





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation















THE  
LAW OF PLEADING

IN  
CIVIL ACTIONS AND DEFENSES  
UNDER THE CODE

ALSO PRACTICE IN  
APPEAL AND ERROR

WITH  
NUMEROUS FORMS AND PRECEDENTS

(WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE OHIO CODE)

BY  
EDGAR B. KINKEAD  
OF THE COLUMBUS, OHIO, BAR

VOLUME I

CINCINNATI  
W. H. ANDERSON AND COMPANY  
1895

T  
K 6207 p  
1895  
v. 1

COPYRIGHT, 1894,  
BY  
W. H. ANDERSON AND COMPANY.

Locking  
3/21/56  
2466



Ms. A. 20 Mar. 19.

## INTRODUCTORY.

---

In introducing this work the writer has no apology to offer, except that members of the bar have frequently suggested the need of a new book on pleading. The subject is one of the most important in the whole category of the law, and yet the actual preparation of pleadings is not always attended with that care and technical precision so essential.

In this age of experience and practice under the code, the profession generally being of the opinion that it is a model system in all respects, it is unnecessary to say anything in its behalf. It stands out as one of those great reforms peculiar to the American people. The memory of the late distinguished jurist so largely instrumental in the promulgation of the first code will live as long as the code system prevails, while its denunciation by those wedded to the old system is now forgotten. The principles of the common-law system were only moulded into simpler and more convenient form. No inconvenience has been experienced in the practical operation of the code system, except in the proper and more desirable mode of trial where legal and equitable causes of action have been united. The rules and principles were not materially modified. Changes, however, must always be made as time passes, and new principles of law must be formulated to keep pace with the rapid advancement of civilization, and old principles more clearly defined by later decisions. Hence new rules and principles of pleading must necessarily be established. This alone justifies a new work on pleading embodying the later adjudications on the subject.

In attempting to supply the needs of the profession, the writer has proceeded upon the theory that it is not so much the theoretical or individual discussion of principles of pleading that is desired as the close, careful and thorough collection of rules and principles deduced from decisions old and new, supported by authority, systematically and conveniently arranged for reliable, ready reference.

The writer has long entertained the opinion that in the present age the busy lawyer will disregard the personal views or theoretical discussion of a text-writer, unless the authority is cited upon which it is based, and is in fact the reasoning of courts. The different states have advanced in years, and have accumulated a mass of law, and the busy practitioner needs this briefly and logically collated. An author who does this is performing the true mission of his calling and rendering service to his profession. His duty is to formulate the law as disclosed from the chaos of cases, setting forth inaccuracies, pointing out conflicting rules and principles, not omitting personal discussion and opinion when necessary to accomplish this result.

Adopting this plan, the writer has endeavored to prepare this work for practical every-day use. It has been the aim to present in the first ten chapters all the general principles of pleading in actions and defenses under the code which are applicable alike to particular actions or subjects. In subsequent chapters the subjects have been taken up in alphabetical order, completing each subject in one chapter, believing this to be more convenient than to refer the reader to another portion of the book for any part of a subject. The eighty-two particular actions or subjects have been thus treated. In the text preceding the forms in the particular actions, the manner of pleading is pointed out.

The work is closed with two chapters on Appeal and Error, embracing the practice in appeal in all its phases and the

practice in error in all courts having jurisdiction in error. These subjects varying in different states, the treatment is largely confined to Ohio.

In many instances the region of pleading has been departed from, and general rules of law and rights of individuals outlined where it seemed advisable to an understanding of the correct mode of pleading in the particular case; and in the citation of authority throughout, all available sources have been explored, particularly of those states whose codes are similar. The decisions of courts of inferior jurisdiction are appropriately used because of the fact that many questions there decided do not go to the higher court.

The work is founded upon the Ohio Code, and its provisions, as well as statutes not strictly part of the Code, are freely inserted, though not always with verbal accuracy. In many instances it seemed more desirable to state the substance so long as the meaning was not mistaken or destroyed. While the book is based upon the Ohio Code, authorities have been cited from all code states, and the general rules and principles of pleading applicable in code states have been fully discussed throughout.

Great care has been taken in the collection of forms and precedents, the aim having been to avoid the beaten path of set forms as much as possible. To this end diligence has been exercised in obtaining forms from cases which have reached the court of last resort, from the reports, and from other cases, in many instances citing the case from which they were taken. Many members of the profession assert that they do not follow forms; yet they are frequently of assistance as a guide, and convenient to follow in a general way to aid in drafting pleadings. In some cases special allegations in forms have been separately indexed, thus seeking to make them more useful, as special averments may frequently be used when the whole form cannot.

The references in the index are to pages principally, unless the sectional reference is indicated by the character. This plan was adopted because of the length of many sections; but a preference for sectional references is the reason for the mode adopted.

Care has been exercised to detect errors in citations and other inaccuracies, but they may appear. Knowing that it is easier to tear down than to build, and that there is great opportunity to err in the citation of so large a number of cases, the examiner's indulgence is assumed.

Several gentlemen have rendered valuable assistance in the preparation of the work. Grateful acknowledgment is made to Paul Jones, Esq., of the Columbus, Ohio, bar for the chapter on Municipal Corporations; to W. G. Way, Esq., of the Marietta, Ohio, bar, for valuable assistance in the preparation of the chapter on Demurrer; and to Judge D. F. Pugh and Col. J. T. Holmes, of Columbus, Ohio, for advice and counsel during the progress of the work.

With these introductory remarks the work is submitted to the profession, with the earnest hope that the writer's efforts may, in a measure, be appreciated and found of value.

EDGAR B. KINKEAD.

COLUMBUS, OHIO.  
October, 1894.

# SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

## VOLUME I.

	<i>Sections.</i>
CH. 1. ACTIONS UNDER THE CODE . . . . .	1-7
2. PARTIES . . . . .	8-17
3. JOINDER OF ACTIONS . . . . .	18-34
4. VENUE . . . . .	35-44
5. THE PETITION, INCLUDING SOME GENERAL RULES OF PLEADING . . . . .	45-67
6. THE ANSWER, COUNTER-CLAIM AND SET-OFF . . . . .	68-87
7. THE REPLY . . . . .	88-92
8. DEMURRER TO PETITION, ANSWER, REPLY AND COUN- TER-CLAIM . . . . .	93-116
9. MOTIONS . . . . .	117-125
10. AMENDMENTS, SUPPLEMENTAL PLEADINGS AND CON- SOLIDATION OF ACTIONS . . . . .	126-137
11. ACCORD AND SATISFACTION . . . . .	138-147
12. ACCOUNT . . . . .	148-169
13. ACCOUNTING . . . . .	170-174
14. AGENTS . . . . .	175-181
15. ANIMALS . . . . .	182-199
16. ARBITRATION AND AWARD . . . . .	200-219
17. ASSAULT AND BATTERY—CIVIL ACTION IN DAMAGES	220-234
18. ATTACHMENT . . . . .	235-268
19. ATTORNEYS AT LAW . . . . .	269-271a
20. BAILMENTS . . . . .	272-280a
21. BANKS AND BANK CHECKS . . . . .	281-294
22. BILLS AND NOTES . . . . .	295-345
23. BONDS . . . . .	346-386
24. BREACH OF PROMISE OF MARRIAGE . . . . .	387-395
25. BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATIONS . . . . .	396-397
26. COMMON CARRIERS . . . . .	398-424
27. CONTEMPT . . . . .	425-431
28. CONTRACTS . . . . .	432-455
29. CONTRIBUTION . . . . .	456-461
30. CONVERSION . . . . .	462-474
31. DEEDS . . . . .	475-492
32. DIVORCE AND ALIMONY . . . . .	493-529
33. DOWER . . . . .	530-535
34. ELECTION CONTESTS . . . . .	536-544

	<i>Sections.</i>
CH. 35. EXECUTORS AND ADMINISTRATORS . . . . .	545-559
36. FALSE IMPRISONMENT . . . . .	560-569
37. FORECLOSURE OF MORTGAGES—REAL AND CHATTEL— REDEMPTION AND DECLARING DEED A MORTGAGE	570-603
38. FRAUD AND DECEIT, CONSISTING OF FALSE REPRESENTATIONS AND CONCEALMENTS . . . . .	604-620
39. FRAUDULENT CONVEYANCES . . . . .	621-632
40. GAMING . . . . .	633-640
41. GUARANTY. . . . .	641-650
42. HABEAS CORPUS . . . . .	651-661
43. HUSBAND AND WIFE. . . . .	662-667
44. INDEMNITY . . . . .	668-671
45. INFANTS . . . . .	672-677
46. INJUNCTION . . . . .	678-691b
47. INNKEEPERS . . . . .	692-697
48. INSURANCE—FIRE . . . . .	698-716
49. INSURANCE—LIFE . . . . .	717-726
50. INTERPLEADER . . . . .	727-728a
51. INTOXICATING LIQUORS . . . . .	729-731
52. JUDGMENTS . . . . .	732-735
53. LANDLORD AND TENANT . . . . .	736-751
54. LIBEL AND SLANDER . . . . .	752-769
55. LIENS . . . . .	770-779
56. MALICIOUS PROSECUTION . . . . .	780-785
57. MALPRACTICE . . . . .	786-789

---

## VOLUME II.

	<i>Sections.</i>
CH. 58. MANDAMUS . . . . .	790-814
59. MASTER AND SERVANT—RELATING TO MATTERS OTHER THAN NEGLIGENCE—CONTRACTS OF SERVICE . . . . .	815-822
60. MISTAKE . . . . .	823-825
61. MONEY HAD AND RECEIVED . . . . .	826-835
62. MUNICIPAL CORPORATIONS . . . . .	836-877
63. NEGLIGENCE CAUSING DEATH . . . . .	878-895
64. NEGLIGENCE OF MASTER CAUSING DEATH OF OR INJURY TO SERVANT . . . . .	896-913
65. NEGLIGENCE CAUSING PERSONAL INJURY, INCLUDING A DISCUSSION OF GENERAL QUESTIONS OF NEGLIGENCE RELATING TO VARIOUS RELATIONS OF PARTIES . . . . .	914-934
66. NEGLIGENCE CAUSING INJURY TO PROPERTY . . . . .	935-941
67. NUISANCE . . . . .	942-952
68. PARTITION . . . . .	953-966

	<i>Sections.</i>
CH. 69. PARTNERSHIP . . . . .	967-977
70. PRINCIPAL AND SURETY . . . . .	978-989
71. PRIVATE CORPORATIONS . . . . .	990-1015
72. PROCEEDINGS IN AID OF EXECUTION . . . . .	1016-1021
73. QUO WARRANTO . . . . .	1022-1038
74. REAL ACTIONS, INCLUDING ACTIONS TO QUIET TITLE, RECOVERY OF POSSESSION, AND OTHER ACTIONS RELATING TO REAL ESTATE . . . . .	1039-1060
75. RECEIVERS . . . . .	1061-1077
76. REPLEVIN . . . . .	1078-1093
77. REFORMATION, RESCISSION AND CANCELLATION. . . . .	1094-1106
78. REVIVOR OF ACTIONS AND JUDGMENTS . . . . .	1107-1112
79. SALES . . . . .	1113-1122
80. SEDUCTION . . . . .	1123-1132
81. SPECIFIC PERFORMANCE . . . . .	1133-1145
82. STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS . . . . .	1146-1150
83. STOCK AND STOCKHOLDERS. . . . .	1151-1161
84. STREET RAILWAYS . . . . .	1162-1167
85. SUBSCRIPTION . . . . .	1168-1174
86. TAXES . . . . .	1175-1180
87. TRESPASS . . . . .	1181-1189
88. TRUSTS . . . . .	1190-1191
89. WAREHOUSEMEN . . . . .	1192-1194
90. WARRANTY . . . . .	1195-1200
91. WASTE . . . . .	1201-1206
92. WILLS . . . . .	1207-1216
93. RELIEF AFTER JUDGMENT. . . . .	1217-1219
94. APPEAL . . . . .	1220-1234
95. PROCEEDINGS IN ERROR IN CIVIL CASES — EMBRACING THE PRACTICE IN ERROR IN THE SUPREME, CIR- CUIT AND COMMON PLEAS COURTS. . . . .	1235-1295







# LAW OF PLEADING.

## CHAPTER 1.

### ACTIONS UNDER THE CODE.

Sec. 1. Action defined.	Sec. 5. Parties, how designated.
2. Form of action under the code.	6. Issues under code.
3. Civil action embraces what.	7. An action is commenced when.
4. Legal and equitable actions under the code.	

**Sec. 1. Action defined.**— An action is an abstract legal right in one person to prosecute another in a court of justice; a suit is the actual prosecution of that right.<sup>1</sup>

The words action and suit, however, as used in the code have the same meaning,<sup>2</sup> though we still speak of an action as applied to an action at law, and a suit as applicable to a suit in equity, thus keeping in mind the former distinction.

**Sec. 2. Form of action under the code.**— The code<sup>3</sup> merely abolished the distinction between actions at law and suits in equity as to name and form, and substituted therefor a civil action;<sup>4</sup> and the difference between legal and equitable rights still exists in reality, although not in form. The rights and liabilities of parties, legal or equitable, as distinguished from the mode of procedure, remain the same since as before the adoption of the code,<sup>5</sup> and the court is to be regarded as a court of equity or a court of law, and the petition a declara-

<sup>1</sup> Per Wright, J., in *Joseph Hunter's Will*, 6 Ohio, 502.

<sup>2</sup> *Kennedy v. Thompson*, 3 O. C. C. 446-7; 3 Blackstone, 116.

<sup>3</sup> Sec. 4971; 51 V. 57.

<sup>4</sup> *Kloone v. Bradstreet*, 7 O. S. 322-5; *Neilson v. Fry*, 16 O. S. 552; *Goble*

*v. Howard*, 12 O. S. 165, 168; *Culver v. Rogers*, 33 O. S. 537, 540; *Hager v. Reed*, 11 O. S. 626, 635; *Clayton v. Freet*, 10 O. S. 546.

<sup>5</sup> *Dixon v. Caldwell*, 15 O. S. 415;

*Van Buskirk v. Dunlap*, 2 W. L. M. 125-9.

tion or a bill in chancery, according to the nature of the case as shown by the statement and proof of the cause presented.<sup>1</sup> A judgment, when presented and recorded, is in fact a decree, conferring the same relief which a party might have obtained in a court of chancery, provided that mode of relief be appropriate to the facts of the case.<sup>2</sup>

The abolishment of the distinction between actions did not affect the principles of law and equity, but only changed a portion of the machinery theretofore used in administering the same; every cause of action invokes the law or chancery powers of a court as completely as did the separate proceedings under the old practice.

**Sec. 3. Civil action embraces what.**— At one time it was considered that the term civil action embraced only such cases as were known as actions at law and suits in equity, and that there was a distinction between statutory proceedings and a civil action; that therefore suits in partition, dower, divorce and alimony, *habeas corpus*, *quo warranto* and *mandamus*, were not included within the meaning of a civil action.<sup>3</sup> This distinction has been abandoned, at least as to partition proceedings, which is now regarded as a civil action.<sup>4</sup>

An application for the probate of a will is not included in the definition of an action or suit.<sup>5</sup>

The code commissioners in their report to the legislature said that a civil action comprehended every proceeding in a court theretofore instituted by any and all of the forms abolished. Every other proceeding will be something other than an action, namely a special proceeding; it was also provided that special statutory remedies not theretofore obtained by action were not affected.

An attachment proceeding has not been regarded as an action but only a provisional remedy;<sup>6</sup> nor is a proceeding by citation against an administrator,<sup>7</sup> or to vacate a judgment

<sup>1</sup> Hager v. Reed, 11 O. S. 635; Myers v. Miller, 2 W. L. M. 420. Rush v. Rush, 29 O. S. 440; Linton v. Laycox, 33 O. S. 128. And so is *mandamus*. See sec. 800, *post*.

<sup>2</sup> Kloone v. Bradstreet, *supra*.

<sup>3</sup> Barger v. Cochran, 15 O. S. 461. See, also, Mack v. Bonner, 3 O. S. 367; 501-2.

Yaple's Pldg., p. 288; Chinn v. Trustees, 32 O. S. 236. <sup>6</sup> Watson v. Sullivan, 5 O. S. 43; Harrison v. Howe, 9 O. S. 388.

<sup>4</sup> Stableton v. Ellison, 21 O. S. 527; <sup>7</sup> Hoffman v. Mackall, 5 O. S. 124.

and to reinstate a cause upon the docket for trial, so considered.<sup>1</sup>

A petition impeaching a decree for fraud, seeking relief not obtainable by re-trial, is regarded as a civil action;<sup>2</sup> and so a petition to vacate a judgment and for a new trial, while it is a special statutory proceeding, as distinguished from the code civil action, must be deemed a civil action within the meaning of the code in order to furnish a remedy.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 4. Legal and equitable actions under the code.**—Cases occasionally arise in which it is difficult to determine whether or not the facts call for relief in law or in equity. The books abound in cases along or near the vague and indefinite boundary line between the jurisdiction of courts of law and equity, in which attempts have been made to define with some degree of precision the limit of such jurisdiction. Under our system of jurisprudence, where the same court is vested with law and chancery jurisdiction, and in which the distinction between actions at law and suits in equity are abolished, a defendant may raise an objection to the relief sought before final judgment. But he cannot remain silent until he has been defeated in an action, and then upon proceedings in error raise the question that the suit was one in equity instead of an action at law and *vice versa*.<sup>4</sup>

The line of demarcation between the kinds of actions is marked by the code provision<sup>5</sup> that issues of fact arising in actions for the recovery of money only, or specific real or personal property, shall be tried by a jury, and all issues of fact<sup>6</sup> to be tried by the court; the former being regarded as the legal, and the latter as equitable actions. The code has not, therefore, changed the manner of trial from what it was before its adoption, as the provision as to what issues shall be tried by a jury covers all the issues of fact in the various common-law actions.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 5. Parties, how designated.**—The party complaining shall be known as the plaintiff, and the adverse party as the defendant.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Taylor v. Fitch, 12 O. S. 169.

<sup>2</sup> Coates v. Bank, 23 O. S. 415.

<sup>3</sup> Whitehead v. Post, 3 W. L. M. 195.

<sup>4</sup> Culver v. Rodgers, 33 O. S. 512,

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5130.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5131.

<sup>7</sup> Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 10.

<sup>8</sup> O. Code, sec. 4972.

**Sec. 6. Issues under code.**—The code<sup>1</sup> abolished what were formerly known as feigned issues, and questions of fact not put in issue by the plaintiff may be tried by a jury upon an order for a trial stating the question to be tried, and such an order shall be the only authority necessary for a trial, or such question may be referred in the same way to one or more persons.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 7. An action is commenced when.**—An action is regarded as having been commenced, within the meaning of the code,<sup>3</sup> at the date when service has been made upon each defendant, or on a co-defendant who is a joint contractor, or otherwise united in interest; where service is made by publication, the action is commenced at the date of the first publication, if regularly made. That an action shall be deemed to have been commenced, it is essential that a summons shall have been regularly served, and that there be no irregularity or cause for setting the same aside.<sup>4</sup> This rule, by analogy at least, is equally applicable to the prosecution of proceedings in error, which are not commenced until the petition in error is filed and the appearance of the defendants in error effected by service of summons or otherwise.<sup>5</sup>

An action cannot be considered properly commenced when one of the parties is by mistake not made a party until after the limitation prescribed.<sup>6</sup> It is specially provided, however, that an action shall be deemed commenced when there has been a diligent effort to procure service, if followed by service within sixty days.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 4973.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 4973.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 4987.

<sup>4</sup> Grady v. Gosline, 48 O. S. 665.

<sup>5</sup> Bowen v. Bowen, 36 O. S. 312;  
Robinson v. Orr, 16 O. S. 284; Buck-

ingham v. Bank, 21 O. S. 131. See  
sec. 1265, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> Bonte v. Taylor, 24 O. S. 623.

<sup>7</sup> O. Code, sec. 4988; Lambert v.

Sample, 25 O. S. 336; Pollock v. Pol-  
lock, 2 O. C. C. 140.

## CHAPTER 2.

### PARTIES.

Sec. 8. Real party in interest.

9. Trustee of an express trust.

10. Action by officers.

11. When wife may defend.

12. Insane persons.

13. Joinder of parties plaintiff.

Sec. 14. Joinder of parties defendant.

15. One suing for all.

16. Ordering parties brought in.

17. Remedy for misjoinder of parties.

**Sec. 8. Real party in interest.**—The codes provide that every action shall be prosecuted in the name of the real party in interest, except as otherwise provided in special cases.<sup>1</sup> It is not necessary to philosophize upon the intention of this provision to abolish the common-law rule which prohibited an action at law being prosecuted in the name of any person other than the original obligee, although he had transferred his interest therein to another, as the system has become so thoroughly imbedded in American jurisprudence, and so well understood, that such a task is useless, and there are those who have made the philosophy of the various branches of law a specialty. The scope and object of this work being entirely practical in its character, nothing further, therefore, will be attempted than some useful illustrations. To go very far into the domain of illustrations upon the subject of parties would be to swell a book beyond the patience of the practitioner; and yet, being an essential part of pleading, it deserves equally as much attention as any other branch. The manner of treatment, though differing from that pursued by others, is one suggested by the wants of the practitioner. Only the general principles of law relating to parties are treated in this chapter, and parties in the particular actions are discussed in their respective places. This is believed to be the more convenient. The principal change wrought by the code was the repudiation of the common law, by allowing an assignee to sue in his own name, dispensing

<sup>1</sup>O. Code, sec. 4993; Pomeroy's Code Rem., sec. 124.



with the necessity of suing in the name of the original assignor or of making him a party.<sup>1</sup> At common law it was necessary to aver that an assignment was made with the consent of the owner, though such was not the case in equity. The purpose of the code, therefore, was to assimilate the practice in the courts of law to that which prevailed in equity, by permitting the real party in interest to sue in his own name.<sup>2</sup>

In this commercial age there are but few instruments which are not assignable. And while it is essential that a pleader fully understand when an action may be brought by an assignee, no review of the question will here be attempted further than the appended note, but special works should be consulted.<sup>3</sup> The assignment should be in writing, although it has been held that a person holding a note and mortgage by a verbal assignment may maintain an action thereon in his own name.<sup>4</sup> Assignments are frequently made for purposes other than the transfer of actual ownership, which class the pleader should have well in hand. Reference is made to those instruments which are transferred to another,

<sup>1</sup> *Allen v. Miller*, 11 O. S. 374; *Buckingham v. Same*, 36 O. S. 63; *Whitman v. Keith*, 18 O. S. 134. This is held applicable only to actions and not special proceedings. See *Pomeroy's Code Rem.*, sec. 125 and note 1.

<sup>2</sup> *McDonald v. Kneeland*, 5 Minn. 352. It is not necessary under the code to make any such an averment. *Grain v. Aldrich*, 38 Cal. 514.

<sup>3</sup> The most common is commercial paper. An action may be brought by an assignee of an open account (*Knadler v. Sharp*, 36 Ia. 232); or of stock in a corporation (*Railroad Co. v. Fink*, 41 O. S. 321); or of a claim of a principal against an agent (*Grant v. Ludlow*, 8 O. S. 1); or of a reversion of a lease (*Masury v. Southworth*, 9 O. S. 340; *Smith v. Harrison*, 42 O. S. 180); or a contract of guaranty (*Bank v. Jones*, 16 O. S. 145); or to pave streets (*Ernst v. Kunkle*, 5 O. S. 520); or of a right of an officer to his fees (*Porter v. Dunlap*, 17 O. S.

591); or of salary (*Insurance Co. v. Hessberg*, 27 O. S. 393). An executory contract for services can be assigned by an employer only by consent of the employee. *Chapin v. Longworth*, 31 O. S. 421. Nor can an assignee without indorsement for value sue as against an equitable owner. *Osborn v. McClelland*, 43 O. S. 284; *Hays v. Hathorn*, 74 N. Y. 486. An indorser of notes who has paid a judgment thereon, and taken an assignment of a right of action against a justice of the peace for his failure to collect the same from the maker, is not the real party in interest to maintain an action against the justice, but the right exists in the holder and owner of the notes. *Dehn v. Heckman*, 12 O. S. 181. See *Pomeroy's Code Rem.*, sec. 124 et seq., where this subject is thoroughly treated.

<sup>4</sup> *Earthol v. Blakin*, 34 Ia. 452; *Moore v. Lowrey*, 25 Ia. 336.

to which there is also annexed some collateral agreement: as, for instance, where the assignee is to sue and collect for the owner and account for the proceeds. The universally accepted construction of the code is, that the assignee in such case is the party in interest and may sue in his own name.<sup>1</sup> This will include an assignee who is to pay some indebtedness for the assignor,<sup>2</sup> or an assignee of a chose in action in which others are beneficially interested.<sup>3</sup>

An assignee of a claim for damages to either personal or real estate may sue.<sup>4</sup> But a person to whom a note is transferred by mere delivery for the purpose of collection cannot sue in his own name.<sup>5</sup> Before the code an assignee of only part of a demand could not sue thereon;<sup>6</sup> but now he may sue and obtain relief by making the assignor a party.<sup>7</sup> And the owner may intervene to protect his own interests in the action.<sup>8</sup>

An assignee of a judgment, the proceeds of which are to be paid to several persons, is nevertheless the real party in interest, and may bring an action thereon without joining those interested as parties.<sup>9</sup> And so is the assignee of a judgment obtained in a garnishee process the proper party plaintiff in an action against the garnishee.<sup>10</sup> A plaintiff in an action of

<sup>1</sup> *White v. Stanley*, 29 O. S. 423; *Saulsbury v. Corwin*, 40 Mo. App. 373; *Brumback v. Oldham*, 1 Idaho, 709; *Young v. Hudson*, 99 Mo. 102; *Allen v. Brown*, 44 N. Y. 228; *Sheridan v. Mayor*, 68 N. Y. 30; *Haysler v. Dawson*, 28 Mo. App. 531 (1888), an account; *Minn. T. M. Co. v. Heippler*, 49 Minn. 395, a draft taken for collection. A person holding the legal title of a note, though he be an agent or trustee, and liable for the proceeds to another, is the proper party to sue, although the defendant may make such defenses thereto as exist against the real party in interest. *Cottle v. Cole*, 20 Ia. 481; *Abell Note*, etc. *Co. v. Hurd*, 52 N. W. Rep. 488 (Ia., 1892); *Minn. T. M. Co. v. Heippler*, 49 Minn. 395; 52 N. W. Rep. 33 (1892); *Elmquist v. Markoe*, 45 Minn. 305; *Young v. Hudson*, 99 Mo. 102; *Herron v. Cole*, 25 Neb. 692; *Mc-*

*Daniel v. Pressler*, 3 Wash. 636; *Curtis v. Sprague*, 51 Cal. 239.

<sup>2</sup> *Vimont v. Railroad Co.*, 64 Ia. 513; *Ginocchio v. Canal & M. Co.*, 67 Cal. 493; *Walburn v. Chenault*, 43 Kan. 352.

<sup>3</sup> *Allen v. Brown*, 44 N. Y. 228; *Williams v. Brown*, 2 Keyes. 486.

<sup>4</sup> *Hall v. Railroad Co.*, 1 Disn. 58.

<sup>5</sup> *Nichols v. Gross*, 26 O. S. 425. *Cf. Eaton v. Alger*, 47 N. Y. 345.

<sup>6</sup> *Stanberry v. Smythe*, 13 O. S. 495-500.

<sup>7</sup> *Grain v. Aldrich*, 38 Cal. 514; *Lapping v. Duffy*, 47 Ind. 51; *Allen v. Miller*, 11 O. S. 374-8.

<sup>8</sup> *Gradwohl v. Harris*, 29 Cal. 150.

<sup>9</sup> *Walburn v. Chenault*, 43 Kan. 352 (1890), citing *Allen v. Brown*, 44 N. Y. 228; *Williams v. Norton*, 3 Kan. 295.

<sup>10</sup> *Whitman v. Keith*, 18 O. S. 134.

replevin may sue in his own name on a redelivery bond, which is made to an officer, as the real party in interest;<sup>1</sup> and a partner to whom his copartner has assigned a partnership claim may sue thereon as the real party in interest.<sup>2</sup> A defendant may set up the fact that the plaintiff is not the real party in interest. He must do it, however, by setting forth the facts in an answer like other defenses.<sup>3</sup> And the right of set-off, counter-claim and defense allowed by law shall not be impaired.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 9. Trustee of an express trust.**—There are three classes of exceptions to the rule that the real party in interest shall prosecute an action, namely: An administrator, executor, guardian, or trustee of an express trust, a person with whom or in whose name a contract is made for the benefit of another, or a person expressly authorized by statute, who may sue without joining with him the person for whose benefit it is prosecuted, that is, the real party in interest; and officers may sue and be sued in such name as authorized by law.<sup>5</sup> A trustee of an express trust only is noticed in this section.<sup>6</sup> The New York code has defined a trustee of an express trust as a person with whom, or in whose name, a contract is made for the benefit of another;<sup>7</sup> and it was not intended to limit it to a particular class, but rather to enlarge its sense.<sup>8</sup> Under this provision the beneficiary of a contract, or he for whom it was made, though not named therein, may bring an action thereon in his own name as the real party in interest.<sup>9</sup> And this is so where the contract is a verbal one.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Kimball v. Bleick, 32 Pac. Rep. 766.

<sup>2</sup> Stuckey v. Fritsche, 77 Wis. 329 (1890).

<sup>3</sup> Curtis v. Gooding, 99 Ind. 45; Hammond v. Earle, 58 How. Pr. 426; Jackson v. Whedon, 1 E. D. Smith, 141; Coffin v. Hydraulic Co., 18 N. Y. S. 782; aff'd, 136 N. Y. 655. It is too late on error. Giraldin v. Howard, 103 Mo. 40.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 4993. See a very complete exposition of this provision in Pomeroy's Code Rem., sec. 154 et seq.

Miller v. Florer, 15 O. S. 148; Gildersleeve v. Burrows, 24 O. S. 204. As to negotiable paper see chapter on Bills and Notes.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 495.

<sup>6</sup> See ch. 35, Executors and Administrators, sec. 548; ch. 45, Infants, sec. 672.

<sup>7</sup> N. Y. R. S., sec. 113 (449).

<sup>8</sup> Weaver v. Trustees, 23 Ind. 112 (1867).

<sup>9</sup> Emmitt v. Brophy, 42 O. S. 82; Stevens v. Flannagan, 131 Ind. 122;

<sup>10</sup> Grant v. Pendery, 15 Kan. 236; Harrison v. Simpson, 17 Kan. 508; Center v. McQueston, 18 Kan. 476;

Plano Mfg. Co. v. Burrows, 40 Kan. 361.



The provision is plain, and it should be an easy matter to determine what cases fall within it. It does not apply or extend to those who are only indirectly or incidentally benefited.<sup>1</sup> Where property is conveyed to trustees of a corporation for its benefit, the corporate body may bring an action with respect thereto.<sup>2</sup> It will include a collector of a claim,<sup>3</sup> a loan agent,<sup>4</sup> a person to whom a note and mortgage are given for the benefit of others,<sup>5</sup> or one who holds the legal title to a cause of action as agent or trustee,<sup>6</sup> or an auctioneer,<sup>7</sup> or a factor,<sup>8</sup> or an insurance broker holding a policy for himself and others, though the only one named,<sup>9</sup> or a part owner of property in whose name a policy of insurance is issued for the benefit of all owners,<sup>10</sup> or a guest at an inn who has in his possession property belonging to another which he leaves with the innkeeper,<sup>11</sup> or a trustee in a deed of trust to secure a debt,<sup>12</sup> or the payee of a note who is acting as a trustee of another, whether the beneficiary be dead or alive,<sup>13</sup> or an agent of a syndicate to whom a note is made payable,<sup>14</sup> or one who deposits money of his principal in bank as agent,<sup>15</sup> or an agent of a foreign corporation to whom a subscription note is made payable as agent.<sup>16</sup> But an agent who makes a contract in

Crumbaugh v. Kugler, 3 O. S. 544, 549; and cases cited; Cottle v. Cole, 20 Bagaley v. Waters, 7 O. S. 359, 367; Ia. 481; Rice v. Savery, 22 Ia. 470. Trimble v. Strother, 25 O. S. 378, 381; <sup>1</sup> Minturn v. Main, 7 N. Y. 220. Thompson v. Same, 4 O. S. 333; Car- <sup>8</sup> Ladd v. Arkell, 37 N. Y. Super. 35. nahan v. Tousey, 93 Ind. 561; Leake <sup>9</sup> Insurance Co. v. Wilson, 6 O. S. v. Ball, 116 Ind. 214; Hewitt v. Young, 553. 82 Ia. 224; Ellis v. Harrison, 104 Mo. <sup>10</sup> Knight v. Insurance Co., 26 O. S. 270; 16 S. W. Rep. 198 (1891); An- 664. thony v. Herman, 14 Kan. 494; Bren- <sup>11</sup> Arcade Hotel Co. v. Wiatt, 1 O. ner v. Luth, 28 Kan. 581. C. C. 55; s. c., 13 W. L. B. 294; Kel-

<sup>1</sup> Burton v. Larkin, 36 Kan. 246.

<sup>2</sup> Church v. Branham, 90 Cal. 22; 27 Pac. Rep. 60 (1891).

<sup>3</sup> Noe v. Christie, 51 N. Y. 270.

<sup>4</sup> Consolidated B. Wire Co. v. Purcell, 48 Kan. 267 (1892); Stillwell v. Hamm, 97 Mo. 579 (1888).

<sup>5</sup> Lundberg v. Elevator Co., 42 Minn. 37; 43 N. W. Rep. 685 (1889); Hays v. Gas Light & Coal Co., 29 O. S. 330.

<sup>6</sup> Cassidy v. Woodward, 77 Ia. 354,

<sup>12</sup> Gardner v. Armstrong, 31 Mo. 535.

<sup>13</sup> Beck v. Haas, 31 Mo. App. 180 (1888); Goodnow v. Litchfield, 63 Ia. 275.

<sup>14</sup> Coffin v. G. R. Hydraulic Co., 136 N. Y. 655; 32 N. E. Rep. 1076.

<sup>15</sup> McLaughlin v. Bank, 43 N. W. Rep. 715 (Dak., 1889).

<sup>16</sup> Considerant v. Brisbane, 22 N. Y. 359 (1860).

the name of his principal is not in any sense a person with whom a contract is made and cannot sue thereon.<sup>1</sup> Nor can he sue in his own name upon an implied liability to his principal,<sup>2</sup> although as shown by the foregoing illustrations he may sue upon express contracts made for the benefit of another,<sup>3</sup> in which case he need not join his beneficiary.<sup>4</sup> But members of a township board of health are not within the provision under consideration so as to enable them to sue in their own names to recover money for the use of the board.<sup>5</sup> And in an action against a trustee for a debt for which he is personally liable, the beneficiaries are not necessary parties.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 10. Action by officers.**—Officers may sue and be sued as is provided by law.<sup>7</sup> Commissioners of a county, when a cause of action for the use of the county arises out of a subject-matter within their control, may sue thereon in their own name.<sup>8</sup> They may bring suit on the bond of a county treasurer.<sup>9</sup> They are not necessary parties to be joined in an action on a recognizance brought in the name of the state;<sup>10</sup> nor can they be sued in their corporate capacity for damages for private injury to property caused by their negligence,<sup>11</sup> or held personally responsible.<sup>12</sup> A master commissioner may sue to recover the purchase-price of real estate sold by him,<sup>13</sup> and township trustees may sue to recover a statutory penalty for obstructing a highway,<sup>14</sup> or for the use and occupation of township lands;<sup>15</sup> or a sheriff may prosecute an action

<sup>1</sup> *Ferguson v. McMahon*, 52 Ark. 433 (1889).

<sup>2</sup> *Palmer v. Railroad Co.*, 11 N. Y. 376-390.

<sup>3</sup> *Ruckman v. Pitcher*, 20 N. Y. 9.

<sup>4</sup> *Considerant v. Brisbane*, 22 N. Y. 389, and cases cited generally *supra*.

<sup>5</sup> *Sanderson v. Gordo Co.*, 80 Ia. 89; 45 N. W. Rep. 560.

<sup>6</sup> *Connolly v. Lyons*, 82 Tex. 664.

<sup>7</sup> O. Code, sec. 4995.

<sup>8</sup> *Commissioners v. Noyes*, 35 O. S. 201; *Shanklin v. Commissioners*, 21 O. S. 575; *Overseers of Poor v. Same*, 18 Johns. 407; *Supervisors v. Stimson*, 4 Hill. 136. Suit to recover money due county (15 O. 15); and for expenses paid in repairing a

bridge injured by a railroad company. *Perry Co. v. Railroad Co.*, 43 O. S.

451; R. S., sec. 863.

<sup>9</sup> *Hunter v. Commissioners*, 10 O. S. 515; R. S., sec. 1133. See R. S., sec. 845; 78 O. L. 121. To establish boundaries. R. S., sec. 808.

<sup>10</sup> *Gamble v. State*, 21 O. S. 183.

<sup>11</sup> *Commissioners v. Mighels*, 7 O. S. 109; *Grimwood v. Commissioners*, 23 O. S. 600.

<sup>12</sup> *Thomas v. Wilton*, 40 O. S. 516; *Gregory v. Small*, 39 O. S. 346; *Stewart v. Southard*, 17 O. 402; *Ramsey v. Riley*, 13 O. 157.

<sup>13</sup> *Mayer v. Wick*, 15 O. S. 548.

<sup>14</sup> *Higgins v. Grove*, 40 O. S. 521.

<sup>15</sup> *Wilson v. Trustees*, 8 O. 174-9.

against a surety on a replevin bond,<sup>1</sup> or for conversion of attached property,<sup>2</sup> or for the price of property sold at judicial sale,<sup>3</sup> except after confirmation and assignment of his right of action to the creditor.<sup>4</sup> But a township clerk cannot sustain an action against a township treasurer for money had and received.<sup>5</sup> When an action is brought by an officer it should be in his individual name, with his official designation and averments of official character.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 11. When wife may defend.**—When husband and wife are sued together, the wife may defend for her own right; and, if the husband neglect to defend, she may also defend for his right.<sup>7</sup> By recent changes in the status of a married woman, she may sue and be sued, the same as if unmarried. The only portion of the provision of the code just stated applicable is, that she may defend for her husband when he neglects so to do,<sup>8</sup> in which case she may make a complete defense as to both.<sup>9</sup>

**Sec. 12. Insane persons.**—A defense by an insane person must be by his legally appointed guardian, or by a trustee, for the suit, appointed by the court. If he becomes insane after the action is instituted, it will thereafter be prosecuted or defended by his guardian or trustee.<sup>10</sup> Such a person, though incapable of defending for himself, is still civilly liable, and should be brought into court before any action can be taken,<sup>11</sup> although a judgment rendered against him without the intervention of a guardian or trustee is not necessarily void.<sup>12</sup> The guardian of a lunatic must sue in his own name.<sup>13</sup>

**Sec. 13. Joinder of parties plaintiff.**—“All persons having an interest in the subject-matter of the action and in obtaining the relief demanded may be joined as plaintiffs, except as otherwise provided,” is the provision of the code.<sup>14</sup> It is

<sup>1</sup> Greer v. Halstead, 41 O. S. 591;  
Cheseldine v. Mathers, 2 Disn. 592.

<sup>2</sup> Schaeffer v. Marienthal, 17 O. S. 183.

<sup>3</sup> Galpin v. Lamb, 29 O. S. 529;  
McKee v. Lineberger, 69 N. C. 217.

<sup>4</sup> Mayer v. Wick, 15 O. S. 548.

<sup>5</sup> Mount v. Lakeman, 21 O. S. 643.

<sup>6</sup> Pomeroy's Code Rem., sec. 179.  
See chapter on Taxation.

<sup>7</sup> O. Code, sec. 4997.

<sup>8</sup> R. S., sec. 3112 et seq.

<sup>9</sup> Lowe v. Redgate, 42 O. S. 329.

<sup>10</sup> O. Code, secs. 5000-2.

<sup>11</sup> Sturgess v. Longworth, 1 O. S. 545.  
550.

<sup>12</sup> Johnson v. Pomeroy, 31 O. S. 247.

<sup>13</sup> Wageman v. Brown, 1 W. L. J.

454.

<sup>14</sup> O. Code, sec. 5005.

otherwise provided that "if the consent of one who should have been joined as plaintiff cannot be obtained, or, if he is insane, and the consent of his guardian cannot be obtained, or he has no guardian, and that fact is stated in the petition, he may be made a defendant."<sup>1</sup> Persons whose interests depend upon the same right, and who may be affected in the same manner, may be joined.<sup>2</sup> But a demurrer to an insufficient answer will be sustained even though the petition shows a cause of action in favor of but one of several plaintiffs who are joined.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 14. Joinder of parties defendant.**—Any person may be made a defendant who has or claims an interest in the controversy adverse to the plaintiff, or who is a necessary party to a complete determination or settlement of a question involved.<sup>4</sup> There are necessary and proper parties. Where a party will be directly affected by a decree he is an indispensable or necessary one.<sup>5</sup> Proper parties are those who, though not absolutely essential, ought to be made parties so that all interests may be determined. The important question to decide in making parties defendant is whether an obligation is joint or joint and several. In the absence of any special words so indicating, a liability is usually regarded as joint, and a several one where the words "we jointly and severally promise" are used.<sup>6</sup> These questions will be found in special chapters. It may here be stated that one or more of the persons severally liable on an instrument may be included in the same action thereon.<sup>7</sup> But where the only remedy is a joint suit against obligors, it is error to render judgment against one and allow the action to proceed against others,<sup>8</sup> although such a course may be taken where it appears from the pleadings that a several judgment will be proper.<sup>9</sup> This abrogates the common-law doctrine that the death of

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5007.

<sup>2</sup> *Creed v. Bank*, 1 O. S. 6; *Catlin v. Wheeler*, 49 Wis. 519.

<sup>3</sup> *Rothweiler v. Ryan*, 4 O. C. C. 335.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5006.

<sup>5</sup> *Board v. Walbridge*, 38 Wis. 179–88; *Williams v. Bankhead*, 19 Wall. 563.

<sup>6</sup> See *Pomeroy's Code Rem.*, sec. 271, and see chapter on Bills and Notes.

<sup>7</sup> O. Code, sec. 5009.

<sup>8</sup> *Aucker v. Adams*, 23 O. S. 543; *Daugherty v. Walters*, 1 O. S. 201–2.

<sup>9</sup> *Hempy v. Ransom*, 33 O. S. 312; *Oliver v. Gilmore*, 52 Fed. Rep. 562.

one of several joint makers of an obligation, extinguishes all remedy at law against his estate.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 15. One suing for all.**—When the question is one of common or general interest to many persons, or when the parties are numerous, and it is impracticable to bring them all before the court, one or more may sue or defend for the benefit of all.<sup>2</sup> The general rule that all parties must be united is only departed from when it is inconvenient or impossible to comply with it.<sup>3</sup> When parties falling under this rule are divided in classes, the one suing can only act for those of his own class.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 16. Ordering parties brought in.**—The court is authorized to determine any controversy between the parties before it when it can be done without prejudice to the rights of others, or by saving their rights; but when this cannot be done without the presence of other parties, the court may order them brought in, or dismiss the action without prejudice.<sup>5</sup> If the rights of the parties not before the court must be determined before the rights of those who are already parties can be adjusted, then it becomes an absolute judicial duty.<sup>6</sup> But if it is not essential that other parties be brought in, then it cannot be done against the will of the plaintiff.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 17. Remedy for misjoinder of parties.**—The remedy for a misjoinder of parties pointed out by the code is by demurrer;<sup>8</sup> but objection to misjoinder or non-joinder not appearing on the face of the petition, according to some authorities, cannot be raised by a general demurrer, but must be by answer.<sup>9</sup> The demurrer to raise the question of parties must

<sup>1</sup> *Burgoyne v. Insurance Co.*, 5 O. S. 586; *Weil v. Guerin*, 42 O. S. 302.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5013.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5008; *Upington v. Oviatt*, 24 O. S. 232; *Quinlan v. Myers*, 29 O. S. 500-3. See ch. 86. Taxes, sec. 1175; ch. 83, *Stock & S.*, sec. 1151; *Alexander v. Gish*, 88 Ky. 13 (1888), holders of county bonds.

<sup>6</sup> *Pomeroy's Code Rem.*, sec. 419.

<sup>3</sup> *Board v. Walbridge*, 38 Wis. 188.  
<sup>4</sup> *Quinlan v. Myers*, 29 O. S. 500-8; *Macon R. R. Co. v. Gibson*, 85 Ga. 2; *Pomeroy's Code Rem.*, sec. 388; 1 *Daniell's Ch. Pr.* 234-7; *Hawes on Parties*, sec. 92; *Story's Eq. Pl.*, sec. 94.

<sup>7</sup> *Chapman v. Forbes*, 123 N. Y. 532; 29 N. E. Rep. 3; *Pomeroy's Code Rem.*, sec. 420.

<sup>8</sup> O. Code, sec. 5062. See sec. 98, *post*.

<sup>9</sup> *Crenshaw v. Ullman*, 20 S. W. Rep. 1077 (Mo., 1893); *McFadden v. Schill*, 84 Tex. 77 (1892); *Williams v. Bradbury*, 9 Tex. 487; *Railroad Co. v. La Gierse*, 51 Tex. 200. A demurrer for misjoinder will not lie unless the petition shows the defect on its face.

be special;<sup>1</sup> and unless objection is made by demurrer or answer it is waived.<sup>2</sup>

Carico v. Moore, 29 N. E. Rep. 928 (Ind., 1892); Tatum v. Rosenthal, 30 Pac. Rep. 136 (Cal., 1892).

<sup>1</sup>Whipperman v. Dunn, 124 Ind. 349; 24 N. E. Rep. 1045 (1890).

<sup>2</sup>Leucke v. Tredway, 45 Mo. App. 507; Hurd v. Simpson, 47 Kan. 245; 26 Pac. Rep. 465 (1891); Ostrander v. Weber, 114 N. Y. 95; Christian v. Bowman, 49 Minn. 99; 51 N. W. Rep.

663 (1892). Where a defect appears on face of petition it is waived unless demurred to. Bank v. Gilpin, 105 Mo. 17; 16 S. W. Rep. 524 (1891); Melsheimer v. Hommel, 15 Colo. 475; 24 Pac. Rep. 1079; Railroad Co. v. Kindred, 43 Kan. 134; 23 Pac. Rep. 112; Coulson v. Wing, 42 Kan. 507. See sec. 106, *post*.



## CHAPTER 3.

### JOINDER OF ACTIONS.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Sec. 18. Joinder of actions generally.                                      | Sec. 26. Contracts, express or implied.         |
| 19. A single cause of action.   | 27. Injuries to person or property.             |
| 20. Separately stating and numbering causes of action.                      | 28. Injuries to character.                      |
| 21. Consistency in causes united.   | 29. Recovery of personal property with damages. |
| 22. Single recovery upon two grounds further considered.                    | 30. Recovery of real property with damages.     |
| 23. Same transaction, or transaction connected with same subject of action. | 31. Claims against trustees.                    |
| 24. Same transaction continued — Actions held joinable.                     | 32. Actions to enforce liens.                   |
| 25. Same transactions continued — Actions held not joinable.                | 33. Remedy for misjoinder.                      |
|   | 34. Venue and parties in actions joined.        |

**Sec. 18. Joinder of actions generally.**—The code<sup>1</sup> provides that several causes of action may be united in the same petition, whether they are such as have formerly been denominated legal or equitable, or both, when they come within the provision of any of the enumerated classes, which will be treated separately in their order in this chapter.

A plaintiff having separate, distinct and independent claims cannot be compelled to unite them in a single action.<sup>2</sup>

Causes of action to be joined must be existing and not prospective.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 19. A single cause of action.**—The general rule is that each contract or wrong constitutes but one cause of action, and that where there are several breaches, or losses, there is but one cause of action.<sup>4</sup>

It is a rule too well understood to warrant the citation of

<sup>1</sup> Sec. 5019.

<sup>2</sup> Merrill v. Lake, 10 O. 373.

<sup>3</sup> Weinland v. Cochran, 9 Neb. 480.

<sup>4</sup> Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 118;  
Commissioner v. Plumb, 20 Kan. 147.

authority, that a party having but one demand or cause of action cannot divide and split it and bring suits upon each, but is limited to one recovery. He may elect to sue upon one ground, or, if there be several reasons or grounds for recovery, they may be united, but the single claim cannot be split.<sup>1</sup>

While it is well settled that an indivisible demand cannot be separated and collected by several actions, yet where there is an agreement between parties that an account for goods sold for each month shall be due and payable, such monthly account constitutes a separate demand for which recovery may be had, and will not operate as a bar to an action for another month.<sup>2</sup>

In an action for false representation in the sale of sheep, a petition containing averments that representations were made that the sheep were sound when they were not, and also that they were turned into a field with other sheep, thereby infecting other sheep and injuring the pasture, constitutes but one cause of action;<sup>3</sup> and so with a charge that a defendant entered a dwelling and removed the roof, thereby exposing the family and property to the weather;<sup>4</sup> or a claim for statutory damages and costs of protest on a bill of exchange;<sup>5</sup> or items on a running account for merchandise;<sup>6</sup> or a claim for loss to a person of his wife's services and expenditure by him of means and labor in healing and caring for himself and children, being the result of the same negligent act;<sup>7</sup> or different acts of fraud in obtaining payment of many different fraudulent claims at different times in pursuance of an alleged conspiracy;<sup>8</sup> or in conversation in which slanderous

<sup>1</sup>Dulaney v. Payne, 101 Ill. 325 (1882);  
8 W. L. B. 96; Upjohn v. Ewing,  
2 O. S. 13; Railroad Co. v. Nichols,  
54 Ill. 464; Hazard Powder Co. v.  
Viergutz, 6 Kan. 471; Bliss on Code  
Pldg., secs. 118-165. For a more full  
discussion see Bendernagle v. Cocks,  
19 Wend. 207; Secor v. Sturgess, 16  
N. Y. 548; Mills v. Garrison, 3 Keyes,  
40.

<sup>2</sup>Beck v. Devereaugh, 9 Neb. 109.  
See Parris v. Hightower, 76 Ga. 631.

<sup>3</sup>Wilcox v. McCoy, 21 O. S. 655.

<sup>4</sup>Brown v. Lake, 29 O. S. 64.

<sup>5</sup>Summit Co. Bank v. Smith, 1  
Handy, 575.

<sup>6</sup>Stevens v. Lockwood, 13 Wend.  
646.

<sup>7</sup>Railroad Co. v. Chester, 57 Ind.  
297.

<sup>8</sup>People v. Tweed, 63 N. Y. 194;  
5 Hun. 353.



words were used;<sup>1</sup> or a claim for services, a portion of which are rendered to a firm of which the defendant is the surviving partner, and the other portion under the same contract to the defendant alone;<sup>2</sup> or a claim for damages for the wrongful dismissal of a person from employment, and for wages earned during the term of employment;<sup>3</sup> or an action to recover instalments of an illegal and void assessment paid,<sup>4</sup> — may all be treated as a single cause of action. But a claim for damages resulting from injuries to personal or real estate occurring prior to the assignment thereof to an assignee, and a claim for damages arising from the same source subsequent to such an assignment, constitute a separate cause of action, and should be separately stated and numbered;<sup>5</sup> and so a petition which states a contract for the sale and delivery of goods to be delivered in lots at different times, alleging two breaches, one that those delivered did not correspond in quality with the terms of the contract, the other, that the portion contracted for were not delivered at all.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 20. Separately stating and numbering causes of action.**— When the petition contains more than one cause of action, each cause must be separately stated and numbered.<sup>7</sup> Artificial pleading having been abolished, a plaintiff having but one cause of action should state the facts without repetition. He is not permitted to state them in different form, or to so subdivide them as to present two or more distinct and fictitious causes of action. The facts should be set forth as they actually occurred, and the same cause of action cannot be stated in different forms as so many distinct causes of action.<sup>8</sup>

The object of this provision is not only to preserve as far as practicable the legal distinction between causes of action

<sup>1</sup> Cracraft v. Cochran, 16 Ia. 301.

<sup>2</sup> Butler v. Kirby, 53 Wis. 188.

<sup>3</sup> Perry v. Dickerson, 85 N. Y. 345.

<sup>4</sup> Higgins v. Pelton, 4 W. L. B. 751.

<sup>5</sup> Hall v. Railroad Co., 1 Disn. 58.

<sup>6</sup> Work v. Mitchell, 1 Disn. 506.

<sup>7</sup> O. Code, sec. 5061.

<sup>8</sup> Sturgess v. Burton, 8 O. S. 215; Ferguson v. Gilbert, 16 O. S. 88; Bliss on Code Pldg., secs. 118, 119; Pomeroy's

R. & R. 640; Cincinnati, N. O. & T. P. Ry. v. Bank, 1 Ohio C. C. 203. Duplicate statements for the same cause of action are not absolutely prohibited; they are permissible where the party cannot anticipate what the evidence may be, so as to go to trial on a single statement. Cramer v. Oppenstein, 16 Colo. 504.

in a petition, but to enable a defendant to answer fully, definitely and clearly, that the facts alleged may be denied or admitted, and the court readily understand the principal points in controversy.<sup>1</sup> The causes of action which are required to be specifically stated and numbered are such as by law will entitle the plaintiff to prosecute separate actions therefor.<sup>2</sup> Where a single cause of action is stated separately or in two counts, as at common law, the plaintiff may be required by motion to elect upon which he will proceed, as he cannot frame one count so as to meet one construction, and a second count to meet another view;<sup>3</sup> or the court may upon objection treat the additional action as mere surplusage.<sup>4</sup> But where two causes of action are properly joined in a pleading, but are not separately stated or numbered as required by law, objection should be made thereto by motion to make the petition definite and certain. A defendant who does not so object, but answers the two causes and proceeds to trial thereon, is considered to have waived the informality. He cannot on trial, under a general denial, insist upon a ground of defense which, to have been available to him, he should have objected to uniting the causes of action without properly stating and numbering them.<sup>5</sup> This irregularity can be reached only by motion,<sup>6</sup> although the court may upon its own motion require a plaintiff to separately state and number several causes of action contained in one petition.<sup>7</sup> A demurrer is not the proper remedy to

<sup>1</sup> *Works v. Mitchell*, 1 Disn. 506.

<sup>2</sup> *Sturgess v. Burton*, *supra*; *Globe Rolling Mill Co. v. King*, 2 C. S. C. R. 21; *Maxwell's Code Pldg.*, p. 342; *Pike v. Van Wormer*, 5 How. Pr. 171; *White v. Cox*, 46 Cal. 169; *Mooney v. Kennett*, 19 Mo. 551; *Hathaway v. Railroad Co.*, 2 W. L. M. 481; *Fern v. Vanderbilt*, 13 Abb. Pr. 72; *Lackey v. Vanderbilt*, 10 How. Pr. 155.

<sup>3</sup> *Sturgess v. Burton*, *supra*; *Fern v. Vanderbilt*, *supra*; *Hillman v. Hillman*, 14 How. Pr. 456; 11 Am. & Eng. Ency. of Law, 989; *Keens v. Gaslin*, 24 Neb. 310 (1888); *Young*

*v. Edwards*, 11 How. Pr. 201; *Cincinnati, etc. Ry. v. Bank*, 1 O. C. C. 203.

<sup>4</sup> *Ferguson v. Gilbert*, 16 O. S. 88-91; *Bliss on Code Pldg.*, sec. 119.

<sup>5</sup> *McKinney v. McKinney*, 8 O. S. 423; *Freer v. Denton*, 61 N. Y. 492; *Globe Rolling Mill Co. v. King*, 2 C. S. C. R. 21; *Sentinel Co. v. Thompson*, 38 Wis. 489; *Hathaway v. Railroad Co.*, 2 W. L. M. 481, 482; *Works v. Mitchell*, 1 Disn. 506. See as to waiver, *Lane v. Wheelwright*, 23 N. Y. Supp. 576.

<sup>6</sup> *Hartford v. Bennett*, 10 O. S. 441.

<sup>7</sup> *Bailey v. Hughes*, 35 O. S. 597, 601.

reach such matters,<sup>1</sup> and a general demurrer to each paragraph is not well taken if the pleading as a whole states a good cause of action, although the omission to state them in separate counts does not necessarily deprive the defendant of his right to demur.<sup>2</sup> Nor can an objection be by motion to dismiss the action, or for judgment upon the pleadings.<sup>3</sup> Although a petition upon an ordinary account may contain allegations which would properly constitute two causes of action, as for money had and received, or money loaned, and for cash advanced to another or third person, the proper practice is to make a motion to require the pleader to separately state and number the causes, and not to strike the allegations from the petition as to one cause of action, and dismiss as to the other.<sup>4</sup> And a petition praying for damages in the nature of a trespass, and also for an injunction in equity, should be separately stated and numbered;<sup>5</sup> or an action on an account, and an action in the same petition asking the enforcement of a mechanic's lien securing the same;<sup>6</sup> or an action for damages for injury to personal or real estate sustained by a lessor before conveyance to a lessee, and for damages arising after purchase by the lessee;<sup>7</sup> or an action by the heirs of a deceased shareholder, in what is known as a syndicate, against trustees in whom the management is placed, charging them with mismanagement of their trust and failure to properly account for sales by them made, and also praying for a partition and an accounting;<sup>8</sup> or where a petition alleges two breaches of a contract for the sale or delivery of goods, one that those actually delivered were not of the quality required by the contract, the other that a portion of those contracted for were not delivered at all.<sup>9</sup> The same

<sup>1</sup> *Prows v. Insurance Co.*, 2 C. S. 523; *Spaulding v. Saltiel*, 18 Colo. C. R. 14; *Globe Rolling Mill Co. v. King*, 2 C. S. C. R. 21; *Bailey v. Hughes*, *supra*. *Cf. Lane v. Wheelwright*, 23 N. Y. Supp. 576.

<sup>2</sup> *Wiles v. Suydam*, 64 N. Y. 173; *Lamming v. Galusha*, 17 N. Y. S. 328; *Everett v. Waymire*, 30 O. S. 308; *Shillito v. Insurance Co.*, 3 W. L. G. 296.

<sup>3</sup> *Watson v. Railroad Co.*, 50 Cal. 403 (1893).

<sup>9</sup> *Works v. Mitchell*, 1 Disn. 506.

<sup>4</sup> *McKemy v. Goodall*, 1 O. C. C. 23.

<sup>5</sup> *Hathaway v. Springfield, etc. Ry. Co.*, 2 W. L. M. 481.

<sup>6</sup> *Clippenger v. Ross*, 3 W. L. M. 645.

<sup>7</sup> *Hall v. Railroad Co.*, 1 Disn. 58 (1855).

<sup>8</sup> *Horner v. Meyers*, 29 W. L. B.

rule applies to defenses set up in an answer,<sup>1</sup> although a motion to separately state and number allegations of new matter in an answer which are without merit as matter of defense, although they do not relate to other facts therein which constitute a defense, cannot be sustained, but such new matter should be stricken out.<sup>2</sup> But a general denial in an answer and also an averment of an estoppel constitute two defenses, and should be separately stated and numbered;<sup>3</sup> and so should a defense in an action by heirs against their father restraining him from interfering with land, on the ground that he had forfeited his rights therein, that he deeded all the premises with his own money and placed the title in their name, and also that he had subsequently redeemed the land from tax sale.<sup>4</sup>

Where a motion to require the plaintiff to separately state and number his causes of action is granted, merely placing numbers opposite paragraphs,<sup>5</sup> or an interlineation by writing "*first* cause of action," and "*second* cause of action," over the different causes, is not sufficient.<sup>6</sup> A prayer for judgment should not be asked in each cause of action, but the petition should contain a general prayer at the end, for all.<sup>7</sup> Where a single cause of action is stated in several divisions, a separation of which may be unnecessary in all cases, yet essential as to some, the plaintiff cannot urge his own inaccuracy in making the separation as a ground for defeating a demurrer which adopts and follows his own division and classification.<sup>8</sup> Each cause of action must be complete in itself; yet the prevailing judicial opinion is that in stating several causes of action in a petition, it may not be necessary to repeat some general averments essential to each, but that reference may be made to distinct allegations or paragraphs in a preceding cause of ac-

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5071.

<sup>2</sup> *Ridenour v. Mayo*, 29 O. S. 138.

<sup>3</sup> *French v. McConnell*, 1 Clev. Rep. 187.

<sup>4</sup> *Smith v. Smith*, 1 Clev. Rep. 117.

<sup>5</sup> *Weisenogle v. Powers*, 1 Clev. Rep. 141.

<sup>6</sup> *Elizabeth v. Morrison*, 1 Clev. Rep. 195. The petition or answer should be rewritten, and in stating the cause of action after the first, it should be

stated: "Plaintiff for his second cause of action adopts the words in his first cause of action herein, the same as if fully here rewritten, beginning with the word '—' in the first line thereof, and ending with the word '—' in the — line thereof."

<sup>7</sup> *Brainard v. Rittberger*, 2 Clev. Rep. 154.

<sup>8</sup> *Victory Webb, etc. Mfg. Co. v. Beecher*, 26 Hun, 48.

tion, thereby incorporating the same in a subsequent cause of action and avoiding repetition.<sup>1</sup> Where a note and mortgage are pleaded in one paragraph, they may be referred to in a subsequent cause of action as having been set forth in a preceding paragraph, without repeating the same.<sup>2</sup> Where an amendment is made setting forth another and different cause of action, which in fact does not constitute a cause of action, there is no misjoinder, as it may be disregarded.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 21. Consistency in causes united.**—That causes of action may be united in one petition they must be consistent with each other, and belong to one of the classes enumerated by the code;<sup>4</sup> inconsistent statements are construed against the one pleading them;<sup>5</sup> but it should not be assumed that a plaintiff under a second or general count intends to set up and prove facts inconsistent with the allegations in the first count.<sup>6</sup> A party may, however, prosecute as many remedies as he legally has, if they are consistent and concurrent.<sup>7</sup> Legal and equitable causes, when consistent, may be united.<sup>8</sup> but a plaintiff cannot be permitted in one petition to allege a

<sup>1</sup> *Jasper v. Hazen*, 2 N. Dak. 401; 51 N. W. Rep. 585 (1892); *Simmons v. Fairchild*, 42 Barb. 404; *Manufacturing Co. v. Beecher*, 55 How. Pr. 193. *Contra*, *Pennie v. Hildreth*, 81 Cal. 127; 22 Pac. Rep. 398; *Green v. Clifford*, 94 Cal. 49; 29 Pac. Rep. 331. "It has never been the settled law that the preliminary averments of a petition can never be made part of subsequent counts by apt and express reference and without being rewritten. Each count must stand by itself, but is not fatally defective because it incorporates, by reference, certain general averments necessary to all the counts, if the reference be so plain and explicit as to leave no doubt as to its meaning. Such a pleading is not, in general, to be commended; it may be, as it has been called, 'slovenly,' but is not bad enough to upset a judgment." *Green v. Clifford*, 94 Cal. 49. See, also, *Little v. Commissioners*, 34 N. E. Rep. 499 (Ind., 1893).

<sup>2</sup> *Yost v. Bank*, 94 Cal. 494; 29 Pac. Rep. 858. See *Mansfield v. Shipp*, 128 Ind. 55.

<sup>3</sup> *Hawkins v. Furnace Co.*, 40 O. S. 507.

<sup>4</sup> *Campbell v. McElevy*, 2 Disn. 574, 584; *Thomas v. Railroad Co.*, 97 N. Y. 245; *Henderson v. Jackson*, 40 How. Pr. 168; *Bowen v. Mandeville*, 95 N. Y. 237-9; *Hause v. Hause*, 29 Minn. 252; *Smith v. Hallock*, 8 How. Pr. 73; *Stewart v. Huntington*, 2 N. Y. Supp. 205.

<sup>5</sup> *Mechanics' Sav. & Bldg. Loan Ass'n v. O'Conner*, 29 O. S. 651; *Board of Education v. Shaw*, 15 Kan. 41; *Butler v. Kaulback*, 8 Kan. 671.

<sup>6</sup> *Ferguson v. Gilbert*, 16 O. S. 91.

<sup>7</sup> *Bowen v. Mandeville*, *supra*; *Morgan v. Skidmore*, 55 Barb. 263; *Whitney v. Allaire*, 1 Hill, 484.

<sup>8</sup> *Sturgess v. Burton*, 8 O. S. 215; *Lattin v. McCarty*, 41 N. Y. 107; *New York Ice Co. v. Insurance Co.*, 21 How. Pr. 296.



cause of action which would affirm a contract, and in another seek to rescind it;<sup>1</sup> nor can a forfeiture of a lease for non-payment of rent, and a judgment for the rent due, be sought in the same petition,<sup>2</sup> and the prayer in the petition may operate as an election.<sup>3</sup>

It has been held by a court of inferior jurisdiction of Ohio, that a claim cannot be alleged against a corporation for damages arising from its refusal to transfer certificates of stock upon its books, as one cause of action, and as another cause in the same petition, that, if the claim of the corporation that such stock was illegally issued, an overissue and void, be true, then the plaintiff is entitled to damages because the corporation negligently and fraudulently issued the stock and permitted its circulation, as such causes of action are inconsistent; that the question of the legality of the stock is one cause, and that of the illegality of the issue, fraud and negligence another; each requiring different pleadings and different rules of evidence, so that an election should be made upon which the plaintiff would rely.<sup>4</sup> Still another court of inferior jurisdiction, in three well-considered cases arising from the same source, although different ones, took a contrary view, holding that such causes could be united and the plaintiff not required to make an election, upon the principle that the plaintiff cannot safely determine before the development of the trial what will prove to be the true nature of the transaction on the defendant's part.<sup>5</sup>

The court last mentioned correctly states the rule of law

<sup>1</sup> *Owens v. Hickman*, 2 Disn. 471; *T. P. Ry. Co.*, 16 W. L. B. 399 (1886); *Trimble v. Doty*, 16 O. S. 118, 129; 11 W. L. B. 86. Judge Force says: *Morris v. Rexford*, 18 N. Y. 552; "A plaintiff seeking to recover upon *Bowen v. Mandeville*, 95 N. Y. 237. either of two causes of action, both

<sup>2</sup> *Campbell v. McElevay*, 2 Disn. 571; *Countee v. Armstrong*, 10 W. L. B. 339. of which cannot be true, and he does not know which one is true, may state them as separate causes of action,

<sup>3</sup> *Corry v. Gaynor*, 21 O. S. 277.

<sup>4</sup> *Cincinnati, N. O. & T. P. Ry. Co. v. Third Nat. Bank*, 1 O. C. C. 206 (1885). in one petition. A plaintiff seeking a single recovery upon two grounds, both of which may be true, may state

<sup>5</sup> *Citizens' Nat. Bank v. C., N. O. & T. P. Ry. Co.*, 9 W. L. B. 355, opinion by Judge Force, Cincinnati superior court; *First Nat. Bank v. C., N. O. & T. P. Ry. Co.*, 142. both grounds in a single cause of action." See *Spreen v. Sandman*, 2 O. C. C. 441-3. See, also, art. 10, W. L. B.

as to the right of the pleader to plead in the alternative,<sup>1</sup> and deemed the causes of action consistent.<sup>2</sup> This rule is extended to defenses; a defendant is allowed to make as many defenses as he may have, when they are consistent with each other.<sup>3</sup>

To compel an election between inconsistent counts the pleader should do so by motion and not by demurrer;<sup>4</sup> but where the causes united are entirely inconsistent and therefore a misjoinder, a demurrer of course will lie.<sup>5</sup> A court is not bound to act unless the defect is specifically pointed out.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 22. Single recovery upon two grounds further considered.**—The rule is well settled that where there are several grounds or alternative reasons<sup>7</sup> for granting a single relief, all of which constitute but one cause of action, they may be stated in two counts and alternative relief sought. Although the rules of pleading do not allow the pleader to split his cause of action without sufficient reason, yet courts hold this rule flexible when justice requires, and justice will have no better reason for making an exception than where a plaintiff cannot safely determine which cause may be the true one, the facts being in the possession of his opponent. These are the grounds and principles upon which this doctrine rests, and it has been frequently enunciated by the courts. It has been held that, in an action for work and labor, a count setting forth an agreement to pay an agreed price is not inconsistent with another count claiming recovery upon the *quantum meruit*, and no election is required;<sup>8</sup> that a contract may be sought to be set aside as illegal, or if found valid some relief consistent with that view;<sup>9</sup> that in an action for recovery of loss by fire against an insurance company, one count claiming that a company in consideration of certain sums paid it had insured plaintiff, and in another, that in consideration of a sum of money paid to its

<sup>1</sup> *Id.*

<sup>2</sup> See sec. 22, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See sec. 78, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> *Pavey v. Pavey*, 30 O. S. 300; *Peterson v. Roach*, 32 O. S. 374.

<sup>5</sup> *Campbell v. McElevey*, 2 Disn. 574.

<sup>6</sup> *Gilbert v. Sutliff*, 3 O. S. 129.

<sup>7</sup> *Bates' Pldg.*, p. 214.

<sup>8</sup> *Wilson v. Smith*, 61 Cal. 209; *Jones v. Palmer*, 1 Abb. Pr. 442; *Stearns v. Dubois*, 55 Ind. 257; *Longprey v. Yates*, 31 Hun, 432. *Contra*, *Hewitt v. Brown*, 21 Minn. 163; *Plummer v. Mold*, 22 Minn. 15.

<sup>9</sup> *Granville v. Society*, 11 O. 292.

duly authorized agent it had insured him, was permissible;<sup>1</sup> and so with a count in an action by a corporation against the maker of a note, that it was given for part of the capital stock of the company, and in another that it was given for a premium upon a policy of insurance, as an agreement to contribute ratably to the losses and expenses of the company;<sup>2</sup> or a count alleging an agreement to exchange merchandise and failure to deliver as agreed, and another averring a sale and delivery of goods by plaintiff for a certain sum;<sup>3</sup> or it may be alleged in one count that an animal was killed through the negligence of a railroad company, and in another that it was killed where the company had the right to construct a fence but did not;<sup>4</sup> or in an action for the recovery of the price and value of land sold, the petition may contain a paragraph declaring upon a special contract, and another upon *quantum valebat*, in order to meet every phase of the evidence.<sup>5</sup>

A court will not compel an election to be made in an action upon a petition alleging a promise by a common carrier to safely carry and deliver goods, and in another count a promise on the part of the carrier to store and preserve the goods in its warehouse at a certain station, where the goods were destroyed by fire, as it might appear that it was liable for a portion as a carrier and as to the rest as warehousemen.<sup>6</sup>

Separately stating two grounds for a single cause of action does not make it two causes.<sup>7</sup> Alternative averments should not be made unless a good cause of action is set forth in each, as alternative relief cannot be granted unless each cause sets out a good cause of action.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Velie v. Newark City Ins. Co.*, 65 How. Pr. 1; 12 Abb. N. C. 309.

<sup>2</sup> *Birdseye v. Smith*, 32 Barb. 217.

<sup>3</sup> *Jones v. Palmer*, 1 Abb. Pr. 442.

<sup>4</sup> *Pearson v. M. & S. P. R. R. Co.*, 45 Iowa, 497. See, also, generally, *Van Brunt v. Mather*, 48 Iowa, 503.

<sup>5</sup> *Stearns v. Dubois*, 55 Ind. 257.

<sup>6</sup> *Whitney v. Chicago & N. W. Ry.*, 27 Wis. 327. See generally on this subject, *Pomeroy's Rem. R. & R.*, sec. 576; *Bliss on Code Pleading*, sec. 120;

*Boone's Pldg.*, sec. 17; *Williams v. Lowe*, 4 Neb. 332; *Walters v. Insurance Co.*, 5 Hun, 343; *Matthews v. Copeland*, 79 N. C. 493, suit on two bonds of officer; *Thatcher v. Haun*, 12 Iowa, 303.

<sup>7</sup> *Welch v. Platt*, 32 Hun. 194.

<sup>8</sup> *Mobile Savings Bank v. Burke*, 94 Ala. 125; 10 S. Rep. 328 (1891); *Summit Co. Bank v. Smith*, 1 Handy, 575; *Anderson v. Speers*, 58 How. Pr. 68; *Krutz v. Fisher*, 8 Kan. 90.



**Sec. 23. Same transaction, or transaction connected with same subject of action,** is the first division of actions which the code<sup>1</sup> provides may be united. It may here be noted what others have said, that this division is one which courts and writers have found difficult of treatment; necessarily so because its scope is broad and varied, and a decision of one case will hardly be applicable to another. One of the latest writers<sup>2</sup> states that so far as he is aware no court has attempted to define the word "transaction," with the qualification added that each case must be decided upon its own circumstances. The latter is probably true, but many attempts have been made at a definition. A very simple one is given by the supreme court of Kansas,<sup>3</sup> saying that it probably means whatever may be done by one person which affects the rights of another, out of which a cause of action may arise. In New York,<sup>4</sup> with reference to contract and a tort, it is defined as the whole proceeding, commencing with the negotiation and ending with the performance of the contract. It is also defined as a broader term than contract, including not only that, but any occurrence between the parties that may become the foundation of an action.<sup>5</sup>

This provision was purposely made general, so that courts, following the liberal rules of the chancery courts, may adopt such interpretations as may be found most convenient and best calculated to promote the ends of justice.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 24. Same transaction continued — Actions held joinable.**—A review of the actions which the courts have held joinable under this division will be made in this section. An action upon an account may be joined with a cause of action to enforce a mechanic's lien on real estate given to secure the same, if the two causes of action affect all the parties;<sup>7</sup> or an action on a tort and a contract, when arising out of the same transaction and between the same parties;<sup>8</sup> an action upon

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5019.

<sup>2</sup> Maxwell on Code Pldg., p. 343.

<sup>3</sup> Scarborough v. Smith, 18 Kan. 399-406.

<sup>4</sup> Robinson v. Flint, 16 How. Pr. 240.

<sup>5</sup> Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 125.

<sup>6</sup> New York & N. H. R. R. v. Schuyler, 17 N. Y. 592, 604 (1858); Fish v.

Berkey, 10 Minn. 203-5; Palmer v. Tyler, 15 Minn. 106; Pomeroy's Rem. R. & R., pp. 505-21; Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 125.

<sup>7</sup> Clippenger v. Ross, 3 W. L. M. 645 (Union Co. C. P., 1861). See sec. 586, as to mode of trial.

<sup>8</sup> Sturges v. Burton, 8 O. S. 215-18,

an indebtedness and promise by an administrator as such, and one upon a promise of his intestate, if the demand be connected with the estate;<sup>1</sup> or a cause of action entitling a party to damages and one for an injunction;<sup>2</sup> or several causes of action for penalties for repeated violations of a statute by a railroad company for excessive charges for fare;<sup>3</sup> or an action for damages in ejecting a passenger, and for the statutory penalty for demanding excessive fare;<sup>4</sup> or an action for purchase-money on a land contract, and one for the enforcement of a lien;<sup>5</sup> or an action by a judgment creditor of an insolvent railroad company to enforce the payment of any balance due on stock subscriptions, the fund primarily liable, and in case that fund is insufficient he may ask the enforcement of the stockholder's individual liability, it being the peculiar province of a court of equity to marshal and apply such funds where all parties are in court;<sup>6</sup> or an action to declare and enforce a trust and to determine the equitable rights of the parties under a will;<sup>7</sup> or an action for a breach of promise to marry and to pay a certain sum of money;<sup>8</sup> or an action to recover upon a policy of insurance and to reform the same;<sup>9</sup> or an action for a personal judgment founded on an original decree in foreclosure, and for a revivor of that decree and an order of sale for the amount due on the original decree, upon the ground that both causes of action are *ex contractu* in their nature and affect the parties defendant only;<sup>10</sup> or an action for fraud in the sale of a horse

which was a suit by the creditors of a bank to recover from the directors a penalty for the overissue or wrongful issue of bills, the claim being made as for tort, and also upon the theory that there was a contract relation existing between the directors and creditors, which was however held not joinable. *P., C. & St. L. Ry. Co. v. Hedges*, 41 O. S. 233; *McIntosh v. McIntosh*, 16 How. Pr. 240; *Turner v. First National Bank*, 26 Ind. 562. See Bliss on Code Pldg., secs. 120, 125; *Jones v. Steamship Cortes*, 17 Cal. 487.

<sup>1</sup> *Howard v. Powers*, 6 O. 92, 133.

<sup>2</sup> *Converse v. Hawkins*, 31 O. S. 209 (1877). See *Stansell v. Roberts*, 13 O. 149; *Lewis v. Sutliff*, 8 O. 60.

<sup>3</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Moore*, 33 O. S. 334; *Railroad Co. v. Cook*, 37 O. S. 126.

<sup>4</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Cole*, *supra*. See *Sullivan v. Railroad Co.*, 19 Blatch. 388.

<sup>5</sup> *Linsley v. Logan*, 33 O. S. 376.

<sup>6</sup> *Warner v. Callender*, 20 O. S. 190-96; Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 120.

<sup>7</sup> *Spreen v. Sandman*, 2 O. C. C. 441-44.

<sup>8</sup> *Dalton v. Barchand*, 2 Clev. Rep. 57.

<sup>9</sup> *Globe Ins. Co. v. Boyle*, 21 O. S. 120.

<sup>10</sup> *Moore v. Ogden*, 35 O. S. 430-34 (1880).

and for breach of warranty;<sup>1</sup> or two breaches of a contract for the delivery of goods, one that the goods delivered were not of the quality contracted for, the other that a portion of the goods contracted for were not delivered at all;<sup>2</sup> or one petition may contain a claim for goods shipped to a commission merchant who converted them to his own use, and another that the proceeds of the same goods were by the commission merchant converted to his own use;<sup>3</sup> or in an action against a railroad company for the recovery of damages for killing stock, the petition may contain a count for negligence in failing to keep a fence in repair as required by a contract, and another for negligence in running the train.<sup>4</sup>

An action for the recovery of damages for an assault and battery may be joined with one for false imprisonment;<sup>5</sup> or an action against a carrier on account of its negligence and for money overpaid on freight;<sup>6</sup> or an action for harboring a man's wife, conversion of his property, and for inducing the wife to execute a deed of land;<sup>7</sup> or a cause of action for false imprisonment and one for malicious prosecution, when arising out of the same transaction;<sup>8</sup> or an action for divorce and alimony, and to set aside a deed fraudulently made;<sup>9</sup> or the different grounds for divorce, such as adultery and cruelty, may be joined in divorce proceedings;<sup>10</sup> or in an action to cancel fraudulent certificates of stock having a common origin, all the holders thereof may be enjoined.<sup>11</sup>

**Sec. 25. Same transaction continued — Actions held not joinable.**— Ohio courts have held that an action upon a claim against a defendant in his individual, and one in his representative, capacity cannot be joined; that having elected to charge such a person in his representative capacity and

<sup>1</sup> Byers v. Rivers, 5 W. L. G. 37.

<sup>2</sup> Work v. Mitchell, 1 Disn. 506 (1857).

<sup>3</sup> Keeler v. Snodgrass, 8 W. L. B. 219.

<sup>4</sup> Railroad Co. v. Hedges, 41 O. S. 233.

<sup>5</sup> Wiley v. Keokuk, 6 Kan. 94; Cahill v. Terrio, 55 N. H. 571.

<sup>6</sup> Adams v. Bissell, 28 Barb. 382; Pomeroy's R. & R., secs. 468, 469.

<sup>7</sup> Hamlin v. Tucker, 72 N. C. 502.

<sup>8</sup> Barr v. Shaw, 10 Hun, 580; Henderson v. Jackson, 40 How. Pr. 168.

<sup>9</sup> Damon v. Damon, 28 Wis. 510.

<sup>10</sup> Beach v. Beach, 11 Paige Ch. 161; Bates' Pldg., p. 422; 2 Bishop's M. & Div., sec. 585.

<sup>11</sup> N. Y. etc. R. Co. v. Schuyler, 17 N. Y. 592.

failed, the action cannot be wholly changed and recovery had against him as an individual;<sup>1</sup> nor an action sounding in tort and upon a contract;<sup>2</sup> nor an action for divorce and specific performance as to the disposition of property;<sup>3</sup> nor an action for the recovery of rent under a lease, and for the recovery of the premises as upon forfeiture of the lease.<sup>4</sup> In an action on a bill of exchange, a claim for statutory damages and costs of protest need not be set forth in the petition as a separate and distinct cause of action disconnected from the claim on the bill.<sup>5</sup>

A tenant cannot join a cause of action against a landlord for breach of a covenant with one arising from trespass;<sup>6</sup> or an action for the recovery of purchase-money and delivery of a certain note, and the discharge of the mortgage given to secure the same;<sup>7</sup> or an action to secure possession and a conveyance to plaintiff of an apparent title by quitclaim or otherwise, and that a defendant be forever barred from asserting title to the same.<sup>8</sup>

It is not an essential requirement, but entirely optional, whether or not a party will avail himself of the privilege of joining legal and equitable causes of action, even though arising out of the same transaction.<sup>9</sup>

**Sec. 26. Contracts express or implied.**—The second class of actions which the code<sup>10</sup> permits to be united are those arising out of contracts either express or implied. This provision is remedial and beneficial, and must receive a liberal construction.<sup>11</sup> Unlike the common law it includes all such contracts as were at common law called simple, special or implied contracts. Under this provision the fiction of an implied contract is preserved, as the right to waive a tort and sue upon an implied contract is still recognized;<sup>12</sup> as, where one has tortiously received money from another which he

<sup>1</sup> *Fleishmann v. Shoemaker*, 2 O. C. R., 152, suit on contract to convey land.

<sup>2</sup> *Nimocks v. Inks*, 17 O. 596.

<sup>3</sup> *Roberts v. Glenn*, 1 Clev. Rep. 46.

<sup>4</sup> *Countee v. Armstrong*, 10 W. L. B. 339.

<sup>5</sup> *Bank v. Smith*, 1 Handy, 575.

<sup>6</sup> *Weeks v. Keteltas*, 13 Daly, 559.

<sup>7</sup> *Montgomery v. McEwen*, 7 Minn. 351.

<sup>8</sup> *Lattin v. McCarty*, 41 N. Y. 107.

<sup>9</sup> *Bruce v. Kelly*, 5 Hun, 229.

<sup>10</sup> O. Code, sec. 5019.

<sup>11</sup> *Gridley v. Gridley*, 24 N. Y. 136; *Emery v. Pease*, 20 N. Y. 64.

<sup>12</sup> *Bliss on Code Pldg.*, sec. 153.

cannot in good conscience retain, there is an implied contract that the money will be returned, and an action can therefore be maintained in *assumpsit* for the money, or the tort may be waived and suit brought for damages instead.<sup>1</sup>

And so where the tort is waived, and an action is brought in *assumpsit* as upon an implied contract, other causes of action upon express or implied contract may be united;<sup>2</sup> as, in an action for goods sold and delivered, another cause of action that the goods had been wrongfully taken may be joined.<sup>3</sup>

This class includes contracts in writing or by parol, promissory notes, bills of exchange, accounts, covenants and judgments.<sup>4</sup> A cause of action upon a contract may be joined with another for damages arising from fraud or negligence connected therewith;<sup>5</sup> or an action upon a written contract to build a house with one upon parol to do extra work and furnish extra material.<sup>6</sup> While actions upon promissory notes may be joined with actions upon account, yet if one or the other is not due they cannot be united;<sup>7</sup> nor can actions upon contracts which are inconsistent with each other be joined.<sup>8</sup> So, where facts are stated in a petition making an action on a contract, as in *assumpsit* for the non-delivery of certain property, fraudulent statements or representations which operated as an inducement to enter into the contract and which are foreign to the complaint, and would only be available in a collateral proceeding entitling the plaintiff to another and different remedy than the one which he was seeking, should not be mingled with the facts which constitute the cause of action.<sup>9</sup>

Separate causes of action arising out of a breach of contract, and injuries to property the subject of the contract, intrusted to another to enable him to perform it, may be joined as arising out of one transaction.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Brundred v. Rice, 49 O. S. 640-50;  
4 Waite's A. & D. 469 and cases cite 1;  
Ripley v. Gelston, 9 Johns. 201; 6  
Am. Dec. 271; 7 Lawson's R. & R.,  
sec. 3691.

<sup>2</sup> Stewart v. Balderston, 10 Kan.  
131.

<sup>3</sup> Hawk v. Thorn, 54 Barb. 164.  
See Pomeroy R. & R., sec. 492; Grid-  
ley v. Gridley, 24 N. Y. 130.

<sup>4</sup> Maxwell, Code Pldg., p. 350.

<sup>5</sup> Jones v. Johnson, 10 Bush. 649.

<sup>6</sup> Pierce v. Bicknell, 11 Kan. 262.

<sup>7</sup> Wurlitzer v. Suppe, 38 Kan. 31.

<sup>8</sup> Nichols v. Drew, 94 N. Y. 22.

<sup>9</sup> Graves v. Waite, 59 N. Y. 158-9.

<sup>10</sup> Badger v. Benedict, 1 Hilt. 414; 4

Abb. Pr. 176.



**Sec. 27. Injuries to person and property.**—Actions for injuries to the person and property may be joined in one action.<sup>1</sup> This includes actions for false imprisonment, assault and battery, injuries to personal property, negligence in the performance of duty, fraud and deceit, false representations, seduction,—in fact all torts excepting libel, slander and malicious prosecution, and all those for injuries to property, excepting causes of action for the recovery of real or personal property.<sup>2</sup> An action for an injury to property caused by an overflow arising from an obstruction in the street before the plaintiff became the owner of the premises, and also an action for damages for injury to the premises from the same cause after he became the owner, are joinable.<sup>3</sup> But where a petition unites a cause of action for damages for false imprisonment with one for malicious prosecution, the plaintiff should be required to make an election upon which he will proceed to trial.<sup>4</sup> As a wrong arising from fraud belongs to the class of injuries denominated injuries to property, a cause of action for deceit in the sale of property may be united with an action for the conversion of property, for both constitute injuries to property.<sup>5</sup>

Where two sales of property have been made by a public officer, one by the officer himself and the other by his deputy, in an unlawful or fraudulent manner, the two sales come within the division of transactions connected with the same subject of action, and also within the meaning of the third subdivision of the code as injuries to property, and as such may be joined in the same petition.<sup>6</sup>

Injuries to two pieces of property would not seem to constitute two causes of action unless the plaintiff should choose to divide the petition into two counts and call them such, the injury in respect to both being alike and continuous, even

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5019.

<sup>2</sup> Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 129: *Pomeroy's R. & R.*, secs. 495-498; *Maxwell on Code Pldg.*, pp. 351-2. As to injuries to person, see *Wiley v. Keokuk*, 6 Kan. 94; *Cahill v. Terrio*, 55 N. H. 571; *Holmes v. Sheridan*, 1 Dill 351; *Freeman v. Webb*, 21 Neb. 160, person and property. As to in-

juries to property, see *Howe v. Peckham*, 10 Barb. 656; 6 *How. Pr.* 229; *De Silver v. Holden*, 18 J. & S. 236.

<sup>3</sup> *Hall v. Railroad*, 1 *Disn.* 59.

<sup>4</sup> *Nebenzahl v. Townsend*, 10 *Daly*, 232.

<sup>5</sup> *Cleveland v. Barrows*, 59 *Barb.* 364.

<sup>6</sup> *Freeman v. Webb*, 21 *Neb.* 160.

though they should be considered two causes of action, and, so stated, they are properly joined.<sup>1</sup>

Actions for distinct and independent injuries to property, whether the property injured in each case be the same or different property, and either real or personal, may be joined in the same petition;<sup>2</sup> or an action for damages for an injury to the person and to his property while a passenger upon a steamboat on the same voyage; or an action for damages to a horse caused by excessive driving with one for the conversion of the horse may be joined.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 28. Injuries to character.**—Different causes of action for injuries to character may be united in one petition,<sup>4</sup> such as an action for slander and one for malicious prosecution,<sup>5</sup> or for slander, libel and malicious prosecution,<sup>6</sup> or an action for slander and false imprisonment when arising out of the same transaction,<sup>7</sup> or for assault and battery and false imprisonment.<sup>8</sup>

But a petition claiming damages for slander and for assault and battery in the same count is bad on demurrer;<sup>9</sup> and so with a petition charging slander against two defendants, alleging that they both spoke the slanderous words.<sup>10</sup>

Where a petition contains a general charge of uttering slanderous words at sundry times, each utterance furnishes a ground for recovery, and constitutes a separate cause of action and should be separately stated and numbered.<sup>11</sup> But if the defendant fails to move to require such a general charge to be separately stated, evidence of utterances between the dates in the petition may be admitted.<sup>12</sup>

Under codes abolishing the distinction between actions of

<sup>1</sup> *Brickner Woolen Mills Co. v. Henry*, 73 Wis. 229.

<sup>2</sup> *More v. Massini*, 32 Cal. 590.

<sup>3</sup> *Somerville v. Metcalf*, 15 N. Y. Week. Dig. 154; *Jones v. Steamboat*, 79 Am. Dec. 142. See generally, Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 129; Maxwell on Code Pldg. 351.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5019.

<sup>5</sup> *Shore v. Smith*, 15 O. S. 173.

<sup>6</sup> *Brown v. Rice*, 51 Cal. 489; *Hull v. Vreeland*, 42 Barb. 543; *Martin v. Mattison*, 8 Abb. Pr. 3.

<sup>7</sup> *Harris v. Avery*, 5 Kan. 146; *Carter v. De Camp*, 40 Hun. 258.

<sup>8</sup> *Cahill v. Terrio*, 55 N. H. 571; *Wiley v. Keokuk*, 6 Kan. 94.

<sup>9</sup> *Anderson v. Hill*, 53 Barb. 238.

<sup>10</sup> *Anderson v. Pack*, 4 W. L. B. 596.

<sup>11</sup> *Alpin v. Morton*, 21 O. S. 536; *Swinney v. Nave*, 22 Ind. 178; *Fleischmann v. Bennett*, 87 N. Y. 231. See *Secor v. Sturgis*, 16 N. Y. 558; *Cracraft v. Cochran*, 16 Ia. 301.

<sup>12</sup> *Alpin v. Morton*, *supra*. See, also, sec. 754, *post*.

trespass and case, it has been held that counts charging malicious prosecution, false imprisonment and slander may be united.<sup>1</sup> The theory upon which such rulings are made is that reputation may be as effectually injured by malicious prosecution and false imprisonment, as by spoken and written words, although the latter is not generally considered as belonging to this division.<sup>2</sup>

A petition alleging a series of acts consisting of a publication of a libel and maliciously causing an arrest does not misjoin causes of action.<sup>3</sup>

In an action for slander a defendant may deny having uttered the words, and also set up as an additional defense by way of justification that the words were true.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 29. Recovery of possession of personal property with damages.**—Claims for the recovery of the possession of personal property, with or without damages for the withholding thereof, is the fifth class.<sup>5</sup> The action falling under this head is replevin. An action on an account stated and *indebitatus assumpsit* cannot be joined with replevin.<sup>6</sup> The most common claim which is united with an action of replevin is one for damages.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 30. Recovery of real property with damages.**—Actions for the recovery of real property, with or without damages for the withholding thereof, or to recover the rents and profits of the same, or for the partition thereof, may be united in one petition;<sup>8</sup> but being separate causes of action they should be separately stated and numbered.<sup>9</sup>

An action, however, to recover rents due upon a lease, asserting a forfeiture in consequence of such non-payment, and

<sup>1</sup> *Krug v. Ward*, 77 Ill. 603; *Barr v. Shaw*, 10 Hun, 580.

<sup>2</sup> *Shore v. Smith*, 15 O. S. 173; *Hull v. Vreeland*, 42 Barb. 543; *Noonan v. Orton*, 32 Wis. 106.

<sup>3</sup> *Watts v. Hilton*, 3 Hun, 606.

<sup>4</sup> *Buhler v. Wentworth*, 17 Barb. 649. See sec. 754, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5019.

<sup>6</sup> *Corbin v. Bouve*, 1 C. S. C. R. 259-61.

<sup>7</sup> *Pharis v. Carver*, 13 B. Mon. 236. See chapter on Replevin.

<sup>8</sup> O. Code, sec. 5019; *Perry v. Richardson*, 27 O. S. 110, partition and account for rents. See *Black v. Drake*, 28 Kan. 482; *Harrall v. Gray*, 12 Neb. 543; *Vandervoort v. Gould*, 36 N. Y. 639; *Scarborough v. Smith*, 18 Kan. 399; *Van Alstine v. McCarty*, 51 Barb. 326; *Sternberger v. McGovern*, 56 N. Y. 12.

<sup>9</sup> *McKinney v. McKinney*, 8 O. S. 423-29.



asking to be restored to the possession of the property, cannot be maintained, as the remedies are inconsistent with each other;<sup>1</sup> or a petition stating a cause of action for the recovery of realty upon the forfeiture of a lease, with damages, for an injunction against waste and for a receiver, is a misjoinder.<sup>2</sup>

It has been held, too, that an action to have certain real and personal property partitioned, and also for an accounting between the joint owners, may be joined, and if justice requires the real and personal property to be sold together, that may be done;<sup>3</sup> or a claim for the recovery of land, and for the value of the occupancy of it, may be united.<sup>4</sup>

As legal and equitable causes of action may be joined, an action for specific performance of a real contract, and one for damages, may be joined; and if it appears to be necessary to obtain the rights of a party, he may have both tried, but the modes of trial will be different;<sup>5</sup> but a plaintiff in an action for the recovery of real property cannot claim absolute ownership, and damages for keeping him out of the use of it, to a greater extent than may be covered by the defendant's lease thereof.<sup>6</sup>

In an action for the recovery of real property the plaintiff may also attack a deed under which the defendant claims title upon both legal and equitable grounds.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 31. Claims against trustees.**—The last class is claims against a trustee by virtue of a contract or by operation of law.<sup>8</sup>

Where one of two persons who have signed a bill of exchange dies and the surviving debtor is appointed his executor, suit upon such bill cannot be sustained against the survivor personally and as trustee;<sup>9</sup> nor can an action against a trustee of an insolvent bank for the recovery of damages occasioned by illegal and unauthorized investments made by

<sup>1</sup> *Owens v. Hickman*, 2 Disn. 471, holding that judgment may be rendered for the rent and the action for the recovery dismissed. See *Stuyvesant v. Davis*, 9 Paige Ch. 427, 430; *Underhill v. Railroad Co.*, 20 Barb. 467.

<sup>2</sup> *Countee v. Armstrong*, 10 W. L. B. 339.

<sup>3</sup> *Prentice v. Janssen*, 7 Hun, 86.

<sup>4</sup> *Armstrong v. Hinds*, 8 Minn. 254.

<sup>5</sup> *Sternberger v. McGovern*, 56 N. Y. 12-20.

<sup>6</sup> *Smith v. Hallock*, 8 How. Pr. 73.

<sup>7</sup> *Phillips v. Gorham*, 17 N. Y. 270.

<sup>8</sup> O. Code, sec. 5019.

<sup>9</sup> *Landau v. Levy*, 1 Abb. Pr. 376.

him be joined with an action upon a bond given by him to assist in making up a deficiency in the assets of the bank.<sup>1</sup>

Causes of action arising out of a breach of trust by a testator may be united with an action against his executor to compel him to account to the extent of the assets in his hands for the misconduct and breach of conduct of his testator,<sup>2</sup> or several breaches of the same trust.<sup>3</sup>

Where an agent who has been intrusted with money with which to buy real estate purchases the property and takes title in himself and sells and appropriates the proceeds thereof to his own use, an action may be maintained against him as for money wrongfully withheld, and also for money wrongfully or fraudulently exacted and paid.<sup>4</sup>

A claim to enforce an express or implied trust may be united with one to enforce a vendor's lien existing without any written contract.<sup>5</sup>

An action to compel an agent who has purchased certain stock for another at a judicial sale, and who was to hold it in trust for the payment of a debt, to account for the same may be joined with another alleging want of jurisdiction in the court making the sale, and that the agent under color of such proceedings procured the transfer of the stock and received dividends thereon.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 32. Actions to enforce liens.**—A doubt was once expressed as to whether an action on a note, and one on a mortgage securing the same, were joinable.<sup>7</sup>

After the passage of the act in 1864<sup>8</sup> which provided that in suits to foreclose a mortgage given to secure the payment of money, or to enforce a specific lien for money, a judgment for money claimed to be due may be asked, as in a civil action for the recovery of money, and a construction given it<sup>9</sup> to the effect that an action on a note, and another on a mortgage securing the same, could be joined in a single action, this practice has been followed.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> French v. Salter, 17 Hun. 546.

<sup>7</sup> McCarthy v. Garraghty, 10 O. St.

<sup>2</sup> Price v. Brown, 10 Abb. N. C. 67. 438.

<sup>3</sup> Id.

<sup>8</sup> O. Code, sec. 5021.

<sup>4</sup> Kraemer v. Deusterman, 37 Minn.

<sup>9</sup> King v. Safford, 19 O. S. 587.

469.

<sup>10</sup> Butzman v. Whitbeck, 42 O. S.

<sup>5</sup> Burt v. Wilson, 28 Cal. 632.

237.

<sup>6</sup> Williams v. Lowe. 4 Neb. 382.

The right to sue in equity to enforce a mortgage lien, and to proceed at law to collect a debt, are regarded as different but concurrent remedies, but both available in the same action. In order, however, to secure a personal judgment, the petition must contain a prayer to that effect,<sup>1</sup> and a judgment for money in such cases creates a lien upon the land of the debtor other than that conveyed by the mortgage.<sup>2</sup>

Judgment, too, may be rendered in a single action against all the makers of a note, although the mortgage is executed by a part only of the makers of the note,<sup>3</sup> and against a defendant who has been served with process in a county other than the one in which the action is pending,<sup>4</sup> but not where service has been made by publication.<sup>5</sup>

The section of the code providing for personal judgment, and under which the joinder of actions on the note and mortgage is allowed, is held not applicable to an action against a mortgagor and his grantee for the foreclosure of a mortgage, the grantee not personally assuming the indebtedness, but applies only where the party against whom the lien is sought to be enforced is also personally liable for the debt secured.<sup>6</sup>

Following the principle of the common law, that three actions could be maintained upon a debt secured by a mortgage,<sup>7</sup> it is not considered mandatory that the two remedies be demanded under the code, but that separate actions may be maintained, one to foreclose and the other for a personal judgment, in the same count at the same time.<sup>8</sup>

An action to recover a statutory assessment for tax and penalty may be joined with another to enforce the lien created by such statute.<sup>9</sup>

**Sec. 33. Remedy for misjoinder.**—The code<sup>10</sup> provides that when several causes of action have been improperly united a demurrer may be filed.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Giddings v. Barney, 31 O. S. 80; Ch. 330; Delahey v. Clement, 2 Scam. Spence v. Insurance Co., 40 O. S. 520. 575; Joslin v. Millspaugh, 27 Mich.

<sup>2</sup>McCarthy v. Garraghty, 10 O. S. 517; 2 Daniell, Ch. Pr. 815.

<sup>3</sup>438; Linsley v. Logan, 33 O. S. 379. <sup>4</sup>Spence v. Insurance Co., 40 O. S.

<sup>5</sup>King v. Safford, 19 O. S. 587. 517-20.

<sup>6</sup>Maholm v. Marshall, 29 O. S. 611. <sup>7</sup>Butzman v. Whitbeck, 42 O. S.

<sup>8</sup>Wood v. Stanberry, 21 O. S. 142. 223.

<sup>9</sup>Fleming v. Kerkendall, 31 O. S. 568; Corry v. Gaynor, 21 O. S. 277. <sup>10</sup>O. Code, sec. 5062.

<sup>11</sup>See sec. 101, *post*: O. Code, sec. 5064.

<sup>12</sup>Dunkley v. Van Buren, 3 Johns.

**Sec. 34. Venue and parties in actions joined.**—It is an essential requirement of the code that the causes of action united must not require different places of trial, and, except as otherwise provided, must affect all the parties thereto.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>O. Code, sec. 5020.

## CHAPTER 4.

### VENUE.

Sec. 35. Actions for recovery of real estate.	Sec. 39. Against domestic corporation.
36. Sale of realty under mortgage or incumbrance.	40. Against railroad and other companies.
37. Action for specific performance.	41. Against non-residents.
38. Where the cause of action arose.	42. Other actions.
	43. Against administrators, executors, etc.
	44. Change of venue.

**Sec. 35. Actions for recovery of real estate.**—It must be borne in mind that the code provides reasonable and convenient rules with respect to the places where actions may be prosecuted, which must be liberally construed with a view to advancing the remedies afforded.<sup>1</sup> Actions for the recovery of real property, or of an estate or interest therein, must be brought where the subject of the action—the land—is situated.<sup>2</sup> If in more than one county the action may be brought in either; but this can be done only when the property is an entire tract.<sup>3</sup> But the courts have no power or jurisdiction over an injury to land lying in another state.<sup>4</sup>

Under the California code an action for the determination of a right or interest in real property, “in any form,” is one affecting the title, and is tried in the county where the land is.<sup>5</sup> This will include an action to establish and enforce a vendor’s lien,<sup>6</sup> or an action to set aside a fraudulent conveyance of land by a debtor,<sup>7</sup> although he lives in another county.<sup>8</sup> It will

<sup>1</sup> Osborne v. Lidy, 51 O. S. —.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5022.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5023.

<sup>4</sup> Du Breuil v. Penna. Co., 130 Ind. 137; Eachus v. Trustee, 17 Ill. 35; Dodge v. Colby, 108 N. Y. 445; Allen v. Com. etc. Co., 6 L. R. A. 416 and note.

<sup>5</sup> Franklin v. Dutton, 79 Cal. 605.

<sup>6</sup> Henderson v. Perkins, 21 S. W. Rep. 1035 (Ky., 1893).

<sup>7</sup> Leaf v. Marriott, 29 W. L. B. 225 (Ham. Co. C. P., 1893) and cases cited; Mahoney v. Mahoney, 21 N. Y. S. 1097 (1893); Beach v. Hodgdon, 66 Cal. 187.

<sup>8</sup> Marcum v. Powers, 9 S. W. Rep. 255 (Ky., 1888).

also embrace an action for a trespass for an injury to real estate, which must be brought in the county where the land is.<sup>1</sup> And so with an action for the reformation of a contract of sale,<sup>2</sup> or an action to restrain a threatened injury.<sup>3</sup> The rule is different with regard to trusts, which are more of a personal character. Thus, a court of equity which has acquired jurisdiction over the parties may enforce a trust in relation to lands situate in another state. This is a doctrine settled by numerous authorities.<sup>4</sup> Nor does an action for the removal of trustees holding lands in trust, and for the appointment of a receiver, fall within this provision.<sup>5</sup> A suit to enforce a trust upon realty may be brought in any county where the trustee resides, although the land be situate in another county.<sup>6</sup> But it has been held that an action to enforce a resulting trust in land of which a person died seized may be brought in the county in which the land lies, even though the decedent die and his estate is administered in another county.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 36. Sale of realty under mortgage or incumbrance.**

An action for the sale of real property under a mortgage lien or other incumbrance or charge must be brought in the county where the land is situate.<sup>8</sup> Under this head may be classed an action to foreclose a mortgage, or deed of trust,<sup>9</sup> or a creditor's bill,<sup>10</sup> but does not apply to an action for the settlement of an insolvent corporation or partnership, in which case a court which has acquired jurisdiction over it may decree a sale of land in another county.<sup>11</sup>

**Sec. 37. Action for specific performance.**—An action for the specific performance of a contract of sale of real estate may be brought in the county where the defendants or any

<sup>1</sup> *Du Breuil v. Penna. Co.*, 130 Ind. 137 (1891).

<sup>2</sup> *Franklin v. Dutton*, 79 Cal. 605.

<sup>3</sup> *Drinkhouse v. Water Works*, 80 Cal. 308.

<sup>4</sup> *Burnley v. Stevenson*, 24 O. S. 474; *Penn v. Lord Baltimore*, 1 Ves. 444; *Massie v. Watts*, 6 Cranch, 148; *Penn v. Hayward*, 14 O. S. 302 and cases cited.

<sup>5</sup> *More v. Superior Court*, 64 Cal. 345; 28 Pac. Rep. 117.

<sup>6</sup> *Le Breton v. Superior Court*, 66 Cal. 27.

<sup>7</sup> *Reese v. Murnan*, 31 Pac. Rep. 1027; 5 Wash. 373. Washington Code, 158, is substantially the same as the Ohio Code.

<sup>8</sup> O. Code, sec. 5022.

<sup>9</sup> *Mathias v. Bridge*, McCahon, 118.

<sup>10</sup> *Butler v. Birkey*, 13 O. S. 514.

<sup>11</sup> *Mechanics' Trust Co. v. Cobb*, 20 S. W. Rep. 391 (Ky., 1892); *Webb v. Wright*, 2 Bush. 126.



of them reside.<sup>1</sup> It may, in fact, be brought either in the county where the land lies, or in the place where one of the defendants resides.<sup>2</sup> And where all of the parties are within the jurisdiction of the court, a decree for the specific performance of an agreement to convey land lying in another state may be made.<sup>3</sup> But this cannot be done where part of the defendants are non-residents.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 38. Where the cause of action arose.**—An action for the recovery of a fine, forfeiture or statutory penalty, excepting that imposed for an offense committed on a river, water-course or a road which is the boundary of a state or of two or more counties, or against a public officer for an act done by him by virtue of or under color of his office, or for neglect of his official duty, or on the bond of an official, shall be brought in the county where the cause of action arose. Under the exceptions given an action may be brought in any county bordering on such river, water-course, or road, or opposite to the place where the offense was committed.<sup>5</sup> There is also another exception allowing the attorney-general of the state to bring an action on behalf of the state in the county where the capital is located, even though none of the defendants reside there.<sup>6</sup> It is needless to undertake an extended review of adjudications which fall under this head, as questions of venue of actions falling within this class must be determined by the facts of the particular case.

**Sec. 39. Against domestic corporations.**—Actions against a corporation may be brought in the county in which the corporation is situate or has its principal place of business, or in which the corporation has an office or agent, except actions for the recovery, partition or sale of property, or to compel the specific performance of a contract of sale of real estate, or for the recovery of a fine, forfeiture or penalty. But an action may be brought against an insurance company in the county in which the cause of action, or some part thereof, arose. Or if it be a mining corporation the action may be brought in any county where such corporation owns or oper-

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5024.

<sup>2</sup> *Owens v. Hall*, 15 O. S. 571.

<sup>3</sup> *Penn v. Hayward*, 14 O. S. 302;  
*Burnley v. Stevenson*, 24 O. S. 474.

<sup>4</sup> *Id.* See, also, *Boswell v. Sharp*, 15 O. 447.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5025.

<sup>6</sup> *State v. Newton*, 26 O. S. 200.

ates a mine, and the cause of action, or some part thereof, arose.<sup>1</sup> An action may be brought upon a life insurance policy issued by a company organized within the state in the county where the death of the person insured occurred,<sup>2</sup> or in the county where the cause of action arose, even though it has no agent there.<sup>3</sup> Where a mining company does business in one county and has an office in another, it may be sued in the latter county.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 40. Against railroad and other companies.**—An action against the owner or lessee of a line of mail stages, or other coaches, for an injury to person or property upon the road or line, or upon a liability as carrier, and an action against a railroad company, may be brought in any county through or into which such road or line passes.<sup>5</sup> A railroad company may be sued in any county through or into which its road passes without regard to the nature of the cause of action.<sup>6</sup> An action for services may be brought against it in any county where it has an office or place of business, or where any person resides upon whom process may be served.<sup>7</sup> The provision that a railroad company may be sued in any county where an injury occurs is permissive and cumulative, and therefore not exclusive.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5036.

<sup>2</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Pyers*, 36 O. S. 544.

<sup>3</sup> *Insurance Co. v. McLimans*, 28 Neb. 653 (1890).

<sup>4</sup> *Dade Coal Co. v. Haskett*, 83 Ga. 549 (1890).

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5027.

<sup>6</sup> *Railway Co. v. Jewett*, 37 O. S. 649. As to service on railroad company, see *Railway Co. v. McLean*, 1 O. C. C. 112. A service of summons on a regular ticket and freight agent at and in charge of an established station, the road being in the hands of a receiver, and such agent having been designated and appointed by the receiver, is not good service. *Railroad Co. v. Orme*, 1 O. C. C. 511.

Service of summons upon a foreign railway company cannot be made by serving the writ upon a mere traveling solicitor of business for such company. *Wilson v. Railroad Co.*, 16 W. L. B. 6. Service may be made upon a foreign corporation by serving a managing agent within the state (*R. S.*, sec. 5046; *American Express Co. v. Johnson*, 17 O. S. 641), and upon the general freight agent of a foreign railroad corporation. *Transportation Co. v. Railroad Co.*, 1 C. S. C. R. 311. See *Gibbon v. Coal Co.*, 2 C. S. C. R. 75.

<sup>7</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Spellbring*, 1 Ind. App. 167 (1890).

<sup>8</sup> *Williams v. Railway Co.*, 16 S. E. Rep. 303 (Ga., 1892).



**Sec. 41. Action against non-residents.**—An action other than those specially provided for<sup>1</sup> against a non-resident or a foreign corporation may be brought in any county in which there is property of or debts owing to the defendant, or where the defendant may be found.<sup>2</sup> If a foreign insurance company, it may be brought in a county where the cause or some part thereof arose.<sup>3</sup> The words “foreign corporation” do not include a corporation created by the laws of the state and located therein.<sup>4</sup> Nor is the provision necessarily confined to an insurance company, but may apply to any foreign corporation which may be found in the state and sued in any county.<sup>5</sup> But if the defendant cannot be found and personally served, jurisdiction can only be acquired by publication.<sup>6</sup> And where the action is connected with the business of an office of a foreign corporation located in a particular county it may be brought there;<sup>7</sup> or where all the defendants are non-residents, suit may be brought in any county.<sup>8</sup> If a foreign corporation makes a contract in a county where it has an office, but which is to be performed in another county, a cause of action for its breach arises in the latter county.<sup>9</sup> Where both plaintiff and defendant are non-residents, suit may be brought in any county in which the defendant may be found.<sup>10</sup> A suit against a foreign corporation need not be brought where an agent resides, but may be commenced in any county and the writ directed to the county where the agent resides.<sup>11</sup> An action for damages for negligence may be brought in any county where the defendants or any one of them reside or may be served.<sup>12</sup>

**Sec. 42. Other actions.**—After enumerating the various causes of action and their venue, the code provides that “every

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, secs. 5022–25; *ante*, secs. 35–40.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5030; *Williams v. Welton*, 28 O. S. 451.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5030.

<sup>4</sup> *Boley v. Insurance & Trust Co.*, 12 O. S. 189.

<sup>5</sup> *Handy v. Insurance Co.*, 37 O. S. 371.

<sup>6</sup> *Williams v. Welton*, 28 O. S. 451.

<sup>7</sup> *Debb v. Dalton*, 34 N. E. Rep. 236 (Ind., 1893).

<sup>8</sup> *Estill v. Railroad Co.*, 41 Fed. Rep. 849.

<sup>9</sup> *Equitable Mortg. Co. v. Weddington*, 21 S. W. Rep. 576 (Tex., 1893).

<sup>10</sup> *Bryant v. McClure*, 44 Mo. App. 553.

<sup>11</sup> *Stone v. Insurance Co.*, 78 Mo. 655.

<sup>12</sup> *Drea v. Carrington*, 32 O. S. 595.

other action may be brought in the county in which a defendant resides or may be summoned, excepting those in the next succeeding section.”<sup>1</sup> It frequently happens that two defendants reside in different counties, in which case an action may be brought in the county in which either resides, and service made upon the other in the county in which he resides. This occurs most frequently in commercial transactions. The rule is stringent, and justly so, that in order to give jurisdiction over the defendant residing in a county other than that in which the action is brought, he must have a real or substantial interest in the subject of the action adverse to the plaintiff.<sup>2</sup> If it be shown that the one residing in the county where the action is brought is not liable, then the other defendant should be dismissed.<sup>3</sup> It has been held that an action to enforce a stockholder’s liability cannot be brought in a county where none of the defendants reside, even though one of them acknowledges service.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 43. By and against administrators, executors, etc.—**

An action may be brought against an administrator, executor, guardian, or trustee, in the county where he was appointed or resides or may be summoned.<sup>5</sup> It is said that an action by an executor for the price of bank stock, or to specifically enforce a contract of sale, is transitory and not local,<sup>6</sup> although in a very early case in Ohio it was held that no such division as local and transitory actions was recognized.<sup>7</sup> A suit by an administrator for the sale of lands should be brought in the county where the appointment was made, although the land is in another county;<sup>8</sup> but an action upon the bond of an ad-

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5031; sec. 43, *post*.

<sup>2</sup> *Allen v. Miller*, 11 O. S. 374. Where one of two defendants in a county where suit is brought acknowledges service, a writ may be issued for another defendant in another county. *Hendricks v. Fuller*, 7 Kan. 331.

<sup>3</sup> *Dunn v. Hazlett*, 4 O. S. 435.

<sup>4</sup> *Lamont v. Insurance Co.*, 10 W. L. B. 413 (C. S. C. R.). It may be maintained against the stockholders jointly under the Texas statute in the

county where some of them reside. *Mathias v. Pridham*, 20 S. W. Rep. 1015 (Tex., 1892).

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5031; *Osborn v. Lidy*, 51 O. S. —; *Steel v. Burgert*, 1 Clev. Rep. 377.

<sup>6</sup> *Triamble v. Lebus*, 22 S. W. Rep. 329 (Ky., 1893).

<sup>7</sup> *Genin v. Grier*, 10 O. 210 (1840); *Railroad Co. v. Morey*, 47 O. S. 207.

<sup>8</sup> *Walker v. Yowell*, 21 S. W. Rep. 873 (Ky., 1893).

ministrator is properly brought in the county of the residence of the parties, and not in the county of the administration.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 44. Change of venue.**—A change of venue may be had to an adjoining county where it appears that a fair and impartial trial cannot be had in the county where the suit is pending. It may be made from one superior court to another superior court, or to the court of common pleas of an adjoining county.<sup>2</sup> A change of venue may be had when the judge is interested in the cause,<sup>3</sup> which must, however, be a pecuniary interest in the result of the trial.<sup>4</sup> An objection that the removal is not to the nearest county must be taken before trial, otherwise it is waived.<sup>5</sup> An application for a change of venue because of the undue influence of the plaintiff over the inhabitants of the district is addressed to the discretion of the court;<sup>6</sup> in fact in any case the power to change the venue in a civil action rests to a great extent in the sound discretion of the court, depending upon circumstances, and should be upon clear and satisfactory proof.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Stewart v. Morrison, 81 Tex. 396.

<sup>5</sup>Skelly v. Bank, 9 O. S. 606.

<sup>2</sup>O. Code, sec. 5032. A corporation may have a change of venue. See Code, sec. 5033.

<sup>6</sup>Bigelow v. Wilson, 54 N. W. Rep. 465 (Ia., 1893).

<sup>3</sup>R. S., sec. 550: 84 O. L. 129; Barnett v. Ashmore, 31 Pac. Rep. 466 (Wash., 1892).

<sup>7</sup>Bank v. Ward, 11 O. 123; Utsey v. Railroad Co., 17 S. E. Rep. 141; Vaughn v. Hixon, 50 Kan. 773; Fletcher v. Stowell, 17 Col. 94. The privilege may be waived. Fletcher v. Stowell, *supra*.

<sup>4</sup>State ex rel. v. Winget, 37 O. S. 153. When a stockholder, Gregory v. Railroad Co., 4 O. S. 675.

## CHAPTER 5.

### THE PETITION, INCLUDING SOME GENERAL RULES OF PLEADING.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Sec. 45. Pleadings defined.                      | Sec. 57. Attaching copies.                  |
| 46. What pleadings allowed.                      | 58. Pleading by copy.                       |
| 47. Construction of pleadings.                   | 59. Pleading conditions precedent.          |
| 48. Formal requisites of petition.               | 60. Attaching interrogatories.              |
| 49. Same continued — Verification.               | 61. Objections to interrogatories.          |
| 50. Statement of facts.                          | 62. Same — Answer.                          |
| 51. Conclusions of law should not be pleaded.    | 63. Motion to strike out interrogatories.   |
| 52. Material allegations.                        | 64. Substitution of copies for lost papers. |
| 53. Pleading statutes — Some judicially noticed. | 65. Motion to substitute lost papers.       |
| 54. Other matters judicially noticed.            | 66. Demand for relief.                      |
| 55. Presumptions of law should not be stated.    | 67. Rule days.                              |
| 56. Redundant and irrelevant matter.             |   |

**Sec. 45. Pleadings defined.**—Pleadings are the written statements by the parties of the facts constituting their respective claims and defenses; all fictions are abolished, and the title of a cause shall not be changed at any time, except when a defendant prosecutes error.<sup>1</sup> A pleading is the statement of the facts in a logical and legal form, which, constitute a cause of action.

**Sec. 46. What pleadings allowed.**—The only pleadings allowed under the code are the petition, demurrer and answer; which, when affirmative relief is demanded therein, may be styled cross-petition, and reply.<sup>2</sup> Only the more general principles and rules are discussed in this chapter, which are applicable alike to all particular actions.

**Sec. 47. Construction of pleadings.**—When codes were adopted new methods of construction of pleadings were also.

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5058.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5058.

adopted. It was enacted that: The allegations of a pleading shall be liberally construed, with a view to substantial justice between the parties.<sup>1</sup>

While the common-law rule that pleadings must be considered most strongly against the pleader has been abrogated, under the present system it is not necessary to consider every equivocal word or phrase most strongly in favor of the pleader; but the meaning must be fairly ascertained with regard to technical rules from the whole pleading, giving to legal and technical words their ascertained meaning, unless the text shows that they were used in some other sense.<sup>2</sup> While the hand of innovation has done its work upon the old system so far as forms are concerned, yet we must think and act very largely in the old terms and actions.<sup>3</sup> The object of pleading is to reach a specific and definite issue upon a material fact constituting the subject-matter of dispute, which should be done in their logical order, with clearness and precision.<sup>4</sup> The character of a pleading should be determined by its allegations, not by any name which may be given it.<sup>5</sup> The averments should be consistent.<sup>6</sup> The facts alleged, when material, will always control rather than the conclusions of the pleader.<sup>7</sup> A petition which has been attacked after answer filed, because it does not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action, should be liberally construed.<sup>8</sup>

A pleading must not only be judged by its general scope,<sup>9</sup> but the language used must be given a reasonable and fair construction. If it can be construed so as to withstand a demurrer, the same should be overruled. This is not inconsistent with the rule that when doubts arise upon pleadings,

<sup>1</sup> Code, sec. 5096; *Stoutenburg v. Lybrand*, 13 O. S. 228-33. They must be fairly and reasonably construed, not strictly. *McCurdy v. Baughman*, 43 O. S. 78; *Crooks v. Finney*, 39 O. S. 57; *Robinson v. Greenville*, 42 O. S. 625.

<sup>2</sup> *Robinson v. Greenville*, 42 O. S. 625.

<sup>3</sup> *Biddle v. Boyce*, 13 Mo. 532.

<sup>4</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Wilson*, 31 O. S.

<sup>5</sup> *Cincinnati v. Cameron*, 33 O. S. 336.

<sup>6</sup> *Rutledge v. Railway Co.*, 110 Mo. 312.

<sup>7</sup> *Spargur v. Roman*, 57 N. W. Rep. 523 (Neb., 1894).

<sup>8</sup> *Robbins v. Barton Bros.*, 50 Kan. 120.

<sup>9</sup> *Rolet v. Heinman*, 120 Ind. 511; *Bank v. Root*, 107 Ind. 224; *Railway Co. v. Schmidt*, 106 Ind. 73.



or where they are ambiguous, they are to be construed most strongly against the pleader.<sup>1</sup> Although the language must be construed in its popular and ordinary meaning, that meaning must conform substantially to the proof.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 48. Formal requisites of petition.**—The first requisite of a petition is that it shall contain the name of the court and the county in which the action is brought.<sup>3</sup> Under the old practice the omission of the name of the court was a fatal defect;<sup>4</sup> but a mistake in its designation, or an omission of the style or name, is now regarded as an immaterial clerical error,<sup>5</sup> and may be corrected on motion,<sup>6</sup> but cannot be remedied by a demurrer.<sup>7</sup> A substantial compliance, however, with this provision will answer.<sup>8</sup> So, where the name of the court is given, but the name of the county is inadvertently omitted, it will be sufficient,<sup>9</sup> and the petition may be amended so as to cure the defects in this respect at any time, even after answer.<sup>10</sup> It is not essential that any particular place within a county be named.<sup>11</sup> The names of the parties to an action must be stated, followed by the word "petition."<sup>12</sup> This means that the names of all of the parties plaintiff and defendant shall be stated in the caption, and here will probably arise the most important feature of what may be termed the formal requisites of a petition. It is said, however, that a slight variance in the spelling of the names is immaterial;<sup>13</sup> nor will a petition which omits the name of the plaintiff and defendants

<sup>1</sup> *State v. Casteel*, 110 Ind. 174; *Railway Co. v. McDaniels*, 32 N. E. Rep. 728 (Ind., 1892).

<sup>2</sup> *Hill v. Supervisor*, 10 O. S. 621.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5060.

<sup>4</sup> *Ward v. Springham*, 1 Code R. 118.

<sup>5</sup> *McLaran v. Morgan*, 27 Ark. 148; *Clark v. Comford*, 12 S. Rep. 763; 45 La. Ann. — (1893).

<sup>6</sup> *McLaran v. Morgan*, *supra*.

<sup>7</sup> *Blackwell v. Montgomery*, 1 Handy, 40. It being a matter of form, an omission of the name of the court cannot be reached by demurrer where a good cause of action is stated. *Smith v. Flack*, 95 Ind. 121;

*Lowry v. Dutton*, 28 Ind. 473; *Coolall v. Mopley*, 45 Ind. 355; *Ewing v. Hatfield*, 17 Ind. 513.

<sup>8</sup> *Ammerman v. Crosby*, 26 Ind. 451; *Pudd v. Kramer*, 14 Kan. 101; *Van Benthysen v. Stevenson*, 14 How. Pr. 70.

<sup>9</sup> *Blackwell v. Montgomery*, 1 Handy, 40. See *Hotchkiss v. Crocker*, 15 How. Pr. 336.

<sup>10</sup> *Merrill v. Grinnell*, 10 How. Pr. 31; *Hotchkiss v. Crocker*, *supra*.

<sup>11</sup> *Martin v. Martin*, 51 Me. 366; *Bean v. Ayers*, 67 Me. 48.

<sup>12</sup> O. Code, sec. 5060.

<sup>13</sup> *Besley v. Pease*, 24 S. W. Rep. 279 (Tex., 1893).

in the caption, or the word petition, be subject to a demurrer;<sup>1</sup> nor will it be stricken from the files for the same reason.<sup>2</sup>

There is no rule more certainly and satisfactorily settled or understood than that the full Christian and surname of the parties to an action must be set forth;<sup>3</sup> and where the full Christian name does not appear in the title or elsewhere it is held to be a fatal defect;<sup>4</sup> and if not cured in any manner the petition will be subject to a demurrer.<sup>5</sup> While it may be true that such a defect is considered by some authorities as fatal unless corrected in some manner, a correction will always be made upon motion filed for that purpose,<sup>6</sup> so that in any event, as a matter of fact, it cannot be looked upon as a fatal defect in the strict sense of the term. It is, however, a loose and vicious practice to use the initials.<sup>7</sup> It is only necessary to give the names in the caption of the pleading, and they need not, therefore, be repeated in the body.<sup>8</sup> It is also specially provided that parties to a written instrument by initial letter, or a contraction of the name, may be so designated in an action.<sup>9</sup> The initial letter, however, is considered by some authorities as part of the name, thus holding that there is a variance when the name is charged without a middle initial, and the proof shows an initial letter.<sup>10</sup> It is

<sup>1</sup> Blackwell v. Montgomery, 1 Handy, 40.

<sup>2</sup> Hogan v. Capener, 1 Clev. Rep. 173; Blackwell v. Montgomery, *supra*; Butcher v. Bank, 2 Kan. 70.

<sup>3</sup> Weisz v. Davey, 28 Neb. 566, 569.

<sup>4</sup> Herf v. Shulze, 10 O. 263. But see Ferguson v. Smith, 10 Kan. 402; Zwickey v. Haney, 63 Wis. 464, which hold it not to be fatal.

<sup>5</sup> Bascom v. Toner, 31 N. E. Rep. 856 (Ind., 1892). The omission was held in a *dictum* in Peden v. King, 30 Ind. 181, to be only matter of abatement. And in Bridges v. Layman, 31 Ind. 386, that the omission of the Christian name was irregular but not void. In Sherrod v. Shirley, 57 Ind. 13, the court said on this subject: "This is a fatal objection if not cured by the process, amendment, or by pleading, wherein the

names are properly stated." Jurisdiction is acquired over a party even though his Christian name is wrong and he is so served. Lyons v. Donges, 1 Disn. 142.

<sup>6</sup> Elliott v. Hart, 7 How. Pr. 25; Real v. Honey, 58 N. W. Rep. 136; Dole v. Manley, 11 How. Pr. 138. A misnomer cannot be noticed upon demurrer. Slocum v. McBride, 17 O. 607.

<sup>7</sup> Kellam v. Thomas, 38 Wis. 601.

<sup>8</sup> Lowry v. Dutton, 28 Ind. 473; Express Co. v. Harris, 120 Ind. 73; 21 N. E. Rep. 340; Stubendorf v. Sonnenschein, 11 Neb. 235.

<sup>9</sup> O. Code, sec. 5010; Ferguson v. Smith, 10 Kan. 396.

<sup>10</sup> Mead v. State, 26 O. S. 505; Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 146a. This certainly would not apply to civil actions.

also provided that a plaintiff who is ignorant of the name of a defendant may designate any name and description, and when the true one is discovered amend the pleading accordingly. In such cases it must be stated in the verification of the petition that he could not discover the true name, and the summons must contain the words "real name unknown,"<sup>1</sup> and it should be averred that the plaintiff is ignorant of the true name.<sup>2</sup> The ignorance of a plaintiff, however, must be real and not wilful, or such as might be removed by mere inquiry or resort to means of information easily accessible.<sup>3</sup> It is also essential that parties sue in their proper name, although an instrument upon which a suit is founded may have been executed by a wrong name;<sup>4</sup> and also that the action be brought in the name by which a party is generally known, or that by which he has been known from boyhood, although he may have at some prior time had another name;<sup>5</sup> and when known equally well by two different names he may be sued by either.<sup>6</sup> The words "and others" have been held in error proceedings to be sufficient against all of the parties to the record.<sup>7</sup> Every pleading must be subscribed by the party or his attorney,<sup>8</sup> and the amount for which judgment is demanded should be indorsed on the summons.<sup>9</sup> A judgment will not be reversed where the petition was not signed by the plaintiff or his attorney, although the plaintiff had signed the affidavit, when no motion had been made to strike the petition from the files;<sup>10</sup> nor when the name of plaintiff's attorney is printed instead of written.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup>O. Code, sec. 5118; *Morgan v. Thrift*, 2 Cal. 562. There must be a distinct allegation that the real name is unknown. *Gardner v. Kraft*, 52 How. Pr. 499; *Crandall v. Beach*, 7 How. Pr. 271. Where the name is not known but could be ascertained by inquiry, a party cannot be sued by a fictitious name. *Rosencrantz v. Rogers*, 40 Cal. 489.

<sup>2</sup>*Rosencrantz v. Rogers*, 40 Cal. 489.  
<sup>3</sup>*Rosencrantz v. Rogers*, *supra*.  
<sup>4</sup>*Pinckard v. Millmine*, 76 Ill. 453. See, also, *Board v. Greenebaum*, 39

Ill. 609; *Becker v. Insurance Co.*, 68 Ill. 412.

<sup>5</sup>*Cooper v. Berr*, 45 Barb. 9; *Donaldson v. Same*, 31 W. L. B. 102; *England v. New York Pub. Co.*, 8 Daly, 375.

<sup>6</sup>*Engleston v. Son*, 6 Robt. 640.

<sup>7</sup>*Buckingham v. Bank*, 21 O. S. 131.

<sup>8</sup>O. Code, sec. 5102; *Finckh v. Evers*, 25 O. S. 82; *Conn v. Rhodes*, 26 O. S. 644.

<sup>9</sup>*Id.*

<sup>10</sup>*Conn v. Rhodes*, 26 O. S. 644.

<sup>11</sup>*Hancock v. Bowman*, 49 Cal. 413.



**Sec. 49. Same continued — Verification.**— Every pleading must be verified by the affidavit of the party, his agent or attorney,<sup>1</sup> except in the case of a guardian defending for an infant or a person of unsound mind, or an attorney of a person imprisoned; and in any case where the admission of the truth of a fact stated in a pleading might subject the party to a criminal or penal prosecution.<sup>2</sup> Pleadings in divorce proceedings need not be verified.<sup>3</sup> But when an injunction is sought, a verification should be made to comply with the practice in injunction proceedings. A verification on behalf of a corporation may be made by an officer thereof or its agent or attorney. And when the state, or any officer thereof in its behalf, is a party, it may be made by any person acquainted with the facts, the attorney prosecuting or defending the action.<sup>4</sup> It is no part of the petition, but is simply a proceeding required to secure a truthful statement of facts.<sup>5</sup> The verification may be made by one of several parties united in interest,<sup>6</sup> although this cannot apply to those whose interests are several.<sup>7</sup> A party in interest, even though not a party to the record, may verify.<sup>8</sup> The verification may be made before a proper officer, excepting an attorney of a party,<sup>9</sup> and must be subscribed and certified by the officer before whom it is taken.<sup>10</sup> A pleading may be stricken from the files for want of verification,<sup>11</sup> although the omission may be supplied by amendment,<sup>12</sup> in which case a new summons must be issued.<sup>13</sup> The omission of the word "plaintiff" in the verification is im-

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5102.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5103.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5697.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5102.

<sup>5</sup> Meade v. Thorne, 2 W. L. M. 312, 313; George v. McAvoy, 6 How. Pr. 200.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5104.

<sup>7</sup> Gray v. Kendall, 10 Abb. Pr. 66.

<sup>8</sup> Taber v. Gardner, 6 Abb. Pr. (N. S.) 147. As to verification by non-resident, see O. Code, sec. 5107; by agent or attorney, Code, sec. 5109.

<sup>9</sup> Meade v. Thorne, 2 W. L. M. 312, 313; Warner v. Warner, 11 Kan. 121.

<sup>10</sup> O. Code, sec. 5107.

<sup>11</sup> Stevens v. White, 1 W. L. M. 394; Warner v. Warner, 11 Kan. 121; Pudney v. Burkhardt, 62 Ind. 179. A defective verification may be waived. Hayward v. Grant, 13 Minn. 165; Smith v. Mulliken, 2 Minn. 319.

<sup>12</sup> White v. Freese, 2 C. S. C. R. 30; Boyles v. Hoyt, 2 W. L. M. 548; Kerns v. Roberts, 3 W. L. M. 604. Where no verification has been attached or one which is null this cannot be done. Stevens v. White, 1 W. L. M. 394.

<sup>13</sup> White v. Freese, *supra*; Kerns v. Roberts, *supra*; Stevens v. White, *supra*.

material;<sup>1</sup> and so with a verification in a petition upon which judgment is authorized to be confessed.<sup>2</sup> An objection to a verification cannot properly be raised on trial.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 50. Statement of facts.**—It would seem that the language of the code that the petition must contain “a statement of the facts constituting the cause of action in ordinary and concise language” would not need much elucidation. Yet it is one of the most difficult tasks to determine just what should be stated. There can only be a few well-known rules observed here, the more detailed discussion being treated in the chapters on the particular actions. A fact in a pleading is a circumstance, act, event or incident.<sup>4</sup> The old rules of pleading required that it should be stated when every material fact happened. This is only necessary under the present system when time may be the essence of a contract, or the time when a fact happened is material.<sup>5</sup> And if not so stated the pleading will be demurrable.<sup>6</sup> That the allegation of ownership is the statement of a fact can hardly be questioned,<sup>7</sup> but it is not necessary to show how title is acquired.<sup>8</sup> It is essential that all of the facts necessary to be proved to make a cause of action should be stated,<sup>9</sup> which means those facts which the evidence upon the trial will establish and not the evidence which will be required to prove their existence.<sup>10</sup> A failure to allege an essential fact will prove fatal, as proof of any fact not set forth cannot be offered.<sup>11</sup> The petition must of course contain a cause of action in favor of the plaintiff.<sup>12</sup> But there

<sup>1</sup> *Lessem v. Wilson*, 43 Ia. 488.

<sup>2</sup> *Bank v. Reed*, 31 O. S. 435.

<sup>3</sup> *Schwarz v. Oppold*, 74 N. Y. 307; *Payne v. Flourney*, 29 Ark. 500.

<sup>4</sup> *Drake v. Cockroff*, 10 How. Pr. 377; *Gerrity v. Grady*, 44 Ill. App. 203. A mere statement that an injury is irreparable is not the statement of any fact. *Van Wert v. Webster*, 31 O. S. 420. An averment of reorganization of a corporation is a fact and not a conclusion (*Hyatt v. McMahon*, 25 Barb. 458); and so with an allegation as to unsoundness of mind. *Riggs v. American Tract So-*

*ciety*, 84 N. Y. 330; *In re Gharky*, 57 Cal. 274.

<sup>5</sup> *People ex rel. v. Ryder*, 12 N. Y. 434.

<sup>6</sup> *Patterson v. Baker*, 3 Hun, 398.

<sup>7</sup> *Swan's Pldg.* 156; *Hume v. Watt*, 5 Kan. 40; *Commissioners v. Young*, 18 Kan. 444, 445.

<sup>8</sup> *Malcolm v. O'Riley*, 89 N. Y. 156.

<sup>9</sup> *Prindle v. Carruthers*, 15 N. Y. 425-27; *Griggs v. St. Paul*, 9 Minn. 246.

<sup>10</sup> *Wooden v. Strew*, 10 How. Pr. 48.

<sup>11</sup> *Bailey v. Ryder*, 10 N. Y. 363-70.

<sup>12</sup> *Weidner v. Rankin*, 26 O. S. 522; *Tye v. Catching*, 78 Ky. 463.

is no technical mode of stating it, and according to the code it should be in ordinary rather than technical language. Whenever the rules of common-law pleading are in accordance with the code they are still applicable.<sup>1</sup> A petition, though inartistically drawn, which contains facts sufficient, if properly stated, to constitute a cause of action, will support a judgment.<sup>2</sup> It is still allowable pleading under the code to state facts according to their legal effect, without giving evidence, circumstances, arguments or inferences;<sup>3</sup> as, for instance, in stating a cause of action upon a contract of sale, or in fact upon any kind of a contract, it is not necessary to state how the sale or the contract was made, whether through an agent or otherwise, but simply that the sale or the contract was in fact made.<sup>4</sup>

It is essential that only the ultimate or issuable facts be stated. Those facts, therefore, which lie behind or transpire before the ultimate one are only probative and constitute the evidence; and this has no place in a pleading, tenders no issue, but detracts from the simplicity and logical directness which should be observed.<sup>5</sup> Hence it follows that the evidence, or rather evidential facts, must not be stated.<sup>6</sup> Again, it is held that under our present system a party should state the actual facts which raise a cause of action in his favor as they occurred, rather than their legal effect,<sup>7</sup> and the pleading will not be demurrable because it does not state the legal effect thereof.<sup>8</sup> In fact this is pronounced by different writers as the better rule.<sup>9</sup> In pleading fraud the facts from which

<sup>1</sup> *Trustee v. Odlin*, 8 O. S. 297.

<sup>2</sup> *Youngstown v. Moore*, 30 O. S. 133.

<sup>3</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Robinson*, 133 N. Y. 242 (1892); *Thayer v. Gile*, 42 Hun, 268 (1886); *Boyce v. Brown*, 7 Barb. 80 (1849); *Gasper v. Adams*, 28 Barb. 441; *Brown v. Champlin*, 66 N. Y. 214-19 (1876). See *Pomeroy's Code Rem.*, sec. 537.

<sup>4</sup> *Sherman v. Railroad Co.*, 22 Barb. 239; *Railway Co. v. Nickless*, 73 Ind. 382.

<sup>5</sup> *Miles v. McDermott*, 31 Cal. 271; *Osborn v. Clark*, 60 Cal. 622; *Cowie v. Toole*, 31 Ia. 513-16.

<sup>6</sup> *Kansas, etc. Ry. Co. v. McCor-*

*mick*, 20 Kan. 107; *Badeau v. Niles*, 9 Abb. N. C. 48; *Ensign v. Dickinson*, 19 N. Y. S. 438; *Hyatt v. McMahon*, 25 Barb. 458. A statement of evidence can only be justified when it is such that the conclusion of facts necessary to sustain the action must inevitably follow. *Zimmerman v. Morrow*, 28 Minn. 367.

<sup>7</sup> *Barney v. Worthington*, 37 N. Y. 112-16.

<sup>8</sup> *Hemmingway v. Poucher*, 98 N. Y. 281.

<sup>9</sup> *Pomeroy's Rem.*, sec. 537; *Bryant's Code Pldg.*, p. 187.

the inference of fraud is derived may be stated without designating them as fraudulent;<sup>1</sup> nor is it necessary to state the manner in which the fraud was discovered, as it is no element of the action.<sup>2</sup> If an action be founded upon a statute it is essential that every fact necessary to bring the case within the statute should be stated.<sup>3</sup> If in any case a petition does not contain facts sufficient to constitute an action, merely filing an answer will not constitute a waiver of that defect.<sup>4</sup> But it is sufficient if the facts stated in the petition warrant the judgment, although the grounds upon which it was rendered were other than those contemplated by the pleader.<sup>5</sup> It is a fundamental rule that facts must be stated directly, definitely and positively,<sup>6</sup> only what the party knows to be the truth, and not in different forms to meet different constructions, as was formerly done;<sup>7</sup> nor upon mere belief.<sup>8</sup> When this rule is violated the remedy is by motion to make definite and certain, and not by demurrer.<sup>9</sup> In some instances where facts have been defectively alleged, and no objection has been made by motion or otherwise, they will be cured by the evidence and verdict.<sup>10</sup> This cannot be the case, however, where allegations of material facts essential to the maintenance of an action have been omitted.<sup>11</sup> And where a petition is challenged after answer by an objection to the introduction of evidence that it does not state facts sufficient to constitute an action, it should be liberally construed for the purpose of sustaining the same.<sup>12</sup> But every material averment in a pe-

<sup>1</sup> Whittlesay v. Delaney, 73 N. Y. 571.

<sup>2</sup> Kansas, etc. Ry. Co. v. McCormick, 20 Kan. 107-11.

<sup>3</sup> Brown v. Harman, 21 Barb. 508.

<sup>4</sup> Farrar v. Triplett, 7 Neb. 240; O'Donahue v. Hendrix, 13 Neb. 255.

<sup>5</sup> Wright v. Hooker, 10 N. Y. 51. As where the fact stated was an action on contract, although in form it was for a conversion. Conaughaty v. Nichols, 42 N. Y. 83.

<sup>6</sup> Stoutenburg v. Lybrand, 13 O. S. 228-33; Bank v. Oliver, 1 Disn. 159.

<sup>7</sup> Dunning v. Thomas, 11 How. Pr. 281.

<sup>8</sup> Truscott v. Dole, 7 How. Pr. 221.

<sup>9</sup> Stoutenburg v. Lybrand, 13 O. S. 228; Bank v. Smith, 36 Neb. 199 (1893); Smith v. Woodruff, 1 Handy. 276; Trustee v. Odlin, 8 O. S. 293; Louis v. Coulter, 10 O. S. 451; Bank v. Bell, 14 O. S. 203; Hindman v. Timme, 35 N. E. Rep. 1046 (Ind., 1893).

<sup>10</sup> Railroad Co. v. McCaffery, 72 Ind. 294; Morrison v. Collier, 79 Ind. 417; Trammel v. Chipman, 74 Ind. 474; Railroad Co. v. Noel, 77 Ind. 110.

<sup>11</sup> Cox v. Hunter, 79 Ind. 590.

<sup>12</sup> Robbins v. Barton, 50 Kan. 120.

tion which is not denied by answer will be taken as true for the purpose of the action.<sup>1</sup> It is also a well established rule that an omission of a material fact in the petition, or a defective allegation, will be cured when the same is shown in the answer.<sup>2</sup> But the allegations in an answer cannot cure defects in a petition, where the plaintiff by reply denies the averments in the answer.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 51. Conclusions of law should not be pleaded.**—It is a well understood rule that facts only should be pleaded, and not conclusions of law — such facts as are capable of proof and will establish a conclusion of law.<sup>4</sup> A statement of a conclusion of law is usually of a right or liability flowing from certain facts and is subject to a demurrer.<sup>5</sup> The pleader should not state propositions of law, or the law upon which he relies.<sup>6</sup> The rule is well established, but the difficulty lies in its application and in determining what are conclusions of law, so that mere illustrations need here be given. For example, merely setting out a copy of a contract, stating that a defendant thereby became liable,—the promise must be alleged.<sup>7</sup> And so with an allegation that a contract is void for want of consideration;<sup>8</sup> or a general averment of the requirements of a statute.<sup>9</sup> It should not be stated that a person is bound to do a certain thing enjoined by statute, but the facts showing the liability should be set forth.<sup>10</sup> A general allegation that a defendant neglected and refused to do an act according to the terms of an agreement is also a conclusion.<sup>11</sup> And so with an allegation that the defendant is indebted to plaintiff and that the debt has not been paid:<sup>12</sup> or that there

<sup>1</sup> *Livesay v. Brown*, 35 Neb. 112; *Cobbe v. Wright*, 34 Neb. 771.

<sup>2</sup> *Barrett v. Lingle*, 33 Ill. App. 91; *Strauss v. Trotter*, 26 N. Y. S. 20; *Allen v. Choteau*, 102 Mo. 309; *Salazar v. Taylor*, 33 Pac. Rep. 369 (Colo., 1893).

<sup>3</sup> *Mossness v. Insurance Co.*, 52 N. W. Rep. 932 (Minn., 1892).

<sup>4</sup> *Baylies' Pleading*, sec. 6; *Lawrence v. Wright*, 2 Duer. 673; *Clay Co. v. Simonsen*, 1 Dak. T. 403; *Gerrity v. Brady*, 44 Ill. App. 203 (1892).

<sup>5</sup> *Moore v. Hobbs*, 79 N. C. 535.

<sup>6</sup> *People v. Commissioners*, 54 N. Y.

276; *Hemmingway v. Poucher*, 98 N. Y. 287.

<sup>7</sup> *Bean v. Ayers*, 67 Me. 483.

<sup>8</sup> *Hammond v. Earle*, 58 How. Pr. 426.

<sup>9</sup> *State v. Hudson*, 13 Mo. App. 61.

<sup>10</sup> *B. & O. R. R. Co. v. Wilson*, 31 O. S. 555.

<sup>11</sup> *Wilson v. Clarke*, 20 Minn. 367; *Van Schaick v. Winne*, 16 Barb. 90 (1852).

<sup>12</sup> *Moore v. Hobbs*, 79 N. C. 65; *Butts v. Phelps*, 79 Mo. 302; *Breshers v. Strock*, 46 Mo. 221; *Robert v. Treadwell*, 50 Cal. 521.



is nothing due;<sup>1</sup> or that a contract is not in any manner binding, or that defendant is not liable;<sup>2</sup> or that plaintiff is entitled to the possession of land and to the rents and profits thereof;<sup>3</sup> or an allegation in an action for a personal injury from a sidewalk that "then and there, and long prior thereto, it had been the duty of said defendant to keep said sidewalk in safe condition;"<sup>4</sup> or that a warrant is illegal, null and void and issued without authority of law;<sup>5</sup> or that a certain thing is illegally done;<sup>6</sup> or that an attachment was illegal, unauthorized and void;<sup>7</sup> or that certain parties became subscribers to capital stock of a corporation by signing and delivering an agreement among themselves;<sup>8</sup> or that an assessment has been increased by reason of illegal actions, frauds and irregularities of the officers.<sup>9</sup> And so with a denial that an appraisal was illegally and duly made;<sup>10</sup> or that plaintiff is the actual legal, *bona fide* holder of a note.<sup>11</sup> A demurrer will not admit the truth of conclusions of law.<sup>12</sup>

**Sec. 52. Material allegations.**—A material allegation is defined by the code to be one essential to the claim or defense, which could not be stricken from the pleading without leaving it insufficient.<sup>13</sup> Each allegation contained in the petition when not controverted by answer for the purpose of the action is taken to be true;<sup>14</sup> and so with allegations of new matter in the answer not controverted by the reply; but not as to new matter in the reply, which is deemed controverted by force of the statute.<sup>15</sup> An allegation of the execution of written instruments and of the existence of a corporation is taken to be true

<sup>1</sup> Larimore v. Wells, 29 O. S. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Rolling Stock Co. v. Railroad Co., 34 O. S. 450-67; Bank v. Lloyd, 18 O. S. 353; Railroad Co. v. Wilson, 31 O. S. 555; Railroad Co. v. Walker, 45 O. S. 583.

<sup>3</sup> Sheridan v. Jackson, 72 N. Y. 170; Scofield v. Whitelegge, 49 N. Y. 259.

<sup>4</sup> Sammins v. Wilhelm, 6 O. C. C. 565.

<sup>5</sup> In re Denny, 10 Nev. 212; Pelton v. Bemis, 44 O. S. 51.

<sup>6</sup> Bowers v. Smith, 20 S. W. Rep. 101 (Mo., 1892).

<sup>7</sup> Sprague v. Parsons, 12 Daly, 392;

Hammond v. Earle, 58 How. Pr. 426.

<sup>8</sup> Wheeler v. Mining Co., 9 Nev. 254.

<sup>9</sup> Knapp v. Brooklyn, 97 N. Y. 520; Swart v. Schermerhorn, 35 Hun. 281.

<sup>10</sup> Trustees v. Odlin, 8 O. S. 293.

<sup>11</sup> Downer v. Reed, 17 Minn. 493, 494.

<sup>12</sup> Patterson v. Roach, 32 O. S. 374; Smith v. Henry Co., 15 Ia. 385.

<sup>13</sup> O. Code, sec. 5082.

<sup>14</sup> O. Code, sec. 5081; Lumber Co. v. Town Co., 51 Kan. 394.

<sup>15</sup> O. Code, sec. 5082.

unless denied.<sup>1</sup> A failure to plead a material fact raises a presumption that it does not exist.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 53. Pleading statutes—Some judicially noticed.—** It is an established rule that it is not necessary to plead those things of which courts take judicial notice.<sup>3</sup> A fact which is judicially noticed is to be regarded as matter of law, and therefore cannot be pleaded.<sup>4</sup> Judicial notice will be taken of general, local or special statutes, which need not, therefore, be pleaded.<sup>5</sup> But judicial notice cannot be taken of the laws of a sister state,<sup>6</sup> or of a foreign country,<sup>7</sup> or of a private statute,<sup>8</sup> or of laws published but not properly certified,<sup>9</sup> all of which must be specially pleaded as other facts. Judicial notice not being taken of municipal ordinances, they also must be specially pleaded when made the basis of a liability.<sup>10</sup> And so with a charter or foreign franchise.<sup>11</sup> The following rules should be observed in pleading statutes: In the case of a foreign statute it is not necessary to set forth an exact copy, but only its substance may be stated, making such reference that it may be clearly identified.<sup>12</sup> It is also essential that the construction given it by the courts of a sister state be stated;<sup>13</sup> and no inquiry can be made as to the correctness thereof.<sup>14</sup> If it be claimed that a law of a sister state relieves a person from a liability,

<sup>1</sup> *Lumber Co. v. Town Co.*, 51 Kan. 394.

<sup>2</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Lancaster Co.*, 4 Neb. 307; *Cheney v. Dunlap*, 21 Neb. 404.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5083.

<sup>4</sup> *Cooke v. Tallman*, 40 Iowa, 133; *Shaw v. Tobias*, 3 N. Y. 188.

<sup>5</sup> *Jones v. Scudder*, 2 C. S. C. R. 178 (1872); *Shaw v. Tobias*, 3 N. Y. 188; *Brown v. State*, 11 O. 280. Of acts of incorporation. *Brown v. State*, 11 O. 276. Of canal laws. *State v. Perry*, W. 662; *Division of Howard Co.*, 15 Kan. 195.

<sup>6</sup> *Shed v. Augustine*, 14 Kan. 232; *Railroad Co. v. Lewis*, 33 O. S. 196; *Williams v. Finley*, 40 O. S. 342.

<sup>7</sup> *Evans v. Reynolds*, 32 O. S. 163; *Monroe v. Douglas*, 5 N. Y. 447.

<sup>8</sup> *Railway Co. v. Moore*, 33 O. S. 384; *Railroad Co. v. Blackshire*, 10 Kan. 477-87.

<sup>9</sup> *State ex rel. v. Kiesewetter*, 45 O. S. 254.

<sup>10</sup> *Richter v. Harper*, 54 N. W. Rep. 768 (Mich., 1893). So with municipal by-laws. *Harker v. Mayor*, 17 Wend. 199; *People v. Mayor*, 7 How. Pr. 81.

<sup>11</sup> *Devoss v. Gray*, 22 O. S. 159.

<sup>12</sup> *Minn. H. Works v. Smith*, 54 N. W. Rep. 973 (Neb., 1893).

<sup>13</sup> *Smith v. Bartram*, 11 O. S. 690; *Bank v. Baker*, 15 O. S. 68; *Williams v. Finlay*, 40 O. S. 342; *Whelan v. Kinsley*, 26 O. S. 131; *James v. Railroad Co.*, 2 Disn. 261-2.

<sup>14</sup> *Bank v. Baker*, 15 O. S. 68.



the state of the law when the same is supposed to have arisen should be given.<sup>1</sup> It is not proper to allege that under the law of another country plaintiff is entitled to relief hereinafter prayed for.<sup>2</sup> In pleading a private statute it should be referred to by its title and date of its passage.<sup>3</sup> Every fact necessary to show that a case is clearly within a statute should be stated.<sup>4</sup> Where an action is brought under a general statute it is not necessary to plead or refer to the same in any manner.<sup>5</sup> And where the provision in a statute restrictive of a right of recovery against the defendant is in a separate clause from that giving the right of action, it should be introduced by the defense.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 54. Other matters judicially noticed.**— Courts generally take judicial notice of such facts or conclusions from facts as are not proper objects of evidence. This will include matters of public history of the country;<sup>7</sup> civil divisions of the state,<sup>8</sup> the executive of a state,<sup>9</sup> and other public officers;<sup>10</sup> of election days;<sup>11</sup> the various arts and sciences;<sup>12</sup> the commencement of a term of court, though not of its duration;<sup>13</sup> all prior proceedings in a case;<sup>14</sup> the genuineness of the records of a court;<sup>15</sup> seals of foreign states;<sup>16</sup> acts of contempt committed in the presence of the court;<sup>17</sup> and of a municipal charter cre-

<sup>1</sup> *Railroad v. Lewis*, 33 O. S. 196.

<sup>2</sup> *Riendeau v. Vieu*, 21 N. Y. S. 506.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5092; *Railway Co. v. Moore*, 33 O. S. 384.

<sup>4</sup> *Austin v. Goodrich*, 49 N. Y. 266.

<sup>5</sup> *Denver, etc. R. R. Co. v. DeGroff*, 29 Pac. Rep. 664 (Colo., 1892); *Clark v. North Muskegon*, 50 N. W. Rep. 254 (Mich., 1891); *Hayes v. Bay City*, 91 Mich. 418; 51 N. W. Rep. 1067 (1892).

<sup>6</sup> *Clark Thread Co. v. Board, etc.*, 23 Atl. Rep. 820 (N. J., 1892).

<sup>7</sup> *Ludlow v. Brewster*, 3 O. C. C. 82-4; *Sperry v. Tebbs*, 20 W. L. B. 181; *Swinerton v. Insurance Co.*, 37 N. Y. 174; *Rice v. Shook*, 27 Ark. 137; *People v. Snyder*, 41 N. Y. 397.

<sup>8</sup> *Hinckley v. Beckwith*, 23 Wis. 328; *W. Lake Co. v. Young*, 40 N. H. 420.

<sup>9</sup> *Deweese v. Colorado Co.*, 32 Tex. 570.

<sup>10</sup> *People v. Johr*, 22 Mich. 461; *Ragland v. Wynn*, 37 Ala. 132; *Gilliland v. Adm'r*, 2 O. S. 223.

<sup>11</sup> *Ellis v. Reddin*, 12 Kan. 307.

<sup>12</sup> *Luke v. Calhoon Co.*, 52 Ala. 115; *People v. Chee Kee*, 61 Cal. 401; *Bufitt v. State*, 46 Am. Rep. 631.

<sup>13</sup> *Spencer v. Curtis*, 57 Ind. 221; *Gilliland v. Adm'r*, 2 O. S. 223; *Davidson v. Peticolas*, 34 Tex. 27. See *Kent v. Bierce*, 6 O. 336.

<sup>14</sup> *Kansas v. Bowen*, 16 Kan. 475.

<sup>15</sup> *State v. Schilling*, 14 Ia. 455-6; *State v. Bowen*, 16 Kan. 475; *Robinson v. Brown*, 82 Ill. 279.

<sup>16</sup> *Lazier v. Westcott*, 26 N. Y. 146;

*Staanglein v. State*, 17 O. S. 463.

<sup>17</sup> *Myers v. State*, 46 O. S. 473.

ated by public act.<sup>1</sup> Judicial notice cannot be taken of statements published in the report of a state commissioner of railroads,<sup>2</sup> nor of the names of navigable rivers,<sup>3</sup> nor of facts of recent occurrence relating to a particular section of country,<sup>4</sup> nor of municipal ordinances,<sup>5</sup> nor of the width of streets or sidewalks of a city,<sup>6</sup> nor of the population of a city according to any particular census.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 55. Presumptions of law should not be stated.**—Presumptions of law,<sup>8</sup> that is, whatever the law presumes to be a fact, should not be pleaded. For example, it is presumed that a seal of a corporation affixed to a deed was so affixed by authority.<sup>9</sup> And so with official acts,<sup>10</sup> ownership of a note,<sup>11</sup> or that it is in writing,<sup>12</sup> or that an act of the legislature was passed by the requisite vote.<sup>13</sup> A presumption of death exists where a husband leaves his family and residence, and is not heard from for a period of seven years.<sup>14</sup> While presumptions of law need not be stated, this does not apply to presumptions of fact.<sup>15</sup>

**Sec. 56. Redundant and irrelevant matter.**—The code prohibits the insertion of redundant, irrelevant, scurrilous or obscene matter in a petition.<sup>16</sup> Redundancy consists of needless repetition of material averments;<sup>17</sup> and matter incorporated into a pleading which has no connection or bearing on the subject-matter of an action may be considered irrelevant.<sup>18</sup> An answer may be frivolous, but not necessarily irrelevant.<sup>19</sup> Allegations which are unnecessary, yet qualify and restrict other allegations, so as to show that the plaintiff's relief is barred, cannot be rejected on demurrer as surplusage.<sup>20</sup> This subject is treated elsewhere.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Montgomery v. Wright*, 72 Ala. 411.

<sup>2</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Hoffhines*, 46 O. S. 643-50.

<sup>3</sup> *Raccoon River Nav. Co. v. Eagle*, 29 O. S. 238.

<sup>4</sup> *Morris v. Edwards*, 1 O. 189.

<sup>5</sup> *Garvin v. Wells*, 8 Ia. 286; *Porter v. Warring*, 69 N. Y. 250.

<sup>6</sup> *Porter v. Warring*, 69 N. Y. 250.

<sup>7</sup> *Bolton v. Cleveland*, 35 O. S. 319.

<sup>8</sup> O. Code, sec. 5083.

<sup>9</sup> *Sheehan v. Davis*, 17 O. S. 571.

<sup>10</sup> *Reynolds v. Schweinefus*, 27 O. S. 311.

<sup>11</sup> *Bank v. Wadsworth*, 24 N. Y. 547.

<sup>12</sup> *Bank v. Edwards*, 11 How. Pr. 216.

<sup>13</sup> *Steamboat Northern Indiana v. Millikin*, 7 O. S. 383.

<sup>14</sup> *Rosenthal v. Mayhugh*, 33 O. S. 155.

<sup>15</sup> *Draper v. Cowles*, 27 Kan. 488.

<sup>16</sup> O. Code, sec. 5087.

<sup>17</sup> *Bowman v. Sheldon*, 5 Sand. (N. Y. Super.) 657-60.

<sup>18</sup> *Fasnacht v. St. John*, 53 Barb. 650.

<sup>19</sup> *Id.*

<sup>20</sup> *Gray v. Ulrich*, 8 Kan. 112.

<sup>21</sup> See *post*, sec. 121.

**Sec. 57. Attaching copies.**—Despite the fact that a distinguished jurist and author,<sup>1</sup> while the code was in its infancy, placed a construction on sections 5085 and 5086 of the code, relating to attaching and pleading copies of written instruments, which has not since been made clearer by any court or writer, there is at this time considerable confusion, diversity of practice and lack of understanding as to these two provisions. An attempt, therefore, will here be made to throw such further light upon the subject as may be derived from the practice and experience of the bar, and adjudications in those states which have adopted the same provisions.

Both provisions must be kept in mind. The first and the one considered in this section is: "When the action, counterclaim or set-off is founded on an account, or on a written instrument as evidence of indebtedness, a copy thereof must be attached to and filed with the pleading; and if not so attached and filed, the reason for the omission must be stated in the pleading."<sup>2</sup> The other, section 5086, treated in the next section, may be termed pleading by copy, as distinguished from section 5085. There is this distinction to be observed: Section 5085 embraces accounts and written instruments as evidence of indebtedness, while section 5086 also includes accounts, and, in addition thereto, instruments for the unconditional payment of money only. It is therefore apparent that both sections unite upon some instruments—that is, many fall within both provisions. For example, an account or promissory note will come within the purview of both provisions, as an instrument as evidence of indebtedness and for the unconditional payment of money only. But section 5085 is broader in its terms and will include all kinds of instruments, whether conditional or unconditional, when evidencing an indebtedness. Here is the point at which the confusion and diversity of practice have arisen. Section 5085 is imperative in its provision: "a copy thereof must be attached to and filed with the pleading;" while section 5086 reads: "it shall be sufficient for a party to set forth a copy of the account or instrument." This, however, was made plain by Judge Swan many years ago in the following language: "Some

<sup>1</sup>Swan's Pleading, pp. 192-200.

<sup>2</sup>O. Code, sec. 5085.

have supposed that the instruments named in section 122<sup>1</sup> must be copied into the pleading, and also a copy annexed to the same pleading, so as to comply with both of these sections of the code." He then adds: "This is manifestly a mistake. It is absurd to suppose that the code would require a copy of the instrument to be annexed and filed with a pleading, for the purpose of advising the opposite party of the written evidence of indebtedness stated in the pleading, when a copy of the same instrument is incorporated into the pleading itself."<sup>2</sup> The text quoted from Judge Swan is now fully supported by authority under similar provisions in this and other states. When a note is copied or pleaded *in hæc verba* in the petition in the manner provided in section 5086, it is a substantial and sufficient compliance with the section requiring a copy to be attached. The fact that a copy has been incorporated in the pleading furnishes the reason for the omission to attach a copy as required by the section under consideration.<sup>3</sup> The direct question has been before the supreme court of the state of Kansas, which state has adopted the same provision.<sup>4</sup> It was there held that when a note was set out in full in the body of the petition, and thereby made part of it, an omission to attach a copy was not error. While technically it may be, if it is part of the petition it is not attached to and filed with it, and therefore the provision requiring a copy to be attached is not complied with; yet as it does not affect any substantial rights it will be immaterial.<sup>5</sup>

The principal point of difficulty where the confusion arises, is in promiscuously attaching copies of instruments not falling within either section 5085 or 5086, being neither evidence of indebtedness nor for the unconditional payment of money only, as well as those instruments evidencing indebtedness but not for the unconditional payment of money only, at-

<sup>1</sup> Code, sec. 5086.

<sup>2</sup> Swan's Plead., p. 192.

<sup>3</sup> Rouse v. Groninger, 2 W. L. M. 273; Phoenix Ins. Co. v. Stocks, 36 N. E. Rep. 408 (Ill., 1893); Benjamin v. Delahay, 2 Scam. 574.

<sup>4</sup> Kan. Code, sec. 4201 (118). Nebraska has also adopted it. Neb.

Code, secs. 124-129. That is, these two states have adopted in exact language both sections 5085 and 5086 of the Ohio code.

<sup>5</sup> Budd v. Kramer, 14 Kan. 101. The original note instead of a copy may be attached. Reed v. Arnold, 10 Kan. 102.

tempting to make the same part of the pleading by reference, and to supply necessary averments by reference to copy attached. This may readily be understood when it is remembered that section 5085, embracing accounts and instruments as evidence of indebtedness, was designed as a substitute for the prayer of oyer at common law, and as a requisition on the plaintiff to give copies of such instruments in advance.<sup>1</sup> Upon a careful consideration of this provision the conclusion reached is, that it has in many cases been diverted from its original purpose by loose practice and partial acquiescence in the method of attaching copies other than counter-claims, or set-offs founded upon accounts, or instruments for the unconditional payment of money only, thereby attempting to supply the omission of the proper averments in the body of the petition. In fact the practice has been followed to some extent of attaching copies of instruments which do not fall within either section 5085 or 5086, as well as those falling within 5085 but not within 5086, being evidence of indebtedness, but not for the unconditional payment of money only, and making the general averments which section 5086 provides may be made when copies of instruments falling under the latter section are incorporated into the petition. This should be pronounced as wrong and in disregard of the code and adjudications thereunder. This statement is made with knowledge that such a practice has in a measure been upheld by courts, but it is supported by some earlier as well as more recent cases. The rule may be safely stated that a copy of an instrument as evidence of indebtedness which is not for the unconditional payment of money only, which may be attached to a petition under the provisions of section 5085, cannot be considered in any sense as part thereof, and that the

<sup>1</sup> *Memphis Med. College v. Newton*, 2 Handy, 163. See, however, Code, sec. 5293. "It was probably intended, so far as it goes, as a substitute for oyer at common law." *Swan's Pldg.*, p. 202. And in the next section Judge Swan states on page 193 of his work: "It does not make the copy annexed either a part of the record or a part of the pleading. In

this respect it operates differently from the one hundred and twenty-second section of the code, relating to pleadings founded upon mere money instruments; for the latter section by its own provisions makes the copy a part of the pleading, inasmuch as the allegations in the pleading prescribed by that section are upon the copy."



allegation frequently adopted, "that a copy is hereto attached and made a part hereof," does not and cannot make such an exhibit part of a petition, and when so attached does not dispense with any of the allegations necessary to be made to constitute a cause of action.<sup>1</sup> The sufficiency of a petition

<sup>1</sup> *Memphis Med. College v. Newton*, 2 Handy, 163, which was a transcript of a judgment of a sister state. So with *Renniman v. Dean*, 2 W. L. G. 2 (Cin. Super. Ct.). In *Burch v. Young*, 2 W. L. M. 550, the Athens district court held that a copy of a note filed with the pleading formed no part of the record.

A judgment is not a written instrument within the meaning of section (117) 5085. *Cox v. Farley*, 2 W. L. M. 315 (Gallia Co. Dist. Ct., 1860).

Copies attached to and filed with the pleading as required by section (117) 5085 form no part of it. *Larimore v. Wells*, 29 O. S. 16 (1875). In the latter case the instrument was a note, but it was neither set forth nor exhibited, as it was not in plaintiff's possession.

In *Byers v. Insurance Co.*, 35 O. S. 606, it was held that where a copy of a policy of insurance was attached, which was treated by the parties as part of the petition, a reviewing court would so treat it. See, also, *Smith v. Woodruff*, 1 Handy, 276.

In *Crawford v. Satterfield*, 27 O. S. 421, it was held not proper to either copy into or attach a copy of an instrument which is not for the unconditional payment of money only, making it a part of it.

The substance or terms of a bond should be stated in a petition in an action for its breach, and it is not sufficient to attach a copy and aver a breach generally. The character and extent of the obligation must be shown. *Sargent v. Moore*, 1 Disney, 99. It is not an instrument for the payment of money only. *Carrington*

*v. Bayley*, 43 Wis. 597; *Bentley v. Dorcas*, 11 O. S. 409; *West v. Dods-worth*, 1 Disney, 161.

An attachment bond cannot be made part of a petition. *Seattle Crockery Co. v. Haley*, 33 Pac. Rep. 650 (Wash., 1893), or a guardian's bond. *Clements v. Hughes*, 17 S. W. Rep. 285 (Ky., 1891). But see as to a *supersedeas* bond, *Walburn v. Chennault*, 43 Kan. 352.

In *Lynd v. Caylor*, 1 Handy, 576, it was held that a contract should not be attached. An exhibit which is referred to, not as part of petition, but as evidence of a contract, cannot be regarded on demurrer. *Nathan v. Lewis*, 1 Handy, 239.

Judge Swan in his work on Pleading states: "It is not necessary to allege in the pleading that a copy of the written instrument is annexed to the pleading. It is proper to do so, and is generally done. . . . Such an allegation does not make the copy a part of the pleading or record. It does not, therefore, supply any defects or omissions of allegation necessary to constitute a cause of action. The material parts of the instrument should be concisely stated or recited, or copied into the pleading, and not left to be gathered from the copy attached. In fine, the pleading should be the same as if the copy were not attached."

*Gwynne v. Jones*, 5 O. C. C. 298, holds that no instruments but those mentioned in section 5086 when attached will be looked to for the purpose of supplying the necessary averments.

Nothing further need be added to



founded upon any instrument not falling within either section 5085 or 5086, or those falling under 5085 and not under 5086, must be determined by its face, and not by any accompanying exhibit, as it forms no part of the pleading, and cannot be considered in determining its sufficiency upon demurrer.<sup>1</sup>

On the other hand authorities may be found which do not agree with the views already expressed; as, for instance, it has been held that a telegram or other exhibit may be annexed to and made part of the petition.<sup>2</sup> And in a recent case in Nebraska, whose code provision is the same as that under consideration, it was held that an exhibit will be regarded upon demurrer as part of the pleading, if the facts therein stated, in connection with those in the petition proper, show a liability.<sup>3</sup> Yet the court in delivering the opinion stated it to be the better practice to make a direct statement of the facts in the order in which they occur. This is the direct and orderly method which a good pleader will observe.

In conclusion the rule may be restated, that no paper should be attached to a pleading as an exhibit except an account, or a counter-claim or set-off founded upon an account, or a written instrument as evidence of indebtedness, or for the unconditional payment of money only, and that only accounts or instruments for the unconditional payment of money

show that the pleader should not confuse the two sections, and, whenever he chooses, attach a copy, and adopt the averments permitted by section 5086 as to instruments falling under that provision.

<sup>1</sup> Merrill v. Central Trust Co., 46 Mo. App. 237; Bayless v. Price, 31 N. E. Rep. 88 (Ind., 1892); Peake v. Bell, 65 Mo. 224; Kearn v. Insurance Co., 40 Mo. 19; Curry v. Lackey, 35 Mo. 389; Pomeroy v. Fullerton, 21 S. W. Rep. 19 (Mo., 1893); Chattanooga, etc. R. Co. v. Palmer, 89 Ga. 161. Cf. Gwynne v. Jones, 5 O. C. C. 298.

<sup>2</sup> Sherill v. Telegraph Co., 109 N. C. 527 (1891); Caspari v. Portland, 19 Oreg. 496. The lower courts in New York have gone to a still greater ex-

tent, and have included instruments which do not fall within the provision of either of the sections. In Fairbanks v. Bloomfield, 2 Duer, 353, Judge Duer said: "The safest course, under the code, where an action is founded on an instrument in writing, is to annex a copy and refer to it as a part of the complaint." "This we hold to be good practice" says the city court of New York in Taylor v. McLea, 11 N. Y. S. 640. As to attaching an ordinance see Street Ry. Co. v. Street Ry. Co., 6 O. C. C. 385.

<sup>3</sup> Pefley v. Johnson, 30 Neb. 529; 46 N. W. Rep. 710 (1890), Maxwell, J. This was a case upon a contract of sale.

can, when so attached, be considered in determining the sufficiency of a pleading.

It has been held that an instrument as evidence of indebtedness under section 5085 must be such an one as will show the right to recover a sum certain, due at a time stated therein.<sup>1</sup> An evidence of indebtedness may include an instrument which is not for the unconditional payment of money. If that be true, then there are other instruments than those for the unconditional payment of money which may be attached as an exhibit. As, for instance, a contract may be an evidence of indebtedness, though not for the unconditional payment of money; or an insurance policy, or a bond,<sup>2</sup> may fall in the same category, unless the restriction made by the inferior court just mentioned<sup>3</sup> be correct. In an action to recover an assessment, the ordinance authorizing the same should not be attached as an exhibit or embodied in the petition;<sup>4</sup> and in a suit upon a foreign judgment the record, being matter of evidence, should not be attached,<sup>5</sup> though it may be proper to attach a transcript of a foreign judgment.<sup>6</sup> The question as to attaching an insurance policy to a petition, thereby attempting to dispense with the proper averments in the petition by a reference to the policy referred to and made a part thereof, was brought directly before the supreme court of Ohio, but was disposed of upon the theory that, as there was no objection to the pleadings in the lower court, it was not error in the reviewing court to treat the policy as a part of the petition, and so the vital question was not involved or decided.<sup>7</sup> The sufficiency of the reason for an omission to attach a copy must be decided by the court, and does not affect the merits of the action.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 58. Pleading by copy.**—Some of the principles discussed in the preceding section are applicable to the provision of the code now to be considered. The code further provides: "In

<sup>1</sup> Woodbridge v. Brophy, 2 W. L. M. 274 (1860).

<sup>2</sup> Dougherty v. Longmore, 2 C. S. C. R. 134.

<sup>3</sup> Woodbridge v. Brophy, *supra*.

<sup>4</sup> Carney v. Kirby, 1 Disn. 479.

<sup>5</sup> Judds v. Dean, 2 Disn. 210.

<sup>6</sup> Dougherty v. Longmore, 2 C. S. C. R. 134.

<sup>7</sup> Byers v. Insurance Co., 35 O. S. 606. To the same effect as to a note, see Andrews v. Alpon, 13 O. S. 351.

<sup>8</sup> Larimore v. Wells, 29 O. S. 13.

an action, counter-claim or set-off founded upon an account, or upon an instrument for the unconditional payment of money only, it shall be sufficient for a party to set forth a copy of the account or instrument, with all credits and indorsements thereon, and to state that there is due to him, on such account or instrument, from the adverse party, a specified sum, which he claims, with interest; and when others than the makers of a promissory note, or the acceptors of a bill of exchange, are parties, it shall be necessary to state the facts which fix their liability.”<sup>1</sup> This provision abrogates the common law and in fact allows the pleading of a legal conclusion,<sup>2</sup> but with statutory sanction. It must be borne in mind, however, that this method of pleading can be adopted only where the copy shows all the necessary facts to determine the liability of the parties. And if it does not, as when others than the makers of a note or acceptors of a bill are parties, then all such extrinsic facts as will fix the liability must be alleged. This provision contemplates that a copy of any instrument such as is provided therein, may be incorporated into and made part of the petition. A party is only excused from stating all the facts in the body of the petition, or permitted to adopt this course of pleading in actions, counter-claims or set-offs founded upon an account, or upon an instrument for the unconditional payment of money.<sup>3</sup> The practice under this provision was also outlined by Judge Swan, which may appropriately be quoted: “It is sufficient here to say that the better practice is to insert the copy in the pleading of such money instruments as are described in section 122,<sup>4</sup> whenever a party states his cause of action in the manner allowed by that section; and that if it is not so inserted, but attached and referred to in the pleading as annexed, it will also be sufficient, and the court will in such case treat the annexed copy as a part of the pleading itself, under that section, inasmuch as the allegations of the pleading authorized by that section are upon the copy, whether embodied in the pleading or annexed, and the copy therefore

<sup>1</sup> Ohio Code, sec. 5086; Kansas Code, sec. 123; Nebraska Code, sec. 129 (4666), and New York Code, sec. 534. are all alike.

<sup>2</sup> Evans v. Crocket. 2 W. L. M. 603. See sec. 51.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5086; West v. Dods-worth, 1 Disn. 161.

<sup>4</sup> New Code, sec. 5086.

necessarily forms a part of the pleading by force of the section."<sup>1</sup> This rule will permit the pleader to adopt either method he may choose, by incorporating into his pleading an account or an instrument for the unconditional payment of money only or attach a copy; he should be governed by the nature of the case as to whether it should become in full part of the petition.<sup>2</sup> If attached as an exhibit, and the short form of allegation adopted, the same will be considered part of the petition when construing the allegations thereof.<sup>3</sup> And it must also be remembered that a general allegation of indebtedness can only be made when all of the facts necessary to charge the party appear on the face of the instrument. The proper method of pleading an action upon an account, note or instrument for the payment of money is to set forth a copy in the petition with all the general allegations of indebtedness when the instrument warrants it, and, as has been stated in the preceding section, the fact that a copy is incorporated into the petition dispenses with the necessity of attaching a copy of any instrument falling also within the provision of section 5085. This provision, therefore, is free from difficulty when the purpose of the previous section is made clear. When, therefore, any of the instruments included herein show upon their face the necessary facts to fix the liability, then, as before stated, a copy may be inserted and the general averments made. The instruments falling within this provision must not only be for the unconditional payment of money but must be for that only;<sup>4</sup> and where it is conditional and dependent upon outside facts, a complete cause of action must be set forth.<sup>5</sup> A transcript of a record showing the recovery of a judgment is not an instrument for the un-

<sup>1</sup>Swan's Pldg., p. 193, citing *Ohio Life Ins. Co. v. Goodwin*, 1 Handy. 31; *Memphis Med. College v. Newton*, 2 Handy, 165. Judge Swan also states in a note that the code commissioners in the forms illustrating the pleadings under section 122 have referred to the bill or note as attached to the petition.

<sup>2</sup>*Crawford v. Satterfield*, 27 O. S.

421. See *Smith v. Woodruff*, 1 Handy, 276.

<sup>3</sup>*State v. School District*, 34 Kan. 237; *Reed v. Arnold*, 10 Kan. 103. See, also, *Andrews v. Alcorn*, 13 Kan. 351.

<sup>4</sup>Swan's Pldg., p. 182.

<sup>5</sup>*Conklin v. Gandall*, 1 Keyes, 231; *Tooker v. Arnoux*, 76 N. Y. 397

conditional payment of money only;<sup>1</sup> nor is a bond,<sup>2</sup> or an insurance policy,<sup>3</sup> or a mortgage,<sup>4</sup> or articles of separation between husband and wife with a covenant to pay a certain sum for support.<sup>5</sup> An instrument promising to pay so much per month on the first of every month for a certain length of time also falls within this provision.<sup>6</sup> The method of pleading provided by this section is permissive merely, and a plaintiff may, if he so desire, state the facts in a different form.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 59. Pleading conditions precedent.**—It was necessary at common law that all facts which showed the performance of conditions precedent be set out, which rendered the subject difficult; hence the salutary rule of the code was adopted that in pleading the performance of conditions precedent in a contract, it should be sufficient to state that the party had duly performed all the conditions on his part; and if such allegation be controverted the party pleading must establish, on the trial, the facts showing such performance.<sup>8</sup> A general allegation of the performance of conditions precedent is now sufficient;<sup>9</sup> and a petition which does not aver a performance or a waiver is demurrable.<sup>10</sup>

**Sec. 60. Attaching interrogatories — Discovery.**—The subject of obtaining information from an adversary by means of interrogatories attached to a pleading is probably not so well understood by the younger practitioner, owing to the fact that the treatment of the subject is confined mostly to works strictly upon the old chancery practice, and because of the inclination not to look further than modern works on code pleading. The provisions of the code permit-

<sup>1</sup> *Memphis Med. College v. Newton*,  
<sup>2</sup> *Handy*, 163.

<sup>3</sup> *Bentley v. Dorcas*, 11 O. S. 409;  
*West v. Dodsworth*, 1 Disn. 161; *Carrington v. Bayley*, 43 Wis. 507. See  
*ante*, sec. 57, and *cf.*

<sup>4</sup> *Byers v. Insurance Co.*, 35 O. S.  
606.

<sup>5</sup> *Peyser v. McCormack*, 7 Hun,  
300; *Rose v. Meyer*, 1 How. Pr. (N. S.)  
274.

<sup>6</sup> *Dupre v. Rein*, 7 Abb. N. C. 286.

<sup>6</sup> *Chase v. Behrman*, 10 Daly, 344.

<sup>7</sup> *Collingwood v. Bank*, 15 Neb. 118.

<sup>8</sup> O. Code, sec. 5091.

<sup>9</sup> *Crawford v. Satterfield*, 27 O. S.  
421; *Insurance Co. v. McGookey*, 33  
O. S. 555; *Nathan v. Lewis*, 1 Handy.  
239; *Humphreys v. Staley*, 3 W. L.  
M. 628. This is true only when au-  
thorized by statute. *Rhoda v. Ala-*  
*meda Co.*, 52 Cal. 350.

<sup>10</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Lindsey*, 26 O. S.  
348.



ting parties to annex interrogatories was undoubtedly designed to accomplish the same results as the regular equitable proceeding in discovery, as precisely the same results are accomplished as in the suit for discovery. Furthermore, to understand the method of procedure under the code, the doctrine and rules of discovery as established by courts of equity are still in force and applicable to the new procedure.<sup>1</sup> And whilst the old suit for discovery is now almost entirely out of use, it is still in force and part of the code. It is not adopted because a case can hardly arise in which the code interrogatory will not answer. It is an auxiliary suit or proceeding to aid in maintaining a legal right. As, for instance, where a person claiming to have a cause of action or defense to an action commenced against him is unable, without a discovery of a fact from the adverse party, to file his petition or answer, he may bring his action for discovery, setting forth in his petition the necessity therefor and the grounds thereof, and such interrogatories relating to the subject-matter of the discovery as may be necessary to procure the discovery sought.<sup>2</sup> Generally when the answer was obtained, the function of the court of equity was at an end, although it frequently retained the case and determined the whole controversy.<sup>3</sup> As before stated, the other provision answers every purpose. A party may annex to his pleading, other than a demurrer, interrogatories pertinent to the issues made by the pleadings, which, if not demurred to, shall be plainly and fully answered under oath by the party to whom they are propounded, or, if such party is a corporation, by the president, secretary or other officer thereof, as the party propounding requires.<sup>4</sup> The petition must show a good cause of action, and the interrogatories should be based on some distinct allegation.<sup>5</sup> They should be confined to matters in issue, although they may cover every incident of the facts alleged; and if they go beyond the scope of the inquiry of the petition, the defendant may have their propriety tested by his answer or

<sup>1</sup> Chapman v. Lee, 45 O. S. 356.  
See Nash's Pldg., p. 117.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5293.

<sup>3</sup> Chapman v. Lee, 45 O. S. 356-365.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5099.

<sup>5</sup> Grim v. Wheeler, 3 Edw. Ch. 334;  
Bank v. Levy, 3 Paige Ch. 606. See  
Work v. Haughton, 1 Disney, 156;

Story's Eq. Pldg., sec. 86.



demurrer.<sup>1</sup> It is an old rule that the plaintiff is bound to state what the purpose of the discovery is.<sup>2</sup> A recent writer, however, states that a defendant is bound to answer even though the interrogatory is not founded on a specific allegation.<sup>3</sup> They must be material and relevant to the issues tendered, and may be stricken out if not;<sup>4</sup> and where a question is raised as to the sufficiency of the answer it must be determined by the allegations in the petition.<sup>5</sup> A party is entitled to his adversary's oath only as to such material facts as relate to his own case, and cannot extend to a discovery of the manner in which the defendant's case is established, or to the evidence which relates exclusively thereto.<sup>6</sup> While the complainant may be entitled to discovery whenever he is entitled to relief,<sup>7</sup> yet this cannot be so where it would subject a person to a penalty or forfeiture, or would cause a breach of professional confidence, or where the interrogatories relate to irrelevant or immaterial matters,<sup>8</sup> or where the interrogatories in fact amount to a cross-examination.<sup>9</sup> It has been held that interrogatories may upon leave be annexed to a petition already on file.<sup>10</sup>

**Sec. 61. Objections to interrogatories.**—An adversary may demur to the interrogatories<sup>11</sup> upon the grounds stated

<sup>1</sup> Fuller v. Knapp, 24 Fed. Rep. 100; Bank v. Levy, 3 Paige Ch. 606.

<sup>2</sup> Wigram on Discovery, pp. 148, 149; Devore v. Dinsmore, 4 W. L. M. 144; Templeton v. Morgan, 4 W. L. M. 146.

<sup>3</sup> Beach on Mod. Eq. P., sec. 338.

<sup>4</sup> Druley v. Hendricks, 13 Ind. 478; Insurance Co. v. Canuon, 48 Ind. 264; Beach's Mod. Eq. Pldg. 335, and cases cited.

<sup>5</sup> Story's Eq. Pldg., sec. 36.

<sup>6</sup> Downie v. Nettleton, 61 Conn. 593; Railroad Co. v. Cable Co., 88 Va. 932; Wigram on Discovery of Prop., 3, pp. 259, 269 (13 Law Library). Lord Loughborough said in Renison v. Ashley, 2 Vesey, Jr. 461, that he "did not like to see a fishing bill in court." Again in Ivy v. Kekewick, 3 Vesey, Jr. 679, he said:

"This is a fishing bill to know how a man makes out his title as heir. He is to make it out; but he has no business to tell the plaintiff how he is to make it out." See, also, Bolton v. Liverpool, 1 Myl. & K. 88. An adversary cannot be interrogated as to facts respecting his own title, but merely those with respect to the title of the plaintiff. Story's Eq. Pldg., secs. 317, 846; Cuyler v. Bogert, 3 Paige Ch. 186.

<sup>7</sup> Metler v. Metler, 18 N. J. Eq. 274.

<sup>8</sup> Metler v. Metler, 18 N. J. Eq. 274; Cadwallader v. Granville, etc. Society, 11 O. 292.

<sup>9</sup> Morris v. Edwards, 23 Q. B. D. 287.

<sup>10</sup> Templeton v. Morgan, 4 W. L. M. 146. See Davis v. Davis, 119 Ind. 519.

<sup>11</sup> O. Code, sec. 5079.

in the preceding section; that is, upon the ground that the answer may subject the person interrogated to penal consequences; or that it is immaterial to the purposes of the suit; or will involve a breach of some confidence; or that the matter sought to be discovered relates to the title of the person interrogated; or that in conscience the defendant's right is equal to the plaintiff's.<sup>1</sup> The authorities are not in harmony as to the practice in reference to the demurrer. It is held that a demurrer to the whole bill or petition includes or extends both to the relief and discovery;<sup>2</sup> and that if a general demurrer is held good to the relief but not to the discovery, it will also bar the discovery, upon the ground that, discovery being the only means for relief, if that cannot be granted then the discovery is of no avail.<sup>3</sup> On the other hand, an eminent author states the rule to be, that where the petition is for relief, and discovery is only incidental thereto, a defendant may demur to the relief and answer as to the discovery sought;<sup>4</sup> and if it cannot be maintained as to the relief it cannot be for the discovery.<sup>5</sup> There can be no question as to the proposition that a demurrer may be filed to both relief and discovery, in which case it may be a special demurrer to avoid the conflict of decisions, although the doctrine that a general demurrer may be filed is well supported.<sup>6</sup> Objection may also be taken to interrogatories which are irrelevant by motion to strike out;<sup>7</sup> and this may also be done where they are not based on any matter contained in the pleadings.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Beach's Mod. Eq. Pldg., sec. 236; Story's Eq. Pldg., sec. 846.

<sup>2</sup> Wigram on Discovery, p. 148.

<sup>3</sup> Metler v. Metler, 18 N. J. Eq. 273-4. In Miller v. Ford, Saxt. 365, it was held that when a party is not entitled to relief he is not entitled to a discovery. A defendant cannot be permitted to demur to the discovery only and answer as to the relief. 1 Daniell's Ch. Pr., side page 548; Brownell v. Curtis, 10 Paige, Ch. 214. It is held in Higgenbotham v. Burnet, 5 John. Ch. 184, that where the bill is for discovery and relief the defendant should answer as to the discovery and demur to the re-

lief. A general demurrer to the whole complaint will not be upheld if the discovery and relief be good as to the discovery. Livingston v. Same, 4 John. Ch. 294.

<sup>4</sup> Story's Eq. Pldg., sec. 312.

<sup>5</sup> Emery v. Bidwell, 140 Mass. 271; Verner v. Railroad Co., 28 Fed. Rep. 581.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Daniell's Ch. Pr., star page 547, and cases cited.

<sup>7</sup> Railway Co. v. Howard, 124 Ind. 280; Stevens v. Flannagan, 131 Ind. 122-3.

<sup>8</sup> Templeton v. Morgan, 4 W. L. M. 146.

**Sec. 62. Same — Answer.**— A party may decline to answer any interrogatory from which he may protect himself by demurrer.<sup>1</sup> But in the absence of a demurrer or other objection the interrogatories must be plainly and fully answered under oath, and may be enforced by nonsuit or judgment by default as justice may require.<sup>2</sup> But a nonsuit cannot be entered for failure to answer as fully as the interrogator thinks he ought to do.<sup>3</sup> An order may be made that interrogatories attached to a pleading be answered by a certain day or stand dismissed. But it must be actually dismissed at the time fixed.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 63. Motion to strike out interrogatories.**—

The defendant moves the court to strike out the following interrogatories of the plaintiff attached to his petition filed herein, for the reason that the same are irrelevant and not pertinent to the matters in issue, to wit: [*State interrogatories.*]

NOTE.— See *ante*, sec. 61; *Railway Co. v. Howard*, 124 Ind. 230; *Stevens v. Flannigan*, 131 Ind. 122-3.

**Sec. 64. Substitution of copies for lost papers.**— When a pleading or other paper pertaining to the files in a case is lost or destroyed or is withheld, the court may, upon application of any party to the action, order a copy or substantial copy thereof to be substituted.<sup>5</sup> A court cannot hear a cause<sup>6</sup> nor render a judgment without pleadings being on file, either original or substituted copies.<sup>7</sup> It is not necessary to give any notice to the opposite party of the substitution of lost pleadings.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 65. Motion to substitute lost papers.**—

The plaintiff [*or*, defendant] now comes and moves the court for leave to substitute a petition (or other papers) for

<sup>1</sup> *Fuller v. Knapp*, 24 Fed. Rep. 100.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5101; *Newburg Pet. Co. v. Weare*, 44 O. S. 610; *Chapman v. Lee*, 45 O. S. 366; *Devore v. Dinsmore*, 4 W. L. M. 144; *Longstreth, etc. Mfg. Co. v. Halsey*, 4 O. C. C. 307.

<sup>3</sup> *Longstreth, etc. Mfg. Co. v. Halsey*, *supra*.

<sup>4</sup> *Railway Co. v. Construction Co.*,

49 O. S. 681. As to when the interrogatories must be answered, see O. Code, sec. 5100.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5084.

<sup>6</sup> *Mason v. Embree*, 5 O. 273. But see *Hallam v. Jacks*, 11 O. S. 692; *Wilkinson v. Daniel*, W. 363.

<sup>7</sup> *Grimison v. Russell*, 11 Neb. 469.

<sup>8</sup> *Marks v. Harris*, 12 W. L. B. 134.

the original petition herein, which has been lost or destroyed without plaintiff's neglect.

NOTE.— Code, sec. 5084.

**Sec. 66. Demand for relief.**— A petition must contain a demand for relief; if the recovery of money is demanded the amount shall be stated, and if interest is claimed the time for which interest is to be computed shall also be stated.<sup>1</sup> It is well understood that while a demand for relief is part of a petition, it is no part of the statement of facts required to constitute a cause of action.<sup>2</sup> The entire omission of the same would not be a ground for demurrer, but could only be reached by motion,<sup>3</sup> and may be amended to conform the relief to the facts proved.<sup>4</sup> It will not in any case determine the character of the action or the interest of the parties, which must depend entirely upon the facts pleaded.<sup>5</sup> The prayer may be for equitable relief, and the facts alleged and proved may constitute a legal cause of action.<sup>6</sup> Where the allegations warrant legal relief only, the plaintiff cannot have equitable relief, and he must bring his case and proof within the allegations.<sup>7</sup> It has been held that where the facts stated make a case for specific performance of a contract as well as one for damages, the plaintiff is entitled to have both tried if necessary to obtain his rights.<sup>8</sup> The prayer may be for the cancellation of an instrument as well as for general relief, and the court may decree a reconveyance instead of cancellation,<sup>9</sup> as equity will adapt its relief to the exigencies of the case.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5060.

<sup>2</sup> *Draper v. Moore*, 2 C. S. C. R. 167; *Corry v. Gaynor*, 21 O. S. 277; *Phillips v. Dugan*, 21 O. S. 466; *Culver v. Rogers*, 33 O. S. 546; *Ashley v. Little Rock*, 56 Ark. 391; 19 S. W. Rep. 1058; *Hiatt v. Parker*, 29 Kan. 765-771; *Pomeroy's Code Rem.*, secs. 454-57.

<sup>3</sup> *Ashley v. Little Rock*, 56 Ark. 391; 19 S. W. Rep. 1058.

<sup>4</sup> *Culver v. Rodgers*, 33 O. S. 546, and cases cited.

<sup>5</sup> *Reed v. Reed*, 25 O. S. 422; *Moore v. Chittenden*, 39 O. S. 563-71.

<sup>6</sup> *Reed v. Reed*, *supra*; *Williams v. Slote*, 70 N. Y. 601; *White v. Lyons*, 42 Cal. 279. The mere fact that equitable relief is improperly asked where a good cause of action is stated, does not make it an equitable action. *Brown v. Bank*, 5 Mo. App. 1.

<sup>7</sup> *Bradley v. Aldrich*, 40 N. Y. 504; *Arnold v. Angell*, 62 N. Y. 508; *Bank v. Mitchell*, 73 N. Y. 415.

<sup>8</sup> *Sternberger v. McGovern*, 56 N. Y. 12.

<sup>9</sup> *Riddle v. Roll*, 24 O. S. 572.

<sup>10</sup> *Murtha v. Curley*, 90 N. Y. 372.

Under a prayer for damages for a breach of a contract as well as for a reformation if necessary, the court may give such relief in damages as may be just, although the action for reformation is not sustained.<sup>1</sup> A petition may ask for an injunction and for personal judgment<sup>2</sup> or for injunction and an account,<sup>3</sup> or a prayer for personal judgment for an assessment and for the enforcement of a lien.<sup>4</sup> Under the old system recovery was confined to the case made by the petition or bill,<sup>5</sup> but the code requires sufficient facts to constitute a cause of action;<sup>6</sup> and any relief regardless of the prayer consistent with the case stated and embraced within the issue,<sup>7</sup> or consistent with justice or justified by the facts,<sup>8</sup> may be granted. And relief hostile to the theory of the allegations should not be granted.<sup>9</sup> But where there are two causes of action and the relief asked is inconsistent with only one, the plaintiff may be compelled to elect upon which he will rely.<sup>10</sup> Specific relief need not be asked, but if asked no greater amount can be granted without amendment.<sup>11</sup> A petition which entitles the plaintiff to some relief will be good against a demurrer;<sup>12</sup> and so with a prayer for more than the facts will warrant.<sup>13</sup> If the defendant fails to answer and judgment is taken by default, the rule applicable to cases where trial is had cannot be invoked, but only such relief as is demanded can be had.<sup>14</sup> A prayer for general relief which is inconsistent with that for judgment for a sum certain will not be stricken out.<sup>15</sup> A prayer for relief may be in the alternative where the plaintiff

<sup>1</sup> *N. Y. Ice Co. v. Insurance Co.*, 23 N. Y. 357. See *Hale v. Bank*, 49 N. Y. 626.

<sup>2</sup> *Brundidge v. Goodlove*, 30 O. S. 374.

<sup>3</sup> *Converse v. Hawkins*, 31 O. S. 209.

<sup>4</sup> *Corry v. Gaynor*, 21 O. S. 277.

<sup>5</sup> *Ashley v. Little Rock*, 56 Ark. 391; 19 S. W. Rep. 1058 (1892).

<sup>6</sup> *Id.*

<sup>7</sup> *Ross v. Purse*, 17 Colo. 24; 28 Pac. Rep. 473 (1891); *Stevens v. Mayer*, 84 N. Y. 296; *Southwick v. Bank*, 84 N. Y. 420; *Davidson v. Burke*, 143 Ill. 140; *Bradley v. Aldrich*, 40 N. Y. 504.

<sup>8</sup> *Davidson v. Burke*, 143 Ill. 140.

<sup>9</sup> *Graham v. Reed*, 57 N. Y. 681.

<sup>10</sup> *Brundidge v. Goodlove*, 30 O. S. 374.

<sup>11</sup> *Armstrong v. St. Louis*, 3 Mo. App. 100.

<sup>12</sup> *Baker v. Allen*, 92 Ind. 101; *Crosby v. Bank*, 107 Mo. 436; 17 S. W. Rep. 1004 (1891).

<sup>13</sup> *Missouri, etc. Land Co. v. Bushnell*, 11 Neb. 192 (1881).

<sup>14</sup> *Lane v. Gluckauf*, 28 Cal. 288-94; *Peck v. Railway Co.*, 85 N. Y. 246.

<sup>15</sup> *Durant v. Gardner*, 19 How. Pr. 94.



iff is unable to state exactly the relief to which he may be entitled.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 67. Rule days.**—Defendant must file an answer or demurrer on or before the third Saturday, and the reply or demurrer by the plaintiff on or before the fifth Saturday, after the return day of the summons, or service by publication.<sup>2</sup> The rule day for filing a petition in the court of common pleas in a case appealed from a justice is the third Saturday after the expiration of the time limited for filing the transcript; and subsequent pleadings shall be filed within such times thereafter as is provided for the filing thereof in cases commenced in that court after the return of the summons.<sup>3</sup> The answer or demurrer of a defendant to a cross-petition shall be filed on or before the third Saturday, and the reply or demurrer thereto on or before the fifth Saturday, after the cross-petition is filed.<sup>4</sup> Where an answer demands affirmative relief, the plaintiff becomes defendant to the cross-petition and is given the same time to plead as is allowed a defendant.<sup>5</sup> An answer day in *quo warranto* is within thirty days after the return day of the summons, and not the third Saturday.<sup>6</sup> A defendant is not excused from filing his answer within the rule merely because the plaintiff has failed to comply with an order for security for costs.<sup>7</sup> The court or a judge in vacation is authorized, for good cause shown, to extend the time for filing any pleading upon such terms as are just.<sup>8</sup> A defendant shall have the same time in which to answer or demur to a petition which has been amended as to an original petition.<sup>9</sup> It rests largely within the discretion of a court as to whether or not a pleading will be permitted to be filed after rule day, but a meritorious answer should never be refused.<sup>10</sup> The time within which an answer may be filed to an

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, secs. 21, 22: *Lyke v. Post*, 65 How. Pr. 298. Cf. *Durant v. Gardner*, 10 Abb. Pr. 445.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5097.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 6598.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5097.

<sup>5</sup> *Kimmell v. Pratt*, 40 O. S. 344.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 6172: *State, etc. v. Robinson*, 11 W. L. B. 294.

<sup>7</sup> *Newsom v. Ran.* 18 O. 240.

<sup>8</sup> O. Code, secs. 5098, 6773. As to interrogatories, see Code, sec. 5100.

<sup>9</sup> O. Code, secs. 5111, 5112.

<sup>10</sup> *Hengehold v. Gardner*, 4 W. L. B. 958.



amended petition is also within the discretion of the court. If no time be fixed, but the case is set for trial on a specified day, the action of the court in setting the case for trial will be construed in effect as an order that the issues be made up by that time.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Neininger v. State, 50 O. S. 394.

## CHAPTER 6.

### THE ANSWER, COUNTER-CLAIM AND SET-OFF.

<p>Sec. 68. General requisites of answer.</p> <p>69. The specific denial.</p> <p>70. The general denial.</p> <p>71. Immaterial allegations need no denial.</p> <p>72. Denial on belief.</p> <p>73. The negative pregnant.</p> <p>74. Sham denial.</p> <p>75. New matter.</p> <p>76. Joint answer.</p> <p>77. Answer of guardian and attorney.</p> <p>78. Several defenses.</p> <p>79. Answer and cross-petition.</p>	<p>Sec. 80. Counter-claim — Defined — Nature of.</p> <p>81. Counter-claim — How pleaded.</p> <p>82. Counter-claim — When may be set up — Judicial expositions.</p> <p>83. Trial on counter-claim.</p> <p>84. Set-off.</p> <p>85. What subject of set-off.</p> <p>86. Cross-demands deemed compensated.</p> <p>87. Judgment upon default.</p>
--	--

**Sec. 68. General requisites of answer.**— The same course will be pursued in treating the subject of the answer as in the preceding chapter upon the petition. As the work is made up largely of special treatment of particular actions and subjects, answers are there discussed more in detail. Only the more general features, therefore, will be examined here. In doing so it is difficult to add much that is new, or to improve upon what others better qualified have already written. All writers start out upon the same basis. The answer shall contain: first, a general or specific denial of each material allegation of the petition controverted by the defendant; second, a statement of any new matter constituting a defense, counter-claim or set-off in ordinary and concise language.<sup>1</sup> The same rules of verification are applicable here as given in a former section.<sup>2</sup> Prayer for relief is unnecessary unless affirmative relief is sought.<sup>3</sup> The rules as to the statement of facts,<sup>4</sup> conclusions<sup>5</sup> and presumptions of law,<sup>6</sup> redundant and irrelevant

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5070.

<sup>4</sup> *Ante*, sec. 50.

<sup>2</sup> *Ante*, sec. 49.

<sup>5</sup> *Ante*, sec. 51.

<sup>3</sup> *Bendit v. Annesley*, 27 How. Pr.

<sup>6</sup> *Ante*, sec. 55.

matter,<sup>1</sup> and pleading conditions,<sup>2</sup> as pointed out elsewhere, should be observed in the preparation of the answer.

**Sec. 69. The specific denial.**—Material uncontroverted allegations are taken as true.<sup>3</sup> The answer must therefore contain a general or specific denial of each material allegation in the petition.<sup>4</sup> A denial of facts, whether general or special, should be direct and specific.<sup>5</sup> What is a specific denial? The answer must depend largely upon circumstances, though there are a few general rules which have been frequently asserted by courts and writers. It is apparent that it was designed that the defendant should point out the particular allegations denied. How well it may be done must depend upon the pleader's skill in the English language and his legal acumen. There have been many expressions of opinion upon a form of averment frequently adopted: Defendant denies each and every allegation of the petition not before admitted or denied. It is generally considered good.<sup>6</sup> Another form often used, which upon a liberal construction has been held good as against a demurrer, is: "The defendant denies all the material allegations of the petition."<sup>7</sup> It does not authorize the introduction of evidence tending to show a special defense;<sup>8</sup> nor is it a commendable or a proper form to be followed.<sup>9</sup> So has it been held that merely denying "each and every material allegation in the complaint" is evasive and not proper.<sup>10</sup> A denial of all and singular the allegations of a petition is also objectionable, and subject to a motion to make definite and certain.<sup>11</sup> Nor is the refusal to admit certain allegations considered a denial,<sup>12</sup> or a denial of facts as alleged in the peti-

<sup>1</sup> *Ante*, sec. 56.

<sup>2</sup> *Ante*, sec. 59.

<sup>3</sup> *Livesay v. Brown*, 52 N. W. Rep. 838 (Neb., 1892).

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5070; *Creighton v. Kellerman*, 1 Disn. 548; *Everett v. Waymire*, 30 O. S. 308.

<sup>5</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Meier*, 28 Neb. 124.

<sup>6</sup> *Griffin v. Railroad Co.*, 101 N. Y. 348; *Smith v. Gratz*, 59 How. Pr. 274. It is good as against a general demurrer. *Reucher v. Hudson*, 1 Clev. Rep. 218; *Bliss on Code Pldg.*,

sec. 325, citing *Kingsley v. Gilman*, 12 Minn. 515; *Leyde v. Martin*, 16 Minn. 38.

<sup>7</sup> *Lewis v. Coulter*, 10 O. S. 451.

<sup>8</sup> *Hauser v. Metzga*, 1 C. S. C. R. 164.

<sup>9</sup> *Lewis v. Coulter*, *supra*; *Thomas v. Cline*, 1 Clev. Rep. 123.

<sup>10</sup> *Coal Co. v. Sanitarium Co.*, 7 Utah, 158, 161 (1891); *Mattison v. Smith*, 19 Abb. Pr. 290.

<sup>11</sup> *Lawrence v. Cooley*, 1 Clev. Rep. 178.

<sup>12</sup> *Bomberger v. Turner*, 13 O. S. 263.

tion.<sup>1</sup> How then should the denial be made? Judge Maxwell says that "each and all" or "each and every" of the allegations referred to is the proper mode.<sup>2</sup> Mr. Bliss says that most pleaders deny in terms the fact affirmed, as "the defendant denies that," etc., or "the defendant says that it is not true that," etc.<sup>3</sup> The latter is in keeping with the idea of a specific denial. It contemplates pointing out the particular averment.

**Sec. 70. The general denial.**—A general denial may be made only when the whole cause of action contained in the petition is assailed. It should be made only after a careful consideration of the defense outlined. It is a dangerous weapon unless in careful hands. It is quite important that the pleader is certain that his defense can be substantiated under it. Nothing can be more humiliating than to be suddenly interrupted in the progress of a trial by a ruling preventing the introduction of evidence under a general denial, thus causing an amendment of the answer and expense to the client. What may be shown under a general denial and what may not, has been fully discussed whenever it has arisen in the chapters on the special subjects. While it is a very important pleading, it seems unnecessary to here fully review the authorities merely for convenience. The reader is therefore asked to consult the index for what may be shown under it, a few illustrative cases being noticed here. A general denial controverts every allegation in the petition. The form should be, "each and all" or "each and every" allegation in the petition.<sup>4</sup> The general denial introduced by the code bears no relation or resemblance to the general issue at common law, in that under the latter many more defenses could be introduced to defeat the action than can now be under the general denial. Under the general issue of *non est factum* to a debt on specialty, a defendant could at common law show that he never executed a deed, or that for some reason it was void in law, or that it had been altered.<sup>5</sup> Under the code general denial, a defendant cannot truthfully deny that he executed a deed when it has been altered since execu-

<sup>1</sup> Insurance Co. v. Meier, 23 Neb.

124.

<sup>2</sup> Maxwell on Code Pldg., p. 386.

<sup>3</sup> Bliss on Pldg., sec. 325.

<sup>4</sup> Lewis v. Coulter, 10 O. S. 451.

<sup>5</sup> Stephen's Pldg., p. 171.

tion, and hence not his deed because altered. The alteration should be pleaded. The general issue controverted all material allegations and allowed a defendant to introduce new matter constituting a defense.<sup>1</sup> Under the general denial a defendant can only controvert or disprove the facts alleged in the petition;<sup>2</sup> so that it follows that defenses such as payment, release, accord and satisfaction, and many other entire and partial defenses<sup>3</sup> which avoid, but do not deny, must be specially pleaded in the answer as new matter.<sup>4</sup> Hence the importance of an understanding of the subject is thus illustrated. A general denial does not controvert the right of a corporation to sue;<sup>5</sup> nor can justification,<sup>6</sup> or a former recovery,<sup>7</sup> be shown under it. But contributory negligence,<sup>8</sup> mitigating facts in some instances,<sup>9</sup> or a contract different from that set forth in the petition, may be shown.<sup>10</sup> A demurrer does not lie to a general denial,<sup>11</sup> though it has been held otherwise where one paragraph contains a general denial and the other a special plea, in a case where every material averment could have been proven under a general denial.<sup>12</sup>

§ 71. Immaterial allegations need no denial.—What constitutes a material allegation has been pointed out elsewhere.<sup>13</sup> It has also been shown that legal conclusions should not be pleaded,<sup>14</sup> which must therefore be classed with immaterial allegations needing no denial. An issue cannot be raised unless a material allegation be denied. Legal conclusions are vicious because they ordinarily state only abstract propositions of law, not facts. Infrequently facts may be so stated, and, in the absence of objections thereto for indefiniteness, may when denied raise an issue, upon which a judgment may be rendered.<sup>15</sup> Such cases are so rare that the rule that a de-

<sup>1</sup> Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 324.

<sup>2</sup> Swan's Pldg., pp. 246-7.

<sup>3</sup> See Index.

<sup>4</sup> McKyring v. Bull, 16 N. Y. 297.

<sup>5</sup> National Life Ins. Co. v. Robinson, 8 Neb. 452.

<sup>6</sup> Duval v. Davey, 32 O. S. 604.

<sup>7</sup> Allen v. Saunders, 6 Neb. 436.

<sup>8</sup> Railroad Co. v. Rutherford, 29 Ind. 82.

<sup>9</sup> Barholt v. Wright, 45 O. S. 177.

<sup>10</sup> Despatch Line v. Glenn, 41 O. S. 166.

<sup>11</sup> Fletcher v. Jones, 19 N. Y. S. 47.

<sup>12</sup> Toledo, etc. R. R. Co. v. Stephenson, 181 Ind. 203; 30 N. E. Rep. 1082 (1892).

<sup>13</sup> Ante, sec. 52.

<sup>14</sup> Ante, sec. 51.

<sup>15</sup> Trustees v. Odlin, 8 O. S. 293. A denial of a conclusion of law puts in issue every fact necessary to support the same. Evans v. Cricket, 2 W. L. M. 603.

nial of a conclusion of law does not raise any issue upon the facts alleged, may be considered universal.<sup>1</sup> Denying that there is anything due or owing the plaintiff does not controvert an allegation that no part of a certain sum has been paid.<sup>2</sup> But such a general denial should not be disregarded and a judgment rendered thereon.<sup>3</sup> As against a demurrer, a general allegation of indebtedness has been held sufficient.<sup>4</sup> There is conflict of judicial opinion upon the question whether or not an averment of damages is an issuable traversable fact, some holding the affirmative,<sup>5</sup> others the negative.<sup>6</sup> The latter is the better view.

**Sec. 72. Denial on belief.**— A practice has been adopted of accompanying a denial with a statement that it is made upon information and belief, giving reasons therefor in some instances. This has been approved by the courts.<sup>7</sup> A person may not have personal knowledge of the truth or falsity of allegations, yet may have information which satisfies him of their falsity, and it would lead to injustice to disallow such a denial.<sup>8</sup> This rule, however, cannot be permitted to be abused so as to evade the statute requiring a positive verification.<sup>9</sup>

**Sec. 73. The negative pregnant.**— A negative pregnant falls within an argumentative denial, neither of which is permissible, as the rules of pleading require the pleader to state his position in direct and positive form. An argumentative denial presents the reasons for the denial, or shows by argument that the averments in the petition are not true.

A denial in the precise language of the petition is a negative pregnant. It is not a denial, but an admission that the alleged

<sup>1</sup> Emory v. Baltz, 94 N. Y. 408.

Traffarn, 12 Abb. Pr. 52; Jenkins v.

<sup>2</sup> Larimore v. Wells, 29 O. S. 13:

Sleanka, 19 Wis. 126.

Bank v. Lloyd, 18 O. S. 353; Railroad Co. v. Walker, 45 O. S. 577-83; Lake v. Steinbach, 5 Wash. St. 659; 32 Pac. Rep. 764.

<sup>7</sup> State ex rel. v. Commissioners, 11

O. S. 183; Bennett v. Manufacturing Co., 110 N. Y. 150; Raymond v. Wimsette, 12 Mont. 551; 31 Pac. Rep.

<sup>3</sup> Lewis v. Smith, 2 Disn. 434.

537; McKenzie v. Insurance Co., 2

<sup>4</sup> Lewis v. Smith, 2 Disn. 434; Flowers v. Slater, 2 W. L. M. 445.

Disn. 223; Roberts v. Glenn, 1 Clev. Rep. 194.

<sup>5</sup> Hudson v. Road Co., 45 Cal. 550; Dunnick v. Campbell, 31 Cal. 238.

<sup>8</sup> Brotherton v. Downey, 21 Hun, 436; Jones v. Petaluma, 36 Cal. 230;

<sup>6</sup> Gill v. Sells, 15 O. S. 195; Bartlett v. Braunsdorf, 57 Wis. 1; Maloney v. Dows, 15 How. Pr. 261; Raymond v.

Bennett v. Manufacturing Co., *supra*.

<sup>9</sup> Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 326.



facts may have transpired on some other day or under different circumstances.<sup>1</sup> A denial of the exact value as alleged is an admission of any less value.<sup>2</sup> And so a denial of payment on a date named is an admission that it was made upon some other day.<sup>3</sup> And a denial in the language of a petition that a defendant carelessly, negligently and wantonly ran over the plaintiff's horse is not a denial of the injury complained of.<sup>4</sup> The inquiry would naturally arise, What shall be done with an answer containing a negative pregnant? Mr. Bliss has stated the Missouri and Iowa rule to be that the pleading is not treated as a nullity, but that it is only an informality.<sup>5</sup> In both states, in the absence of an objection, it was sustained as a denial raising an issue.<sup>6</sup> Rules of law are evidently flexible and not always controlled by logical precision, and are established to be followed or taken advantage of if parties so desire, otherwise not. A rule descends to us from the common law, is adopted and becomes part of our system, that a negative pregnant is not a denial but an admission. Yet, as just shown, courts hold it to be an informality and not a nullity, which is not at all consistent with the rule. The rule that parties must tender an issue should universally be observed by both pleader and court. If the latter does not the former will not. An issue cannot be tendered by a negative pregnant, and when such a case is presented and not discovered or objected to by counsel, the court should display superior knowledge by seeing beyond counsel, and refusing to hear the case until issues are properly made up. The plaintiff may file a motion to have the defect corrected.<sup>7</sup> Indeed it seems that a court would be justified in rendering a judgment when payment is attempted to be controverted in the form of a negative pregnant, as it is an admission.

<sup>1</sup> Coal Co. v. Sanitarium, 7 Utah, 158 (1892); Robbins v. Lincoln, 12 Wis. 9; Miller v. Brumbaugh, 7 Kan. 343; Seward v. Miller, 6 How. Pr. 312.

<sup>2</sup> Caldwell v. Same, 45 O. S. 512-20; Scovill v. Barney, 4 Oreg. 288.

<sup>3</sup> Argard v. Parker, 81 Wis. 581 (1892); Schaetzel v. Insurance Co., 22 Wis. 412.

<sup>4</sup> Harden v. Railroad Co., 4 Neb. 521; Bliss' Code Pldg., sec. 332; Coal Co. v. Sanitarium Co., *supra*.

<sup>5</sup> Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 332; Maxwell on Code Pldg., p. 16.

<sup>6</sup> Doolittle v. Greene, 32 Iowa, 123; Bank v. Hogan, 47 Mo. 472.

<sup>7</sup> Wall v. Water Co., 19 N. Y. 119.

**Sec. 74. Sham denial.**—The purpose of verification of pleadings is to insure good faith and to prevent false statements therein, and thereby guard against what are termed sham pleadings. Sham pleadings were not allowed at common law, and so under the code. A false denial may, in common parlance, be termed a sham denial and should be stricken from the files upon motion. It has even been held that a court may hear evidence to determine the question of *bona fides* or falsity.<sup>1</sup> Substantially the same practice was pursued at common law. Parties were permitted to file a motion setting up the falsity supported by affidavits.<sup>2</sup> But the courts of New York refuse to enter into the question when it needs argument to demonstrate the fact that it is sham,<sup>3</sup> and will not disturb a denial of a material allegation.<sup>4</sup> If shown to be false and sham as to part of the averments it may be stricken from the files, though the answer contain other allegations by way of defense.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 75. New matter.**—The answer may contain: A statement of any new matter constituting a defense, counter-claim or set-off in ordinary and concise language.<sup>6</sup> The same rules as to statement of facts, conditions, conclusions of law, as shown in the chapter on the petition, are applicable to the answer.<sup>7</sup> In view of the fact, therefore, that these general rules are found at the place indicated, and that the answers in the particular actions are discussed in subsequent chapters, there is little left relating solely to the answer to be noticed here. A demurrer should not be sustained to an answer which contains facts sufficient to defeat the plaintiff's right of recovery, merely because the material facts are unskillfully arranged or stated.<sup>8</sup> Allegations of new matter without merit should be stricken out as irrelevant,<sup>9</sup> and purely technical defenses should be scrutinized.<sup>10</sup> It is not essential that the new mat-

<sup>1</sup> Wertheimer v. Morse, 23 W. L. B. 455.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas v. Vandermoolen, 2 Barn. & Ald. 197; Shadwell v. Berthond, 5 Barn. & Ald. 750; Young v. Gadderer, 1 Bing. 380.

<sup>3</sup> Metzger v. Met. El. R. Co., 21 N. Y. S. 676.

<sup>4</sup> Zivi v. Einstein, 21 N. Y. S. 676. See *post*, sec. 122.

<sup>5</sup> Sherman v. Boehm, 13 Daly, 42.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5070.

<sup>7</sup> See ch. 5.

<sup>8</sup> Sterling Wrench Co. v. Anistutz, 50 O. S. 484.

<sup>9</sup> Ridenour v. Mayo, 29 O. S. 138.

<sup>10</sup> Fox v. Althorp, 40 O. S. 322.

ter alleged be a defense to the whole or to a single paragraph of a petition, but is good to the extent alleged.<sup>1</sup> But an answer which is pleaded in bar to the whole of a cause of action, which is in fact only a partial defense, is subject to a demurrer.<sup>2</sup> And so with an answer stating only such facts as constitute a bar neither to the whole nor to any part of the plaintiff's action.<sup>3</sup> If the defense merely disproves the plaintiff's statement, then it is not new matter, and is admissible under the general denial; if, on the contrary, the statement of plaintiff is not denied, the facts constituting the defense is new matter, as confession and avoidance, and must be set forth. Facts which show payment,<sup>4</sup> want of consideration,<sup>5</sup> or a usurious contract,<sup>6</sup> or a bar by statute of limitations,<sup>7</sup> release, accord and satisfaction, are illustrative of what constitutes new matter. An answer setting up a different contract from that sued on is regarded only as a denial.<sup>8</sup> A defendant may be entitled to admissions in a petition to sustain his answer against a general demurrer,<sup>9</sup> and admissions in a former answer may be given in evidence.<sup>10</sup> An answer to a petition by a widow for dower merely denying the right thereto is not admissible under the code.<sup>11</sup> A repetition of a general or special denial may be stricken out on motion.<sup>12</sup>

**Sec. 76. Joint answer.**—An answer by one of several defendants sued jointly, setting up a defense common to all, will inure to the benefit of all.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Swan's P. & P., p. 256.

<sup>2</sup> Ponder v. Tate, 76 Ind. 1; Falmouth, etc. Co. v. Shawhan, 107 Ind. 47; Shortle v. Railroad Co., 131 Ind. 338; 30 N. E. Rep. 1084 (1892).

<sup>3</sup> Gill v. Sells, 17 O. S. 195. But see Peebles v. Isaminger, 18 O. S. 490.

<sup>4</sup> Quin v. Lloyd, 41 N. Y. 349; McKyring v. Bull, 16 N. Y. 297.

<sup>5</sup> Chamberlain v. Railroad Co., 15 O. S. 225; Louderman v. Judy, 2 O. C. C. 351. Illegality of consideration is the same as want of consideration. Matthews v. Leaman, 24 O. S. 615.

<sup>6</sup> Anglo A. L. M. etc. Co. v. Broh-

man, 33 Neb. 409; Morford v. Davis, 28 N. Y. 481.

<sup>7</sup> Towsley v. Moore, 30 O. S. 184. See sec. 1147, *post*.

<sup>8</sup> Fiedelkey v. Reis, 12 W. L. B. 77.

<sup>9</sup> Gebhart v. Sorrels, 9 O. S. 461; Erwin v. Shaffer, 9 O. S. 43; Insurance Co. v. McGookey, 33 O. S. 555.

<sup>10</sup> Peckham Iron Co. v. Harper, 41 O. S. 100.

<sup>11</sup> Finch v. Finch, 10 O. S. 501.

<sup>12</sup> Campen v. Murray, 3 O. C. C. 93.

<sup>13</sup> Miller v. Longacre, 26 O. S. 291; Slevin v. Reynolds, 1 Handy, 37; Sprague v. Childs, 16 O. S. 107.

**Sec. 77. Answer of guardian and attorney.**—A guardian of an infant, or of a person of unsound mind, or an attorney for a person in prison, shall deny in the answer all material allegations of the petition prejudicial to such defendant.<sup>1</sup> The guardian must bring the rights of his ward properly before the court by a denial or otherwise.<sup>2</sup> An answer alleging ignorance of the matters in the petition, praying to have the rights of the infant protected, is in effect a general denial.<sup>3</sup> And even though a guardian does not expressly deny the allegations made by plaintiff, a judgment will not be disturbed if it appears from the record that the court treated it as a denial.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 78. Several defenses.**—A defendant is permitted under the code to set up as many grounds of defense, counter-claim and set-off, whether legal or equitable, as he may have, so long as they are consistent with each other; those not set up are waived.<sup>5</sup> There is no provision requiring the defenses to be technically consistent with each other, except that they must be verified, and two inconsistent defenses cannot be verified.<sup>6</sup> In New York a defendant may set up as many defenses as he may have, whether consistent or not.<sup>7</sup>

It is not consistent with the spirit and intention of the code that a party having two good defenses, and not knowing which of the two in fact or in law is his true one, shall, at his peril, be compelled to elect in advance on which he will rely, to the exclusion of the other. When from the nature of the case it is uncertain which of the two grounds of defense is the proper one, it is competent to set them both up if the answer can be sworn to without falsifying the one or the other.<sup>8</sup> In a suit upon a note the defendant may deny its execution, or, if

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5078.

<sup>2</sup> Long v. Mulford, 17 O. S. 484.

<sup>3</sup> Wood v. Butler, 23 O. S. 520.

<sup>4</sup> Randall v. Turner, 17 O. S. 262.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5071; Bank v. Closson, 29 O. S. 81; Witte v. Lockwood, 39 O. S. 141, and cases cited; McKinster v. Hitchcock, 19 Neb. 105. See *ante*, sec. 21; Pavey v. Pavey, 30 O. S. 600; Richardson v. Bates, 8 O. S. 264; Judy v. Louderman, 48 O. S. 572. A

defense is not necessarily waived by setting up other defenses inconsistent therewith. Insurance Co. v. Frick, 29 O. S. 466.

<sup>6</sup> Bank v. Closson, 29 O. S. 78.

<sup>7</sup> Society Italiana v. Sulzer, 138 N. Y. 468; Bruce v. Burr, 67 N. Y. 237; Goodwin v. Wertheimer, 99 N. Y. 149.

<sup>8</sup> O. Code, sec. 5071; Bank v. Closson, 29 O. S. 81.

the signature to the note is genuine, that it was fraudulently obtained;<sup>1</sup> or the defendant may deny its execution and also claim that there was no consideration therefor;<sup>2</sup> or he may aver want of consideration in that it was made upon false representations, and also ask recoupment of damages.<sup>3</sup> In an action of ejectment a plea of not guilty and a disclaimer are inconsistent, the former being an admission of possession putting the question of title in issue, while the latter admits title but denies possession.<sup>4</sup> Each defense must be complete in itself,<sup>5</sup> although to avoid repetition allegations in one defense or count may be incorporated into another by proper reference.<sup>6</sup> Two or more defenses must be separately stated and numbered as is required in two or more causes of action,<sup>7</sup> though it will be a sufficient compliance with the rule if separated into paragraphs and not numbered.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 79. Answer and cross-petition.**—When a defendant demands affirmative relief, the pleading filed by him is termed an answer and cross-petition.<sup>9</sup> A defendant may admit the claim set up in the petition, and join in the relief there sought by way of cross-petition. Only those allegations controverted should be denied. Hence, to enable a defendant to claim relief by way of cross-petition, it is not essential that he deny the allegations of the petition.<sup>10</sup> An answer will be treated as a cross-petition, and the proper relief granted, though not so denominated, if the necessary facts to warrant the same are set forth.<sup>11</sup> Only such relief can be prayed for as relates to the matters contained in the petition;<sup>12</sup> so that a defendant cannot bring in a controversy with a third person not con-

<sup>1</sup> Bank v. Closson, 29 O. S. 73.

<sup>5</sup> Reid v. Huston, 55 Ind. 173; Bank

<sup>2</sup> Pavey v. Pavey, 30 O. S. 600. See Nelson v. Brodback, 44 Mo. 596; Bell v. Brown, 22 Cal. 671; Hopper v. Hopper, 11 Paige, 46; Springer v. Dwyer, 50 N. Y. 19; Buhler v. Wentworth, 17 Barb. 649; Mott v. Burnett, 2 E. D. Smith, 50; Weston v. Lumley, 33 Ind. 486; Derby v. Gallup, 5 Minn. 119. *Contra*, Barnes v. Scott, 11 S. Rep. 48 (Fla., 1892).

v. Green, 33 Ia. 140.

<sup>6</sup> See sec. 20, *ante*; Hammond v. Earle, 58 How. Pr. 426.

<sup>7</sup> See *ante*, sec. 20; O. Code, sec. 5071.

<sup>8</sup> Mundy v. Wight, 26 Kan. 173.

<sup>9</sup> O. Code, sec. 5059.

<sup>10</sup> Bradford v. Andrews, 20 O. S. 208.

<sup>11</sup> Kloune v. Bradstreet, 7 O. S. 322.

<sup>12</sup> O. Code, sec. 5071; Brown v. Kuhn, 40 O. S. 485.

<sup>3</sup> Springer v. Dwyer, 50 N. Y. 19.

<sup>4</sup> Torrey v. Forbes, 94 Ala. 135; 10 S. Rep. 320 (1891).



nected with the case,<sup>1</sup> but may against other defendants in the same petition.<sup>2</sup> The real party in interest may intervene by way of cross-petition as against an apparent party or owner, and obtain the necessary relief.<sup>3</sup> The plaintiff in the case becomes a defendant to the cross-petition, and is entitled to the same period in which to reply as is allowed a defendant, to wit, the third Saturday after the cross-petition is filed.<sup>4</sup> It is not necessary to issue a summons for a person already in court upon the filing of a cross-petition.<sup>5</sup> But the rule is otherwise where a personal judgment is sought by way of cross-petition when the defendant filing the same is in default for answer. Summons is necessary in such cases.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 80. Counter-claim — Defined — Nature of.**— We have seen that the new matter which a defendant may set up in his answer may consist of matter constituting a counter-claim;<sup>7</sup> and that a defendant may set up as many defenses as he may have, whether made up of new matter, counter-claim or set-off,<sup>8</sup> and claim such relief touching the matters in question in the petition against the plaintiff.<sup>9</sup> He may state facts which may be both a defense and a counter-claim, in which case the two should be stated separately and numbered.<sup>10</sup> A counter-claim which a defendant is permitted under the code to set up by way of defense must be a complete, independent cause of action, legal or equitable, other than set-off, existing in favor of a defendant against a plaintiff, between whom a several judgment might be had in the action,<sup>11</sup> or one of which the court in which the action is pending would have jurisdiction in a separate case.<sup>12</sup> Before final submission of the cause the court may upon motion allow the counter-claim to be withdrawn, and the same may become the subject of another action.<sup>13</sup> If an independent action has already been instituted

<sup>1</sup> *Bartlett v. Patterson*, 10 W. L. B. 367.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5071.

<sup>3</sup> *Osborn v. McClelland*, 43 O. S. 284.

<sup>4</sup> *Kummel v. Pratt*, 40 O. S. 344.

<sup>5</sup> *Brown v. Kuhn*, 40 O. S. 485. Not necessary in divorce proceedings. *Young v. Young*, 9 W. L. B. 24.

<sup>6</sup> *Thatcher v. Dickinson*, 3 O. C. C. 144.

<sup>7</sup> *Ante*, sec. 75; O. Code, sec. 5071.

<sup>8</sup> *Ante*, sec. 78; O. Code, sec. 5071.

<sup>9</sup> O. Code, sec. 5071.

<sup>10</sup> *Lancaster & C. Mfg. Co. v. Colgate*, 12 O. S. 344.

<sup>11</sup> O. Code, sec. 5072.

<sup>12</sup> *Cregin v. Lovell*, 88 N. Y. 258.

<sup>13</sup> O. Code, sec. 5089.



thereon, the court may refuse to consider it.<sup>1</sup> It must arise out of the contract or transaction set forth in the petition, or be connected with the subject of the action.<sup>2</sup> It must have some direct connection with the transaction sued on.<sup>3</sup> The words "subject of the action" are construed to mean the questions in dispute between plaintiff and defendant, or the facts constituting plaintiff's cause of action.<sup>4</sup> It is synonymous with the term "cause of action."<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 81. Counter-claim — How pleaded.**—An answer setting up a counter-claim must contain facts which constitute a cause of action in itself, in such a manner as to entitle the defendant to a judgment or decree in a separate action,<sup>6</sup> and with the same distinctness and certainty as if in a petition.<sup>7</sup> The usual way is to designate it as a counter-claim and ask for affirmative relief.<sup>8</sup> The same rules of pleading are applicable as in stating any cause of action. A defect in a counter-claim must be reached by a demurrer or motion to make definite and certain.<sup>9</sup> If it appears that other new parties are necessary to a final decision upon a counter-claim, they may be made by permission of court, or the counter-claim may be dismissed and made the subject of a separate action.<sup>10</sup>

**Sec. 82. Counter-claim — When may be set up — Judicial expositions.**—As against a note for goods sold, a defendant may set up, by way of counter-claim, a breach of contract of sale or fraudulent representations,<sup>11</sup> or failure of consideration.<sup>12</sup> If delivery of goods and payment appear to have been concurrent conditions, the answer will be ineffectual as showing a counter-claim unless it avers an offer or readiness to pay.<sup>13</sup> An overpayment of a note may be set up as a counter-claim against an action thereon.<sup>14</sup> A creditor of a

<sup>1</sup> Becroft v. Dossman, 2 W. L. B. 110.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5072.

<sup>3</sup> Brothers v. Mason, 2 C. S. C. R. 66; Roots v. Nye, 2 Handy, 229. See Evans v. Hall, 1 Handy, 434-7; Marthens v. Dudley, 1 W. L. B. 302.

<sup>4</sup> Chamboret v. Same, 41 How. Pr. 125. See Bliss' Code Pldg., sec. 373.

<sup>5</sup> Borst v. Corey, 15 N. Y. 509.

<sup>6</sup> Hill v. Butler, 6 O. S. 207; Cregin v. Lovell, 88 N. Y. 258.

<sup>7</sup> Dale v. Hunneman, 12 Neb. 221-5.

<sup>8</sup> Bliss' Code Pldg. sec. 367; Bates v. Rosekrans, 37 N. Y. 409.

<sup>9</sup> Fittretch v. McKay, 47 N. Y. 426.

<sup>10</sup> O. Code, sec. 5074.

<sup>11</sup> Timmons v. Dunn, 4 O. S. 681; Upton v. Julian, 7 O. S. 95.

<sup>12</sup> Holzworth v. Koch, 26 O. S. 33.

<sup>13</sup> Chambers v. Frazier, 29 O. S. 362.

<sup>14</sup> West v. Meddock, 16 O. S. 418.

mortgagor of personalty may be made a party defendant to an action by the mortgagee and enforce his right to relief by way of counter-claim.<sup>1</sup> As against a foreclosure of a mortgage the mortgagor may set up a claim for damages arising from fraud of the mortgagee in selling the premises to the mortgagor;<sup>2</sup> or in case of a sale of business and good-will as against a mortgage securing the purchase-money, he may set up a breach of contract;<sup>3</sup> or the mortgagor may set up a counter-claim for damages for misrepresentations as to the premises,<sup>4</sup> or for an unpaid assessment due at the date of sale.<sup>5</sup> A tenant may claim damages for a breach of a lease in an action by the lessor for rent,<sup>6</sup> but not wrongful acts of landlord, as trespass or negligence,<sup>7</sup> or that the premises were rendered uninhabitable by reason of noise.<sup>8</sup> Damages for failure on the part of the landlord to build a fence according to contract,<sup>9</sup> or breach of covenant to make repairs,<sup>10</sup> may be set up as a counter-claim against rent. A vendee may set up as a counter-claim against the vendor of realty a claim for damages sustained by reason of false representations,<sup>11</sup> or for any breach of covenants of warranty,<sup>12</sup> though a defect in title is not available as a counter-claim as against purchase-money, unless there has been an eviction.<sup>13</sup> An incumbrance may be set up even against a transferee of a note without indorsement.<sup>14</sup> As against an action for the purchase price of goods sold, a defendant may claim damages arising from fraud or breach of warranty,<sup>15</sup> as for a defect of quality or quantity.<sup>16</sup>

**Sec. 83. Trial on counter-claim.**—A defendant who has properly set up a counter-claim has the right to have the same tried, even though the plaintiff may have dismissed his action

<sup>1</sup> Morgan v. Spangler, 20 O. S. 38.

<sup>2</sup> Allen v. Shackelton, 15 O. S. 145.

<sup>3</sup> Burckhardt v. Burckhardt, 36 O. S. 261.

<sup>4</sup> Pierce v. Tierch, 40 O. S. 163.

<sup>5</sup> Craig v. Heis, 30 O. S. 550.

<sup>6</sup> Cook v. Soule, 56 N. Y. 420; Black v. Ebner, 54 Ind. 544; Myers v. Burns, 35 N. Y. 269.

<sup>7</sup> Edgerton v. Page, 20 N. Y. 281.

<sup>8</sup> Boreel v. Lawton, 90 N. Y. 293.

<sup>9</sup> Hay v. Short, 49 Mo. 139.

<sup>10</sup> Cook v. Soule, 45 How. Pr. 340; Block v. Ebner, 54 Ind. 544.

<sup>11</sup> Mulvey v. King, 39 O. S. 491.

<sup>12</sup> Guest v. Kenner, 2 Handy, 86.

<sup>13</sup> Picket v. Picket, 6 O. S. 525. See chapter on Deeds, sec. 477.

<sup>14</sup> Kyle v. Thompson, 11 O. S. 616.

<sup>15</sup> Dounce v. Dow, 57 N. Y. 16; Dayton v. Hooglund, 39 O. S. 671; Upton v. Julian, 7 O. S. 95; Moore v. Woodside, 26 O. S. 537.

<sup>16</sup> Moore v. Woodside, 26 O. S. 537.

or failed to appear. This right only exists, however, where the allegations in the answer are such as entitle the defendant to affirmative relief.<sup>1</sup> But a plaintiff in such case cannot dismiss the action so as to defeat the right of the defendant to have his counter-claim so tried.<sup>2</sup> And where the counter-claim, being within the original jurisdiction of the court, is tried without objection, the plaintiff is considered to have waived his right to raise the question whether the cross-demand is a proper subject of counter-claim.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 84. Set-off.**—Falling under the head of new matter which a defendant is permitted to set up as a defense is set-off, which may be defined as a cross-demand not arising out of the transaction set forth in the petition, nor connected with the subject of the action. It must be a cause of action arising upon contract, and can be pleaded only in an action founded on contract.<sup>4</sup> The right of set-off is purely statutory,<sup>5</sup> and under some codes it is embraced in counter-claims.<sup>6</sup> It exists only when there is a cross-demand between the same parties at the same time, and on which an action might be maintained at the same time by either party.<sup>7</sup> It may be claimed against an equitable owner of the demand in suit,<sup>8</sup> and is governed by the law of the place where the action is brought.<sup>9</sup> The intention of the code was to preserve the right of set-off as against an assignment of a demand,<sup>10</sup> so that a party may recover a set-off by virtue of an assignment.<sup>11</sup> But this is not true of an assignment of a non-negotiable contract before due.<sup>12</sup> It may also be asserted as against a receiver of an insolvent corporation.<sup>13</sup> If a new party be necessary to a final decision upon a set-off, such new party may be brought in.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bank v. Weyand, 30 O. S. 126.

<sup>2</sup> Wiswell v. Church, 14 O. S. 31.

<sup>3</sup> Fitzgerald v. Cross, 30 O. S. 444.  
See Ashley v. Marshall, 29 N. Y. 494;  
Vann v. Rouse, 94 N. Y. 401.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5075; Swan's Pldg.,  
p. 263; Ernst v. Kunkle, 5 O. S. 521.

<sup>5</sup> Ross v. Johnson, 1 Handy, 388.

<sup>6</sup> Boone's Pldg., sec. 85.

<sup>7</sup> Whims v. Grove, 1 O. C. C. 98;  
Ross v. Johnson, 1 Handy, 388. Dam

ages against assignee must exist at  
the time. Heister v. Insurance Co.,

6 Am. L. Rec. 238.

<sup>8</sup> Miller v. Florer, 15 O. S. 148.

<sup>9</sup> Bank v. Hemingray, 31 O. S. 168

<sup>10</sup> Ross v. Johnson, 1 Handy, 388.

<sup>11</sup> O. Code, sec. 4993.

<sup>12</sup> Fuller v. Steiglitz, 27 O. S. 355.

<sup>13</sup> Hade v. McVay, 31 O. S. 231.

<sup>14</sup> O. Code, sec. 5076.

**Sec. 85. What subject of set-off.**—In an answer founded on contract a defendant may claim as set-off any cause of action he may have against the plaintiff, arising upon contract, whether it be a liquidated demand or for unliquidated damages.<sup>1</sup> Ordinarily, separate and joint claims cannot be set off against each other, but a natural equity in favor of such set-off will be protected.<sup>2</sup> And in an action on a separate note a defendant may set off an overdue joint note made by plaintiff and another where both are insolvent.<sup>3</sup> A set-off may be pleaded against an administrator if against the estate,<sup>4</sup> but not by one who has property belonging to the estate when sued therefor.<sup>5</sup> A defendant may claim as a set-off an individual claim against a surviving partner to whom an account has been assigned by his partner;<sup>6</sup> and so with a debt due from a firm as against a suit by a surviving partner on a partnership contract.<sup>7</sup> But where only one member of a firm is served in a suit against a firm, a claim held by him individually cannot be set off against the plaintiff.<sup>8</sup> A stockholder cannot offset a sum of money by him paid on a judgment rendered against the corporation against a note given by him for stock.<sup>9</sup> An indorser of a note cannot set off his liability against the maker,<sup>10</sup> nor is a note assigned after maturity the subject of set-off against the assignor.<sup>11</sup> In an action on a joint debt against principal and surety a demand due from plaintiff to the principal may be set off.<sup>12</sup> A claim on which

<sup>1</sup> Needham v. Pratt, 40 O. S. 186; R. S., sec. 5075; Stevens v. Able, 15 Kan. 584; Fuller v. Steiglitz, 27 O. S. 355; Doppler v. Cox, 10 Am. Law Rec. 306. Cf. McCulloch v. Lewis, 1 Disn. 564; Evens v. Hall, 1 Handy. 434; Rubber Co. v. Bradford, 8 W. L. B. 35. A defendant cannot under a plea of set-off for money received by plaintiff to the use of defendant recover damages for breach of an express contract. Smith v. Machine Co., 26 O. S. 562. See Corbin v. Bouve, 1 C. S. C. R. 259. As to a judgment, see Freeman on Judgments, sec. 446; O'Brien v. Young, 95 N. Y. 428; May v. Culyer, 55 N. W. Rep. 744.

<sup>2</sup> Bank v. Hemingray, 1 C. S. C. R. 435; 34 O. S. 381; Baker v. Kinsey, 41 O. S. 403; Stanbery v. Smythe, 13 O. S. 495; Miller v. Florer, 19 O. S. 356.

<sup>3</sup> Baker v. Kinsley, 41 O. S. 403.

<sup>4</sup> Granger v. Granger, 6 O. S. 35. See O. Code, sec. 5077.

<sup>5</sup> McDonald v. Black, 20 O. 185.

<sup>6</sup> Beesley v. Crawford, 19 O. 126.

<sup>7</sup> Beach v. Hayward, 10 O. 455.

<sup>8</sup> Williams v. Pultze, 2 W. L. B. 253.

<sup>9</sup> Bates v. Lewis, 3 O. S. 459.

<sup>10</sup> Follett v. Buyer, 4 O. S. 586.

<sup>11</sup> Knisely v. Evans, 34 O. S. 158.

<sup>12</sup> Wagner v. Stocking, 22 O. S. 297.

the original action was founded cannot be set off in an action on a restitution bond,<sup>1</sup> nor can a mayor set off unpaid costs appearing on his docket against an action for fines by him collected.<sup>2</sup> A claim to be allowed as a set-off must be one which belonged to the defendant at the time of the commencement of the action in which it is sought to be established. Claims purchased to be set up are not available.<sup>3</sup> And the statute of limitations begins to run against a set-off from the date of the commencement of the action in which it is pleaded.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 86. Cross-demands deemed compensated.**—When cross-demands have existed between two persons under such circumstances that, if one had brought suit against the other, a counter-claim or set off could have been set up, neither can be deprived of the benefit thereof by assignment by the other, or by his death, but the two demands must be deemed compensated, so far as they equal each other.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 87. Judgment upon default.**—When all or part of one or more of the causes of action are not put in issue by answer, judgment may be taken, as upon default, for so much as is not put in issue.<sup>6</sup> A default judgment cannot be taken against a lunatic or infant,<sup>7</sup> or in an action not founded upon contract,<sup>8</sup> though it is not error to take default judgment upon an account.<sup>9</sup> Where judgment by default has been taken for a sum less than due, there can be no recovery for the remainder.<sup>10</sup> A default judgment may be set aside to allow a meritorious defense to be made,<sup>11</sup> though not after the term at which it was taken.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bickett v. Garner, 31 O. S. 28.

<sup>2</sup> Deatrick v. City, 1 O. C. C. 340.

<sup>3</sup> Strauss v. Insurance Co., 5 O. S. 59.

<sup>4</sup> McEwing v. James, 36 O. S. 152.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5077.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5320.

<sup>7</sup> Sturgess v. Longworth, 1 O. S. 544; Long v. Mulford, 17 O. S. 484.

<sup>8</sup> Pollock v. Pollock, 2 O. C. C. 143.

<sup>9</sup> Dallas v. Ferneau, 25 O. S. 635.

<sup>10</sup> Ewing v. McNairy, 20 O. S. 215.

<sup>11</sup> Messick v. Roxbury, 1 Handy, 190.

<sup>12</sup> Johnson v. Taylor, 2 Handy, 178.



## CHAPTER 7.

### THE REPLY.

Sec. 88. The reply — Contents.

89. A reply must be made when.

90. When reply need not be made.

Sec. 91. New matter in reply — Departure.

92. Remedy for departure.

**Sec. 88. The reply — Contents.**—When the answer contains new matter the plaintiff may either file a demurrer or a reply thereto. The reply may deny generally or specifically each allegation of new matter contained in the answer; and it may also allege any new matter not inconsistent with the petition which constitutes an answer to the new matter contained in the answer.<sup>1</sup> A reply may be permitted to be filed after verdict upon the theory that the allegations of the answer are denied;<sup>2</sup> but defendant waives the filing of a reply by proceeding to trial without objection.<sup>3</sup> An averment in a reply that the pleader cannot admit or deny the allegations of the answer, and demands proof of the same, is not such a denial as will require the defendant to prove his averments.<sup>4</sup> And failure to deny matter set up in an answer which is mere surplusage is not fatal, and does not therefore entitle the defendant to judgment upon the defense containing the same.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 89. A reply must be made when.**—Every material allegation of new matter in the answer not controverted by the reply will be taken as true; but allegations of new matter in the reply shall be deemed controverted by the adverse party, as upon a direct denial or avoidance, as the case may require.<sup>6</sup> The question always to be decided, therefore, is whether new matter is alleged. An answer setting up pay-

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5079.

<sup>4</sup> *Building Ass'n v. Clark*, 43 O. S.

<sup>2</sup> *Whitney v. Preston*, 29 Neb. 243. 427.

<sup>3</sup> *Kepley v. Carter*, 49 Kan. 72;

<sup>5</sup> *Kyser v. Cannon*, 29 O. S. 359.

<sup>6</sup> 30 Pac. Rep. 182 (1892); *Lovell v. Wentworth*, 39 O. S. 614.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5081. Failure to reply to a paragraph in an answer



ment of a claim sued upon is new matter requiring an answer,<sup>1</sup> and unless denied judgment may be rendered upon the pleadings.<sup>2</sup> And so with an answer setting up want of consideration.<sup>3</sup> A plea of justification goes to the entire cause of action, and a reply must be filed thereto.<sup>4</sup> And where in an action by a stockholder against a corporation it is claimed that the plaintiff ratified the act complained of, a reply must be made thereto.<sup>5</sup> And so an answer to an action against a railroad company for ejecting a passenger, which admits the assault but justifies it, must be replied to before any evidence of excessive force can be introduced.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 90. When reply need not be made.**—A reply need not be made when the new matter contained in the answer does not constitute a defense;<sup>7</sup> nor does an allegation which in effect amounts to merely an argumentative denial need a reply;<sup>8</sup> or a plea of *non est factum* in an action on a note;<sup>9</sup> or when an answer purports to admit a certain fact stated in the petition, when it does not state such a fact;<sup>10</sup> or when the answer contains facts which could have been given under a general denial.<sup>11</sup> If the legal effect of the allegations in an answer amount to a general denial, it is not new matter requiring a reply.<sup>12</sup> Where an answer to an action for the recovery of goods stored with a warehouseman denies plaintiff's allegation and sets up a lien for storage, such lien is controverted without a reply.<sup>13</sup> Where an answer denies the

containing a good affirmative defense admits its truth, and entitles the defendant to judgment. *Adams v. Tuley*, 1 Ind. App. 490.

<sup>1</sup> *Fewster v. Goodard*, 25 O. S. 276; *Edwards v. Edwards*, 24 O. S. 402; *Agricultural Works v. Creighton*, 21 Ore. 495; 28 Pac. Rep. 775.

<sup>2</sup> *Id.*

<sup>3</sup> *Brown v. Ready*, 20 S. W. Rep. 1036 (Ky., 1893).

<sup>4</sup> *Nelson v. Wallace*, 48 Mo. App. 194 (1891).

<sup>5</sup> *Steinway v. Same*, 22 N. Y. S. 945 (1893).

<sup>6</sup> *Powell v. Railway Co.*, 2 Am. Law Rec. 403.

<sup>7</sup> *West v. Cameron*, 39 Kan. 736; 18 Pac. Rep. 894 (1888).

<sup>8</sup> *Singer Mfg. Co. v. Brill*, 9 Am. Law Rec. 43; s. c., 5 W. L. B. 533.

<sup>9</sup> *Brown v. Ready*, 20 S. W. Rep. 1036 (Ky., 1893).

<sup>10</sup> *Hoisington v. Armstrong*, 22 Kan. 110.

<sup>11</sup> *Corry v. Campbell*, 25 O. S. 134.

<sup>12</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Kelly*, 24 O. S. 345; *Hoffman v. Gordon*, 15 O. S. 212; *State v. Williams*, 48 Mo. 210; *Simmons v. Green*, 35 O. S. 104.

<sup>13</sup> *Eisler v. Storage Co.*, 16 Daly, 456.

commission of an act and alleges that it was done by a third party, it is a mere denial requiring no reply.<sup>1</sup> In some states new matter not stating a counter-claim is deemed controverted without a reply.<sup>2</sup> A set-off can never be set up in a reply except to a cross-petition.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 91. New matter in reply — Departure.**—As before stated, any new matter not inconsistent with the allegations of the petition which will constitute an answer to the new matter in the answer may be set forth in the reply.<sup>4</sup> If new matter be set up which should properly go into the petition, it need not be stricken therefrom, as it may be permitted to be incorporated into the petition by amendment.<sup>5</sup> A plaintiff, however, in stating new matter in a reply must not depart from the grounds taken in his petition. He cannot introduce a new cause of action,<sup>6</sup> nor refer to documents not appearing in a previous pleading.<sup>7</sup> It is a rule that every pleading subsequent to the petition on the part of the plaintiff must support the petition.<sup>8</sup> Thus, where the petition charges a direct undertaking, and the reply charges a guaranty, it is a departure.<sup>9</sup> And where the petition charges suretyship, a reply which shows a liability upon a subsequent undertaking is bad for departure.<sup>10</sup> But matter in a reply which explains or avoids the facts stated in the answer does not constitute a new cause of action.<sup>11</sup> And where an answer alleges payment of a note sued upon, and a redelivery of it by him to the maker, and the reply admits the fact of the redelivery, but alleges that the maker had subsequently, for value, transferred it to another, who in turn transferred it to plaintiff, such a reply is not a departure.<sup>12</sup> But where a defendant

<sup>1</sup> Hoffman v. Gordon, 15 O. S. 212.

<sup>6</sup> Durbin v. Fisk, 16 O. S. 533;

<sup>2</sup> Springer v. Bien, 16 Daly, 275; Arthur v. Insurance Co., 78 N. Y. 462; Day v. Insurance Co., 75 Ia. 700.

School Dist. v. Caldwell, 16 Neb. 68.  
<sup>7</sup> Insurance Co. v. Brown, 25 Atl. Rep. 989 (Md., 1893).

<sup>3</sup> West v. Meddock, 16 O. S. 417; Heath v. Doyle, 33 Atl. Rep. 333 (R. I., 1893).

<sup>8</sup> Heath v. Doyle, 27 Atl. Rep. 333 (R. I., 1893).

<sup>4</sup> See ante, sec. 88; Fanning v. Insurance Co., 37 O. S. 344.

<sup>9</sup> Philibert v. Burch, 4 Mo. App. 470. It is cured by verdict. Id.

<sup>10</sup> Chaplin v. Baker, 124 Ind. 335.

<sup>5</sup> Hiltz v. Scully, 1 C. S. C. R. 555.

<sup>11</sup> Anderson v. Imhoff, 34 Neb. 335.

<sup>12</sup> Bishop v. Travis, 54 N. W. Rep. 460 (Minn., 1892).

sets up an award in a suit upon an account, to which the plaintiff makes a reply admitting the same, there is no such departure as will vitiate a judgment for the amount admitted to be due.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 92. Remedy for departure.**—When the reply is a departure from the petition, the proper remedy for reaching the irregularity is by demurrer.<sup>2</sup> A motion to strike from the files and a demurrer cannot properly be made at the same time;<sup>3</sup> and indeed it is questionable whether a motion to strike from the files should ever be made upon this ground, although it has been held that it may be done.<sup>4</sup> It must be remembered, however, that motions are made with a view to further pleading, and there can be no pleading filed after a reply. Failing to demur to an insufficient reply, however, does not deprive the defendant of his right to insist upon the proper judgment after verdict.<sup>5</sup> New matter in a reply which explains or avoids facts stated in an answer does not constitute a new cause of action and is therefore not subject to a demurrer.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Benson v. Stein*, 34 O. S. 294.

<sup>4</sup> *Philibert v. Burch*, 4 Mo. App.

<sup>2</sup> *Laws v. Carrier*, 2 C. S. C. R. 80; 470.

*Anderson v. Imhoff*, 34 Neb. 335

<sup>5</sup> *Brown v. Kroh*, 31 O. S. 492.

(1892); *Insurance Co. v. Brown*, 25  
Atl. Rep. 989 (Md., 1893).

<sup>6</sup> *Anderson v. Imhoff*, 34 Neb. 335.  
See chapter on Demurrer, sec. 109.

<sup>3</sup> *Laws v. Carrier*, *supra*.

## CHAPTER 8.

### DEMURRER TO PETITION, ANSWER, REPLY AND COUNTER-CLAIM.

Sec. 93. Nature and effect of demurrer.	Sec. 104. Facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action not stated.
94. Demurrer to jurisdiction.	105. Must be specific.
95. Want of legal capacity to sue.	106. Waiver of objections.
96. Form of demurrer for want of legal capacity to sue — Corporation.	107. When sustained for misjoinder.
97. Another action pending.	108. Demurrer to part and answer to part.
98. Misjoinder of parties plaintiff.	109. Demurrer to reply.
99. Defect of parties plaintiff and defendant.	110. Form of demurrer to reply.
100. Form of demurrer for defect of parties.	111. Demurrer to answer.
101. Misjoinder of actions.	112. Form of demurrer to answer.
102. Misjoinder of separate causes of action against several defendants.	113. Demurrer to counter-claim.
103. Form of joint demurrer.	114. When demurrer will lie — General rules.
	115. When demurrer will not lie — General rules.
	116. Miscellaneous general rules.

**Sec. 93. Nature and effect of demurrer.**— It seems hardly necessary to make the statement that the purpose of a demurrer is to deny the legal sufficiency of a pleading and to raise issues of law upon the facts stated.<sup>1</sup> It is made a pleading by the code,<sup>2</sup> and like any other pleading may be amended.<sup>3</sup> It can only properly be filed where the grounds for its support are apparent on the face of the pleading.<sup>4</sup> And unless the ob-

<sup>1</sup> *Brennan v. Ford*, 46 Cal. 7; *Wilson v. Mayor*, 15 How. Pr. 502.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5059; *Oliphant v. Whitney*, 34 Cal. 25; *Howard v. Railroad Co.*, 5 How. Pr. 206.

<sup>3</sup> *Morrison v. Miller*, 46 Ia. 84.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5062; *Neil v. Board of Trustees*, 31 O. S. 15; *Getty v.*

*Hudson River R. R.*, 8 How. Pr. 177; *Wilson v. Mayor of New York*, 15 How. Pr. 500; *Coe v. Beckwith*, 31 Barb. 339; 6 Abb. Pr. 6, *Simpson v. Loft*, 8 How. Pr. 234; *Mayberry v. Kelly*, 1 Kan. 116; *Aurora v. Cobb*, 21 Ind. 492; *Collins v. Davis*, 57 Ia. 256.

jection raised by it so appears, an answer and not demurrer is the proper pleading.<sup>1</sup>

It is a fundamental rule that a demurrer admits the truth<sup>2</sup> of such facts only as are well pleaded,<sup>3</sup> and does not therefore admit a conclusion of law, unwarranted by the facts on which it is predicated:<sup>4</sup> nor will it reach indefiniteness and uncertainty,<sup>5</sup> or duplicity in a pleading.<sup>6</sup>

As a demurrer searches the whole record,<sup>7</sup> it will raise the question of the sufficiency of a petition, though filed to an answer;<sup>8</sup> or it may search a distinct and independent defense set up in a supplemental answer which is complete in itself.<sup>9</sup> Relief cannot always be obtained under a general demurrer, but the specific objections should be pointed out.<sup>10</sup> If any count of a petition or answer is good, a demurrer to the whole petition should be overruled.<sup>11</sup> If the plaintiff is entitled to

<sup>1</sup>Gillian v. Sigman, 29 Cal. 637; Moore v. Hobbs, 77 N. C. 65; Power v. Ames, 9 Minn. 178.

<sup>2</sup>Hance v. Hair, 25 O. S. 349.

<sup>3</sup>Finch v. Board of Education, 30 O. S. 37-41; Faurot v. Neff, 32 O. S. 446; Peterson v. Roach, 32 O. S. 374; Railway Co. v. Moore, 33 O. S. 384; Van Doren v. Tjader, 1 Nev. 380; Freeman v. Hart, 61 Ia. 525. Epithets charging fraud not admitted. Kent v. Railway, etc. Co., 144 U. S. 75.

<sup>4</sup>Railway Co. v. Moore, 33 O. S. 384; Finch v. Board of Education, 30 O. S. 41; Peterson v. Roach, 32 O. S. 374; H. & R. Hydraulic Co. v. Railroad Co., 29 O. S. 341; Supervisor, etc. v. Seaburn, 11 Abb. N. C. 461; Mitchell v. Treasurer, 25 O. S. 143-53; Wilson v. Clark, 20 Minn. 367; Sherwood v. Sherwood, 45 Wis. 357; Kleecamp v. Meyer, 5 Mo. App. 444; Freeman v. Hart, 61 Ia. 525; Hall v. Bartlett, 9 Barb. 297; Boley v. Griswold, 2 Mont. 447.

<sup>5</sup>Trustees v. Odlin, 8 O. S. 293; Lewis v. Coulter, 10 O. S. 451; Union Bank v. Bell et al., 14 O. S. 208; Rail-

way Co. v. Iron Co., 46 O. S. 44; Garard v. Garard, 34 N. E. Rep. 442 (Ind., 1893); Railroad Co. v. Maddux, 34 N. E. Rep. 511 (Ind., 1893); Kirsch v. Derby, 96 Cal. 602; 31 Pac. Rep. 567.

<sup>6</sup>Corpening v. Worthington, 12 S. Rep. 426 (Ala., 1893).

<sup>7</sup>Gordon v. Preston, W. 341; Trott v. Sarchett, 10 O. S. 241; Hillier et al. v. Stewart et al., 26 O. S. 652; Bliss, Code Pldg., sec. 417a.

<sup>8</sup>Casper v. Hopple, 3 O. C. C. 105; Rothweiler v. Ryan, 4 O. C. C. 338.

<sup>9</sup>Eckert v. Bunkley, 33 N. E. Rep. 619 (Ind., 1893).

<sup>10</sup>Lancaster Co. v. Trimble, 34 Neb. 752.

<sup>11</sup>Ford v. Rehman, W. 434; Carter v. Longworth, 4 O. 384; Spicer v. Giselman, 15 O. 338; Schroyer v. Richmond, 16 O. S. 455; Pinkum v. Eau Claire, 81 Wis. 301; 51 N. W. Rep. 550 (1892). In Churchill v. Pac. Imp. Co., 96 Cal. 490; 31 Pac. Rep. 560, it was held that a general demurrer to a petition which contains two separate counts is good.



any relief a demurrer is not well taken,<sup>1</sup> and if bad in part it is bad *in toto*.<sup>2</sup> A general demurrer to an answer which contains new matter and a specific denial is not well taken if the allegations denied are material.<sup>3</sup> A demurrable objection cannot be taken by answer;<sup>4</sup> and where a demurrer is pending and the defendant answers to the merits, the former is thereby waived.<sup>5</sup>

The filing of a demurrer also waives any defect in the service of process or return.<sup>6</sup> Where the court is equally divided the demurrer will be overruled.<sup>7</sup> The overruling of a demurrer, without further order made, is not a final order.<sup>8</sup> A joint demurrer may be made, and even though there is no cause of action against one defendant, it is no reason for sustaining a demurrer by him jointly with two others against whom a cause of action appeared.<sup>9</sup> One proper plea is good on joint demurrer.<sup>10</sup> A pleading is not demurrable under the code system unless it is subject to some of the objections made grounds of demurrer by statute.<sup>11</sup> Nor will a demurrer lie to a petition on a contract which is merely voidable, as when made on Sunday, but such an objection must be raised by answer.<sup>12</sup> A motion to strike from the files and a demurrer cannot be filed at the same time, as the latter will waive the former.<sup>13</sup>

**Sec. 94. Demurrer to jurisdiction.**—A demurrer will lie when the court has no jurisdiction of the defendant or the subject of the action,<sup>14</sup> though a demurrer to the juris-

<sup>1</sup> *George v. Edney*, 54 N. W. Rep. 986 (Neb., 1893); *Cheviet v. Lumber Co.*, 4 Wash. St. 721; 31 Pac. Rep. 24.

<sup>2</sup> *Carter v. Longworth*, 4 O. 384; 1 Ves. 248; 1 Atk. 450; 2 Atk. 44; Mad. Ch. 226; 1 John. Ch. 51; 5 John. Ch. 186.

<sup>3</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Hall*, 26 O. S. 310.

<sup>4</sup> *Petrie v. Lansing*, 66 Barb. 357; *Bebinger v. Sweet*, 1 Abb. N. C. 266.

<sup>5</sup> *Vore v. Woodruff*, 29 O. S. 245.

<sup>6</sup> *Klonne v. Bradstreet*, 2 Handy, 74.

<sup>7</sup> *Putnam v. Rees*, 12 O. 21.

<sup>8</sup> *Baldwin v. Creed*, W. 729; *Holbrook v. Connelly*, 6 O. S. 199; *Hart*

*v. Murray*, 3 O. C. C. 431. Cf. sec. 106, *post*.

<sup>9</sup> *Howard v. Edwards*, 89 Ga. 368; *May v. Jones*, 88 Ga. 308; 14 S. E. Rep. 552; *Lancaster v. Roberts*, 33 N. E. Rep. 27 (Ill., 1893); *Benedict v. Farlow*, 27 N. E. Rep. 307 (Ind., 1891).

<sup>10</sup> *Kent v. Bierce*, 6 O. 336; *Shroyer v. Richmond*, 16 O. S. 455.

<sup>11</sup> *Boone*, Code Pl., sec. 41; *Marie v. Garrison*, 83 N. Y. 14.

<sup>12</sup> *Western Union Tel. Co. v. Eskridge*, 33 N. E. Rep. 238 (Ind., 1893); *Heavenridge v. Monday*, 34 Ind. 28.

<sup>13</sup> *Wyman v. Hayes*, 1 Clev. Rep. 178.

<sup>14</sup> O. Code, sec. 5062.



diction of the person is seldom available.<sup>1</sup> The phrase "that the court has no jurisdiction of the person" refers to the power of the court over the person, and not to the regularity of the proceedings.<sup>2</sup> Where a petition shows a defendant to be within a county, it cannot be demurred to merely because the return of a summons shows him "not to be found."<sup>3</sup> Nor will it reach defective service, but is limited to the question whether or not the defendant is such a person as may be subjected to the process of the court.<sup>4</sup> The want of jurisdiction of the person or subject-matter of the action can only be taken advantage of by demurrer when it is apparent on its face,<sup>5</sup> and if not so apparent by answer;<sup>6</sup> but it is not waived if not so raised.<sup>7</sup> Want of jurisdiction being a specific ground of demurrer should be specially assigned. A demurrer to the sufficiency of a petition will not therefore raise the question of jurisdiction.<sup>8</sup> An objection to the jurisdiction of the court cannot be waived by failure to demur or answer,<sup>9</sup> but may be taken advantage of at any time before judgment.<sup>10</sup>

**Sec. 95. Want of legal capacity to sue.**—A demurrer on the ground that the plaintiff has not legal capacity to sue can be sustained only when the pleadings disclose incapacity, as infancy, lunacy, or when under some other disability.<sup>11</sup> The objection when apparent on the face of the petition is properly taken by demurrer,<sup>12</sup> and unless so raised, or by answer, it is

<sup>1</sup> Bliss' Code Pldg., sec. 405.

<sup>6</sup> Atlantic, etc. Tel. Co. v. Railroad Co., 87 N. Y. 355.

<sup>2</sup> Nones v. Hope Ins. Co., 5 How. Pr. 96; Railroad Co. v. Railroad Co., 16 Abb. N. C. 249; Winfield Town Co. v. Maris, 11 Kan. 128; Boone, Code Pldg., sec. 48.

<sup>7</sup> O. Code, sec. 5064; 4 Abb. N. C. 111; Blossom v. Barrett, 37 N. Y. 434; Fourth Nat'l Bank v. Scott, 31 Hun, 301; Patchin v. Peck, 38 N. Y. 39; Zabriskie v. Smith, 13 N. Y. 322.

<sup>3</sup> Swann v. Iron & Coal Co., 58 Ga. 199.

<sup>8</sup> Saxton v. Seiberling, 48 O. S. 554; 29 N. E. Rep. 179.

<sup>4</sup> Railroad Co. v. Railroad Co., 16 Abb. Pr. (N. S.) 249; Nones v. Insurance Co., 5 How. Pr. 96; People v. Mt. Morris, 27 N. E. Rep. 757 (Ill., 1891). It cannot be reached on a motion to set aside a defective summons. A. & T. Telegraph Co. v. Railroad Co., 87 N. Y. 355.

<sup>9</sup> O. Code, sec. 5064.

<sup>10</sup> Youngstown v. Moore, 30 O. S. 133.

<sup>11</sup> Dale v. Thomas, 67 Ind. 570; Farrell v. Cook, 16 Neb. 483; Winfield Town Co. v. Maris, 11 Kan. 128; Boone. Code Pl., sec. 48.

<sup>5</sup> Southern Pacific Co. v. Denton, 146 U. S. 202; Adams v. Store Service Co., 13 N. Y. S. 118.

<sup>12</sup> Haskins et al. v. Alcott et al., 13 O. S. 210; Koenig v. Nott, 2 Hilt. 323.

waived.<sup>1</sup> The question of capacity must affirmatively appear from the facts stated, and not from a want of facts.<sup>2</sup> As corporate capacity is an essential fact to be alleged in a suit by a corporation, if it appears upon the face of the petition that a plaintiff suing as a corporation is not such in fact, a demurrer is the proper remedy.<sup>3</sup> If, however, it is not so apparent it must of course be taken by answer.<sup>4</sup> This will apply to foreign corporations under the statute requiring them to register before they can sue or be sued;<sup>5</sup> and if it appears that a foreign corporation has not complied with the laws of registration, so called, then a demurrer may be filed thereto, and if it is not so apparent it should be raised by answer.<sup>6</sup> If it appears that the plaintiff is an infant and sues in his own name a demurrer will lie.<sup>7</sup> Where a person brings an action in a representative capacity but fails to make it apparent that he so sues, demurrer will lie rather than answer.<sup>8</sup> To raise the question of capacity to sue it should be specially assigned, and cannot be raised under any of the other grounds, as that the facts do not constitute a cause of action.<sup>9</sup> Where there

<sup>1</sup> *Haskins v. Alcott*, 13 O. S. 210-217; *Hoop v. Plummer*, 14 O. S. 448-9; *Buckingham v. Buckingham*, 36 O. S. 68-78; *Fulton Fire Ins. Co. v. Baldwin*, 37 N. Y. 648; *Hastings v. McKinley*, 1 E. D. Smith, 273; *Tapley v. Tapley*, 10 Minn. 448; *Palmer v. Davis*, 28 N. Y. 242; *Van Amringe v. Barnett*, 8 Bosw. 357; *Jones v. Steele*, 36 Mo. 324; *Pettigrew v. Washington Co.*, 43 Ark. 33.

<sup>2</sup> *Boone*, Code Pl., sec. 48; *Phoenix Bank v. Donnell*, 41 Barb. 571; 40 N. Y. 410; *Minneapolis Harvester Works v. Libby*, 24 Minn. 327; *State v. Torinus*, 22 Minn. 272; *Am. Button Hole Co. v. Moore*, 2 Dak. 280-290.

<sup>3</sup> *Phoenix Bank v. Donnell*, 40 N. Y. 413. See sec. 990, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> *Id.*

<sup>5</sup> See sec. 990, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> In *Elektron Mfg. Co. v. Jones Bros. Electric Co.*, 8 O. C. C. 311, the circuit court of Hamilton county,

Ohio, held that a general denial will not raise the question of the right or capacity of the plaintiff to sue; and suggests that if this is desired, a special plea in the nature of a plea of abatement should be made. The prevailing view is that the question should be raised as pointed out in the text; and it is in harmony with principles discussed in another section. See sec. 99. Pleas in abatement are in fact abolished. The answer raises the same questions. *Weil v. Guerin*, 42 O. S. 299.

<sup>7</sup> *Bartholomew v. Lyon*, 67 Barb. 86.

<sup>8</sup> *Moir v. Dodson*, 14 Wis. 279; *Secer v. Pendleton*, 47 Hun, 281. So where petition fails to show qualification of guardian. *Spillane v. Missouri P. Ry.*, 111 Mo. 555; 20 S. W. Rep. 293. As to foreign administrator, see *Robbins v. Wells*, 26 How. Pr. 15.

<sup>9</sup> *Saxton v. Seiberling*, 48 O. S. 571.

are several parties plaintiff and it appears that any one of them has capacity to sue, a demurrer cannot be sustained.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 96. Form of demurrer for want of legal capacity to sue — Corporation.—**

The defendant demurs to the petition herein, and states as the grounds therefor:

1. That it appears by the petition that the plaintiff has not legal capacity to sue.

2. That it does not appear that the plaintiff is a corporation duly incorporated and entitled to sue.

And for a further and separate ground of demurrer to said petition, this defendant states:

That the petition does not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action.

NOTE.— This may be varied to suit the circumstances. See *ante*, sec. 95. If a guardian has not properly qualified, so state, etc. The codes generally provide that the grounds may be stated in the language of the statute, except as to want of capacity to sue and defect of parties, which must be specifically pointed out. See Bryant's Code Pldg., p. 214, and his table of Code References, p. 352, No. 143, which is a most excellent, convenient and useful compilation of references.

**Sec. 97. Another action pending.—** A demurrer lies when there is another action pending between the same parties.<sup>2</sup> The pendency of a former suit between the same parties for the same cause is matter of defense to a second suit in a court of the same state, which has its foundation in justice and is firmly established.<sup>3</sup> It must appear that the suit already pending will afford the plaintiff the relief to which he would have been entitled under the petition demurred to;<sup>4</sup> the reason being, if full relief can be had in one suit no other shall be maintained.<sup>5</sup> The pendency of an action in one state has been held to be no bar to a subsequent action for the same cause in another state.<sup>6</sup> A demurrer will not be sustained where a like action is pending in a court of another state or in the United States courts.<sup>7</sup> This is an objection which can very seldom appear on the face of the petition.<sup>8</sup> A demurrer cannot be

<sup>1</sup> O'Callaghan v. Bode, 84 Cal. 489; Browne v. Joy, 9 Johns. 221; Walsh v. Durkin, 12 Johns. 99.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5062.

<sup>3</sup> Weil v. Guerin, 42 O. S. 301.

<sup>4</sup> Law v. Rigby, 4 Brown Ch. 60.

<sup>5</sup> Boone's Code Pldg., sec. 49; Groshen v. Lyon, 16 Barb. 461; Daumbman v. Schulting, 51 How. Pr. 337.

<sup>6</sup> Burrows v. Miller, 5 How. Pr. 51;

<sup>7</sup> Boone's Code Pldg., sec. 49; Burrows v. Miller, 5 How. Pr. 51; 4 How.

Pr. 349; Sloan v. McDowell, 75 N. C. 29. Cf. Williams v. Ayrault, 31 Barb. 364.

<sup>8</sup> Nash's Pldg., vol. 1, p. 155.

sustained if the action pending is for relief which cannot be granted in that action.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 98. Misjoinder of parties plaintiff.**—A misjoinder of parties is ground for demurrer and can be taken advantage of in no other way.<sup>2</sup> By a misjoinder of parties is meant an excess of parties.<sup>3</sup> A demurrer upon this ground should be taken to the whole petition.<sup>4</sup> The code does not recognize the misjoinder of parties defendant as a cause for demurrer.<sup>5</sup> A defendant improperly joined may demur for the reason that no cause of action is stated against him.<sup>6</sup> Where parties are improperly joined, advantage of this misjoinder cannot be taken by parties properly joined.<sup>7</sup> The demurrer must show wherein the misjoinder exists, by pointing out the particular plaintiffs misjoined, giving the reasons.<sup>8</sup> It has been held in Ohio that a misjoinder of parties may be raised by general demurrer.<sup>9</sup> If the misjoinder appears on the face of the petition, objection must be raised by special demurrer, and if not so taken is waived.<sup>10</sup> If it does not appear on the face of the petition, an answer is proper, and it may be a ground of nonsuit.<sup>11</sup> If a petition makes a good cause against some of the parties, or against each of them separately, if they were improperly joined a demurrer will lie.<sup>12</sup>

**Sec. 99. Defect of parties plaintiff and defendant.**—Demurrer on the ground of defect of parties means a deficiency

<sup>1</sup> *Haire v. Baker*, 5 N. Y. 357.

<sup>2</sup> *Burns v. Ashworth*, 72 N. C. 496.

<sup>3</sup> *Neil v. Trustees, etc.*, 31 O. S. 15-20; *Powers v. Bumcratz*, 12 O. S. 273; *Palmer v. Davis*, 28 N. Y. 245; *Berkshire v. Shultz*, 25 Ind. 523; *Morman v. Carroll*, 35 Iowa, 22; *Tuesdell v. Rhodes*, 26 Wis. 215-220; *Pomeroy on Rem.*, sec. 287.

<sup>4</sup> *Hammond v. Hammond*, 28 Abb. N. C. 318.

<sup>5</sup> Code, sec. 5062; *Clark v. Bayer*, 32 O. S. 299-311; *Palmer v. Davis*, 28 N. Y. 242; *Richtmyer v. Richtmyer*, 50 Barb. 55; *Fish v. Hose*, 59 How. Pr. 238; *Powers v. Bumcratz*, 12 O. S. 273; *Neil v. Trustees, etc.*, 31 O. S. 15-20.

<sup>6</sup> *Nichols v. Drew*, 94 N. Y. 22;

*Lewis v. Williams*, 3 Minn. 151-154;

*Belknap v. Caldwell*, 83 Ind. 14.

<sup>7</sup> *Phister v. Dacey* (Sup. Ct. Cal.), 3 West. C. Rep. 303.

<sup>8</sup> *Fultz v. Walters*, 2 Mont. 165; *Barney v. Drexel*, 33 Hun, 419; 19 N. Y. Week. Dig. 515; *Irvine v. Wood*, 7 Colo. 477.

<sup>9</sup> *Bartges v. O'Neil*, 13 O. S. 72, 76. *Contra*, *Tennant v. Pfester*, 51 Cal. 511.

<sup>10</sup> *O'Callaghan v. Bode*, 84 Cal. 489; 24 Pac. Rep. 269 (18—); *Gellam v. Sigman*, 29 Cal. 637; *Tennant v. Pfester*, 51 Cal. 511-515; *Patchin v. Peck*, 38 N. Y. 39.

<sup>11</sup> *South Fork, etc. v. Snow*, 49 Cal. 155.

<sup>12</sup> *Shamokin Bank v. Street*, 16 O. S.

1-8.



of, and not too many, parties.<sup>1</sup> The same general principle underlying all grounds of demurrer is applicable here. When the defect appears on the face of the petition it may be demurred to, but when it does not so appear and it is necessary to introduce evidence to make the defect apparent, then an answer is the proper remedy.<sup>2</sup> A demurrer to a petition upon the ground of defect of parties should specifically point out and name those who should have been, but were not, made parties;<sup>3</sup> and no one can demur to a petition upon this ground unless his own interest requires that the defect be cured.<sup>4</sup> A demurrer for non-joinder of parties is well taken where it appears that the court cannot determine the controversy before it without prejudice to the rights of others, nor by saving those rights.<sup>5</sup> In an action against one of two obligors or contractors on a joint obligation or contract, the petition is demurrable for defect of parties.<sup>6</sup> And where one of the joint owners is not made a party plaintiff, but the defendant fails to avail himself of such defect, he cannot be allowed to show such non-joinder in diminution of the amount to be recovered.<sup>7</sup> A personal representative of a deceased partner cannot be joined as a party defendant with the surviving partner to an action for a partnership debt, when the petition does not show that the same can be made of the survivor.<sup>8</sup> A

<sup>1</sup> *Richtmyer v. Same*, 50 Barb. 55; *Railroad Co. v. Schuyler*, 17 N. Y. 592. Where there is a misjoinder, or an excess of parties plaintiff, there is not a defect of parties. It must be a defect, not an excess. *McKee v. Eaton*, 26 Kan. 226; *Murray v. McGarigle*, 69 Wis. 484 (1887).

<sup>2</sup> Petition filed by husband and wife showing no cause of action in their favor jointly may be demurred to. *Bartges v. O'Neil*, 13 O. S. 72. The right to make the defense by answer is not waived by failure to so demur. *Masters v. Freeman*, 17 O. S. 323. If no objection be made by answer or demurrer it is waived. *Hoop v. Plummer*, 14 O. S. 448. If not raised by demurrer it is waived. *Ryan v. Mullinix*, 45 Iowa, 631. A

defect of parties apparent on the face of a petition can only be raised by demurrer. An answer raising a defect of parties tenders an issue to be tried. *McCormick v. Blossom*, 40 Iowa, 256; *Lowry v. Harris*, 12 Minn. 255.

<sup>3</sup> *Dewey v. State*, 91 Ind. 182; *Newcome v. Wiggins*, 78 Ind. 305, 315; *Cox v. Bird*, 65 Ind. 277; *Durham v. Bischof*, 47 Ind. 211; *Baker v. Hawkins*, 29 Wis. 576; *Murray v. McGarigle*, 69 Wis. 483-90; *O'Callaghan v. Bode*, 84 Cal. 489.

<sup>4</sup> *Newbould v. Warrin*, 14 Abb. Pr. 80.

<sup>5</sup> *Wallace v. Eaton*, 5 How. Pr. 99.

<sup>6</sup> *Eaton v. Balcom*, 33 How. Pr. 80.

<sup>7</sup> *Zabriskie v. Smith*, 13 N. Y. 322.

<sup>8</sup> *Voorhis v. Childs*, 17 N. Y. 354.

demurrer on the ground that the petition does not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action does not raise the question of defect of parties.

**Sec. 100. Form of demurrer for defect of parties.—**

[*Caption.*]

Defendant [*or*, plaintiff] demurs to plaintiff's petition [*or*, defendant's answer] upon the following grounds, to wit: 1. That there is a defect of parties plaintiff in this: A. B. is a necessary party plaintiff and should be joined; *or*, that there is a defect of parties defendant in this: A. B. is a party defendant and should be joined.

NOTE.— See sec. 99, *ante*.

**Sec. 101. Misjoinder of actions.—** As the code specifically points out what classes of actions may be joined,<sup>1</sup> it follows that, where these provisions are not complied with by the pleader, objections may be taken thereto by the defendant. This may be done by demurrer,<sup>2</sup> and the plaintiff compelled to elect upon which of the actions improperly joined he will rely.<sup>3</sup> Or it may also be taken by answer.<sup>4</sup> A demurrer will lie where two causes of action are improperly joined, one being good and one bad.<sup>5</sup> It is no ground of demurrer that separate causes of action which may be united in the same petition are all stated in one count and not separately as required by the code. It has been stated elsewhere that demurrer is not the proper remedy in such cases.<sup>6</sup> A demurrer on the ground that there is a misjoinder of causes of action will lie only where the joinder itself is forbidden, such as uniting a cause of action in tort with one arising on contract, and has no reference whatever to the manner in which causes are joined.<sup>7</sup> If it appears that there are two causes of action improperly joined, it will vitiate the whole petition, even though there are other causes of action properly joined.<sup>8</sup> The fact that two causes of action are improperly joined in one count does not deprive the defendant of his right to demur thereto

<sup>1</sup> See ch. 3.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5062.

<sup>3</sup> Boone's Pldg., sec. 52.

<sup>4</sup> Cloon v. Insurance Co., 1 Handy, 32; Bratton v. Smith, 2 W. L. M. 497; James v. Wilder, 25 Minn. 395.

<sup>5</sup> Higgins v. Crichton, 63 How. Pr. 354; 2 Civ. Proc. R. 317.

<sup>6</sup> See *ante*, sec. 20.

<sup>7</sup> Hardy v. Miller, 11 Neb. 395 (1881).

<sup>8</sup> Stanton v. Railway Co., 15 Civ. Proc. R. 293.



for misjoinder.<sup>1</sup> The purpose of the demurrer upon this ground is to compel the plaintiff to elect upon which of the two or more causes of action improperly united he will proceed.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 102. Misjoinder of separate causes of action against several defendants.**—Where causes of action are joined against two or more defendants which do not affect all of them, a demurrer will lie thereto at the instance of a defendant who is so affected.<sup>3</sup> It is not to the misjoinder of parties; and the rule that a defendant against whom a good cause of action is pleaded may not demur because too many are joined does not apply.<sup>4</sup> An action against trustees or executors for negligence cannot be joined with one against a lessee upon a contract.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 103. Form of joint demurrer.**—

Now come [*naming defendants*] and separately and severally demur to the plaintiff's cause of action, and say that said petition does not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action against them jointly or severally.

NOTE.—*Hanover School Tp. v. Gant*, 125 Ind. 557; *Axtel v. Chase*, 83 Ind. 546.

**Sec. 104. Facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action not stated.**—The extent or scope of this ground of demurrer is so far reaching that it will be impracticable to attempt to enter into anything like a full discussion, except to state a few general rules. That a petition may be subject to a demurrer upon this ground, the facts stated, if admitted to be true, must be such as will warrant the court in holding that there is a cause of action stated;<sup>6</sup> and this must be apparent from all the allegations in the petition.<sup>7</sup> In determining this question it is well understood that mere matters of form will be disregarded,<sup>8</sup> so that it matters not if facts are

<sup>1</sup> *Taylor v. Elevated Railway*, 52 N. Y. S. 299; *Wiles v. Suydam*, 64 N. Y. 173; *Goldberg v. Utley*, 60 N. Y. 427.

<sup>2</sup> *Sullivan v. Railroad Co.*, 1 Civ. Proc. R. 285.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5062; *Nichols v. Drew*, 94 N. Y. 22; *Church v. Stanton*, 44 Hun, 628; *Hess v. Railroad Co.*, 29 Barb. 391.

<sup>4</sup> *Id.*

<sup>5</sup> *Compton v. Hughes*, 38 Hun, 377, 378.

<sup>6</sup> *People v. Mayor*, 28 Barb. 240; *Spear v. Downing*, 22 How. Pr. 30.

<sup>7</sup> *Pierson v. McCurdy*, 61 How. Pr. 134; *Calvo v. Davies*, 73 N. Y. 211.

<sup>8</sup> *Lyon v. Fish*, 20 O. 100; *Trustees, etc. v. Robinson*, W. 436; *Wood v. Funk*, 7 O. (pt. 1), 196; *Burns v. Patterson*, 2 Handy, 270.

artificially stated,<sup>1</sup> or that they are imperfectly or informally stated,<sup>2</sup> if a good cause of action is set forth. It must be assumed that not only the facts stated are true, but that such as may by reasonable and fair intendment be implied are also true.<sup>3</sup> A failure to demur on the ground that the petition does not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action is not a waiver of the objection, nor does it conclude one's right to insist on it in any stage of the proceedings on error.<sup>4</sup>

A general demurrer will not lie to a petition stating a *prima facie* cause of action,<sup>5</sup> nor to a defective statement of facts;<sup>6</sup> nor will it reach the question of the jurisdiction of the court,<sup>7</sup> or defect of parties.<sup>8</sup> Where a petition on its face shows a cause of action barred by the statute of limitations, no legal cause of action is stated, and a demurrer thereto on the ground that the petition does not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action raises the question of the statute of limitations as well as other defects in the petition.<sup>9</sup> A demurrer in the language of the statute: "That the petition does not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action," is sufficiently specific.<sup>10</sup> An objection that there is another action pending cannot be made under a demurrer upon this ground,<sup>11</sup> nor can a question whether a petition states a cause of action be considered upon a motion to dismiss.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wetmore v. Porter, 92 N. Y. 76.

<sup>2</sup> Marie v. Garrison, 83 N. Y. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Milliken v. W. U. Tel. Co., 110 N. Y. 403.

<sup>4</sup> Nash, Pl. & Pr. 160; Gould v. Glass, 19 Barb. 179, 186; Montgomery Co. Bank v. Albany City Bank, 7 N. Y. 459; Coffin v. Reynolds, 37 N. Y. 640; Higgins v. Freeman, 2 Duer, 650; Budd v. Bingham, 18 Barb. 494.

<sup>5</sup> Campbell v. Taylor, 3 West. C. Rep. 541 (Sup. Ct. Utah).

<sup>6</sup> Trustees, etc. v. Odlin, 8 O. S. 293; Lewis v. Coulter, 10 O. S. 451; Union Bank of Massillon v. Bell et al., 14 O. S. 200; Everett v. Waymire, 30 O. S. 308.

<sup>7</sup> Railroad Co. v. Bridgett, 94 Ind. 216.

<sup>8</sup> Grain v. Aldrich, 38 Cal. 514.

<sup>9</sup> Seymour v. Railway Co., 44 O. S. 12; S. P. Valley Ry. Co. v. Franz, 43 O. S. 623-625; Vore v. Woodford, 29 O. S. 245.

<sup>10</sup> Wilson v. Polk Co., 112 Mo. 126; O'Rourke v. Sioux Falls, 54 N. W. Rep. 1044 (S. D., 1893); Howland v. Kenosha Co., 19 Wis. 247; Kent v. Snyder, 30 Cal. 606.

<sup>11</sup> Williams v. Lewis, 124 Ind. 344; 24 N. E. Rep. 733 (Ind., 1890).

<sup>12</sup> Richmond v. Brookings, 48 Fed. Rep. 241.

**Sec. 105. Must be specific.**—The demurrer must specify the grounds of objection to the petition, and unless it does so it shall be regarded as objecting only that the petition does not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action, or that the court has not jurisdiction of the subject-matter.<sup>1</sup> The codes differ upon this question. Under some the demurrer will be disregarded unless the grounds are specifically set forth,<sup>2</sup> and the rules for specification are necessarily more stringent. In New York it is held that, in demurring upon the ground of defect of parties, the names of those who should have been made parties should be set forth, and the same view is entertained elsewhere.<sup>3</sup> Nothing more is required than that the party demurring shall clearly specify upon which of the several grounds enumerated he relies.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 106. Waiver of objections.**—When any of the defects enumerated in section 5062 do not appear on the face of the petition, the objection may be taken by answer; and if no objection be taken either by demurrer or answer, the defendant shall be deemed to have waived the same, except only the objection to the jurisdiction of the court, and that the petition does not state sufficient facts to constitute a cause of action.<sup>5</sup>

If a demurrer and an answer be filed at the same time to the same pleading, tendering issues to the entire action, it is a waiver of the demurrer.<sup>6</sup> A defendant cannot demur and answer to the same matter.<sup>7</sup> An objection not taken advantage of by answer or demurrer was deemed waived where the defendant joined issue and went to trial, although the petition was demurrable, as not stating facts sufficient to constitute

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5063.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Code, sec. 490; Dodge v. Colby, 108 N. Y. 445.

<sup>3</sup> See sec. 99, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Durkee v. Saratoga, etc. R. R., 4 How. Pr. 226; Getty v. Hudson River R. R. Co., 8 How. Pr. 177; De Witt v. Swift, 3 How. Pr. 281; Lagow v. Neilson, 10 Ind. 183.

<sup>5</sup> Code, sec. 5064.

<sup>6</sup> Calvin v. State of Ohio, 12 O. S. 60; Danville, etc. Turnpike Co. v. Stewart, 2 Met. (Ky.) 119; Hosier v. Eliason, 14 Ind. 523; Stocking v. Burnett, 10 O. 137; Smead v. Chrisfield, 1 D. 17.

<sup>7</sup> Davis v. Hines, 6 O. S. 473; Spellman v. Weider, 5 How. Pr. 5; Munn v. Barnum, 1 Abb. Pr. 281; 12 How. Pr. 563.

a cause of action.<sup>1</sup> When proper service is made, misnomer is not fatal to jurisdiction.<sup>2</sup>

Failing to except to the overruling of a demurrer to a petition, and answering over, waives error in overruling the demurrer, if the answer supplies the defect in the petition.<sup>3</sup> Such is not the case where a demurrer to the statute of limitations or statute of frauds is erroneously overruled.<sup>4</sup> The objection that the petition does not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action may be made at any time before final judgment on error, and can never be waived under the Ohio code.<sup>5</sup> Where it appears in a petition in an action brought by two plaintiffs that the cause of action is not joint but several, the right to set up such defense by answer is not waived by failure to demur.<sup>6</sup> An objection to a defect of parties is waived unless taken by demurrer or answer;<sup>7</sup> and so with misjoinder of parties,<sup>8</sup> or of causes of action,<sup>9</sup> or the pendency of another action.<sup>10</sup>

**Sec. 107. When sustained for misjoinder.**—When a demurrer is sustained on the ground of misjoinder of several causes of action in a petition or answer, the court, on motion of the party who filed the pleading, shall allow him, with or without costs, in its discretion, to file several petitions, each including such of the causes of action as might have been joined; and an action shall be docketed for each of the petitions, and the same shall be proceeded in without further service.<sup>11</sup>

**Sec. 108. Demurrer to part and answer to part.**—The defendant may demur to one or more of the several causes of action stated in the petition and answer as to the residue.<sup>12</sup> A defendant cannot demur and answer to the same cause

<sup>1</sup> *Pepper v. Sidwell*, 36 O. S. 454, 456; *Spence v. Ins. Co.*, 40 O. S. 517; *Vore v. Woodford*, 29 O. S. 245.

<sup>2</sup> *Spence v. Ins. Co.*, 40 O. S. 517.

<sup>3</sup> *Lindeman v. Ziegler*, 12 W. L. B. 319; *Ins. Co. v. McGookey*, 33 O. S. 555. But see sec. 1237, *post*, p. 1179.

<sup>4</sup> *Zieverink v. Kemper*, 19 W. L. B. 270; *Myers v. Croswell*, 45 O. S. 543.

<sup>5</sup> Sec. 5064: *Youngstown v. Moore*, 30 O. S. 133.

<sup>6</sup> *Masters v. Freeman et al.*, 17 O. S. 323.

<sup>7</sup> *De Puy v. Strong*, 37 N. Y. 372; *Decker v. Decker*, 108 N. Y. 128; *Wemple v. McManus*, 15 N. Y. S. 86.

<sup>8</sup> *Fisher v. Hall*, 41 N. Y. 416.

<sup>9</sup> *Jefferson v. Elevated R. R. Co.*, 11 N. Y. S. 488; *People v. Murray*, 8 Hun. 577.

<sup>10</sup> *Remington v. Walker*, 21 Hun. 322.

<sup>11</sup> Code, sec. 5065. See *Cloon v. City Ins. Co.*, 1 H. 32; 14 Kan. 130.

<sup>12</sup> O. Code, sec. 5066.

of action at the same time. The court will, in such case, compel him to elect between them.<sup>1</sup> A demurrer cannot be joined with a motion. It is not good practice to allow it.<sup>2</sup> A demurrer to certain defenses and reply to others is permissible.<sup>3</sup> The statute allowing double pleading does not extend to allowing a general demurrer and a plea going to the whole declaration at the same time.<sup>4</sup> Where there are several defendants, one may demur and another file an answer.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 109. Demurrer to reply.**—The defendant may also demur to the reply, or to a separate traverse, or avoidance contained in the reply, of a defense or counter-claim, on the ground that it is insufficient in law on its face.<sup>6</sup> A failure to demur to the reply because it does not contain matter sufficient to avoid a defense set up in the answer is not a waiver of the right to object to the sufficiency of the reply, and will not affect the judgment to be rendered.<sup>7</sup> A demurrer will lie to a reply that contains new matter inconsistent with the facts alleged in a petition.<sup>8</sup> Error in sustaining a demurrer to a reply setting up new matter sufficient to avoid a defense is ground for reversal of judgment, unless the record shows such error to have been otherwise waived.<sup>9</sup> A judgment will not be reversed on error for sustaining a demurrer to a reply, where plaintiff files an amended reply, presenting the same issues in addition to others and the case proceeding to trial and judgment on the issues thus presented.<sup>10</sup>

**Sec. 110. Form of demurrer to reply.**—

[*Caption.*]

The defendant demurs to the reply of plaintiff for the following reasons apparent on the face thereof, to wit:

1st. That the facts stated therein are not sufficient in law to constitute a defense to the answer of the defendant.

2d. *Etc.*

<sup>1</sup> Davis v. Hines, 6 O. S. 473; Penn. & O. Can. Co. v. Webb, 9 O. 136; Stocking v. Burnett, 10 O. 137.

<sup>2</sup> Gibson & Co. v. Ohio Farina Co., 2 Disn. 499; Laws v. Carrier, 2 C. S. C. R. 80; 4 W. L. G. 81; Wyman v. Hayes, 1 Clev. Rep. 178.

<sup>3</sup> Stewart v. Welch, 41 O. S. 483, 491.

<sup>4</sup> Craighead v. Kemble, Tapp. 246.

<sup>5</sup> Allison Bros. Co. v. Hart, 9 N. Y. S. 692.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5067.

<sup>7</sup> Brown v. Kroh, 31 O. S. 492. See McWilliams v. Same, 27 O. S. 592.

<sup>8</sup> Newcomb & Co. v. Weber, 1 C. S. C. R. 12, 14.

<sup>9</sup> Knox County Bank v. Lloyd, 18 O. S. 353.

<sup>10</sup> Sage v. Sleutz, 23 O. S. 1.



**Sec. 111. Demurrer to answer.**—The plaintiff may demur to a counter-claim, set-off or defense consisting of new matter contained in the answer on the ground that it is insufficient in law on its face.<sup>1</sup> The only ground specified under this provision is that the answer is insufficient in law on its face. The New York code is similar.<sup>2</sup> It is there held that if the new matter does not state facts sufficient to constitute a defense, it may be subject to a demurrer for insufficiency.<sup>3</sup> In demurring to an answer it will be sufficient to allege generally that the answer is insufficient to enable the plaintiff to avail himself of any questions affecting the merits of the answer.<sup>4</sup> A general demurrer to an answer containing several distinct grounds of defense may be overruled if any one of the defenses is sufficient to bar the action.<sup>5</sup> And such a demurrer to an answer searches the record only to the extent that a general demurrer to the petition would lie, and does not reach defects available only upon special demurrer, such as misjoinder of plaintiffs.<sup>6</sup> An answer to a petition seeking equitable relief is not demurrable for the reason that it sets up a partial and not complete bar.<sup>7</sup> And so is an answer denying all material allegations good on demurrer.<sup>8</sup> An objection to the sufficiency of the answer should be taken by demurrer when it relates to matters of substance.<sup>9</sup> A motion to strike out an entire answer for insufficiency cannot be entertained, as demurrer is the proper remedy.<sup>10</sup> If defenses set up in a joint answer of several defendants are not available to all, a demurrer will lie to the answer.<sup>11</sup>

Where, in an answer to a suit by a widow for her distributive share of an estate, an answer is interposed that she is

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5063.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Code, sec. 494.

<sup>3</sup> *Merritt v. Millard*, 5 Bosw. 645; *Otis v. Shantz*, 28 N. Y. St. R. 69.

<sup>4</sup> *Arthur v. Brooks*, 14 Barb. 533; *Hyde v. Conrad*, 5 How. 112.

<sup>5</sup> *Mansfield, Coldwater & Lake Michigan R. R. v. Hall*, 26 O. S. 310; *Shroyer v. Richmond*, 16 O. S. 455; *Hale v. Omaha Nat. Bank*, 49 N. Y. 626; *Hyde v. Supervisors, etc.*, 43 Wis. 129; *Bruce v. Benedict*, 31 Ark. 301; *First Nat. Bank v. How*, 28

Minn. 150; *Seaver v. Hodgkin*, 63 How. Pr. 128.

<sup>6</sup> *Rothweiler v. Ryan*, 4 O. C. C. 338-40.

<sup>7</sup> *Peebles v. Isaminger*, 18 O. S. 490.

<sup>8</sup> *Lewis v. Coulter*, 10 O. S. 451; *Ketcham v. Zerega*, 1 E. D. Smith, 553.

<sup>9</sup> *Finch v. Finch*, 10 O. S. 501.

<sup>10</sup> *Goodman v. Robb*, 41 Hun, 605.

<sup>11</sup> *Taylor v. Spaulding*, 12 Civ. Pro. R. 123.



barred by a post-nuptial agreement, such answer is insufficient on demurrer, unless it contain an averment that the provision made for her was fair, reasonable and equitable.<sup>1</sup> A plaintiff cannot, without leave of court, dismiss his action without prejudice after his demurrer to the answer is overruled. It is a final submission unless leave is obtained to reply or amend.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 112. Form of demurrer to answer.—**

Plaintiff demurs to the answer of the defendant upon the following grounds, to wit:

1st. That the facts stated therein are insufficient in law, on its face, to constitute a defense to plaintiff's cause of action.

2d. *Etc.*

**Sec. 113. Demurrer to counter-claim.—** The plaintiff may also demur to a counter-claim or set-off upon which the defendant demands an affirmative judgment, when it appears on its face, either — 1. That the court has no jurisdiction of the subject thereof. 2. That the defendant has not legal capacity to recover on the same. 3. That there is another action pending between the same parties for the same cause. 4. That the counter-claim is not of the character specified in section 5072. 5. That the counter-claim or set-off does not state facts sufficient to entitle the defendant to the relief demanded.<sup>3</sup>

This provision can be resorted to only where a defendant asks an affirmative judgment, so that he becomes practically a plaintiff. It does not apply when the counter-claim set up merely extinguishes the plaintiff's cause of action.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 114. When demurrer will lie — Some general rules.**

A demurrer will lie on the ground of triviality of cause,<sup>5</sup> to a part of a claim,<sup>6</sup> or an answer,<sup>7</sup> or to an indictment or information,<sup>8</sup> or to variance on profert,<sup>9</sup> to lapse of time appearing on the face of the pleading,<sup>10</sup> to misjoinder of defendants,<sup>11</sup> for

<sup>1</sup> Miller v. Miller, 16 O. S. 527.

<sup>2</sup> Beaumont v. Herrick, 24 O. S. 445.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5069.

<sup>4</sup> Otis v. Shantz, 38 N. Y. St. R. 434.

<sup>5</sup> Carr v. Inglehart, 3 O. S. 457.

<sup>6</sup> Higgins v. Pelton, 4 W. L. B. 751.

<sup>7</sup> Everett et al. v. Waymire et al., 30 O. S. 308.

<sup>8</sup> State v. Brower, 30 O. S. 101; Davis v. State, 32 O. S. 24.

<sup>9</sup> Kemp v. McGuigin, Tapp. 18.

<sup>10</sup> Williams v. Presbyterian, etc., 1 O. S. 478; 9 W. L. J. 303; Hill v. Henry, 17 O. S. 11; Sturges v. Burton, 8 O. S. 215; Commissioners, etc. v. Andrews, 18 O. S. 49.

<sup>11</sup> Foote v. City of Cincinnati, 9 O. S. 81; Milius v. Marsh, 1 D. 512.

misjoinder of husband and wife,<sup>1</sup> for misjoinder of causes of action,<sup>2</sup> to an action brought in a firm name where it is not alleged that they are doing business in the state.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 115. When demurrer will not lie — General rules.**— A demurrer will not lie for want of parties,<sup>4</sup> nor for omission to attach copy of instrument,<sup>5</sup> nor to bill of particulars before a justice of the peace,<sup>6</sup> nor to matter of form,<sup>7</sup> nor for defective process or service,<sup>8</sup> nor for indefiniteness,<sup>9</sup> nor to a negative pregnant,<sup>10</sup> nor to the title of a suit wrongfully stated,<sup>11</sup> nor to a part of a cause,<sup>12</sup> nor for duplicity or redundancy,<sup>13</sup> nor because a petition asks relief that cannot be granted,<sup>14</sup> nor to make a petition definite and certain,<sup>15</sup> for misnomer,<sup>16</sup> for argumentativeness or surplusage,<sup>17</sup> for irrelevant matter merely,<sup>18</sup> nor because the allegations are hypothetical,<sup>19</sup> nor for want of verity in the allegations,<sup>20</sup> nor for statements of matters of belief,<sup>21</sup> nor where different grounds of defense are improperly intermingled in one statement,<sup>22</sup> nor because of inconsistent statements.<sup>23</sup>

**Sec. 116. Miscellaneous general rules.**— On demurrer judgment is always given against the party that commits the first fault in pleading.<sup>24</sup> Where a demurrer to an indictment is sustained, and the defendant discharged by the court of

<sup>1</sup> *Bartges v. O'Neil*, 13 O. S. 72.

<sup>2</sup> *Corbin v. Bouve*, 1 C. S. C. R. 259; *Nimocks v. Inks*, 17 O. 596.

<sup>3</sup> *Haskins v. Alcott*, 13 O. S. 210; *Brownson v. Metcalf*, 1 H. 188.

<sup>4</sup> *Trustees, etc. v. McCaughy*, 2 O. S. 152.

<sup>5</sup> *Calvin v. State*, 12 O. S. 60.

<sup>6</sup> *Bruder v. Biehl*, 1 O. C. C. 85.

<sup>7</sup> *Trustees, etc. v. Robinson*, W. 436; *Lyon v. Finch*, 20 O. 100; *Wood v. Funk*, 7 O. (pt. 1), 196; *Burns v. Paterson et al.*, 2 H. 270.

<sup>8</sup> 58 Ga. 99.

<sup>9</sup> *Railway Co. v. Iron Co.*, 46 O. S. 44; *Trustees, etc. v. Odlin*, 8 O. S. 293; *Lewis v. Coulter*, 10 O. S. 451; *Union Bank, etc. v. Bell*, 14 O. S. 208.

<sup>10</sup> *Lawrence v. Cooley*, 1 Clev. Rep. 178.

<sup>11</sup> *Blackwell v. Montgomery*, 1 Handy, 40; *Cunningham v. Phillips*, T. 152.

<sup>12</sup> *Smith v. Wyatt*, 2 C. S. C. R. 12.

<sup>13</sup> *Cannon v. Lindsay*, 85 Ala. 198.

<sup>14</sup> *Townsend v. Bogert*, 126 N. Y. 370.

<sup>15</sup> *Everett v. Waymire*, 30 O. S. 308.

<sup>16</sup> *Slocomb v. McBride*, 17 O. 607.

<sup>17</sup> 13 Abb. Pr. 334.

<sup>18</sup> *Watson v. Husson*, 1 Duer, 243.

<sup>19</sup> *Taylor v. Richards*, 9 Bosw. 679.

<sup>20</sup> *McGregor v. McGregor*, 21 Iowa, 441.

<sup>21</sup> *Stoutenburg v. Lybrand*, 13 O. S. 228.

<sup>22</sup> *Akerly v. Vilas*, 25 Wis. 703.

<sup>23</sup> *Larimer v. Kelley*, 10 Kan. 298.

<sup>24</sup> *Trott v. Sarchett*, 10 O. S. 241; *Headington v. Neff*, 7 O. (pt. 1), 229.

common pleas, the circuit court, under section 7356 of the Revised Statutes of Ohio, has no jurisdiction on a petition in error filed in behalf of the state to review the action of the court of common pleas in sustaining the demurrer.<sup>1</sup> A judgment will not be reversed for error in sustaining a demurrer to a defense, where the defendant does not stand upon such defense, but so amends his answer that upon the trial he has the benefit of all the averments of the original defense.<sup>2</sup> A demurrer to a reply reaches the cross-petition.<sup>3</sup> Where a demurrer is filed to an entire defense it is error to sustain it as to part and strike out the remainder.<sup>4</sup>

The rule that the demurrer reaches the first defective pleading is subject to the qualification that it is only an objection to the jurisdiction, or that the petition does not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action, that searches the record upon a demurrer to an answer.<sup>5</sup> A defect in the conclusion of a plea cannot be reached by general demurrer.<sup>6</sup> Error in sustaining a demurrer is waived by setting up the same matter in the answer or reply.<sup>7</sup> A ruling on a demurrer is vacated by an appeal of a cause,<sup>8</sup> and a demurrer waives the right to file a motion.<sup>9</sup> A wife may demur even though her husband has filed an answer.<sup>10</sup> Joinder on demurrer is not necessary.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *State v. Simmons*, 49 O. S. 305.

<sup>2</sup> *Kitchen v. Lauderback*, 48 O. S. 177.

<sup>3</sup> *Hillier et al. v. Stewart et al.*, 26 O. S. 652.

<sup>4</sup> *Armstrong v. Hinds*, 9 Minn. 356.

<sup>5</sup> *Stratton v. Allen*, 7 Minn. 502;  
*Eaton v. North*, 25 Wis. 514.

<sup>6</sup> *Lyon v. Fish*, 20 O. 100.

<sup>7</sup> *Davis & Co. v. Gray*, 17 O. S. 330;  
*Sage v. Sleutz*, 23 O. S. 1.

<sup>8</sup> *Wanzer v. Self*, 30 O. S. 378; *Rust v. Rust et al.*, 29 O. S. 440.

<sup>9</sup> *Wyman v. Hayes*, 1 Clev. Rep. 178.

<sup>10</sup> *Graf v. Wirthwein*, 1 Handy, 19.

<sup>11</sup> *McCracken v. West*, 17 O. 16.

## CHAPTER 9.

### MOTIONS.

Sec. 117. Remedy for formal defects.	Sec. 131. To strike out.
118. Motion as to jurisdiction.	122. To strike from files.
119. Motion to quash summons and dismiss action for want of jurisdiction.	123. To make definite and cer- tain.
120. Motion should specifically point out.	124. Other motions.
	125. Notice of motion.

**Sec. 117. Remedy for formal defects.**— Under the code all matters of form are remedied upon motion,<sup>1</sup> which is an application addressed to a court for an order with respect thereto.<sup>2</sup> This is a departure from the common law, as the remedy there pursued was a special demurrer. Several objects may be included in the same motion if they all grow out of or are connected with the action or proceeding in which it is made.<sup>3</sup> It is said that when a motion is filed to a petition the defendant will not be in default, although he has failed to file a demurrer or answer until the motion is disposed of.<sup>4</sup> This is the universal practice; but where a motion is without merit and made for delay the court would be justified in rendering judgment by default.<sup>5</sup> Otherwise, where a motion is made in good faith, it would be a hardship upon a defendant to declare him in default when he has a motion pending. He may be unable to plead until the same is disposed of.

**Sec. 118. Motion as to jurisdiction.**— A motion may properly be made by a defendant for the purpose only of questioning the jurisdiction of the court, without submitting himself thereto, and when based only upon that ground it does not amount to an appearance or waiver. But if based on an irregularity it amounts to an appearance by the party and a

<sup>1</sup> Grannis v. Hooker, 29 Wis. 65.

<sup>4</sup> Maxwell on Pldg., p. 362.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5121; Callender v. Railroad Co., 11 O. S. 520.

<sup>5</sup> Kellogg v. Churchill, 1 W. L. M. 45.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5122.

waiver of the question of jurisdiction.<sup>1</sup> A motion made to dismiss an action for the reason that the court has no jurisdiction has been held to be a waiver of defective service and a voluntary appearance.<sup>2</sup> And so with a motion to quash summons and return for improper service.<sup>3</sup> That a person may not submit himself to the jurisdiction of a court, he must appear for the sole purpose of objecting to jurisdiction. It is not then a waiver of any defect in the manner of obtaining the same.<sup>4</sup> If, however, the motion involves the merits of the case made, the rule is otherwise.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 119. Motion to quash summons and dismiss action for want of jurisdiction.—**

Now comes the defendant C. E., not intending in any manner to enter his appearance herein, but for the sole purpose of protesting and objecting to the jurisdiction of this court over this defendant, therefore moves the court to quash the summons issued herein and to dismiss the action against this defendant for want of jurisdiction.

**Sec. 120. Motion should specifically point out.—**It is the duty of a party who asks relief by motion to specifically point out what he desires.<sup>6</sup> It should indicate the part to which objection is made in such a manner that it may be ascertained.<sup>7</sup> A motion to make definite and certain should point out the alleged defects.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 121. To strike out.—**Redundant, irrelevant or scurrilous matter inserted in a pleading may be stricken out on motion of the party prejudiced thereby; and so with obscene words, which may be stricken out by the court of its own motion.<sup>9</sup> Redundancy consists of repetition, and irrelevancy has reference to matter which has no bearing upon the issues made. A plain and concise statement does not contemplate

<sup>1</sup> Maholm v. Marshall, 29 O. S. 611;

Mardsden v. Soper, 11 O. S. 505-6.

<sup>2</sup> Elliott v. Lawhead, 43 O. S. 171;

Handy v. Insurance Co., 37 O. S. 366.

<sup>3</sup> Railway Co. v. McLean, 1 O. C. C. 112.

<sup>4</sup> Smith v. Hoover, 39 O. S. 249;

Elliott v. Lawhead, 43 O. S. 171.

<sup>5</sup> Handy v. Insurance Co., *supra*; Maholm v. Marshall, 29 O. S. 611.

<sup>6</sup> Walker v. Morse, 33 Neb. 650.

<sup>7</sup> Jackson v. Bowles, 67 Mo. 609;

O'Connor v. Koch, 56 Mo. 253.

<sup>8</sup> Fischer v. Coons, 26 Neb. 400; 42

N. W. Rep. 417 (1889); Kerr v. Reece, 27 Kan. 338.

<sup>9</sup> O. Code, sec. 5087; N. Y. Code, sec. 545. See Reichel v. Magrath, L.

R. 14 App. Cas. 665



a long and prolix history of the cause of action.<sup>1</sup> If there is a semblance of a cause of action set forth in the petition, its sufficiency cannot be determined upon a motion to strike out;<sup>2</sup> nor will such a motion be entertained after an answer or demurrer filed.<sup>3</sup> When a pleader becomes prolix and states more than is essential to his action, it becomes surplusage and falls under the head of irrelevant matter, and may properly be stricken out,<sup>4</sup> or it may be disregarded by the court.<sup>5</sup> A motion to strike out is addressed to the discretion of the court, and error cannot be predicated thereon unless some substantial right has been jeopardized.<sup>6</sup> This discretion, however, should usually be confined to cases where the mover will be prejudiced by the matter complained of.<sup>7</sup> Among those matters which may be properly stricken out upon motion falling within the provision of the code under consideration are evidential facts<sup>8</sup> or arguments.<sup>9</sup> A motion to strike out certain allegations of fact stated by way of justification and mitigation, in an action for libel, cannot be entertained, as both may be set up at the same time.<sup>10</sup> Nor can an entire answer be stricken out as redundant,<sup>11</sup> or specified defenses for uncertainty.<sup>12</sup> Where one defense in an answer contains a general denial, a like denial embraced in other defenses may be stricken out.<sup>13</sup> A motion to strike out a reply on the ground of departure, and a demurrer to it at the same time upon the same ground, is not proper; the motion may be stricken from the files.<sup>14</sup> And where new matter in an amendment is intended as another or different cause of action against one defendant only, but is not sufficient to constitute a cause of action, it

<sup>1</sup> *McGlothlin v. Hemery*, 44 Mo. 350.

<sup>2</sup> *Walter v. Fowler*, 85 N. Y. 621.

<sup>3</sup> *Best v. Clyde*, 86 N. C. 4; *Russell v. Chambers*, 31 Minn. 54.

<sup>4</sup> *Petty v. Trustees*, 95 Ind. 280.

<sup>5</sup> *Ashe v. Gray*, 90 N. C. 137.

<sup>6</sup> *Cogswell v. State*, 65 Ind. 1; *Cate v. Gilman*, 41 Iowa, 530; *Petree v. Brotherton*, 133 Ind. 692; 32 N. E. Rep. 300.

<sup>7</sup> *Boone's Pldg.*, sec. 249, note 13.

<sup>8</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Bristol*, 26 Atl. Rep. 122 (Conn., 1893); *Bowen v. Aubrey*, 22 Cal. 566; *Wooden v. Strew*, 10 How. Pr. 48.

<sup>9</sup> *Gould v. Williams*, 9 How. Pr. 51.

<sup>10</sup> *Van Ingen v. Newton*, 1 Disn. 458.

<sup>11</sup> *Fasnacht v. Stehn*, 53 Barb. 650.

<sup>12</sup> *Smead v. Chrisfield*, 1 Disn. 17.

<sup>13</sup> *Campan v. Murray*, 3 O. C. C. 93. See *Boone's Pldg.*, sec. 250, note 11.

<sup>14</sup> *Laws v. Carrier*, 2 C. S. C. R. 80.

may be stricken out.<sup>1</sup> A court may in its discretion order the plaintiff to so amend his petition as to strike out irrelevant and redundant allegations.<sup>2</sup> And a frivolous answer, demurrer or reply may be stricken out upon motion.<sup>3</sup> A form of a motion of this character is very simple and may be as follows: Defendant now comes and moves the court to strike out of the petition as redundant and irrelevant, the following, to wit.

**Sec. 122. To strike from files.**—There are instances in which courts have power to strike pleadings from the files upon motion, but such a motion cannot be made to subserve the purposes of a general demurrer.<sup>4</sup> It is most commonly employed in case of sham pleadings, which are those good in form but false in fact, and are not permitted under the code, the court having inherent power to strike them from the files.<sup>5</sup> For example, a general denial which is false in fact may be stricken off as sham, and the court may hear evidence and determine whether it was filed in good faith or is false in fact.<sup>6</sup> On the contrary it has been held that the pleading should *prima facie* show no defense or falsity;<sup>7</sup> and that a pleading cannot be declared frivolous where it requires argument so to do,<sup>8</sup> and that this cannot be done where it is verified or supported by affidavit.<sup>9</sup> The right to object to the overruling of a motion to strike a pleading from the files is waived by pleading over.<sup>10</sup> A motion cannot be made to strike a pleading from the files for any reason which affects the substance, but only upon the ground of some irregularity or form.<sup>11</sup> A pleading not filed within the prescribed time may be stricken from the files.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hawkins v. Furnace Co., 40 O. S. 507.

<sup>2</sup> Drake v. Bank, 33 Kan. 635.

<sup>3</sup> Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 421.

<sup>4</sup> Robinson v. Fitch, 26 O. S. 659-69; Ellis v. Reddin, 12 Kan. 306. See chapter on Demurrer, sec. 109.

<sup>5</sup> Upton v. Kennedy, 36 Neb. 66; Wayland v. Tyson, 45 N. Y. 281.

<sup>6</sup> Wertheimer v. Morse, 23 W. L. B. 455.

<sup>7</sup> Upton v. Kennedy, 36 Neb. 66; 53 N. W. Rep. 1042; Cottrill v. Cramer, 40 Wis. 559.

<sup>8</sup> Barney v. King, 13 N. Y. S. 685.

<sup>9</sup> Bryant's Pldg., p. 200.

<sup>10</sup> Shugart v. Pattee, 37 Iowa, 422.

<sup>11</sup> Finch v. Finch, 10 O. S. 501.

<sup>12</sup> Acock v. Halsey, 90 Ca. 217; 27 Pac. Rep. 193 (1891).

**Sec. 123. To make definite and certain.**—When the allegations of a pleading are so indefinite and uncertain that the precise nature of the charge or defense is not apparent, the court may require the pleading to be made definite and certain by amendment.<sup>1</sup> The remedy for uncertainty and indefiniteness is by motion and not demurrer;<sup>2</sup> so that where the language of a pleading will fairly admit of a construction that will sustain it against a demurrer, it should, in the absence of a motion to make definite and certain, be so construed.<sup>3</sup> Questions of the sufficiency of the averments in a pleading can only be raised by motion to make definite and certain or to strike out.<sup>4</sup> Such a motion may reach a want of certainty as to time,<sup>5</sup> ambiguity caused by alternative averments,<sup>6</sup> or an allegation that an appraisal was not legally and duly made,<sup>7</sup> or an allegation as to the title of a note sued upon,<sup>8</sup> or the sufficiency of a reply.<sup>9</sup> And while an allegation or denial of ownership is not a mere conclusion of law, yet as a statement of facts it may be indefinite and subject to motion.<sup>10</sup> It must be clear to the court, however, that the pleading is uncertain before sustaining such a motion,<sup>11</sup> and the question cannot be raised for the first time on appeal.<sup>12</sup> Where two causes of action are set up, but not separately stated and numbered, a motion may be made to reach this irregularity.<sup>13</sup> But it is entirely discretionary with the court as to whether the two causes shall be so separately stated and numbered, and its refusal to so order is not reviewable.<sup>14</sup> While it is competent for a party to move to make a pleading of his adversary definite and certain, yet inasmuch as it is the primary duty of the party pleading to present a clear and unequivocal

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5088.

<sup>2</sup> *Railway Co. v. Iron Co.*, 46 O. S. 44; *Lorrillard v. Clyde*, 86 N. Y. 384; *Roe v. Lincoln Co.*, 56 Wis. 66; *Trustees v. Odlin*, 8 O. S. 293; *Lewis v. Coulter*, 10 O. S. 451; *Bank v. Massillon*, 14 O. S. 208; 44 O. S. 55.

<sup>3</sup> *Railway Co. v. Iron Co.*, *supra*.

<sup>4</sup> *Pelton v. Bemis*, 44 O. S. 55, and cases cited.

<sup>5</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Shanklin*, 94 Ind. 297.

<sup>6</sup> *Jamison v. King*, 50 Cal. 132.

<sup>7</sup> *Trustees v. Odlin*, 8 O. S. 293.

<sup>8</sup> *Schrock v. Cleveland*, 29 O. S. 499.

<sup>9</sup> *Whelan v. Kinssley*, 26 O. S. 131.

<sup>10</sup> *Stoutenburg v. Lybrand*, 13 O. S. 228.

<sup>11</sup> *People v. Tweed*, 63 N. Y. 201.

<sup>12</sup> *Osborn v. Graves*, 11 Ore. 526.

<sup>13</sup> See *ante*, sec. 20; *Township v. Bennett*, 10 O. S. 441.

<sup>14</sup> *People v. Tweed*, 63 N. Y. 194.

statement of his allegations, the *onus* of having them so made cannot be cast upon his adversary by his own fault in failing to perform his duty.<sup>1</sup> The form of the motion may be: Now comes the defendant and moves the court for an order requiring the plaintiff to make his petition definite and certain, in this, to wit—stating the grounds with particularity.

**Sec. 124. Other motions.**—A defendant may at any time before the commencement of the trial file a motion to require a non-resident of the county in which the action is brought to give security for costs.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 125. Notice of motion.**—Notices of motions are usually regulated by rules of court. When required, it must be in writing, and contain the names of the parties or proceeding in which it is made, the name of the court or judge before whom it is to be made, the place where and the day and hour on which it will be heard, the nature and terms of the order to be applied for, and must be served a reasonable length of time before the hearing.<sup>3</sup> Parties are bound to take notice of all motions made in court and during the pendency of an action in the manner pointed out by the rules.<sup>4</sup> Motions to strike pleadings and papers from the files may be made with or without notice, as the court or judge shall direct.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Clark v. Dillon, 97 N. Y. 374.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, secs. 5340–42, 5344.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5123.

<sup>4</sup> Garner v. Cline. 2 W. L. M. 329.

As to service of motions, see O. Code, secs. 5124, 5125.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5126.

## CHAPTER 10.

### AMENDMENTS, SUPPLEMENTAL PLEADINGS AND CONSOLIDATION OF ACTIONS.

<p>Sec. 126. Amendment of pleadings generally.</p> <p>127. Amendment changing action not allowed.</p> <p>128. Amendments—What and when made.</p> <p>129. Same—After demurrer sustained.</p> <p>130. Continuance after amendment.</p>	<p>Sec. 131. Amendment relates back.</p> <p>132. Amendment, how made.</p> <p>133. Supplemental pleadings.</p> <p>134. Same continued—Supplemental petition.</p> <p>135. Same continued—Supplemental answer.</p> <p>136. Immaterial errors.</p> <p>137. Consolidation of actions.</p>
--	--

**Sec. 126. Amendment of pleadings generally.**—The law has always been favorable to amendments of pleadings. Even when made orally the pleader was not held to the form of statement first made, and so the idea descends to us under the code. It has been considered that the code confers almost unlimited power upon the court to permit amendment of pleadings in furtherance of justice,<sup>1</sup> but the time when they may be made is regulated by statute.<sup>2</sup> Amendments are permitted upon the theory that it is better to preserve and improve what has already been done than cast it aside. Important defects should be corrected as well as unimportant; those of substance as well as of form.<sup>3</sup> Amendments may be made at the times prescribed by the code without leave. But at any other time an application for leave so to do must be made,<sup>4</sup> and it rests largely in the discretion of the court.<sup>5</sup> And pleadings filed out of time without leave or consent of court will be disregarded.<sup>6</sup> A pleading which does not con-

<sup>1</sup> *Dressler v. Davis*, 12 Wis. 53; *Burtis v. Wait*, 33 Kan. 482; *Clark v. Clark*, 20 O. S. 128; *Bruck v. Bate-man*, 25 O. S. 609; *Newburg Pet. Co. v. Weare*, 44 O. S. 610; *Ellison v. Railroad Co.*, *supra*.

<sup>2</sup> See sec. 128, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> *Ellison v. Railroad Co.*, 87 Ga. 691.

<sup>4</sup> *Tullos v. Lane*, 12 S. Rep. 508 (La., 1893).

<sup>5</sup> *Stith v. Fullenwider*, 40 Kan. 73;

<sup>6</sup> *Hopkins v. Cothran*, 17 Kan. 173.



tain a substantial cause of action is held not amendable in form;<sup>1</sup> nor should an amended petition which states no cause of action be allowed to be filed,<sup>2</sup> and it will be disregarded or stricken out as irrelevant.<sup>3</sup> Amendments must not be made for delay but in good faith.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 127. Amendment changing action not allowed.**—It has been frequently asserted by the courts that an amendment cannot be permitted when a new or different cause of action is introduced;<sup>5</sup> and this is the provision of the code, that is, the amendment must not substantially change the claim or defense.<sup>6</sup> It does not refer to the form of the remedy, but only to the claim or defense.<sup>7</sup> A cause of action which has accrued since the commencement of the action cannot be brought in.<sup>8</sup> This must be by supplemental petition.<sup>9</sup> An action upon a contract cannot be changed to one in tort,<sup>10</sup> or from tort to contract.<sup>11</sup> Or an action on a fire insurance policy cannot be amended so as to make it an action upon a parol contract made after the issuance of the policy.<sup>12</sup> A new cause of action, however, is not added where the amendment merely adds a specification of further allegations of negligence and unskillfulness against a defendant.<sup>13</sup> And so with an amendment showing that an injury occurred in a different manner from that alleged in the original petition.<sup>14</sup> Or an action for damages resulting from the purchase of a horse may be amended to show an express warranty.<sup>15</sup> And where an action has been brought upon an account the petition may be amended so as to bring in a note given in settlement thereof.<sup>16</sup> The rule for-

<sup>1</sup> *Ellison v. Railroad Co.*, *supra*.

<sup>9</sup> See sec. 133. *post*.

<sup>2</sup> *Rippe v. Stogdill*, 61 Wis. 38;  
*Hawkins v. Furnace Co.*, 40 O. S.  
507.

<sup>10</sup> *Link v. Jarvis*, 33 Pac. Rep. 206  
(Cal., 1893).

<sup>3</sup> *Hawkins v. Furnace Co.*, *supra*.

<sup>4</sup> *Ostrander v. Conkey*, 20 Hun. 421.

<sup>11</sup> *Cox v. Railroad Co.*, 87 Ga. 747;  
*Carmichael v. Argard*, 52 Wis. 607.  
<sup>12</sup> *Hill v. Assurance Corp.*, 26 Abb.  
N. C. 203.

<sup>5</sup> *Shields v. Moore*, 2 W. L. M. 437;  
*Freeman v. Grant*, 132 N. Y. 22;  
*Smead v. Chrisfield*, 1 Handy, 573;  
*Hollister v. Livingston*, 9 How. Pr.  
140; *Reeder v. Sayre*, 70 N. Y. 181.

<sup>13</sup> *Ehlein v. Brayton*, 21 N. Y. S. 825.  
<sup>14</sup> *Smith v. Bogenschütz*, 19 S. W.  
Rep. 667 (Ky., 1892).

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5114.

<sup>15</sup> *Culp v. Steere*, 47 Kan. 746.

<sup>7</sup> *Poor v. Scanlan*, 7 W. L. B. 15.

<sup>16</sup> *Roe v. Holbert*, 18 S. W. Rep. 417  
(Tex., 1892). But see ch. 12, sec. —.

<sup>8</sup> *Randall v. Christianson*, 51 N. W.  
Rep. 253 (Iowa, 1892).

merly was that amendments were not permitted where the purpose was to set up defenses which were termed unconscionable though legal, as usury, statute of limitations, or the like.<sup>1</sup> But this has been departed from somewhat and amendments are permitted without regard to the nature of the defense.<sup>2</sup> It is perfectly clear that a party may, so long as he is permitted to amend as of right, set up any kind of a defense; but, as suggested by Mr. Bliss, when it becomes discretionary with the court, it should be controlled by equitable considerations,<sup>3</sup> and an unconscientious defense is not favored in equity.<sup>4</sup> This may be correct in theory, but amendments are seldom refused in practice, and the rule adopted in the New York cases is that most generally followed. In an action for slander where the petition charges the words to have been spoken against the plaintiff individually, an amendment may be made by showing that they were spoken of him in his business.<sup>5</sup> It may easily be determined whether the same evidence will support the original and amended petition,<sup>6</sup> and if not, then the pleading cannot be considered an amendment.<sup>7</sup> An action for money had and received cannot be changed to one for conversion,<sup>8</sup> nor specific performance substituted for damages.<sup>9</sup> But a petition for false imprisonment may be changed to one for malicious prosecution,<sup>10</sup> and malicious prosecution to false imprisonment.<sup>11</sup> A new and different cause of action cannot be set up in an action on appeal.<sup>12</sup>

**Sec. 128. Amendments — What and when made.**— The plaintiff may amend his petition without leave, at any time before the answer is filed, without prejudice to the proceeding; but notice of such amendment shall be served upon the defendant

<sup>1</sup> Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 431.

<sup>2</sup> *McQueen v. Babcock*, 22 How. Pr. 229. Usury may be set up. *Barnett v. Meyer*, 10 Hun, 109. It is held to be discretionary in Wisconsin. *Plumer v. Clark*, 59 Wis. 646; *Smith v. Dragert*, 61 Wis. 222. In *Treasurer v. Martin*, 50 O. S. 197, the court say that the statute of limitations is a meritorious defense, but where an unfair advantage has been taken so that it becomes an unconscionable defense it should not be allowed.

<sup>3</sup> Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 431.

<sup>4</sup> *Treasurer v. Martin*, 50 O. S. 197.

<sup>5</sup> *Shields v. Moore*, 2 W. L. M. 437.

<sup>6</sup> *Scovill v. Glasner*, 79 Mo. 449; *Lumpkin v. Collier*, 69 Mo. 170.

<sup>7</sup> *Scovill v. Glasner*, 79 Mo. 449.

<sup>8</sup> *Kotch v. Sieplein*, 1 Clev. Rep. 17.

<sup>9</sup> *Evens v. Hall*, 1 Handy, 434.

<sup>10</sup> *Johnson v. Corrington*, 3 W. L. B. 1139.

<sup>11</sup> *Spice v. Steinruck*, 14 O. S. 213.

<sup>12</sup> *Grant v. Ludlow*, 8 O. S. 32; *Wilson v. Wilson*, 30 O. S. 365.

or his attorney; and the defendant shall have the same time to answer or demur thereto as to the original petition.<sup>1</sup> And at any time within ten days after a demurrer is filed, the adverse party may amend, without leave, on payment of costs since the filing of the defective pleading; and notice of filing an amended pleading must be forthwith served upon the other party, who shall have the same time thereafter to answer, or reply thereto, as to an original pleading.<sup>2</sup> When a demurrer is overruled, the demurrant may answer or reply, if the court is satisfied that he has a meritorious claim or defense and did not demur for delay.<sup>3</sup> The court may, before or after judgment, in furtherance of justice, and on such terms as may be proper, amend any pleading, process, or proceeding, by adding or striking out the name of any party,<sup>4</sup> or by correcting a mistake in the name of a party,<sup>5</sup> or a mistake in any other respect, or by inserting other allegations material to the case, or when the amendment does not substantially change the claim or defense, by conforming the pleading or proceeding to the facts proved; and when an action or proceeding fails to conform to the provisions of this title of the code, the court may permit the same to be made conformable thereto by amendment.<sup>6</sup> Amendments under this provision rest entirely within the discretion of the court, and should be allowed at any stage of the trial in furtherance of justice.<sup>7</sup> In fact it is considered the duty of the court to so allow the amendment.<sup>8</sup> This, however is subject to the limitation that the cause of action must not be changed, nor cause delay, or be prejudicial to the defendant,<sup>9</sup> nor should the amendment leave the cause of ac-

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5111; *Quinlan v. Danford*, 28 Kan. 507.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5112.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5113; *Roose v. Perkins*, 9 Neb. 304, 310.

<sup>4</sup> *Liggett v. Ladd*, 23 Oreg. 26; 31 Pac. Rep. 81 (1892). The real party in interest may be substituted. *Clawson v. Cone*, 2 Handy, 67. As to adding or striking out the name of a party, see *Ansonia Rubber Co. v. Wolf*, 1 Handy, 236. As to amendment adding new parties, see *Liebmann v. McGraw*, 3 Wash. 520. See *Railway*

*Co. v. Wysong*, 8 O. C. C. 211, 212, amendment after verdict.

<sup>5</sup> This does not substantially change the claim or defense. *Dewey v. McLain*, 7 Kan. 126.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5114.

<sup>7</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Brown*, 29 Neb. 492; *Link v. Jarvis*, 33 Pac. Rep. 206 (Cal., 1893); *Guidery v. Green*, 95 Cal. 630; 30 Pac. Rep. 786; *Railway Co. v. Morgan*, 132 Ind. 430; 31 N. E. Rep. 661 (1892).

<sup>8</sup> *Becker v. Walworth*, 45 O. S. 175.

<sup>9</sup> *Hall v. Railway Co.*, 84 Iowa, 311; 51 N. W. Rep. 150 (1892).

tion incomplete.<sup>1</sup> Where justice requires it, an amendment may be made in the court of last resort<sup>2</sup> as well as upon appeal.<sup>3</sup> The petition may be amended to conform to the proof;<sup>4</sup> as, for instance, where the proof shows that the plaintiff had been run over, which the petition fails to state, it may be amended to meet the proof.<sup>5</sup> An amendment may be made by inserting the time of payment of a note sued upon,<sup>6</sup> or the dates when slanderous words were spoken may be inserted by amendment in an action for slander.<sup>7</sup> And in an action on a contract the petition may be amended so as to claim the actual value of work done and materials furnished instead of the contract price as originally claimed.<sup>8</sup> A new cause of action not inconsistent with the one originally stated may be set forth;<sup>9</sup> or a petition claiming damages for a wrongful arrest may be amended by striking out the averment of "want of probable cause" and alleging that it was made illegally and with force;<sup>10</sup> or matter may be more fully set out.<sup>11</sup> Additional material allegations which change the nature of the action may be inserted,<sup>12</sup> so long as the subject-matter of the action remains the same.<sup>13</sup> Matters of description in a suit affecting realty may be changed;<sup>14</sup> and so may some fact omitted in a petition essential to raise a duty involved in the action be supplied,<sup>15</sup> or the prayer may be changed.<sup>16</sup> But such an amendment will be unavailable unless the original petition contained a cause of action.<sup>17</sup> It has been held that amend-

<sup>1</sup> *Ellison v. Railroad Co.*, 87 Ga. 691.

<sup>2</sup> *Humphries v. Spafford*, 14 Neb. 488, 490.

<sup>3</sup> *Horton v. Horner*, 14 O. 437; *Grant v. Ludlow*, 8 O. S. 1; *Brock v. Bateman*, 25 O. S. 609; *Kilgore v. Emmett*, 33 O. S. 410.

<sup>4</sup> *McWhinne v. Martin*, 77 Wis. 132. See *Railway Co. v. Morgan*, 31 N. E. Rep. 661.

<sup>5</sup> *Foley v. S. & T. Co.*, 85 Mich. 7.

<sup>6</sup> *Tribune Pub. Co. v. Hamill*, 2 Colo. App. 237; 30 Pac. Rep. 137 (1892).

<sup>7</sup> *Beneway v. Thorp*, 77 Mich. 181.

<sup>8</sup> *School District v. Boyer*, 46 Kan. 54; 26 Pac. Rep. 484 (1891).

<sup>9</sup> *Brown v. Leigh*, 49 N. Y. 73; *Sheldon v. Adams*, 41 Barb. 54.

<sup>10</sup> *Spice v. Steinrock*, 14 O. S. 213.

A part of a cause of action may be withdrawn. *Watson v. Rushmore*, 15 Abb. Pr. 51.

<sup>11</sup> *Hintrager v. Richter*, 52 N. W. Rep. 188 (Iowa, 1892).

<sup>12</sup> *Railway Co. v. Salmon*, 14 Kan. 512.

<sup>13</sup> *Baldock v. Atwood*, 21 Oreg. 73.

<sup>14</sup> *Ward v. Parlin*, 30 Neb. 376; 46 N. W. Rep. 529 (1890). See *Frey v. Owens*, 27 Neb. 862.

<sup>15</sup> *Ellison v. Railroad Co.*, 87 Ga. 691.

<sup>16</sup> *Draper v. Moore*, 2 C. S. C. R. 167; *Getty v. Railroad Co.*, 6 How. Pr. 269; *Dawson v. Mighton*, 1 Clev. Rep. 115.

<sup>17</sup> *Dawson v. Mighton*, *supra*.



ments may be made by reference to and adoption of specified portions of counts, and by adding thereto averments so as to constitute another separate count.<sup>1</sup> An amendment may be made for the purpose of explanation or more fully setting forth a cause of action.<sup>2</sup> Greater privileges are granted a defendant in respect to amendment. He may urge as many defenses as he may have, and he may change or add to them, and is restricted only to the extent that he should not be allowed to set up a new defense late in the action.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 129. Same — After demurrer sustained.**— If the demurrer to a pleading be sustained the adverse party may amend, if the defect can be remedied by amendment, as the discretion of the court may direct.<sup>4</sup> But where leave to amend is not granted judgment may be rendered on the petition.<sup>5</sup> And if a petition is amended after a demurrer is sustained all errors are thereby waived.<sup>6</sup> And so with a defendant who files an amended answer after demurrer has been sustained to his original answer.<sup>7</sup> A defendant is not entitled as a matter of right to demur anew to an amended pleading.<sup>8</sup> And it cannot lie on the ground that it predicates its right to recover upon a fact which did not exist when the original petition was filed.<sup>9</sup>

**Sec. 130. Continuance after amendment.**— When either party amends a pleading or proceeding and the court is satisfied, by affidavit or otherwise, that the adverse party cannot be ready for trial in consequence thereof, a continuance may be granted to some day in term, or to another term of court.<sup>10</sup> After filing an amended petition the defendant is entitled to the usual time in which to answer.<sup>11</sup> A court may properly refuse to admit an amendment which may necessi-

<sup>1</sup> Birmingham, etc. Ry. Co. v. Allen. 13 S. Rep. 8 (Ala., 1892).

<sup>2</sup> Valencia v. Couch, 33 Cal. 339; Stryker v. Bank, 28 How. Pr. 20.

<sup>3</sup> Bryant on Code Pldg., sec. 230. See *ante*, sec. 78.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5116.

<sup>5</sup> Devoss v. Gray, 23 O. S. 159, 160.

<sup>6</sup> Gale v. Tuolumne W. Co., 14 Cal. 26; Canceart v. Henry, 33 Pac. Rep. 92 (Cal., 1893).

<sup>7</sup> Sylvester v. Craig, 18 Colo. 44; 31

Pac. Rep. 386 (1892); Evans v. Insurance Co., 5 Ind. App. 198; 31 N. E. Rep. 843 (1892); Harris v. Railroad Co., 88 Va. 560 (1892).

<sup>8</sup> Smith v. Dorn, 96 Cal. 73.

<sup>9</sup> Null v. Jones, 5 Neb. 500. Only the amended pleading can be looked to. *Id.*

<sup>10</sup> O. Code, sec. 5117.

<sup>11</sup> Mather v. Furnace Co., 1 W. L. M. 351.



tate a continuance without abusing its discretionary powers.<sup>1</sup> Where delay is caused by an amendment to an answer the court may impose such terms as will compensate the plaintiff for any injury caused thereby.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 131. Amendment relates back.**—The amended pleading is substituted for and takes the place of the original;<sup>3</sup> the latter of which is disregarded and the case tried upon the amended one, and no benefit can be derived from the original.<sup>4</sup> The amended pleading or petition relates back to the commencement of the action, and the rights of the parties are determined as of that time; the statute of limitations ceases to run when the original petition is filed.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 132. Amendment, how made.**—Some courts have held it to be the settled and approved practice to make minor amendments, such as adding to or striking out the name of a party, correcting dates or obvious errors, by way of interlineation and erasure. But where new claims and demands are introduced, or allegations are added or stricken out, the pleading should be rewritten and the new matter set forth as in an original. It cannot be done by mutilating or altering the files.<sup>6</sup> The rule as shown by the authorities in the note is believed not to be the universal one.<sup>7</sup> It is not in any event necessary to rewrite the entire pleading, but the

<sup>1</sup> Skagil Ry. etc. v. Cole, 2 Wash. 57.

<sup>2</sup> Burns v. Scooffy, 98 Cal. 271; 33 Pac. Rep. 86 (1893); Griffin v. Same, 33 Pac. Rep. 88 (Cal., 1893).

<sup>3</sup> Bank v. Telegraph Co., 30 O. S. 555; Gillman v. Cosgrove, 22 Cal. 356; Brown v. Mining Co., 32 Kan. 528.

<sup>4</sup> Bank v. Telegraph Co., *supra*; Smith v. Wigton, 35 Neb. 460; 53 N. W. Rep. 374 (1892). An amended answer supersedes the first. Reihl v. Likowski, 33 Kan. 515.

<sup>5</sup> Barber v. Reynolds, 33 Cal. 497; Allen v. Marshall, 34 Cal. 165; Brown v. M. & S. Co., 33 Kan. 528; Lorenzana v. Camarillo, 45 Cal. 125; Link v. Jarvis, 33 Pac. Rep. 206 (Cal., 1893); Miller v. Cook, 35 N. E. Rep. 756 (Ill.,

1890); Wisner v. Ocumpaugh, 71 N. Y. 113.

<sup>6</sup> Hill v. Supervisor, etc., 10 O. S. 621. In Missouri it is held that it may be made by interlineation, even an averment of an additional demand. South Joplin Land Co. v. Case, 104 Mo. 572. See Werborn v. Austin, 8 S. Rep. 280; 82 Ala. 498; Fitzpatrick v. Gebhart, 7 Kan. 35, holding that it may be made by interlineation by writing on separate paper. If the amendment is short and scarcely if at all material, it is not an abuse of discretion to allow it to be made by interlineation. See Simpson v. Greeley, 8 Kan. 586.

<sup>7</sup> See *ante*, sec. 20; Blank v. Morrison, 1 Clev. Rep. 195.

amended part may be written upon separate paper, and allegations in the original pleading may be incorporated into the amended one by reference.<sup>1</sup> The better and more orderly course, however, is to rewrite the original and incorporate the amendment in it.

**Sec. 133. Supplemental pleadings.**—The right to file supplemental pleadings conferred by the code simply declares the law as it existed before,<sup>2</sup> and while it is so conferred by statute it is still largely discretionary with the court.<sup>3</sup> It can only be allowed on motion, but should not be permitted upon trial.<sup>4</sup> It is provided that: Either party may be allowed, on such terms as to costs as the court, or a judge thereof, may prescribe, to file a supplemental petition, answer or reply,<sup>5</sup> alleging facts material to the case which occur subsequent to the filing of the former petition, answer or reply; but reasonable notice of the application must be given when the court or judge so requires.<sup>6</sup> It is almost a matter of course to allow a supplemental pleading to be filed, when the application is promptly made,<sup>7</sup> though it should not be allowed upon an *ex parte* application.<sup>8</sup> It is designed, not to supply omissions or defects, but to introduce facts that have transpired since the action was brought, to strengthen a cause of action or defense.<sup>9</sup> Unlike an amended petition, a supplemental one never takes the place of an original; the issues joined in the original pleadings remain as issues to be tried, and as a general rule the supplemental petition does not state a cause of action.<sup>10</sup> Upon the theory, therefore, that a supplemental petition is not an independent one, or complete in itself, but must be taken and considered with the original, to constitute the petition, a demurrer, therefore, should not be filed to the

<sup>1</sup> Mahaska County State Bank v. Crist, 54 N. W. Rep. 450 (Ia., 1893); Birmingham, etc. Ry. Co. v. Allen, 13 S. Rep. 8 (Ala., 1892); Eigenman v. Rockport, etc., 79 Ind. 41.

<sup>2</sup> Spears v. Mayor, 72 N. Y. 442.

<sup>3</sup> Medbury v. Swan, 46 N. Y. 200; Smith v. Smith, 22 Kan. 609; Harding v. Minear, 54 Cal. 699.

<sup>4</sup> Lyon v. Isett, 42 How. Pr. 155.

<sup>5</sup> Ormsbee v. Brown, 50 Barb. 436.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5119.

<sup>7</sup> Sage v. Mosher, 17 How. Pr. 367.

<sup>8</sup> Fleischman v. Bennett, 79 N. Y. 579.

<sup>9</sup> Nave v. Adams, 107 Mo. 414-15; Dillman v. Dillman, 90 Ind. 585; Porter v. Wills, 6 Kan. 453; Gibbon v. Dougherty, 10 O. S. 365.

<sup>10</sup> Myers v. Met. El. Ry., 12 N. Y. S. 2; Hayward v. Hood, 44 Hun, 129; Farmers' L. & T. Co. etc. v. Tel. Co., 47 Hun, 315.

supplemental pleading, as it is not authorized by the code. This view is adopted by a number of authorities.<sup>1</sup> A defendant may also be permitted to file a supplemental answer,<sup>2</sup> and the plaintiff a supplemental reply.<sup>3</sup> The course pursued to obtain leave to file a supplemental pleading is to file a motion for that purpose, which is generally supported only by professional statements of counsel. The name of a pleading is not controlling and if one be styled supplemental but contain facts which should properly be in an amended petition, it will be so treated.<sup>4</sup> To avoid repetition it may be made a part of the original petition by reference.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 134. Same continued — Supplemental petition.**— A new cause of action or claim cannot be set up in a supplemental petition, especially one to which the plaintiff was not entitled when he commenced his action.<sup>6</sup> As already stated,<sup>7</sup> only those rights which have accrued subsequently to the filing of a petition,<sup>8</sup> as title acquired after suit is brought, may be set up;<sup>9</sup> or a suit may be continued by supplemental pleading against a representative of a deceased party;<sup>10</sup> or to include a note falling due during pendency of foreclosure proceedings;<sup>11</sup> or it may not only insist upon relief already prayed for, or upon different relief when facts occurring since may require it;<sup>12</sup> and by stockholders seeking to enforce a contingent liability of other stockholders who have assigned their stock;<sup>13</sup> or new parties defendant who have become liable since the filing of the action may be thus brought in.<sup>14</sup> A wholly defective petition, however, cannot be amended by filing a supplemental petition founded upon matters which have subsequently taken place.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Myers v. Met. El. Ry.*, 12 N. Y. S. 2; *Lewis v. Rowland*, 30 N. E. Rep. 796; 131 Ind. 37 (1892); *Peters v. Banta*, 120 Ind. 416; *Farris v. Jones*, 112 Ind. 498.

<sup>2</sup> *Hoyt v. Sheldon*, 4 Abb. Pr. 59.

<sup>3</sup> *Ormsbee v. Brown*, 50 Barb. 436.

<sup>4</sup> *Cincinnati v. Cameron*, 33 O. S. 336. See *Miller v. Cook*, 135 Ill. 192; *Lewis v. Rowland*, 131 Ind. 37.

<sup>5</sup> *Gibbon v. Dougherty*, 10 O. S. 365.

<sup>6</sup> *Tiffany v. Bowerman*, 2 Hun, 643;

*Farmers', etc. Trust Co. v. Telegraph Co.*, 47 Hun, 315.

<sup>7</sup> *Ante*, sec. 123.

<sup>8</sup> *Porter v. Wells*, 6 Kan. 453.

<sup>9</sup> *Moon v. Johnson*, 14 S. C. 434.

<sup>10</sup> *Carter v. Jennings*, 24 O. S. 182.

<sup>11</sup> *Glenn v. Hoffman*, 2 W. L. M. 599.

<sup>12</sup> *Miller v. Cook*, 135 Ill. 192.

<sup>13</sup> *Kilgrus v. St. Ry. Co.*, 8 W. L. B. 23.

<sup>14</sup> *Prouty v. Railroad Co.*, 85 N. Y.

272.

<sup>15</sup> *Miller v. Cook*, 135 Ill. 193.

**Sec. 135. Same continued — Supplemental answer.**— A defendant is given more latitude than is the plaintiff in reference to filing supplemental answers. A supplemental answer takes the place of the plea *puis darreign* continuance at common law, and must be pleaded before the next continuance, after the facts or events have occurred and become known.<sup>1</sup> That a defendant may file such an answer as a matter of right, the proposed plea must be true and a good defense.<sup>2</sup> He may introduce matters of defense which existed at the time of filing his original answer but of which he was ignorant;<sup>3</sup> or title acquired during the pendency of the suit, and other matters subsequently arising,<sup>4</sup> if material to the defense,<sup>5</sup> though as a rule a technical defense should not be allowed to be filed after time to answer has expired.<sup>6</sup> Although the right to file a supplemental answer is in a measure discretionary,<sup>7</sup> yet if the facts set forth make a perfect defense, it becomes the duty of the court to admit it.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 136. Immaterial errors.**— The code requires that in every stage the court must disregard any error or defect in the pleadings or proceedings which does not affect the substantial rights of the adverse party, and no judgment shall be reversed by reason of such error or defect.<sup>9</sup> This provision has reference to motions to amend,<sup>10</sup> or other motions touching formal matters,<sup>11</sup> and unless there has been an abuse of discretion the ruling of the court thereon cannot be disturbed.

**Sec. 137. Consolidation of actions.**— When two or more actions are pending in the same court, the defendant may, on motion, and notice to the adverse party, require him to show cause why the same shall not be consolidated; and if it appear that, at the time the motion is made, the actions could have been joined, and if the court find that they ought to be joined, the several actions shall be consolidated.<sup>12</sup> The whole question

<sup>1</sup> Tilton v. Morgaridge, 12 O. S. 104.      Tefft v. Tiery, 23 Kan. 753; Spears v.

<sup>2</sup> Morel v. Garely, 16 Abb. Pr. 269.      Mayor, 72 N. Y. 442.

<sup>3</sup> Hoyt v. Sheldon, 4 Abb. Pr. 59.

<sup>8</sup> Drough v. Curtis, 8 How. Pr. 56.

<sup>4</sup> Moss v. Shear, 30 Cal. 467.

<sup>9</sup> O. Code, sec. 5115.

<sup>5</sup> Radley v. Houghtaling, 4 How. Pr. 251; Lyon v. Isett, 42 How. Pr. 155.

<sup>10</sup> Fitzgerald v. Neustadt, 91 Cal. 600; 27 Pac. Rep. 936; Rogers v. Hodgson, 46 Kan. 276.

<sup>6</sup> Hoyt v. Sheldon, 4 Abb. Pr. 59.

<sup>11</sup> Bear v. Knowles, 36 O. S. 43.

<sup>7</sup> Medbury v. Swan, 46 N. Y. 200;

<sup>12</sup> O. Code, sec. 5120.

under this provision hinges on the fact whether the two cases may properly be joined.<sup>1</sup> And the power to order a consolidation exists independently of statute.<sup>2</sup> Where actions brought by different parties are consolidated without change in the pleadings, the petition of one plaintiff cannot aid that of another of which it is no part,<sup>3</sup> and the original actions are discontinued, the consolidated one only remaining.<sup>4</sup> An action for services may be consolidated with one for breach of contract of sale;<sup>5</sup> or several actions in ejectment;<sup>6</sup> or a separate suit upon a note with one upon the mortgage securing it may be consolidated.<sup>7</sup> The object of consolidation is to prevent a multiplicity of suits and to save costs.

<sup>1</sup> *Newberry v. Alexander*, 44 O. S. 346.

<sup>2</sup> *Patterson v. Eakin*, 87 Va. 49; 12 S. E. Rep. 144 (1890).

<sup>3</sup> *Hinckley v. Pfister*, 83 Wis. 64.

<sup>4</sup> *Hiscox v. N. Y. S. Zeitung*, 23 N. Y. S. 682.

<sup>5</sup> *Grant v. Davis*, 31 N. E. Rep. 587 (Ind. App., 1892).

<sup>6</sup> *Jackson v. Stiles*, 5 Cow. 282.

<sup>7</sup> *Howlett v. Martin*, 3 W. L. G. 266.



## CHAPTER 11.

### ACCORD AND SATISFACTION.

Sec. 138. Defined.	Sec. 144. General answer of accord and satisfaction.
139. Consideration therefor.	145. Answer claiming settlement by note.
140. What constitutes an accord and satisfaction.	146. Answer pleading compromise.
141. Who may make.	147. Answer pleading compromise with creditors.
142. Rules of pleading in accord and satisfaction.	
143. Setting aside.	

**Sec. 138. Defined.**—An accord and satisfaction is defined to be an agreement between parties to receive some act or thing in satisfaction of a claim or injury; to be of any effect as a defense or bar, it must be upon a consideration; it is also essential that there be an actual acceptance before satisfaction will be deemed to have been made; as an accord without a satisfaction is not a bar to an action; there must also be a performance under the accord.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 139. Consideration therefor.**—An accord and satisfaction being a new agreement between parties into which an original one is merged, must necessarily be upon a new consideration, as any other contract. While it may be true that what will or will not constitute a consideration may depend upon the particular circumstances of each case,<sup>2</sup> there have been many adjudications upon this question which will serve as a guide in like cases. A mere moral obligation, however, cannot be deemed a sufficient consideration; an obligation of honor cannot be enforced; as, for example, where a man has compromised with his creditors by paying a certain per cent. of his indebtedness, a subsequent promise by the debtor to pay one of the creditors the full amount of his indebtedness is without consideration, and cannot be enforced.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Ellis v. Bitzer, 2 O. 89-94; Frost v. Johnson, 8 O. 394; Ogilvie v. Hallman, 58 Ia. 714; Russell v. Lytle, 6 Wend. 390.

<sup>2</sup>Hall v. Smith, 15 Ia. 584; Babcock v. Hawkins, 23 Vt. 561.

<sup>3</sup>Lewis v. Simons, 1 Handy, 83; Way v. Langley, 15 O. S. 392. See as

Among the things which have been held to constitute a consideration is an agreement to pay at an earlier date or different place;<sup>1</sup> or the taking of other and different security;<sup>2</sup> but in order that the acceptance of new security shall operate as payment it must appear that such was the intention of the parties.<sup>3</sup> Or a release of a claim which might be brought against a party; even though the claim be invalid, it will nevertheless operate as a sufficient consideration to support an accord.<sup>4</sup> Mutual promises to do something in the future simply amount to an accord without satisfaction, and do not, therefore, furnish any consideration;<sup>5</sup> nor does an agreement by parties to a suit that it shall be decided for one or the other according to the result of another suit pending between them constitute a consideration, as it is a mere wager, and void.<sup>6</sup> But a compromise made by a debtor with his creditor by which it was agreed that the debtor should pay a claim which the creditor was owing a third party, which is less, however, than the amount due from his debtor, is nevertheless a good consideration; especially where it is made under an agreement that a trial should not be had of a suit which the creditor had instituted for the enforcement of his claim while negotiations are pending for settlement, the compromise being the result of that agreement.<sup>7</sup> The new consideration having been accepted and acted upon, a suit cannot then be brought upon the original liability, but must be upon the compromise.<sup>8</sup> The subject of consideration runs largely into the next section.

**Sec. 140. What constitutes an accord and satisfaction.—** The rule at common law and the general American rule supported by numerous authorities is that part payment of a

to moral consideration, *Jennings v. Brown*, 9 M. & W. 496; *Eastwood v. Kenyon*, 11 A. & E. 438.

<sup>1</sup> *Barry v. Goodrich*, 98 Mass. 335; *Bowker v. Childs*, 3 Allen. 434.

<sup>2</sup> *Boyd v. Hitchcock*, 20 Johns. 76; *Pullian v. Taylor*, 50 Miss. 251; *McIntyre v. Kennedy*, 29 Pa. St. 448; *Bowker v. Harris*, 30 Vt. 424; *Keller v. Salisbury*, 33 N. Y. 648.

<sup>3</sup> *Kemmer's Appeal*, 102 Pa. St. 558.

<sup>4</sup> *Wilder v. Railroad Co.*, 25 Atl. Rep. 896 (Vt., 1892).

<sup>5</sup> *Frost v. Johnson*, 8 O. 393; *Dunn v. Life Insurance Co.*, 8 Am. Law Rec. 569; *Bird v. Smith*, 34 Me. 63; 56 Am. Dec. 635.

<sup>6</sup> *Gittings v. Baker*, 2 O. S. 21.

<sup>7</sup> *Mitchell v. Knight*, 7 O. C. C. 204.

<sup>8</sup> *Parkison v. Boddiker*, 10 Colo. 503; 15 Pac. Rep. 806 (1887).

debt, although accepted by a creditor in satisfaction thereof, does not constitute an accord and satisfaction, nor operate as a bar to an action for the recovery of a balance, even though the parties have expressly agreed that it shall be a release of the entire amount; there is no consideration, but is merely a *nudum pactum*.<sup>1</sup> The strict common-law rule, however, was so technical and so often fostered bad faith that it has been very materially departed from, and a very slight consideration allowed to support an agreement to accept a less sum, or an actual acceptance of a less sum, made binding upon various considerations; as, for example, payment at a different place than that named in the contract or before the debt is due;<sup>2</sup> or a payment of a debt in bills of exchange, goods on hand and goods to be manufactured, although it amounts to less than the debt;<sup>3</sup> but the surrender of a doubtful right and a settlement made upon it, in the absence of fraud, will not be disturbed, especially where the parties cannot be restored to their original situation.<sup>4</sup> Want of consideration cannot be urged in such case as a defense, as the compromise of a doubtful right or claim is regarded as a sufficient foundation for an agreement.<sup>5</sup> It has been held in Pennsylvania that a partial payment of an undisputed claim under an agreement to receive it in full satisfaction cannot be treated as an accord and

<sup>1</sup> Bailey v. Day, 26 Me. 83; White v. Jordan, 27 Me. 370; Rose v. Hall, 26 Conn. 392; S. C., 68 Am. Dec. 402; Kerr v. O'Connor, 63 Pa. St. 341; Twitchell v. Shaw, 57 Am. Dec. 80; Grinnell v. Spike, 128 Mass. 25; Warren v. Skinner, 20 Conn. 559; Ryan v. Ward, 48 N. Y. 204; Fire Insurance Co. v. Wickham, 141 U. S. 464; Miller v. Eldridge, 126 Ind. 461; S. C., 27 N. E. Rep. 132. See Curran v. Rummell, 118 Mass. 482; Clifton v. Litchfield, 106 Mass. 34. If the debt is uncontroverted, payment of an amount less than the amount due is no defense. Fletcher v. Wurgler, 97 Ind. 223; Markel v. Spitler, 23 Ind. 488. The assignee is bound by the agreement of the assignor. Pontious

v. Durlinger, 59 Ind. 27; Shade v. Creviston, 93 Ind. 591.

<sup>2</sup> *Ante*, sec. 139; Harper v. Graham, 20 O. 105; Smith v. Wyatt, 2 C. S. S. R. 13; Mitchell v. Knight, 7 O. C. C. R. 207; Jones v. Perkins, 64 Am. Dec. 136; Fenwick v. Phillips, 3 Met. 37; McKenzie v. Culbreth, 66 N. C. 534; Harriman v. Harriman, 12 Gray, 341.

<sup>3</sup> Rose v. Hall, 68 Am. Dec. 402; 26 Conn. 392.

<sup>4</sup> More v. Powell, 1 Disn. 144.

<sup>5</sup> Swem v. Green, 9 Colo. 358; Moore v. Powell, *supra*; Commissioners v. Hunt, 5 O. S. 488; S. C., 67 Am. Dec. 303; Weed v. Terry, 45 Am. Dec. 257; Mills v. Lee, 17 Am. Dec. 118.

satisfaction so as to prevent a recovery of the balance.<sup>1</sup> And a promise made upon a compromise of a doubtful claim which is groundless is not binding.<sup>2</sup> Even though there may have been fraud in a settlement or compromise, the contract must be rescinded and the amount received thereunder tendered back if the party desires to repudiate it.<sup>3</sup> Dismissal of a suit for a nuisance prosecuted in good faith is a good consideration for a contract to discontinue the business, such as a chemical laboratory which was the cause of the nuisance;<sup>4</sup> or the receipt of a portion of money lost at gambling may operate as a satisfaction for a larger sum so lost.<sup>5</sup> If a mortgage be released by a compromise between parties, the transaction or compromise is an entirety and the consideration for the release cannot be avoided without also avoiding the release;<sup>6</sup> and where a third person who has by agreement with a mortgagor assumed payment of a note and mortgage desires to obtain more time, which the holder refuses, gives the holder his check, and procures another person to buy the note and mortgage, such other person not knowing that he is buying from a party who is obliged to pay, but believing he is buying title from some one else, may recover from the maker.<sup>7</sup>

There must always be a mutuality of understanding between the parties to an accord and satisfaction. So, where an insurance company places insurance upon property and afterwards there is a re-issue by another company, and, loss occurring, the insured settled with the first company for a certain sum in full satisfaction of his claim, and the second company settled upon the same basis, without any agreement with the insured, such an accord cannot be binding because the parties did not arrive at a mutual understanding.<sup>8</sup> Where a person who has secured a judgment against several parties makes an arrangement with the sheriff by which a compromise is made through that officer, and one of the parties is

<sup>1</sup> Commonwealth v. Cummins, 155 Pa. St. 30; 25 Atl. Rep. 996 (1893).

<sup>5</sup> Smith v. Wyatt, 2 C. S. C. R. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Schnell v. Nell, 17 Ind. 29; S. C., 79 Am. Dec. 453.

<sup>6</sup> Heighway v. Pendleton, 15 O. 736 (1846).

<sup>3</sup> East Tennessee, etc. Ry. v. Hayes, 83 Ga. 558 (1889); Home Ins. Co. v. McRichards, 121 Ind. 121 (1889).

<sup>7</sup> McFarland v. Norton, 3 W. L. B. 368.

<sup>8</sup> Detroit, etc. Ins. Co. v. Commercial Mutual Ins. Co., 1 Clev. Rep. 81.

<sup>4</sup> Grasselli v. Lowden, 2 Disn. 323.

allowed to pay a certain sum in full satisfaction of the judgment against him, such a payment amounts to an accord and satisfaction of the whole judgment.<sup>1</sup> Where a composition has been made by a debtor with his creditors to pay them a certain per cent. in satisfaction of his indebtedness, and one of the creditors undertakes to obtain for himself a greater sum than the others, and the debtor subsequently voluntarily executes to one of his creditors a note for the remaining per cent. of his indebtedness to him, which is made payable before the payments to be made under the composition agreement are due, such a note is without consideration and void as to the parties to the original agreement as being in fraud of their rights.<sup>2</sup> Such a composition is not only an agreement between the creditors themselves, but is one also between them and the debtor, and the utmost good faith must be observed. If one creditor takes advantage of the others by endeavoring to secure a greater amount, any obligation for such excess is held to be in fraud of others and void.<sup>3</sup> The payment by one jointly liable with others for damages for personal injuries of a sum upon an agreement by the injured party not to sue, though not in settlement of damages, is not an accord and satisfaction;<sup>4</sup> but a settlement made with one of several joint trespassers or wrong-doers operates as a satisfaction to all, and partial satisfaction inures to all of them.<sup>5</sup> But it is otherwise where the wrong done is divisible; it may then become a question of fact for the jury.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 141. Who may make.**—The object aimed at in this section is a review of adjudications upon the subject of accord and satisfaction made by the various relations of parties. An administrator may make settlement of the partnership affairs of a deceased partner whom he represents with the surviving partners, and relinquish all claim to real estate held by the partnership for partnership purposes, the same being regarded

<sup>1</sup> Runyan v. Van Dyke, 7 Am. L. Rec. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Way v. Langley, 15 O. S. 392.

<sup>3</sup> Ray v. Brown, 3 W. L. B. 545; Way v. Langley, 15 O. S. 392.

<sup>4</sup> Chicago v. Babcock, 143 Ill. 358; 32 N. E. Rep. 271 (1892).

<sup>5</sup> Maxwell's Pleading, p. 414, and authorities; Ellis v. Bitzer, 2 O. 89.

See *post*, sec. 141. See, also, 1 Am. & Eng. Ency. of Law, p. 107.

<sup>6</sup> Ellis v. Esson, 50 Wis. 435.



as personal property. His action in this respect will be binding on the heirs of the deceased partner.<sup>1</sup> An administrator may also compromise and rescind an executory contract entered into by his decedent for conveyance of realty, where it may be to the best interest of the estate which he represents; and courts will not look with favor upon any objection made by the heirs at law,<sup>2</sup> and will not aid them to set aside an arrangement of this character which is beneficial to the estate.<sup>3</sup> After a judgment has been rendered by a court, an attorney has no control over it, and cannot, therefore, enter into any negotiations which would tend to render it of no avail without the consent of the parties to the suit, to whom it belongs entirely. This is the case even though the parties may be entirely ignorant of the fact that the judgment has been rendered.<sup>4</sup> Nor can an attorney who is intrusted with the collection of a note make any arrangement with the maker thereof to board his law partner in settlement of the same. His client would have the right to repudiate any such adjustment and to sue for a recovery of the amount due on the note.<sup>5</sup> An agent who has written authority to see a debtor "in regard to" a debt, with "full authority to act for" the creditor "in the matter," may be authorized to receive from the debtor any personal property in satisfaction of the debt.<sup>6</sup> And directors of an insurance company who have full power to compromise any suit which may be improvidently brought may do so by the cancellation of policies and the surrender of premium notes. Their action in this respect may constitute a defense against any assessment which may be made upon the same notes on account of any loss sustained prior to the settlement.<sup>7</sup> The directors are charged with the management of all the affairs of the company, and power to make such adjustments is deemed so essential that its existence is implied.<sup>8</sup> It has been held in Ohio that one of several joint

<sup>1</sup> Ludlow v. Cooper, 4 O. S. 1. See also, Story on Partnership, sec. 93; Green v. Green, 1 O. 535; Green v. Graham, 5 O. 264.

<sup>2</sup> Ludlow v. Cooper, *supra*.

<sup>3</sup> Howard v. Babcock, 7 O. 405.

<sup>4</sup> Boyle v. Beattie, 2 C. S. C. R. 490.

<sup>5</sup> In re Temple, 33 Minn. 343; 23 N. W. Rep. 463 (1885), holding that the conduct of the attorney was unprofessional.

<sup>6</sup> Oliver v. Sterling, 20 O. S. 391.

<sup>7</sup> Wadsworth v. Davis, 13 O. S. 123.

<sup>8</sup> *Id.*

creditors, who do not sustain the relation of partners, cannot release a debt due them jointly, so as to make it binding on those not participating therein, but that recovery may be had in equity. So as to a debtor who himself procures the release from some of them. This action on his part will not preclude the others from proceeding against him in equity for their proportion.<sup>1</sup> A release, however, made by one of the creditors will preclude the co-creditors who do not assent thereto from prosecuting an action at law. The distinction is, that in an action at law by the creditors all must join and all must recover, or none of them; while equity does not require all of the creditors to join, when by such a course justice would be defeated.<sup>2</sup> It is said that, to have the effect of releasing all, the release should be under seal.<sup>3</sup> The principle underlying this rule is that joint creditors cannot, by a division among themselves, acquire separate rights of action against the debtor; that the demand is single and cannot be split.<sup>4</sup> So it is held that, where it is necessary that several plaintiffs must join in an action, a release made by one joint plaintiff will operate as a bar to an action by the remaining ones; as, where all tenants in common must join in an action for trespass, a release made by one of them will defeat any further action;<sup>5</sup> or a release by one or more parties to a joint agreement is a bar to an action by the remainder.<sup>6</sup> The rule is different, however, as to the release of joint debtors, a release made to one not operating to the benefit of his co-debtors,<sup>7</sup> as will be seen further along in this section. Ohio, however, is an exception in this respect.<sup>8</sup>

Where a compromise has been made of a claim which may be regarded as of a doubtful character in equity, it may nevertheless raise a sufficient consideration for a compromise so that a court of equity will not interfere with its fulfillment, especially when it is supported by a moral obligation. So the commissioners of a county may settle and compromise a

<sup>1</sup> *Upjohn v. Ewing*, 2 O. S. 14. See, also, *Reigart v. Ellmaker*, 14 S. & R. 121; *Eisenhart v. Slaymaker*, 14 S. & R. 153.

<sup>2</sup> *Upjohn v. Ewing*, 2 O. S. 14 (1853).

<sup>3</sup> 1 Am. & Eng. Ency. of Law, pp. 103-4.

<sup>4</sup> See *ante*, sec. 19.

<sup>5</sup> *Austin v. Hall*, 13 Johns. 286; *Decker v. Livingston*, 15 Johns. 479.

<sup>6</sup> *Myrick v. Dame*, 9 Cush. 248; *Tuckerman v. Newhall*, 17 Mass. 581.

See *Hasack v. Rogers*, 8 Paige, 229.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., sec. 3166.

<sup>8</sup> 1 Am. & Eng. Ency. of Law, pp. 103-4, and cases cited.

claim or liability which may be justly due the county, and, if supported by a moral obligation upon the part of the county, it will serve as a sufficient consideration to warrant a court of equity in refusing to interfere with the settlement.<sup>1</sup> A compromise made and accepted, and benefits derived therefrom, will, in the absence of any fraud or unfairness, be binding upon all parties thereto and enforceable in equity. It is well-settled law that a release of one of several joint trespassers or tort-feasors operates as a discharge of all.<sup>2</sup> The principle upon which this rule is based is that the act of one of several joint trespassers is the act of all, and that, all uniting in doing an unlawful act, each one is responsible for the acts of the others, and that the plaintiff may either sue them jointly or separately. So where an injured party accepts a satisfaction from one merely as a settlement as to him, but not intending it to operate as a compromise as to the others, the cause of action is nevertheless discharged as to all of them;<sup>3</sup> but the release in such cases must be a technical one and not merely by implication or a covenant not to sue.<sup>4</sup> A partial satisfaction by one will operate as a satisfaction *pro tanto* as to all.<sup>5</sup> Even though the damages be uncertain, a release of one for a sum certain will release all.<sup>6</sup> It is provided by statute that, whenever there is a dissolution of a partnership, one of the partners may make a separate composition with a partnership creditor which shall operate as a full and effectual discharge to the debtor making the same, and to him only, from all liability to the creditor with whom the same is made;<sup>7</sup> and that such debtor may take from the creditor a note or memorandum in writing, exonerating him from any individual liability incurred by reason of his connection with the partnership, which will operate as a bar to any action by the creditor against him.<sup>8</sup> This compromise, however, shall

<sup>1</sup> Shanklin v. Commissioners, 21 O. S. 575-83; Commissioners v. Hunt, 5 O. S. 488.

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, sec. 140.

<sup>3</sup> Ellis v. Bitzer, 2 O. 89 (1825); Stone v. Dickinson, 5 Allen, 29; Brown v. Cambridge, 3 Allen, 474; Goss v. Ellison, 136 Mass. 503.

<sup>4</sup> Bailey v. Berry, 6 Am. Law R. (N. S.) 270.

<sup>5</sup> Merchants' Bank v. Curtiss, 37 Barb. 317.

<sup>6</sup> Long v. Long, 57 Ia. 497; Urton v. Price, 57 Cal. 270; Mitchell v. Allen, 25 Hun, 543.

<sup>7</sup> R. S. sec. 3162.

<sup>8</sup> R. S., sec. 3163.

not discharge any other partners, or impair the right of the creditor to proceed against any of the members of the partnership who have not been discharged; nor shall the discharge of an individual member of the firm prevent other members from availing themselves of any defense which they might have had were it not for this provision, except that they shall not set up the discharge of one individual as a discharge of the other partners, unless it appear that they all were intended to be discharged. A discharge of one partner shall be deemed a payment to the creditor equal to the proportionate interest of the one so discharged in the partnership concern.<sup>1</sup> These provisions are made applicable by statute<sup>2</sup> to all other joint debtors who may individually compromise their joint indebtedness. So that a compromise made by one joint debtor will only operate as a discharge of his liability to the creditor and will not therefore release the other joint obligors. Accord and satisfaction may be made by an entire stranger, who has no pecuniary interest whatever in the subject-matter, and if accepted by the creditor will constitute a good defense to an action by him to enforce the liability against the debtor.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 142. Rules of pleading in accord and satisfaction.—**

It has been shown that an accord and satisfaction to be good must be a new agreement founded upon some new consideration. It is not sufficient that there be simply an accord and satisfaction, but in pleading the settlement it must be averred that the accord was accepted and executed. Mere readiness to perform or a tender of performance, or even a partial performance and readiness to perform the rest, is not sufficient.<sup>4</sup> The petition must also state that there is nothing due the plaintiff from the defendant, and that there has been a full and complete payment and settlement.<sup>5</sup> In pleading an accord and satisfaction with several creditors it should be alleged that an agreement to accept the composition was in

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 3164.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 3166.

<sup>3</sup> Leavitt v. Morrow, 6 O. S. 72. But see 1 Am. & Eng. Ency. of Law, p. 97.

Am. Dec. 472; Kerr v. O'Conner, 63

Pa. St. 347; Frich v. Algeir, 87 Ind.

256; Bagley v. Haman, 32 Eng. C. L.

379; Clifton v. Litchfield, 106 Mass. 38.

<sup>5</sup> Hall v. Smith, 15 Ia. 584; Merry

<sup>4</sup> Hearn v. Kiehl, 38 Pa. St. 147; 80 v. Allen, 39 Ia. 235.



consideration of all of the creditors joining therein.<sup>1</sup> It is not necessary, however, in an action for the recovery of goods wrongfully detained, to state in an answer that there was a special agreement made by the parties; that although the plaintiff had a right to the possession of the property he had waived the same. It is competent to prove this fact under an answer which simply denies the plaintiff's right of possession.<sup>2</sup> A reply to a pleading of accord and satisfaction that it is tainted with fraud and brought about by undue influence cannot be made available by failure to tender the sum received upon the compromise, where the pleading does not aver the payment of any money to the plaintiff.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 143. Setting aside.**—Whenever fraud enters into accord and satisfaction in any way it will necessarily vitiate the same. Therefore, if a debtor who has made a settlement with his creditors upon the theory that he was insolvent, had made a conveyance in fraud of his creditors prior to the compromise, it will be set aside;<sup>4</sup> or a settlement made by a person who has received a personal injury, while he was under the influence of opiates, will be void.<sup>5</sup> And so with a settlement made during a sickness caused by injuries, upon inducements made by the agents of the party inflicting the injury;<sup>6</sup> or the receipt of a promissory note of a third person in settlement of a claim may be vitiated, if there was a false representation as to the financial standing of the maker of the note;<sup>7</sup> or, if the parties to the accord and satisfaction have been mutually mistaken as to some material matter, the same may be void;<sup>8</sup> or, if the party signing the accord be under some restraint or duress, it may be set aside.<sup>9</sup> But it is said that when a settlement has been amicably made between two persons, one of them cannot afterwards claim that it was made under duress. If such objections could be raised, every adjustment might be destroyed, and accord and satisfaction

<sup>1</sup> *Fellows v. Stevens*, 24 Wend. 298, 299.

<sup>2</sup> *Timberlake v. McArthur*, 8 Am. Law Rec. 713.

<sup>3</sup> *Knoxville, etc. R. R. Co. v. Acuff*, 20 S. W. Rep. 348 (Tenn., 1892).

<sup>4</sup> *Richards v. Hunt*, 27 Am. Dec. 545.

<sup>5</sup> *Chicago, etc. Railroad Co. v. Doyle*, 18 Kan. 58.

<sup>6</sup> *Eagle Packet Co. v. Defries*, 94 Ill. 598.

<sup>7</sup> *Bridge v. Batchelder*, 9 Allen, 394; *Pierce v. Drake*, 15 John. 475.

<sup>8</sup> *Wheaton v. Olds*, 20 Wend. 174; *Calkins v. Griswold*, 11 Hun, 208, 210.

<sup>9</sup> *Rourke v. Story*, 4 E. D. Smith, 54.



be unknown in law.<sup>1</sup> It might be added that a distinction can be clearly drawn between an adjustment amicably made and one made under duress or restraint.

**Sec. 144. General answer of accord and satisfaction.—**

[*Caption.*]

On the — day of —, 18— [*or*, after the cause of action stated in the petition accrued, and before this action was brought], defendant paid to the plaintiff the sum of — dollars, which sum the said plaintiff received in full satisfaction and discharge of the claim set forth in his said petition.

Wherefore he demands judgment for costs.

Another form:—

That he, the said defendant, before the commencement of this action, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, paid to the said plaintiff the sum of — dollars in full satisfaction and discharge of the sum in the said breach of covenant mentioned, and of all the damages mentioned, by reason of the non-payment thereof; which said sum of — dollars the said plaintiff then and there accepted and received of and from this defendant in full satisfaction and discharge of the said sum in the said breach of covenant mentioned, and of the damages of the said plaintiff by him sustained by reason of the said breach of covenant.

**Sec. 145. Answer claiming settlement by note.—**

[*Caption, etc.*]

That prior to the — day of —, 18—, defendant made several payments in different amounts on the account sued on, and a dispute having arisen between the plaintiff and defendant as to the amount of said payments and the sum actually due on said account, and in consideration of which, and to avoid expense and litigation, it was mutually agreed that defendant should execute and the plaintiff receive, in full satisfaction of said account, the defendant's note, due on the — day of —, 18—, for the sum of — dollars, in full satisfaction of said account and in settlement of said dispute, which note defendant then and there executed to the plaintiff, and said plaintiff accepted the same in full satisfaction of said account.

**NOTE.**— Many authorities hold that a note given and actually received and accepted in settlement of a debt will bar an action on the original, even though the note is not paid. *Wyman v. Fabeus*, 111 Mass. 81; *Bangor v. Warren*, 84 Me. 324; *Stephens v. Thompson*, 28 Vt. 77; *Fowler v. Bush*, 21 Pick. 230; *Hudson v. Bradley*, 2 Cliff. 130. Circumstances may, however, vary cases, and evidence may be received to show that it was not intended as a settlement or payment of a contract debt. *Lovell v. Williams*, 125 Mass. 439; *Parnham Machine Co. v. Brock*, 113 Mass. 194; *Perrin v. Keene*, 19 Me. 355; *Graham's Estate*, 14 Phila. 280. As to checks, see *Weddigen v. Boston Elastic Fabr. Co.*, 100 Mass. 422.

<sup>1</sup> *Matthews v. Briggs*, 1 W. L. B. 31.

**Sec. 146. Answer pleading compromise.—**

That before this action was brought, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff presented to this defendant a claim for the sum of \$—, which he claimed to be due [*for services rendered him as — whatever they may be*]. which said defendant refused to pay because [*state facts as to grounds of refusal, as, for example, that the claim was doubtful, or, that the defendant denied that plaintiff had rendered services to the extent claimed*].

That thereupon it was mutually agreed between the said plaintiff and defendant that they should compromise said claim, and it was thereupon agreed that the defendant was to pay and the plaintiff to accept the sum of \$— in full satisfaction thereof, which said sum the defendant so paid, and the plaintiff in pursuance of said agreement accepted the same.

**Sec. 147. Answer setting up compromise with creditors.**

Defendant admits that on the — day of —, 18—, he was indebted to the plaintiff as set forth in the petition, but alleges that on or about the — day of —, 18—, being in embarrassed circumstances, a composition agreement was entered into between himself and his creditors, including the plaintiff, whereby he was to pay a certain sum, to wit, \$—, to be distributed *pro rata* among said creditors, upon the payment of which sum the said plaintiff and the other creditors were to release the defendant of the remaining — per cent. of the original indebtedness; that the defendant thereupon complied with all the terms of said agreement, and paid the sum agreed upon to the plaintiff and other creditors in full satisfaction of the plaintiff's debt and the several debts of such creditors respectively, each covenanting and agreeing with the defendant to accept the sum in full satisfaction of all claims and demands against him.

## CHAPTER 12.

### ACCOUNT.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p><b>Sec. 148.</b> Account defined — What may be subject of account.</p> <p>149. Payments on account, how treated.</p> <p>150. Effect of charges as reflecting on whom credit is given.</p> <p>151. Pleading in account.</p> <p>152. Ordinary form of petition, and notes on evidence.</p> <p>153. Petition for goods sold and money advanced.</p> <p>154. Petition for labor performed and materials furnished.</p> <p>155. Petition on account against partnership — Averment as to acknowledgment of correctness.</p> <p>156. Petition for account for attorney's fees.</p> <p>157. For services rendered as auctioneer and money expended.</p> | <p><b>Sec. 158.</b> Action by assignee of account and form of pleading.</p> <p>159. Limitation of actions on.</p> <p>160. Account stated — Defined.</p> <p>161. Account stated may be opened.</p> <p>162. Pleading account stated.</p> <p>163. Petition on account stated.</p> <p>164. Petition to correct account stated.</p> <p>165. Answer and cross-petition claiming set-off for services rendered.</p> <p>166. Answer setting up statute of limitations.</p> <p>167. Answer of settlement by note.</p> <p>168. Answer setting up fraud or mistake in account stated.</p> <p>169. Judgment on account.</p> |
|---|---|

**Sec. 148. Account defined — What may be subject of account.**— An account is defined as a detailed statement of the mutual demands in the nature of debt and credit between parties, arising out of contract or from a fiduciary relation.<sup>1</sup> A book account is an entire thing, as much as articles of agreement or a bond. It is made up of different items charged from time to time as articles may be delivered or labor performed, but it is the whole — all the items charged constituting the account. It is not closed until the dealings between the parties have ceased, or until it is done by some other act by them performed.<sup>2</sup> It is kept in a regular book of accounts,

<sup>1</sup> Whitwell v. Willard, 1 Metc. 216.

<sup>2</sup> James v. Richmond, 5 O. 337.

although it is not essential that the items be so entered, if they are such as usually form the subject of a book account.<sup>1</sup> A statement of a balance is not an account, and the debits and credits must therefore be given.<sup>2</sup> The proper subjects or items which go to make an account must necessarily depend upon the facts in particular cases and vary with the nature of dealings between parties. It may consist of articles properly the subject of an account, and also other cash items not ordinarily the subject of an account;<sup>3</sup> or it may be for work and labor performed, and goods sold and delivered;<sup>4</sup> or for services and money loaned or paid for the use of another;<sup>5</sup> or goods sold and delivered and cash paid for shipment, or for the value of goods sold for another on commission;<sup>6</sup> or rent of real estate, when so considered by the parties, may be the subject of account.<sup>7</sup> Otherwise, in the absence of any intention of the parties to treat it as an account, an action must be regularly brought for use and occupation as pointed out elsewhere.<sup>8</sup> A check book is not a book account.<sup>9</sup> Money of any considerable amount is not the proper subject of a book account;<sup>10</sup> still, if in the course of business small sums are passing between parties, these may with propriety be charged on book, and proved as other items of account.<sup>11</sup> An account made out on a loose sheet of paper is not a book account.<sup>12</sup> Where a claim or demand for money arises upon a contract and is for something furnished or performed by one party for

<sup>1</sup> Black v. Chesser, 12 O. S. 621-2.

<sup>2</sup> McWilliams v. Allan, 45 Mo. 573.

<sup>3</sup> McKemy v. Goodall, 1 O. C. C. 23;  
13 W. L. B. 295.

<sup>4</sup> Dallas v. Fernan, 25 O. S. 637.

<sup>5</sup> Averill Coal & Oil Co. v. Verner,  
22 O. S. 372; Ralston v. Kohl, 30 O. S.  
92.

<sup>6</sup> Dudley v. Geauga Iron Co., 13 O.  
S. 172-3.

<sup>7</sup> Nedvidek v. Meyer, 46 Mo. 600. In  
Roe v. Holbert, 18 S. W. Rep. 416 (Tex.,  
1892), a suit was filed before a justice  
on an open account for rent. In Case  
v. Berry, 3 Vt. 332, it was stated that  
an action would not lie on account  
for use and occupation of lands. But

where there are mutual dealings and  
accounts between the parties, and ar-  
ticles are delivered or services ren-  
dered which are intended to be ap-  
plied in payment of rent, then the  
same may be adjusted in the form of  
an account. Book debt will not lie  
for use and occupation. Beach v.  
Wills, 5 Conn. 493.

<sup>8</sup> See ch. 53, Landlord and Tenant,  
sec. 739. Trial courts in Ohio have  
sustained demurrer to petition on an  
account for rent.

<sup>9</sup> Wilson v. Goodin, W. 219.

<sup>10</sup> Hough v. Henk, 8 O. C. C. 354.

<sup>11</sup> Cram v. Spear, 8 O. 496.

<sup>12</sup> Kennedy v. Ankrum, Tapp. 8.

another, but is not founded upon a promissory note or other instrument in writing, and a statement of such claim is made out in detail in writing and presented to the debtor, such statement constitutes an account.<sup>1</sup>

By virtue of statute<sup>2</sup> a contract granting an option to buy or sell at a future time, when the commodity is not to be delivered, the party losing to pay the difference in the market price, is a gambling contract or wager upon the future price of the commodity, and an account cannot be founded upon such transaction. The fact that one of the parties assumes to make the purchase or sale as a commission merchant merely will not alter the relation, and the loser may recover<sup>3</sup> from the winner.<sup>4</sup> Nothing is more productive of mischievous results than dealings in options in grain or in other commodities, and no subtle finesse of construction ought to be adopted to defeat the penalties against such gambling transactions.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 149. Payments on account, how treated.**— Payments upon a single open current account between parties, not shown to have been made in the discharge of a particular item, are always imputed to the earliest item on the debit side at the time of payment, as the law, upon equitable principles, infers the debtor's intention to appropriate the payment in discharge of the earliest items in the order of their dates.<sup>6</sup> If a general payment is made, the creditor has the right to elect where to credit it, though the debtor may, where he owes several distinct accounts, direct his payments to either.<sup>7</sup> Credits on a book account are payments, the balance appearing due is only the debt;<sup>8</sup> so that payments may extinguish so much of the debt as to reduce it within the jurisdiction of a justice of the peace. A check given in payment of an account will be so considered where it cannot be collected.<sup>9</sup> In

<sup>1</sup> *Railway Co. v. Gould*, 44 Kan. 68.

<sup>2</sup> Sec. 6934a, R. S.

<sup>3</sup> Under sec. 4270, R. S.

<sup>4</sup> *Lester v. Buell*, 49 O. S. 240.

<sup>5</sup> *Pearce v. Buell*, 113 Ill. 228, 239. See *Kahn v. Walton*, 46 O. S. 195-210. Contracts to sell but not to be delivered are against public policy. *Irwin v. Willar*, 110 U. S. 499; *Cockrell v. Thompson*, 85 Mo. 510; *McCormick v. Nichols*, 19 Ill. App. 334;

*Beveredge v. Hewitt*, 18 Ill. App. 467;

*Story v. Solomon*, 71 N. Y. 420;

*Johnson v. Brown*, 2 C. S. C. R. 83.

<sup>6</sup> *Gaston v. Barney*, 11 O. S. 511;

*Cain v. Dietz*, 3 O. C. C. R. 612; *Clayton's Case*, 1 *Merivale*, 572.

<sup>7</sup> *King v. Andrews*, 30 Ind. 429;

*Rogers v. Gumes*, 99 Ind. 224.

<sup>8</sup> *Means v. Smith*, Tapp. 60.

<sup>9</sup> *Fleig v. Sleet*, 43 O. S. 53.



pleading payment it will be sufficient to allege it generally without stating the amount.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 150. Effect of charges as reflecting on whom credit is given.**—The fact that goods are charged upon books to one person is not conclusive evidence that the credit is given to such person.<sup>2</sup> Thus, if B. furnishes goods to C. on the express promise of A. to pay for them, as if A. says to him, let C. have goods to such an amount, and I will pay you, and the credit is given to A., in that case, C. being under no liability, there is nothing to which the promise of A. can be collateral, and A. being the immediate debtor, it is his original undertaking and not a promise to answer for the debt of another.<sup>3</sup> Goods may be sold and delivered to one person and so charged upon the books, yet not sold upon his credit, but upon the credit of a third person. Difficulty may arise in such cases in determining whether or not the undertaking of such third person is collateral, and therefore within the statute of frauds, as being a promise to pay the debt of another; or whether it is an original undertaking and not within the statute. The test is, to whom was the credit given? If no credit be given the party receiving the goods, but is given solely to a third party verbally promising to pay the same, it becomes an original promise and is not within the statute of frauds.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 151. Pleading in account.**—In an action upon an account, the party pleading should set forth a copy thereof, with all credits and indorsements thereon, and state in his petition that there is due him a specified sum which he claims with interest from a certain date.<sup>5</sup> If the items of account are not numerous they may properly be embodied in the pleading; but if numerous the pleading may state the facts constituting the cause of action, and a copy of the account, appropriately identified, should be attached as pointed out

<sup>1</sup>Johnson v. Breedlove, 104 Ind. 521.

<sup>2</sup>Swift v. Pierce, 13 Allen, 136; Lyon v. Chamberlain, 8 Am. Law Rec. 330; Walker v. Richards, 44 N. H. 388.

<sup>3</sup>Elder v. Warfield, 7 Harr. & John. 391.

<sup>4</sup>Cahill v. Bigelow, 18 Pick. 369; Walker v. Richards, *supra*; Geary v. O'Neil, 73 Ill. 593. See Cowdin v. Gottgetren, 55 N. Y. 650; Dean v. Tallman, 105 Mass. 443.

<sup>5</sup>O. Code, secs. 5085, 5086. See *ante*, sec. 58; Whittaker's Code, pp. 126-7; Bates' Pldg. 98-104, 193.

elsewhere.<sup>1</sup> The practice of attaching instead of embodying the copy, whether the account be long or short, is commendable and proper. Even though the account has not been entered in a regular book of accounts, it is a sufficient compliance with the statute if the items thereof be set down in the form of an account in the petition.<sup>2</sup> It is essential that a copy be specific, and distinct claims should not be grouped in one general statement.<sup>3</sup> It has been held that if the copy imperfectly describes goods or merchandise, a bill of particulars may be demanded under the code.<sup>4</sup> The general practice, however, is to reach such matters by motion, as the code provides that when the allegations are so indefinite and uncertain that the precise nature thereof is not apparent, the court may require the same to be made definite and certain,<sup>5</sup> and this is brought about by motion.<sup>6</sup>

In an action upon an account for attorney's fees it is not necessary to make a statement of each particular item of services rendered, where they refer to one transaction, and state the charge for each item separately.<sup>7</sup> If, however, the charges are for services in more than one transaction, then the value of the services rendered in each should be stated.<sup>8</sup> A general demurrer will not lie to a petition which sets forth a cause of action upon an account which contains items properly the subject of a book account, and also other cash items not ordinarily the subject of an account. The proper practice in such cases is to demur to the particular items objected to, or to move to strike them out, and answer as to the others. But where the items not ordinarily the subject of an account are made so by agreement or consent, a demurrer or motion cannot then be filed to them when sued upon, upon the ground that such items are not the subject of book account.<sup>9</sup> An allegation stating a loan of money to another at his request, and that it

<sup>1</sup> See *unte*, sec. 57.

<sup>2</sup> *Black v. Chesser*, 12 O. S. 621-2; *Swan's P. & P.*, p. 183.

<sup>3</sup> *Goodheart v. Powers*, 1 Handy, 559.

<sup>4</sup> *Gibson v. Farina Co.*, 2 Disn. 499; *R. S.*, sec. 5292.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5088.

<sup>6</sup> *Trustees v. Odlin*, 8 O. S. 293; 23.

*Stoutenberg v. Lybrand*, 13 O. S. 228;

*Derringer v. Pugh*, 7 O. C. C. 158;

*Calvin v. State*, 12 O. S. 60; *Byers v.*

*Insurance Co.*, 35 O. S. 606.

<sup>7</sup> See Form, sec. 156; *Derringer v.*

*Pugh*, 7 O. C. C. R. 158.

<sup>8</sup> *Id.*

<sup>9</sup> *McKemy v. Goodall*, 1 O. C. C. R.

is due and unpaid, or that the defendant is indebted to plaintiff therefor, clearly states a good cause of action, and is beyond the reach of a demurrer or motion.<sup>1</sup> An allegation of an amount due upon an account, after deducting all credits, is a material one in an action upon account,<sup>2</sup> and must be controverted by answer, or judgment may be rendered without proof.<sup>3</sup>

In an action upon an account judgment may be entered at any time during the term after the defendant is in default for answer;<sup>4</sup> and it is not error to so render judgment by default without proof of plaintiff's claim. It is discretionary with the court as to whether or not it will require proof to be made in such a case.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 152. Ordinary form of petition on account, and notes on evidence.—**

[*Caption.*]

A. B., plaintiff, says there is due to him from C. D., defendant, on the account, a copy whereof is hereto annexed and herewith filed, marked "Exhibit A," the sum of — dollars, which he claims with interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—, for which with costs he prays judgment.

NOTE.—This is substantially the old code commissioner's form, and the one used by many practitioners, and a sufficient statement of facts, and the most convenient when the account is lengthy.

Another is:

The above-named plaintiff, — —, says that the above-named defendant is justly indebted to him in the sum of — dollars, which he claims on an account of which the following is a copy, together with all the credits and indorsements thereon: [*Copy of account.*]

Wherefore this plaintiff demands judgment against the said defendant for the said sum of — dollars, with interest from the — day of —, 18—, and costs.

NOTE.—*Cincinnati v. Cameron*, 33 O. S. 336. See chapter on Petition, secs. 57, 58. Questions of evidence are eliminated from this work, but for convenience of reference the following authorities are here given: An account book of original entries is admissible in evidence in favor of the party by whom it was kept, when shown to be accurately kept; or that it was kept in the usual course of business. *Anchor Milling Co. v. Walsh*, 103 Mo. 277; 18 S. W. Rep. 904 (1892). And as part of the *res gestæ* where the book-keeper testifies that they were correctly kept. *Muckle v. Rennie*, 16 N. Y. S. 208. Or they may be used to refresh one's memory. *Lester v. Thompson*, 91 Mich. 245;

<sup>1</sup> *McKemy v. Goodall*, 1 O. C. C. 27;  
Swan's P. & P. 183.

<sup>2</sup> *Dallas v. Furneau*, 25 O. S. 638.

<sup>3</sup> *Lyons v. Fidelity Lodge I. O. F.*,  
2 W. L. B. 97.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5133.

<sup>5</sup> *Dallas v. Furneau*, 25 O. S. 635.

51 N. W. Rep. 393 (1892). They will serve the purpose of evidence of the non-payment of a claim where no credit appears thereon. Union School Furn. Co. v. Mason, 52 N. W. Rep. 671 (S. D., 1892). They cannot be received to negative the payment of cash items. Schwarze v. Roesler, 40 Ill. App. 474. Charges of goods to a person to whom they were delivered are not conclusive evidence that they were furnished upon the credit of another who promised orally to pay for them. Mackey v. Smith, 21 Ore. 598; 28 Pac. Rep. 974. An account book is not admissible in evidence unless a preliminary foundation has been laid for its admission either as a book of original entries or as part of the *res gestæ*. Watrous v. Cunningham, 71 Cal. 30. A merchant's account books are not evidence in his favor as to receipt of money by him. Oberg v. Breen, 50 N. J. L. 145; 12 Atl. Rep. 203.

### Sec. 153. Petition for goods sold and money advanced.—

Plaintiff says there is due him from defendant for goods and wares sold to said defendant and for money advanced to him, a balance on account, the sum of — dollars, which he claims with interest from —, of which said account the following is a copy, with all credits thereon: [*Copy*.]

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment, etc., as in sec. 152.

NOTE.— From Weiss v. Emmitt, supreme court, unreported. As to necessary averments, see Kerstetter v. Raynond, 10 Ind. 199; Abadie v. Carrillo, 32 Cal. 233; Magee v. Kast, 49 Cal. 141; Smith v. Holmes, 19 N. Y. 271; Roberts v. Treadwell, 50 Cal. 520; Wilkinson v. Moore, 20 Kan. 538.

### Sec. 154. For labor performed and materials furnished.

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, the defendants were indebted to him for labor performed and materials furnished in the manufacture of [*describe goods*], of the value of \$—, and one [*describe other goods*], of the value of \$—, which, on or about the — day of —, 18—, the defendants had ordered the plaintiff to manufacture for them, and which price so mentioned the defendants had agreed to pay plaintiff therefor; yet the said defendants, though often requested, have not paid the plaintiff said sum of \$—, nor any part thereof.

*Second cause of action: [Formal averments.]*

Plaintiff further says that on the — day of —, 18—, the defendants were and still are indebted to the plaintiff in the sum of \$— for work and labor by the said plaintiff before that time performed and bestowed in the manufacture of [*describe goods*] for the said defendants, and at their special instance and request, and also for divers materials and other necessary things by the said plaintiff before that time found and provided in and about that work and labor for the said defendants, and at their like request, and which said sum of money the said plaintiff avers was then and still is due and payable; yet the said defendants, though often requested, have not paid said sum of money nor any part thereof.

Plaintiff further says that a detailed statement of the labor so performed and materials so furnished by the plaintiff is hereto attached [*or copied, if so desired, as in ante, secs. 151,*



152], and that the said labor and materials are well worth the several amounts claimed herein and therein charged.

Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment against defendants for said sum of \$—, together with interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—:

NOTE.—See another Form approved in *Farron v. Sherwood*, 17 N. Y. 227. The code has not changed the rules of pleading as to right of a party who has performed a special contract. He may also sue upon implied contract, and is not bound to declare on special contract. See, also, *Wilkins v. Stidger*, 22 Cal. 234. See as to statement of facts in such cases, *Busta v. Wardall*, 52 N. W. Rep. 418 (S. D., 1892).

### Sec. 155. Petition on account against partnership — Averment as to acknowledgment of correctness.—

For a cause of action herein plaintiff says that during the period embraced in the account hereinafter set forth [*or*, a copy of which is hereto attached, marked Exhibit A] said defendants — — and — — were partners as —, doing business as — in the state of —; that during the existence of said partnership there were numerous commercial transactions, a true copy of the account of which transactions between the plaintiff and said defendants, — — and — —, is as follows: [*copy of account*], [*or*, is attached]; that there is now due and owing to said plaintiff from said defendants an unpaid balance on said account of — dollars, which he claims with interest from —, 18—.

Plaintiff further says that on the — day of —, 18—, the defendants above named acknowledged the correctness of the account attached hereto, and promised to pay the same by an instrument in writing.

Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment, etc.

NOTE.—From *Kerper v. Wood*, 48 O. S. 613. See rules stated in sections 57, 58, and 151, *ante*, as to pleading by copy. The record of this case discloses the fact that the plaintiff in the trial court filed an amended petition setting out the fact that the defendants acknowledged the correctness of the account sued upon, and promised to pay the same by a promissory note, a copy of which was embraced in the amended petition. This was on motion stricken from the files and leave granted to file an amendment to the original petition upon the condition that the cause of action should not be changed. A plaintiff cannot amend a petition on account by setting forth a note given in settlement thereof. The allegation given in the foregoing form was allowed, however, in the case above cited.

### Sec. 156. Petition on account for attorney's fees.—

Plaintiffs say there is due them from the defendant the sum of — dollars for professional services rendered by them as attorneys at law to him, at his request, between — and —, "in examining records and the law, giving an opinion and furnishing an abstract of the defects in a certain tax title and tax deed claimed and held by one — — to the real estate of the defendant, and counseling and advising,



him in relation thereto,"<sup>1</sup> or for professional services in learning and preparing the facts, ascertaining and preparing the law for, prosecuting and trying a case in the court of — entitled — [*give action*]; and preparing for and arguing a motion for a new trial in said court, and preparing for and arguing the case in the — court of — county, and other work done by them in said cause in the line of their duty as attorneys.<sup>2</sup>

Wherefore, etc.

**Sec. 157. For services rendered as auctioneer and money expended.—**

The plaintiff states that there is justly due to him from the defendant the sum of — dollars, which he claims with interest from the — day of —, 18—, at the rate of — per cent. per annum, on a balance of account, a copy of which is as follows [*or, is hereto annexed, according to sec. 57, ante*], for services rendered as auctioneer, and for money paid out and expended by the said plaintiff for the said defendant at his special instance and request, and which said sum of money the said plaintiff avers was due and payable on the — day of —, 18—, and yet the said defendant, though often requested, has not paid said sum of money, nor any part thereof.

Wherefore the plaintiff prays judgment, etc.

NOTE.—*Ralston v. Kohl*, 30 O. S. 92. Where services have been rendered under a special contract which has been wrongfully terminated, recovery may be had as upon an implied *quantum meruit*. 30 O. S. 92. Licensed auctioneers must render quarterly accounts of all property sold by them, the amounts realized from such sales and for whom they were made, verify the same, and file with county treasurer and a duplicate copy to the county auditor. R. S., secs. 4231-32.

**Sec. 158. Action by assignee of account.—**The code<sup>3</sup> provides that actions must be brought in the name of the real party in interest.<sup>4</sup> The assignee of an account is a legal holder, his title being a legal, not an equitable one, as before the code. The incidents of inviolability which attach to commercial paper do not affect an assignee of accounts. The debtor may, however, dispute the indebtedness and also the fact of validity of the assignment.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Derringer v. Pugh*, 7 O. C. C. R. 158.

<sup>2</sup> *Holmes v. Holland*, 29 W. L. B. 115. The petition in the case just cited was for the recovery of the

value of services upon an express contract, however. See "Contracts."

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 4993.

<sup>4</sup> See, also, sec. 8, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> *Allen v. Miller*, 11 O. S. 374-7.

While it has been said that the ruling in *Sargent v. Railroad Co.*,<sup>1</sup> that extrinsic facts showing title to a note need not be expressly averred, is broad enough to cover account also,<sup>2</sup> it is now considered better practice to include an averment as to the assignment, as follows:

That on the — day of —, 18—, for a valuable consideration, said — — sold, transferred and assigned said account to this plaintiff.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 159. Limitation of action on.**—An action upon account must be brought within six years.<sup>4</sup> The right of action accrues and the statute, therefore, begins to run on each item from the day of its proper date—that is, from the day of the delivery of the article or work done or money furnished; and the action will be barred in six years unless it is taken out of the statute on some special ground. Part payment, or a written acknowledgment of liability, or a promise to pay the same in writing, will take it out of the statute.<sup>5</sup> In order that items of credit appearing upon an account, such as: “1870. By one churn, \$7.” “1870, July 5th. By his account rendered, \$19.65.”—dated long after the account is barred, shall be available against the statute, it must appear that there was an agreement by the parties that such credits were to be treated as part payment thereof.<sup>6</sup> Items of credit in an account book of the deceased, made after the statute had barred an action, constitute no evidence that it was the intention of the parties that the articles should be applied on the barred account.<sup>7</sup> It is the act of payment on account of the debt which takes the case out of the statute.<sup>8</sup> A defendant pleading the statute in an action on a running account may introduce in evidence separate bills and receipts given after the last item of account sued on, as tending to prove that neither party recognized the payment as an admission of the correctness of any former account.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 32 O. S. 449.

<sup>2</sup> *Bates' Pldg.*, p. 254.

<sup>3</sup> *Bay v. Saulspagh*, 74 Ind. 397.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 4981.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 4992; *Courson's Ex'rs v. Courson*, 19 O. S. 454.

<sup>6</sup> *Kaufman v. Broughton*, 31 O. S.

424-8: *Waugh v. Cope*, 6 M. & W. 824.

<sup>7</sup> *Kaufman v. Broughton*, 31 O. S. 429.

<sup>8</sup> *Blanchard v. Blanchard*, 122 Mass. 562.

<sup>9</sup> *Schock v. Bieler*, 5 O. C. C. R. 49.

**Sec. 160. Account stated defined.**—An account stated is merely the admission of a balance due from one party to another, or an account which has been examined by the parties thereto and all items found to be true, and a just and true balance struck, and a mutual assent or agreement thereto.<sup>1</sup> The mutual agreement to the balance may be implied from the retention of an account rendered for a reasonable time without any objections thereto.<sup>2</sup> What is a reasonable time is said to be a question of law, but must necessarily depend upon the circumstances of each case,<sup>3</sup> and is open to explanation.<sup>4</sup> Assent may be implied from circumstances,<sup>5</sup> but there must be proof either express or implied.<sup>6</sup> It is not necessary that the parties should sign the account.<sup>7</sup>

A partial accounting without striking a balance is not an account stated.<sup>8</sup> If a debtor writes upon an account which has been rendered him, and which he has retained, a word meaning "balance," subsequent payment of a portion thereof and a failure to dispute any item will make it an account stated;<sup>9</sup> and so will the retention of an account rendered at the time of the delivery of goods, or at the end of each month, with a statement of a balance, without objection;<sup>10</sup> or a verbal acknowledgment of a monthly account rendered and the giving of a written acknowledgment of the debt.<sup>11</sup> Where an objection is made to an item in an account at the time of its rendition, and the balance so rendered is carried into subsequent accounts, payment of such balance under an agreement that the disputed item should remain open, the

<sup>1</sup> Union Bank v. Knapp, 15 Am. Dec. 181; Tassey v. Church, 39 Am. Dec. 65; Langdon v. Roane, 41 Am. Dec. 60; Anding v. Levy, 57 Miss. 51; 34 Am. Rep. 435.

<sup>2</sup> Wiggins v. Burkham, 10 Wall. 129; Quincey v. White, 63 N. Y. 370; Bobson v. Bohm, 22 Minn. 410; Langdon v. Roane, 41 Am. Dec. 60; Stenton v. Jerome, 54 N. Y. Super. 485; Freeman v. Howell, 50 Am. Dec. 561; Lockwood v. Thorne, 11 N. Y. 170; 62 Am. Dec. 81.

<sup>3</sup> Wiggins v. Burkham, *supra*.

<sup>4</sup> Guernsey v. Rexford, 63 N. Y. 631.

<sup>5</sup> McCall v. Nave, 52 Miss. 494.

<sup>6</sup> Stenton v. Jerome, 54 N. Y. 480.

<sup>7</sup> Lockwood v. Thorne, 11 N. Y. 170; 62 Am. Dec. 81; Brown v. Van Dyke, 55 Am. Dec. 250.

<sup>8</sup> Bouslog v. Garrett, 39 Ind. 338.

<sup>9</sup> Holler v. Apa, 17 N. Y. Supp. 504.

<sup>10</sup> Robbins v. Downey, 18 N. Y. Supp. 100.

<sup>11</sup> Mackay v. Kahn, 17 N. Y. Supp. 503.

accounts so rendered are not regarded as accounts stated as to the disputed item, and may be corrected after settlement.<sup>1</sup> Balancing an account without the consent of both parties will not constitute an account stated.<sup>2</sup> A mere proposal to extend the time of payment, not acted upon, will not change the character of an account stated.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 161. Account stated may be opened.**—A mistake, fraud, omission or inaccuracy will deprive an account stated of its conclusive character and render it subject to a re-examination;<sup>4</sup> but the right of a party to so open the account may be lost by his own silence or acquiescence.<sup>5</sup> When there is clear and convincing proof of fraud or concealment, courts will open an account barred by the statute of limitations, but these matters must be specifically alleged in the pleadings.<sup>6</sup> A party alleging a mistake in an account must point out the error of which he complains,<sup>7</sup> and must furnish the data whereby it may be corrected.<sup>8</sup> An account stated cannot be opened for a mistake in law.<sup>9</sup>

**Sec. 162. Pleading account stated.**—In pleading an account stated the plaintiff must aver that the same has been balanced with the assent of the parties,<sup>10</sup> but it is not necessary to allege a promise to pay.<sup>11</sup> An account is not available as an account stated unless it is specially pleaded as such.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Dudley v. Iron Company*, 13 O. S. 168.

<sup>2</sup> *Nostrand v. Ditis*, 127 N. Y. 355; 28 N. E. Rep. 27.

<sup>3</sup> *Lawson v. Douglas*, 17 N. Y. Supp. 4.

<sup>4</sup> *Sampson v. Freedman*, 102 N. Y. 699; *Scioto Co. v. Gerky*, W. 493; *Fowler v. Pratt*, W. 206; *Hawley v. Harran*, 79 Wis. 379; 48 N. W. Rep. 676; *Fleischner v. Kubli*, 20 Oreg. 328; 25 Pac. Rep. 1086; *Frankel v. Mather*, 58 Hun. 543; *Farnham v. Brooks*, 9 Pick. 212; *Goodwin v. U. S. Ins. Co.*, 24 Conn. 591; *Roberts v. Totten*, 13 Ark. 609.

<sup>5</sup> *Cross v. Savings Bank*, 66 Cal. 462.

<sup>6</sup> *Lockwood v. Thorne*, 11 N. Y.

170; 62 Am. Dec. 81; *Wilde v. Jenkins*, 4 Paige Ch. 481.

<sup>7</sup> *Zent v. Watts*, 1 N. Y. S. 702; *Barker v. Hoff*, 52 How. Pr. 382; *Warner v. Myrick*, 16 Minn. 91; *Mayo v. Bosson*, 6 O. 525.

<sup>8</sup> *Chubbuck v. Varnum*, 42 N. Y. 432; *Insurance Co. v. Carpenter*, 49 N. Y. 668.

<sup>9</sup> *Commissioners v. Gherky*, W. 493.

<sup>10</sup> *Volkening v. De Graaf*, 81 N. Y. 268.

<sup>11</sup> *Heinrick v. Englund*, 34 Minn. 395; s. c., 26 N. W. Rep. 122.

<sup>12</sup> *Oregon R. & Nav. Co. v. Swinburne*, 22 Oreg. 574; 30 Pac. Rep. 322, 323 (1892); *Bump v. Cooper*, 10 Oreg. 81; 26 Pac. Rep. 848 (1891); *McCormick, etc. Co. v. Wilson*, 39 Minn. 467; 40 N. W. Rep. 571 (1888).

**Sec. 163. Petition on account stated.—**

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, an account was stated between the plaintiff and defendant, upon which accounting the said defendant was found to be indebted to the plaintiff in the sum of — dollars (of which amount said defendant paid the sum of — dollars, and there is now due plaintiff from the said defendant the sum of — dollars with interest from the — day of —, 18—). [*Or*, that defendant has not paid the said amount so found due or any part thereof, and there is due plaintiff from the said defendant the sum of — dollars, with interest at — per cent. from the — day of —, 18—.]

[*Prayer.*]

**Sec. 164. Petition to correct account stated and for judgment on account as corrected.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, an account was stated between the plaintiff and defendant, upon which there was found to be due from the defendant to the plaintiff the sum of — dollars, which sum the defendant agreed to pay the plaintiff.

That after the adjustment and settlement of said account plaintiff discovered that it was erroneously stated in this, to wit: [*Specify error claimed.*] Plaintiff did not discover said error until the — day of —, 18—, when he immediately demanded a restatement of said account and requested defendant to correct the same, which he refused to do.

That the account should be corrected as follows: [*state how*], and the balance due thereon to plaintiff should be the sum of \$— instead of \$—, as shown by said account as it is now adjusted.

Wherefore the plaintiff prays that the said error may be corrected as herein set forth, and that he may have judgment against the defendant for the sum of \$— with interest from —.

**Sec. 165. Answer and cross-petition claiming set-off for services rendered.—**

[*Caption.*]

The said defendant, for his defense and by way of set-off, says: That in —, 18—, the said plaintiff employed the defendant to act and serve as [*state services*] for plaintiff in and about said plaintiff's divers business places in the —, and county of —; that for such services so to be rendered the plaintiff agreed with the defendant to pay him [*state*



*amount*], that he should be so engaged in said service; that by the terms of said agreement between said plaintiff and defendant, said defendant was to devote to said service of said plaintiff [*state time*], and at the end of said service said plaintiff was to settle with and pay the defendant for said services according to the terms of said agreement and employment; that in pursuance of said agreement and arrangement the defendant, on the — day of —, 18—, entered on the performance of said service for said plaintiff, and duly performed all the terms of said agreement and engagement on his part, and served said plaintiff, as such [*repeat service*], from that day, to wit, —, until and including the — day of —, 18—, making in all [*time employed*]; that at the end of said service the defendant requested the plaintiff to settle with and pay him for said services according to the terms of said contract, but said plaintiff refused and still refuses to pay him therefor, or for any part thereof; that by reason of the premises there is due and owing to said defendant, from said plaintiff, the sum of \$—, with interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—, which he asks may be set off against said claim of said plaintiff, and that he may have judgment against plaintiff for balance.

**Sec. 166. Answer setting up statute of limitations.—**

[*Caption.*]

The alleged cause of action set forth in said petition did not accrue within six years next preceding the date of filing said petition, and the action is therefore barred by lapse of time.

**Sec. 167. Answer of settlement by note.—**

[*Caption.*]

[*Formal opening.*] That before the bringing of this action the plaintiff and defendant had a full and final settlement of all their accounts, including the items of account sued on herein, and it was found that defendant was indebted to the plaintiff in the sum of — dollars, for which sum defendant then and there executed to the plaintiff his promissory note, payable — days after the — day of —, 18—, in full satisfaction of the amount so found to be due him.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.— A note given by a member of a firm after dissolution in settlement of a balance on an account due from a partnership prior to dissolution is not such a promise as the Code, section 4992, provides may take a demand on account out of the statute of limitations, as to the other members, unless there was an express authority to execute the note. *Kerper v. Wood*, 48 O. S. 613. A promise inferred from a payment cannot have greater effect than an express promise. *Shoemaker v. Benedict*, 11 N. Y. 176, 185. A partial payment by one of several makers of a note will not prevent the statute from running. *Hance v. Hair*, 25 O. S. 349.

**Sec. 168. Answer setting up fraud or mistake in account stated.—**

[*Caption.*]

Defendant says that he admits that he had an accounting with said plaintiff on the — day of —, 18—, and that the sum of — dollars was found to be due said plaintiff upon said account· but says that at the time of said accounting there were certain errors and false charges, of which this defendant was wholly ignorant, by mistake and oversight, made in said account in the following particulars: He is entitled to the following credits, which were wholly omitted from said account: [*State them.*]

That the following items of said account were wrongly and fraudulently charged against defendant by the plaintiff: [*State them, showing the errors and facts evidencing fraudulent character of charges.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, defendant notified the plaintiff thereof, and requested that the same be corrected and the account restated, which plaintiff refused.

**Sec. 169. Judgment on account.—**In an action upon an account, judgment may be entered at any time during the term after the defendant is in default for answer, unless the court gives further time to answer.<sup>1</sup> It is not reversible error to render judgment on default, in an action on account, without proof of plaintiff's claim.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>R. S., sec. 5133.

<sup>2</sup>See *ante*, sec. 87; *Dallas v. Ferneau*, 25 O. S. 635.

## CHAPTER 13.

### ACCOUNTING.

Sec. 170. Accounting—When and by whom invoked.

171. Parties.

172. Some rules of pleading in accounting.

Sec. 173. Petition against agent for accounting.

174. Petition for an accounting between partners.

#### **Sec. 170. Accounting—When and by whom invoked.—**

This is an equitable remedy which is resorted to where there have been mutual dealings between parties and a controversy has arisen between them in reference to accounts which are of such a complicated nature that courts of law cannot afford relief. Under the code, however, where a petition sets forth an account containing numerous items and payments, which is controverted by answer, the parties may have both an equitable and legal remedy, according to the nature of the case, and the court may order a reference to a master to take and state the account without the consent of either party.<sup>1</sup>

A holder of stock in pledge as collateral security is nevertheless required to account to the owner thereof, or to the *cestui que trust*, for any surplus remaining after the payment of the debt;<sup>2</sup> and this rule is applicable to other pledges.<sup>3</sup> Where complications or difficulties arise between parties sustaining a fiduciary relation, an accounting may be compelled, as between factor and principal,<sup>4</sup> or administrators, executors and creditors, legatees or next of kin of a deceased person,<sup>5</sup> or between guardian and ward.<sup>6</sup>

The commission of joint executors of an estate may be ad-

<sup>1</sup> Stanley v. Cincinnati, 1 Cin. S. C. R. 69; Roots v. Nye, 2 Handy, 229; Johnson v. Wallace, 7 O. S. 62. As to method of trial, see Black v. Boyd, 50 O. S. 46; Chapman v. Lee, 45 O. S. 356.

<sup>2</sup> Lee v. Bank, 2 Cin. S. C. R. 300.

<sup>3</sup> Kingsbury v. Phelps, W. 370.

<sup>4</sup> Roots v. Nye, *supra*.

<sup>5</sup> Cram v. Green, 6 O. 430; Wood v. Brown, 34 N. Y. 337; Petree v. Lansing, 66 Barb. 357.

<sup>6</sup> Armstrong v. Miller, 6 O. 119; Davies v. Lowrey, 15 O. 655; Hendry v. Clardy, 8 Fla. 77.

justed by a petition for an accounting where one has received all of it;<sup>1</sup> and if an administrator purchases land at his own sale he must account to the heirs for the property and its price, or a vendee to whom such administrator has sold it must also account to the heirs for its value at the time of its original purchase.<sup>2</sup>

A stockholder may, in a suit in equity against a corporation, join other stockholders and compel an accounting to be taken of all stocks and funds;<sup>3</sup> or an assignee of a mortgage debt, who has taken from the mortgagee a deed for part of the property as part payment of the mortgage debt, may be compelled to account to the assignor for its full value if necessary to the payment of the mortgage.<sup>4</sup>

A mortgagee in possession of premises covered by the mortgage is regarded as the steward or bailiff, as it were, of the mortgagor, and, as such, accountable to him or his assigns, or mortgagee, for the profits;<sup>5</sup> but a mortgagee who has rightfully recovered possession of property by proper proceedings cannot be charged in an action against him for an accounting with the full value of the property at the time it was replevied by him; and if he has sold it he should be charged only with what he received, if the sale was fair and reasonable.<sup>6</sup> A grantee of a mortgage holding the right of redemption who is not made a party to foreclosure proceedings may compel a purchaser of the premises who thereby claims possession to account for rents and profits.<sup>7</sup>

The state may authorize a suit to be brought against it, by an act of the legislature, for the adjustment of a claim which an individual has against it.<sup>8</sup> Members of an association who have abandoned the enterprise without notice may be compelled to render an account to such association of their earnings and profits while working separately;<sup>9</sup> and where parties who have been engaged in a common enterprise, sharing profits upon a final adjustment or settlement at the close of their

<sup>1</sup> *Spiers v. Wisner*, 88 Mich. 614; 50 N. W. Rep. 654.

<sup>5</sup> *Anderson v. Henry*, 27 O. S. 104.

<sup>6</sup> *Armstrong v. McAlpin*, 18 O. S.

<sup>2</sup> *Glass v. Greathouse*, 20 O. 503; 184.

*Barrington v. Alexander*, 6 O. 189;

<sup>7</sup> *Childs v. Childs*, 10 O. S. 339; *Mc-*

*Devoue v. Fanning*, 2 Johns. Ch. 252;

*Arthur v. Franklin*, 16 O. S. 193.

*Mitchell v. Dunlap*, 10 O. 120.

<sup>8</sup> *Hampson v. State*, 8 O. S. 315.

<sup>3</sup> *Taylor v. Exporting Co.*, 5 O. 162.

<sup>9</sup> *Eagle v. Butler*, 6 O. S. 295.

<sup>4</sup> *Fithian v. Corwin*, 17 O. S. 118.

business, the same must be made by a full and complete statement of the whole business, and not as if settlements had been made from time to time between them.<sup>1</sup>

An accounting cannot be had where a partnership is denied and its existence appears to be uncertain;<sup>2</sup> nor can a retired partner compel an accounting to be made by a new firm to the old firm, which assumed all liabilities and agreed to collect and account for all outstanding bills, in which they may have failed—his remedy is an action at law for damages in failing to render such account;<sup>3</sup> nor can a legatee of a deceased partner compel a surviving partner to make an accounting, unless the legal representative of such deceased partner has refused to bring the suit.<sup>4</sup> A cause of action of one partner against his copartner for an account accrues upon dissolution,<sup>5</sup> and a suit for an accounting cannot be maintained by parties claiming to be an existing partnership, where it appears that they have become an incorporated body, which has not been dissolved.<sup>6</sup> Damages for false representations on the sale of property cannot be taken into consideration in a suit for an accounting, as a person cannot in equity be made a debtor by fraud.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 171. Parties.**—All persons interested in obtaining an accounting, or in the result, should be made parties,<sup>8</sup> even though not interested in the same right.<sup>9</sup> A creditor, secured in a deed of trust, in an action for an account of the fund, should make all creditors in the same class with him parties.<sup>10</sup> In an accounting between partners all the members should be joined.<sup>11</sup> In an action against a guardian by one of several wards all the others should be joined.<sup>12</sup> And in an accounting between joint owners of property judgment creditors should be made parties.<sup>13</sup> If the pleadings show others beside the

<sup>1</sup> Gill v. Geyer, 15 O. S. 399.

<sup>7</sup> Holt v. Daniels, 61 Vt. 89; 17 Atl.

<sup>2</sup> Walcott v. Watson, 53 Fed. Rep. 429.

Rep. 786 (1889).

<sup>3</sup> Stein v. Benedict, 83 Wis. 603; 53 N. W. Rep. 891 (1892).

<sup>8</sup> Petrie v. Petrie, 7 Lans. 90; Ferrer v. Barrett, 4 Jones' Eq. 455

<sup>9</sup> Little v. Sayre, 7 Hun, 485.

<sup>4</sup> Lake v. Barnes, 18 N. Y. Supp. 471.

<sup>10</sup> Murphy v. Jackson, 5 Jones' Eq. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Gray v. Kerr, 46 O. S. 652.

<sup>11</sup> Derby v. Gage, 38 Ill. 27.

<sup>6</sup> Benninger v. Gall, 1 Cin. S. C. R. 381.

<sup>12</sup> Hendry v. Clardy, 8 Fla. 77.

<sup>13</sup> Benson v. Stein, 34 O. S. 294.



plaintiff interested, the defendant may require such persons to be made parties.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 172. Some rules of pleading in accounting.**—A plaintiff seeking an accounting must allege specifically that he has made a demand therefor, or that he is ignorant of the condition of the account and is unable to ascertain it.<sup>2</sup> If a defendant in an action desires to have an accounting he must clearly set forth his right thereto in order to avail himself of that privilege;<sup>3</sup> but in matters of a complicated nature, where the parties are numerous, it may be quite impossible, if not undesirable, that all the claims of the various parties as to the different items proposed for adjudication should be made a matter of distinct averment in the pleading;<sup>4</sup> nor is it essential that a detailed history of the dealings of the parties be averred.<sup>5</sup> A person whose duty it is to keep an account who claims a balance due thereon upon accounting must by his pleading show how the same is produced, and cannot call others to an account until he himself has performed his duty and rendered an account.<sup>6</sup> Facts showing liability under certain conditions should be set forth in a petition by the creditors of an insolvent corporation for an accounting and to compel the stockholders to contribute upon their unpaid subscriptions when the same is made upon condition.<sup>7</sup>

The petition in an accounting should state that the plaintiff has had mutual dealings with the defendant, the time when their last settlement occurred, and that the plaintiff has applied to the defendant for a settlement of their accounts. The petition may be in the manner following:

Plaintiff and defendant have had mutual dealings for — years, each keeping his own accounts, which are of a complicated nature.

Plaintiff states that on the — day of —, 18—, he offered to produce to the defendant his accounts and requested defendant to produce his in order that they might come to an adjustment and settlement of the same, which the defendant wholly failed and refused to do, and so said accounts therefore remain in an unsettled state. That there is due the

<sup>1</sup> Southal v. Shields, 81 N. C. 28.

<sup>5</sup> Holladay v. Elliott, 3 Ore. 340.

<sup>2</sup> Kennicott v. Leavitt, 37 Ill. App. 435; Claypoole v. Gish, 103 Ind. 424;

<sup>6</sup> Wood v. Boney, 21 Atl. Rep. 574 (N. J., 1891).

Dodds v. Vauuoy, 61 Ind. 89.

<sup>7</sup> Mathis v. Pridham, 20 S. W. Rep. 1015 (Tex., 1892).

<sup>3</sup> Bailey v. Bergen, 4 T. & C. 642.

<sup>4</sup> Babcock v. Camp, 12 O. S. 11, 36.

plaintiff a balance on their said mutual accounts in the sum of — dollars.

Wherefore plaintiff prays that the defendant may be ordered to render an account and that he may have judgment for any balance found due him, etc.

**Sec. 173. Petition against agent for accounting.—**

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, he employed the defendant as his agent to [*state nature of business and what was done*]. Defendant has [*state the work performed and completion of same*], but neglects and refuses to make and render an account of his transactions as such agent.

That on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff requested said defendant to account to him for the money by him received and pay over the same, but that he refused and still refuses to comply with said request.

Plaintiff therefore prays that the said defendant may be required to render an account of his said dealings as such agent to plaintiff, and have judgment for the amount which may be found due with interest from the — day of —, 18—, besides the costs of this suit.

**Sec. 174. Petition for an accounting between partners.—**

[*Caption.*]

1. Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, he entered into a partnership with the said defendant under the name and style of P. M. & Co., for the purpose of carrying on the business of [*state nature of business*] at —, for the term of — years next thereafter.

2. That plaintiff paid in as his share of capital in said business the sum of — dollars, and said firm, at the date aforesaid, commenced business at —, and continued the same.

3. [*Here state the nature of the difficulties and what is desired to have an accounting upon.*]

4. That plaintiff has requested and demanded of said defendant to make and render a statement and account of his said dealings as such partner, as hereinbefore set forth, but that said defendant has wholly failed and refused so to render an account or to pay over to this plaintiff the amount of money due him.

5. Wherefore the plaintiff prays that the defendant may be compelled to account with him as to his said dealings in the premises, and that he may be ordered to pay over to plaintiff any money found in his hands and due this plaintiff, and for such other equitable relief as is proper.

NOTE.—This may serve as a general outline for such a petition. See form in particular case, used by Maxwell, p. 595. Plaintiff must aver an indebtedness or a probable indebtedness. *Hunt v. Gordon*, 52 Miss. 194. A partner who substitutes the partnership for his individual liability on an accommodation paper is accountable to his copartner for any consequent loss. *Smith v. Loring*, 2 O. 440.

## CHAPTER 14.

### AGENTS.

Sec. 175. Rights and liabilities of an agent.	Sec. 178. Petition against agent for disobeying orders.
176. Petition against agent for failure to account for goods sold.	179. Petition against agent for not rendering account.
177. Petition by agent for compensation for services.	180. Petition against <i>del credere</i> agent.
	181. Petition against agent for selling goods on credit.

**Sec. 175. Rights and liabilities of an agent.**— Either principal or agent may be held responsible for a fraud committed by the latter within the scope of his authority.<sup>1</sup> In other cases an election must be made. Thus, where an agent makes a contract in his own name without disclosing his principal, suit cannot be brought against both agent and principal upon discovering the latter, but an election must be made. It may be true that the agent is primarily liable, but as the contract was made for the benefit of the principal he may be held responsible at the election of a third party.<sup>2</sup> Both principal and agent, however, cannot be held;<sup>3</sup> and having, therefore, elected to hold the latter, he cannot afterwards recover of the principal.<sup>4</sup> The mere commencement of an action against the one or the other will not of itself be considered an election, but may only be considered as having been made when satisfaction has been obtained from the one or the other.<sup>5</sup> To avoid personal liability an agent should disclose his agency and the name of his principal.<sup>6</sup> If he acts without

<sup>1</sup> *Maple v. Railroad Co.*, 40 O. S. 313.

<sup>2</sup> *Lee v. Insurance Co.*, 1 Handy, 217; *Byington v. Simpson*, 134 Mass. 169; 45 Am. Rep. 314; *Coleman v. Bank*, 53 N. Y. 393; *Lancaster v. Ice Co.*, 153 Pa. St. 427.

<sup>3</sup> *Silver v. Jordon*, 136 Mass. 319; *Schepflin v. Dessar*, 20 Mo. App. 569.

<sup>4</sup> *Schepflin v. Dessar*, *supra*; *Clealand v. Walker*, 11 Ala. 1058; 46 Am. Dec. 238.

<sup>5</sup> *Maple v. Railroad Co.*, 40 O. S. 313; *Cobb v. Knapp*, 71 N. Y. 348; 27 Am. Rep. 51.

<sup>6</sup> *Wheeler v. Miller*, 2 Handy, 149.

authority, though in good faith, he is personally responsible to those ignorant of his want of authority.<sup>1</sup> There is in fact an implication of warrant of authority on his part, so that he becomes personally liable for a breach therein,<sup>2</sup> and he is liable for disobeying the orders of his principal.<sup>3</sup> An agent may sue in his own name when the contract is so made;<sup>4</sup> or when he loans money, taking security therefor in his own name.<sup>5</sup> An attorney acting as agent may sue and be sued as other agents;<sup>6</sup> or when a note is made payable to one as agent.<sup>7</sup> Unless the contract shows who the principal is, suit must be brought thereon by the agent.<sup>8</sup> And an agent having a contract upon which he may bring an action may sue for the use of his principal.<sup>9</sup> An agent is personally responsible when signing his name as agent to an instrument in which the name of the principal does not appear.<sup>10</sup> He cannot be held liable for false representations as to land when he states that his information is obtained from his principal.<sup>11</sup> And if an agent pays money to his principal after having been notified not to do so he is liable therefor.<sup>12</sup>

**Sec. 176. Petition against agent for failure to account for goods sold.—**

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff delivered to the defendant, at his request, the following goods, viz. [*describe goods*], belonging to the plaintiff, and of the value of \$—, to be sold for cash by said defendant for compensation to be paid to him by plaintiff.

That said defendant sold goods between the — day of —, 18—, and the — day of —, 18—, but has failed to account for the same to the plaintiff.

<sup>1</sup> Trust Company v. Floyd, 47 O. S. 525.

<sup>2</sup> Noe v. Gregory, 7 Daly, 283; White v. Madison, 26 N. Y. 117; Patterson v. Lippencott, 47 N. Y. 457. Cf. Cole v. O'Brien, 51 N. W. Rep. 316.

<sup>3</sup> Whitney v. Express Co., 104 Mass. 152.

<sup>4</sup> Arcade Hotel Co. v. Wiatt, 1 O. C. C. 58.

<sup>5</sup> Barb Wire Co. v. Purcell, 48 Kan. 267.

<sup>6</sup> Gray v. Publishing Co., 21 N. Y. S. 967.

<sup>7</sup> Cocke v. Dickson, 26 Am. Dec. 214.

<sup>8</sup> Manette v. Simpson, 15 N. Y. S. 448.

<sup>9</sup> Burke v. Steel, 40 Ga. 217; Cross v. Johnson, 65 Ga. 717. Contract as to sale of real estate. Wightman v. Bancroft, 22 O. S. 172.

<sup>10</sup> Collins v. Insurance Co., 17 O. S. 215; Anderton v. Shoup, 17 O. S. 125.

<sup>11</sup> Griffing v. Diller, 21 N. Y. S. 47.

<sup>12</sup> Carter v. Stork, 18 N. Y. S. 470.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff demanded of said defendant the amount due plaintiff for said goods, which he refused to pay.

That no part thereof has been paid, and there is now due from the defendant to the plaintiff thereon the sum of \$—.

[*Prayer.*]

**Sec. 177. Petition by agent for compensation for services.—**

[*Caption.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff entered into the service of defendant at his request as agent [*state nature of duties*], and continued in his employment for the period of — months, for which the defendant promised to pay him the sum of \$—.

That no part of said sum has been paid, and there is now due from the defendant to the plaintiff thereon the sum of \$—, with interest from the — day of —, 18—.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.—An agent may sue for services in an ordinary action on account. See *ante*, sec. 152. If acting as agent of two persons he cannot recover from both principals unless both assented to his double agency. *Bell v. McConnell*, 37 O. S. 396; *Capener v. Hogan*, 40 O. S. 203. Where services are voluntarily rendered there can be no recovery. *Chadwick v. Knox*, 31 N. H. 226; 64 Am. Rep. 329.

**Sec. 178. Petition against agent for disobeying orders.**

[*Caption.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff, at the request of the defendant, employed him for a certain reward to sell [*state what*], belonging to the plaintiff, which were of the value of \$—.

Defendant thereupon contracted with plaintiff to obey all instructions given him by plaintiff regarding the sale of said goods, and thereupon received the same for the purposes of said sale.

That the plaintiff afterward directed said defendant to [*state nature of employment*].

Plaintiff alleges that the defendant failed and neglected to comply with and carry out the instructions so given him by plaintiff in respect to the sale of said goods, by reason whereof said goods were injured [*state how*], to the damage of plaintiff in the sum of \$—.

NOTE.—See *ante*, sec. 175.

**Sec. 179. Petition against agent for not rendering account.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff alleges that on the — day of —, 18—, he employed the defendant C. D. as his agent to adjust, settle and



collect outstanding numerous accounts which plaintiff had against persons within the state of —.

That it was stipulated and agreed, in and by virtue of said contract of employment, that the said defendant was to report his collections monthly, after deducting — per cent. of the amount of his collections as his compensation.

That the defendant, on the — day of —, 18—, undertook said employment, and continued therein until the — day of —, 18—, when he quit said employment.

That during the time defendant was so engaged in said service he collected of the accounts so as aforesaid due plaintiff the sum of \$—. That the compensation for making said collections due him is the sum of \$—, leaving the sum of \$— due plaintiff, which sum the defendant has wholly failed and refused to pay, although said sum has been duly demanded of him.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.—An agent receiving money from his principal, even though through an illegal transaction in which he acted as agent, is nevertheless liable therefor. Norton v. Blinn, 39 O. S. 145.

### Sec. 180. Petition against *del credere* agent.—

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff entered into a contract not in writing with the defendant on the — day of —, 18—, by which it was agreed that the defendant, as agent for plaintiff, would receive and sell [*state what*].

That by virtue of said agreement plaintiff consigned said goods to defendant from — to —, 18—, which were to be sold by him, as a *del credere* agent, upon commission, and for cash, defendant having no authority from plaintiff to sell the same upon credit.

Defendant did on the — day of —, 18—, sell to one E. F. \$— worth of the goods so consigned to him upon — months' credit. That the said E. F. at the time of said sale was, and now is, insolvent, and was not then, nor is he now, able to pay for said goods.

There is therefore due plaintiff from the defendant for the goods so by him sold to said E. F. the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment.

### Sec. 181. Petition against agent for selling goods on credit.—

[*Caption.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff, at the defendant's request, employed the defendant for a certain reward to sell for cash the following goods, viz. [*describe them*], belonging to the plaintiff, of the value of \$—.

That the defendant then promised the plaintiff to sell the same upon the terms aforesaid, and then received said goods

for that purpose. But on or about the — day of —, 18—, said defendant, without plaintiff's consent, sold a part of said goods upon credit, and otherwise than for cash, to C. D., for the sum of \$—, which sum is still unpaid, and said C. D. is wholly insolvent.

That the plaintiff has sustained damages in the premises in the sum of \$—.

[*Prayer.*]

## CHAPTER 15.

### ANIMALS.

**Sec. 182. Introductory.**

- 183. Damages by trespassing animals.
- 184. Petition for damages from trespassing animals arising from failure to keep partition fence in repair.
- 185. Petition for damages caused by trespassing stock.
- 186. Impounding strays and action for recovery.
- 187. Petition in replevin for the recovery of animals.
- 188. Answer in replevin for recovery of animals impounded.
- 189. Liability of owners of dogs.
- 190. Petition for damages for sheep killed by dogs.
- 191. Petition for damages for injury to person by dog.
- 192. Petition for damages for killing dog.

**Sec. 193. Injury to animals by railroad company prior to statute as to fencing.**

- 194. Injury to animals by railroads — Under statute as to fencing.
- 195. Petition against railroad company for damages for injuring cattle.
- 196. Petition for damages where injury occurred by reason of failure of railway company to fence.
- 197. Allegation where injury occurs by reason of insufficiency of fences.
- 198. Petition where company failed to whistle or ring bell — Cattle injured at crossing.
- 199. Answer claiming cattle were unlawfully at large.

**Sec. 182. Introductory.**—It is not the purpose to enter into a full discussion of the law of Ohio relating to animals, common or statutory, but only so far as may be necessary to outline the rights and remedies of parties who may find it necessary to resort to courts for the redress of their grievances in reference to this subject.

**Sec. 183. Damages by trespassing animals.**—This subject shows the growth of the law as forcibly as any we may have occasion to examine. It illustrates the fact that the necessities of our citizens give rise to law, and that courts formulate and construe it, as occasion requires, for the best interest of the people, and consider and declare the law

in accordance with the circumstances, necessities, habits and understandings of the people. The common understanding prior to the year 1865 in Ohio was, that fences were made to keep animals in, and not to keep those belonging to others out. While it is true that the common law upon this subject had generally been adopted, it was deemed not applicable to the state in its early history. In 1854 there was no law requiring animals to be fenced unless they were of an unruly or vicious character,<sup>1</sup> and the owner of uninclosed ground had to assume the risk of occasional intrusion by animals which happened to be roaming about, as they were at liberty to do; and the owners of such wandering animals assumed the risk of their loss or injury arising from unavoidable accident.<sup>2</sup> At that time it was considered that the common-law rule requiring owners to keep their animals inclosed at their peril, making them liable in damages when they escaped and caused injury to others, whether the latter's property was fenced or not, was not suited to the conditions of the state and was not therefore followed.<sup>3</sup> As the state advanced in population, however, its necessities were different, and the common-law principles upon this subject were adopted. In addition to animals of a dangerous character, which were then required to be kept in an inclosure,<sup>4</sup> rooting swine were compelled to remain on their master's land;<sup>5</sup> to which were added others from time to time, such as the horse, the mule, cattle, etc., which were apt to trouble the neighbor's garden.<sup>6</sup>

The statute<sup>7</sup> makes the owners of animals who are suffered to run at large in violation of law<sup>8</sup> liable for all damages done by them upon the premises of another, without reference to the fences which may inclose them. This provision is not intended to be in the nature of a penalty,<sup>9</sup> and the owners of animals running at large are not guilty of any breach of duty under the statute if they are at large without the omission

<sup>1</sup> S. & C. Stat., p. 70.

<sup>2</sup> *Kerwhaker v. Railroad Co.*, 3 O. S. 172.

<sup>3</sup> 3 O. S. 172; *Cincinnati, etc. Railroad Co. v. Watterson*, 4 O. S. 424; *Cranston v. Railroad Co.*, 1 Handy, 196.

<sup>4</sup> 29 O. L. 467.

<sup>5</sup> 56 O. L. 77; S. & C. Stat., p. 76.

<sup>6</sup> R. S., sec. 4202.

<sup>7</sup> Secs. 4206, 4251.

<sup>8</sup> Sec. 4202.

<sup>9</sup> *Railway v. Methven*, 21 O. S. 586.

of reasonable care upon their part.<sup>1</sup> Part owners of a partition fence failing to keep the portion assigned to them in repair, by reason whereof stock from an adjoining inclosure breaks and enters upon the land, are without remedy; and if the stock are breachy or unruly, the party damaged must show that the defect in the fence was not the proximate cause of the damage.<sup>2</sup>

It is the rule in Ohio that persons who have joint possession or ownership of animals may be sued jointly for damages committed by them, although the several animals are owned separately and individually.<sup>3</sup> In suing for damages caused by trespassing cattle by failure to fence, it must be in *assumpsit*, if relying on an express contract to fence; but if on custom or negligence it should be an action on the case.<sup>4</sup> Where a fence between adjacent owners of premises is good in some places and bad in others and cattle get over the good part, their owner is liable for damage done to the crop of his neighbor. The trespass is the sole wrong of the defendant, as the neglect of the plaintiff to keep all parts of the fence in repair, even though a wrong, does not contribute to the injury.<sup>5</sup> Ordinarily the owners of animals are not liable for any damages done by them when they are not trespassing, unless they fall within the class of vicious animals, the character of which the owner is aware; when they are out of their place, however, and commit some injury, the owner is liable without respect to their habits.<sup>6</sup> To charge the owner for an injury done by an animal which is not of a vicious character, it must be alleged that it was in the habit of committing like injury, of which the owner had knowledge.<sup>7</sup> A person may have the right to

<sup>1</sup> Railroad Co. v. Stephenson, 24 O. S. 48.

<sup>2</sup> Phelps v. Cousins, 29 O. S. 135; Northcott v. Smith, 4 O. C. C. 568-9.

<sup>3</sup> Jack v. Hudnall, 25 O. S. 255. See *post*, sec. 189; Brady v. Ball, 14 Ind. 317. Ordinarily held that they cannot be jointly sued. Adams v. Hall, 19 Am. Dec. 690; Van Steenburg v. Tobias, 31 Am. Dec. 310; Cogswell v. Murphy, 46 Iowa, 44. See McAdams

v. Sutton, 24 O. S. 333, as to joint owners of dogs.

<sup>4</sup> Mathis v. McCord, W. 647.

<sup>5</sup> McClean v. McCarthy, 3 W. L. M. 489 (1861).

<sup>6</sup> Dickson v. McCoy, 39 N. Y. 401; Dolph v. Ferris, 42 Am. Dec. 246; Goodman v. Gay, 53 Am. Dec. 589.

<sup>7</sup> Vrooman v. Lawyer, 13 Johns. 339; Stumps v. Kelly, 22 Ill. 140.



expel animals which are trespassing, but in doing so he must not unnecessarily injure them, as he is liable to their owner for any injury to them, even though the owner of the animal would be liable for the damage caused by them.<sup>1</sup> The act<sup>2</sup> authorizing certain animals to be killed when they are diseased and past recovery does not prevent the owner from having his property rights in them determined in the proper tribunal.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 184. Petition for damages from trespassing animals arising from failure to keep partition fence in repair.—**

*[Caption and formal opening.]*

That on the — day of —, 18—, previous thereto, the plaintiff and defendant owned in fee-simple and were in possession of adjoining farms in the township of —, in said county, separated by a partition fence, of which the plaintiff and defendant had by mutual agreement assigned the — half to the plaintiff and the — half to the defendant as his respective portion to keep in repair. That the plaintiff has kept the portion so assigned to him in good repair, but that the defendant has failed and neglected to keep the portion assigned to him in repair, by reason whereof, on the — day of —, 18—, or at divers other times, certain animals [*naming them, according to secs. 4206, 4202*] belonging to the said defendant broke down said portion of said fence so assigned to the said defendant to keep in repair, and entered upon, ate and destroyed the crop of the plaintiff growing on his said tract of land and otherwise injured his said premises; that on the — day of —, 18—, said plaintiff filed his complaint with —, a justice of the peace within and for the said township, who appointed —, — and —, three judicious, disinterested men, residents of the county, to assess the damages so sustained by the plaintiff. That said assessors so appointed, and upon due notice having been given to the defendant, met on the — day of —, 18—, and upon their oaths assessed the said plaintiff's damage for the trespass so done by the defendant's animals [*naming them*] to be paid by the said defendant at — dollars. That on the — day of —, 18—, said plaintiff demanded of said defendant payment of the amount of damages so assessed by said assessors, which the defendant refused and still refuses to pay. Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment for the sum of — dollars with interest from the — day of —, 18—.

<sup>1</sup> Kerwhaker v. Railroad Co., 3 O. S. 172.

<sup>3</sup> Brill v. Humane Society, 4 O. C. C. 358.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 3725 A.

**Sec. 185. Petition for damages caused by trespassing stock.—**

[*Caption and formal opening.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the cattle and stock of the defendant W. K. D. trespassed upon the lands of plaintiff in said county, and injured and destroyed growing corn belonging to plaintiff; and that by reason of the stock and cattle of the defendant so trespassing on and destroying the crops of plaintiff, he has sustained damages in the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment against the defendant.

NOTE.—Demurrer to this form overruled in *Davis v. Wilson*, 11 Kan. 74.

**Sec. 186. Impounding strays and action for recovery.—**

We are not here concerned much about the provision of the statute in reference to taking up or impounding animals which may be treated as strays,<sup>1</sup> unless the animals which happen to be unlawfully at large get into his master's neighbor's field and are there taken up and held until the owner pays the statutory fee.<sup>2</sup> If the owner happens to be of a stubborn disposition, instead of paying a dollar he may be compelled to pay considerable more, as instanced by some of the cases, in his attempt by the ordinary proceeding in replevin to gain possession of his animal, rather than pay the small fee stipulated by statute. The right of a land-owner to distrain and hold animals which may be found trespassing upon his land until the damages thereby sustained are paid does not prevail in Ohio as it did at common law.<sup>3</sup> Moderation must be exercised in protecting the public from injuries by animals. There is always some reason for their being at large; it may be by some unavoidable accident, or even by the act of God, in which case the owner should be given an opportunity to explain the circumstance; and a city cannot say that, when found in its streets, an officer shall seize and sell them to the highest bidder because of their offense.<sup>4</sup> Animals are considered at large within the meaning of the statute whether they are so with or without the consent of the owners;<sup>5</sup> but where the animal passes through the owner's field through a line fence in an adjoining owner's field and from there into

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 4207.

<sup>4</sup> *Rosebaugh v. Saffin*, 10 O. 32.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 4208.

<sup>5</sup> *Sloan v. Hubbard*, 34 O. S. 583.

<sup>3</sup> *Northcott v. Smith*, 4 O. C. C. 565.

the inclosure of another and an adjoining owner, he is not at large within the meaning of the statute and cannot be taken up.<sup>1</sup> And if it be shown that it escaped without the knowledge or fault of the owner, it must be given up on payment of a reasonable compensation for the taking up.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 187. Petition in replevin for the recovery of animals.—**

*[Caption and formal opening.]*

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, he was and ever since has been the owner of and entitled to the possession of ten head of hogs, of the value of — dollars, and that the said defendant, on or about that date, unlawfully and wilfully did take such hogs and confine them in a pen, being then unfit to put hogs in, being too small, filthy, wet, muddy, and did not properly feed and care for said hogs while they were in said pen, whereby said hogs were then and there damaged to the amount of — dollars. The plaintiff further says that the defendant then lived within one-half mile from him and did then and there well know that the said plaintiff was the owner of said hogs and entitled to the possession thereof, yet wrongfully took and kept said hogs as aforesaid for the space of five days and until they were taken in replevin in this case; and did not give plaintiff notice of having taken and detained said hogs.

Plaintiff also says that the defendant had no right to take up and impound said hogs as thus done in said township of — for the reason that there was then in said township of — a public pound in which persons finding hogs and other domestic animals running at large in said township of —, contrary to the statutes of Ohio, had the right to impound the same.

Plaintiff also says that the defendant, while having possession of said hogs, did not advertise the same, nor give any notice to the clerk of said township of taking possession of said hogs; but that he kept said hogs from said plaintiff for five days as aforesaid. The possession of same was often demanded by plaintiff.

Plaintiff therefore prays that on final hearing of this case this court may adjudge him to be the owner of said hogs and entitled to the possession of same while they were thus detained, and also asks judgment against said defendant for the sum of — dollars, his damages so as aforesaid sustained.

NOTE.— See sec. 4209; Albright v. Payne, 43 O. S. 86. See, also, chapter on Replevin.

<sup>1</sup> Rutter v. Henry, 46 O. S. 272.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 4207.

**Sec. 188. Answer in replevin for recovery of animals impounded.—**

The defendant denies that the said plaintiff was entitled to the immediate possession of said ten hogs on the — day of —, 18—, or at the commencement of this action; and he denies that the defendant then or at any other time wrongfully or unlawfully detained the possession of said hogs. And he denies that he confined said hogs in a pen that was unfit for such purpose, or that said pen was too small, filthy, wet or muddy, or that the defendant neglected to properly feed or in any manner care for said hogs while they were detained or held in his possession, or that said hogs, or any of them, were in any manner damaged in any sum whatever by reason of any fault or neglect of the defendant or otherwise. And he denies that he did not give plaintiff notice that said hogs had been taken up and retained by him, and he denies that there was then or is now within the said township of — a public pound or inclosure in which persons finding hogs or other domestic animals running at large in said township contrary to the statutes of Ohio could impound the same, or that any such inclosure or pound was ever constructed or procured by the trustees of said township.

**Sec. 189. Liability of owners of dogs.—**As the statutes of Ohio now exist, dogs have assumed the dignity of property, and the owner may recover damages from any one who injures or kills them.<sup>1</sup> No suits in behalf of dogs have, however, been discovered, but they have been the source of some litigation by reason of injuries which they have inflicted to mankind and their special enemy, the sheep. In one case at least they have been the cause of litigation between their owners, growing out of a fight between their respective dogs, in which it was held that the owner of the dog which provoked the quarrel and caused the fight could not hold the owner of the other dog responsible for the consequences.<sup>2</sup> It is the rule in Ohio, as it is in many other states, though not all, that it is not necessary to aver and prove the vicious propensities of the dog, or that his owner had knowledge thereof, thus imposing a much greater responsibility upon the owner than where the rule of *scienter* is in force.<sup>3</sup> The

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 4214.

<sup>2</sup> Wiley v. Slater, 22 Barb. 506.

<sup>3</sup> Job v. Harlem, 13 O. S. 485 (1862);

Mitchell v. Clapp, 12 Cush. 278; Orne v. Roberts, 51 N. H. 110; Woolf v.

Chalker, 31 Conn. 121.

Gries v. Zeck, 24 O. S. 329 (1873);



presumption of law is that every man is acquainted with the habits of his domestic animals, and *scienter* is to be inferred from the fact of domestication.<sup>1</sup> Any one who permits a dog to remain about his premises as if he were his, or who harbors a dog, is regarded as the owner, but not when he is there only temporarily.<sup>2</sup> An owner of premises is not regarded as a keeper merely because a dog is kept there by his hired man.<sup>3</sup> The statute makes the owners of an animal of the dog kind jointly and severally liable to any person damaged by them, and provides that they may be declared to be a common nuisance and killed within twenty-four hours after the rendition of a judgment for damages by a court of justice.<sup>4</sup> Where the owners of two or more dogs together injure sheep, either one is liable for the whole injury.<sup>5</sup> An averment in an action for damage that "a certain pack or lot of dogs, owned, harbored and unlawfully kept by the defendants, wounded certain sheep of the plaintiff," is sufficient even though the defendant may have only owned some of the dogs which caused the injury.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 190. Petition for damages for sheep killed by dogs.**

That on the — day of —, 18—, and from thence until and at the time of the damage and injury to the plaintiff hereinafter mentioned, said defendant wrongfully kept a certain dog during all that time, well knowing that said dog was accustomed to attack, bite and injure sheep, cattle, etc.; said dog did attack, chase, bite and worry — lambs, the property of the plaintiff, of the value of \$—, by reason whereof — of said lambs, of the value of \$—, died, and the residue were greatly terrified, damaged and injured, and rendered of no use or value to the plaintiff, to his damage in the sum of \$—.

Wherefore plaintiff prays, etc.

NOTE.—R. S., sec. 4213; *ante*, sec. 189.

<sup>1</sup>Clark v. Hite, Tapp. 1. *Contra*, Maxwell on Code Pldg. 92, and cases there cited.

<sup>2</sup>Frammell v. Little, 16 Ind. 251; Wilkinson v. Parrett, 32 Cal. 102; Marshall v. Bowman, 62 Ia. 57; Marsh v. Jones, 21 Vt. 378; Barrett v. Railroad Co., 3 Allen, 101.

<sup>3</sup>Whittemore v. Thomas, 153 Mass. 347; 26 N. E. Rep. 885.

<sup>4</sup>R. S., sec. 4213; Brady v. Ball, 14 Ind. 317.

<sup>5</sup>Baldwin v. Skillington, 1 W. L. M. 389.

<sup>6</sup>McAdams v. Sutton, 24 O. S. 333.



**Sec. 191. Petition for damages for injury to a person by a dog.—**

That on and prior to the — day of —, 18—, the defendant harbored and kept a dog which, as he well knew, was accustomed to attack and bite mankind, which, as he well knew, was of a fierce and dangerous nature to go at large, yet the defendant unlawfully and negligently allowed said dog to go at large without being properly secured.

That on the — day of —, 18—, defendant's said dog attacked, bit and wounded the plaintiff by [*describe the injuries*], by reason whereof the plaintiff became sick and lame, and so continued for the space of — months then next following, and was thereby prevented during all that time from attending to his lawful business, and necessarily expended the sum of — dollars in endeavoring to be cured of said sickness and lameness, to the damage of the plaintiff in the sum of — dollars.

[*Prayer.*]

**Sec. 192. Petition for damages for killing dog.—**

[*Caption.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant unlawfully shot off and discharged a certain gun then and there loaded with gunpowder and shot, at and against a certain dog of the plaintiff, of the value of \$—, and thereby and therewith so greatly wounded said dog that by reason thereof said dog, on the — day of —, 18—, died, to the damage of plaintiff in the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment.

NOTE.— When a person may not kill a dog, see *Anderson v. Smith*, 7 Ill. App. 354; *State v. Holder*, 81 N. C. 527. Not because he is a nuisance, but because he had bitten some one. *Perry v. Phipps*, 10 Ired. L. 259; *Morse v. Nixon*, 6 Jones' L. 293; *Morris v. Nugent*, 7 C. & P. 572.

**Sec. 193. Injury to animals by railroad companies—**  
**Prior to statute as to fencing.—** In the absence of any statute or contract requiring railroad companies to fence their tracks, they occupied the same position as did the owners of land, and were not therefore required to fence their track to keep stock from getting thereon;<sup>1</sup> and were therefore only required to use ordinary care and prudence to avoid injury to stock casually coming upon their track.<sup>2</sup> It was considered lawful for the owner of stock to permit them to run at large, and also for railroad companies to operate their trains upon

<sup>1</sup> *Cranston v. Railroad Co.*, 1 Handy, O. S. 172; 4 O. S. 433; *Railway v. 196* (1854). *Wood*, 47 O. S. 431.

<sup>2</sup> *Kerwhaker v. Railroad Co.*, 3

an unfenced railroad track, and that the owners of cattle found on an unfenced railroad track were not, therefore, trespassers. The owner of stock and the railway proprietor each assumed the increased dangers arising from such a rule, and were bound to exercise reasonable and ordinary care to prevent any injury,<sup>1</sup> the paramount duty of those in charge of the trains being the safety of the persons and property in their charge.<sup>2</sup> Under such rule, in order to make a *prima facie* case against a railroad company, it was necessary to show that the servants in charge of a train were negligent and that an injury was caused by such negligence.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 194. Injury to animals by railroads — Under statute as to fencing.**— As the state advanced in population, it was found necessary to change the law upon this subject, and relief was furnished by the legislature by the passage of an act<sup>4</sup> imposing a duty upon railroad companies to inclose their roads by fence, and requiring them to keep the same in repair in the same manner in which partition fences between adjacent owners were required to be kept in repair,<sup>5</sup> rendering them liable in damages for injuries caused to domestic animals by reason of the want or insufficiency of such fences, corresponding duties having been also imposed upon the owners of animals requiring them to be fenced in.<sup>6</sup>

Changes have been made from time to time, so that the duties and liabilities of railroad companies are now confined largely to statutory provisions upon the subject of fences,<sup>7</sup> it being unnecessary to here enter into detail. One of the most important changes, however, was the addition to the statute requiring railroad companies to fence their tracks of a provision allowing them to contract with the owners of adjoining farms to construct and keep in repair any portion of the fencing which may inclose the railroad track passing through the farms of such owners.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Railroad Co. v. Watterson, 4 O. S. 433; Central O. R. R. Co. v. Lawrence, 13 O. S. 66 (1861).

<sup>2</sup> 4 O. S. 474; 3 O. S. 172; 13 O. S. 66.

<sup>3</sup> Belfontaine R. R. Co. v. Bailey, 11 O. S. 339 (1860).

<sup>4</sup> In 1859 (S. & C. 331).

<sup>5</sup> S. & C. 648 and 649.

<sup>6</sup> See *ante*, sec. 183.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., secs. 3324-3333.

<sup>8</sup> R. S., sec. 2334.

The duties and liabilities of railroad companies have been more clearly defined by the decisions of courts on questions arising under the statute, which may be briefly outlined. It is well settled that the mere fact that the animal has been killed by a train of cars does not give rise to a presumption of negligence on the part of the railroad company, but that the plaintiff must prove affirmatively that it was the want of the use of ordinary care on the part of the company which caused the injury.<sup>1</sup>

If an owner of stock, not choosing to avoid danger to them by keeping them on his own inclosure, permits them to run in the vicinity of an uninclosed railroad track, he can require of the railroad company the exercise only of what would be regarded in this peculiar business, of ordinary and reasonable care to avoid unnecessary injury to animals casually coming upon their uninclosed road.<sup>2</sup>

The paramount duty of those in charge of a railroad train is of course the care and safety of the persons and property in their charge; but if the servants of the company, having proper regard to their duties in this respect, can by the exercise of ordinary care see and save horses trespassing upon their tracks, it is their duty to do so.<sup>3</sup> This rule, however, seems to have been to a slight degree modified by an unreported case decided by the supreme court, in which it was stated that it was the duty of a railroad company to stop its train, if in its power by the exercise of ordinary care and prudence so to do, without injury to its train, after it discovers the stock upon its track.<sup>4</sup> This holding would seem to imply that railroad companies are not required to be on the lookout for trespassing stock, but must only endeavor to prevent any injury to them after they may discover them upon their tracks. The rule is followed by a number of

<sup>1</sup> Railroad Co. v. McMillen, 37 O. S. 554; Railroad v. Lawrence, 13 O. S. 66; Ruffner v. Railroad Co., 34 O. S. 96.

<sup>2</sup> Central O. R. R. Co. v. Lawrence, 13 O. S. 66; Cincinnati & Z. R. R. Co. v. Smith, 22 O. S. 227 (1871).

<sup>3</sup> Zanesville, etc. R. R. Co. v. Smith, 22 O. S. 227 (1877); Beemis v. Railroad Co., 42 Vt. 375; L. & N. R. Co. v. Wainscott, 3 Bush, 149.

<sup>4</sup> Lake Shore & M. S. Ry. Co. v. Slater, 24 W. L. B. 2. See, also, article in 24 W. L. B. 171.

authorities in other states, but has never been laid down by any official report of the supreme court.<sup>1</sup>

Under the act of 1859 the duty of railroad companies is not properly discharged by contracting with another party to fence the road, when such party has not constructed or kept the fence in sufficient repair. If the road is properly fenced the company is held only to the exercise of ordinary care in the running of its trains to prevent injury to animals. When improperly fenced a higher degree of care is required;<sup>2</sup> and where the stock of the land-owner is injured by a train on account of the neglect to keep a fence in repair which he had contracted with the company himself to do, he cannot recover unless he can show that the injury was in fact caused by the negligent running of the train,<sup>3</sup> or that it was intentional, or the result of gross carelessness. So far as the railway company is concerned by reason of a failure to build or keep a fence in repair, it is immaterial whether it has entered into a contract with a land-owner to construct or keep the fence in repair, as the contractor is regarded as the agent merely of the company, and it is still liable for its omission as it is for the neglect of any other employee. This is the principle upon which several cases have been decided;<sup>4</sup> and the rule is the same if a portion of the right of way has been sold to a second company.<sup>5</sup> Making a contract to build a fence cannot be considered as building one;<sup>6</sup> and where a person in granting the right of way to a railroad company stipulates and covenants for himself, his heirs and assigns, that he will erect and maintain a fence on each side thereof, a subsequent grantee takes it subject to this covenant as conclusive, and cannot claim any damage from a breach thereof, nor require any higher degree of care upon the part of a railroad company to avoid injury to stock than if the covenant had been kept. A written agreement by a grantor of a right of way to fence on each

<sup>1</sup> Dennis v. Railroad Co., 116 Ind. 42; Hanna v. Railroad Co., 119 Ind. 316; Palmer v. Railroad Co., 37 Minn. 223; 33 N. W. Rep. 707; Railway Co. v. Rollins, 5 Kan. 167; Earmes v. Railroad Co., 98 Mass. 563.

<sup>2</sup> Gill v. Railroad Co., 27 O. S. 240.

<sup>3</sup> Railway v. Heiskell, 38 O. S. 666.

<sup>4</sup> Railway Co. v. Wood, 47 O. S. 431; Gill v. Railway Co., 27 O. S. 240; Railway Co. v. Allen, 40 O. S. 206.

<sup>5</sup> Railway Co. v. Allen, *supra*.

<sup>6</sup> Gill v. Railway Co., *supra*.

side of a railway track will not affect the rights of a subsequent purchaser without notice, actual or constructive, of the existence thereof, so as to prevent him from requiring the railroad company to fence its road in accordance with the statute.<sup>1</sup> Where a railroad fence forms the boundary of an inclosed field it is the duty of both land-owner and railroad company to maintain the fence in proper order; and if a land-owner knowing that a fence is insufficient turns his stock into a field and it is injured by reason of the insufficiency of the fence without any fault on the part of the company in running its train, the land-owner is guilty of contributory negligence which will preclude a recovery by him.<sup>2</sup> This would be so especially where the fence is not so divided as that either the land-owner or railroad company is charged with the duty of maintaining any particular portion thereof.<sup>3</sup>

The duty of a railroad company to the stock of a person other than the land-owner immediately adjoining the railroad track, which strays upon the track by reason of the fence at that point not being in sufficient repair, is quite different from that which it owes to the land-owner himself. In such cases the railroad company is only bound to exercise ordinary care, and, in the absence of negligence in the management of its trains, is not liable to the owner of such stock for any injury which may so happen to them.<sup>4</sup> And where an injury occurs to stock by reason of the neglect of the company to keep the fence in repair as required by statute, it is not relieved from its liability on account thereof, even though the owner of the stock injured pastured them on the land adjacent to the road with full knowledge of the insufficiency of the fence; nor is it necessary that the company should have knowledge of the condition of the fence to make it liable.<sup>5</sup>

An owner of stock is not guilty of contributory negligence precluding recovery of damages by him against a railroad

<sup>1</sup> *Railway Co. v. Bosworth*, 46 O. S. 81; R. S., secs. 3324, 3325.

<sup>2</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Sloan*, 27 O. S. 341; *Railway Co. v. Infirmary*, 32 O. S. 571.

<sup>3</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Infirmary*, 32 O. S. 566.

<sup>4</sup> *Railway Co. v. Wood*, 47 O. S. 431.

<sup>5</sup> *Railway Co. v. Smith*, 38 O. S. 410; *Railroad Co. v. Scudder*, 40 O. S. 173; *Rodgers v. Railroad Co.*, 1 Allen, 16; *Railroad Co. v. Schultz*, 43 O. S. 270. See, also, *T. & W. R. R. Co. v. Daniel*, 21 Ind. 258; *C. & A. R. Co. v. Saunders*, 85 Ill. 288; *Davis v. Railroad Co.*, 40 Iowa, 292.



company where the stock, without fault on his part, enter the field of another through which a railroad passes, and on account of a defect in the fence adjoining the track stray upon the track and are thereby injured;<sup>1</sup> but the owner of animals must have used such reasonable care and precaution in restraining them as a prudent and cautious man would ordinarily use; and if they are breachy or unruly, the care must be commensurate with their character.<sup>2</sup>

Railway companies are bound to fence private ways and roads where they cross their tracks or connect with a public highway, and are liable for injury to stock for their failure to do so when the injury occurs by reason of such neglect.<sup>3</sup> And the statute requires that fences shall be constructed and maintained within the limits of villages or cities where they do not obstruct highways and streets. So, if an animal strays upon the track of a railroad company in a village by reason of a failure to fence, the company is liable in damages.<sup>4</sup> It is not negligence, however, on the part of a railroad company in failing to construct an additional fence between the railroad and lands of an adjacent land-owner who has constructed fences inclosing his own lands in such a manner as to inclose the railroad also; nor will the fact that the right of way was unpaid for prevent the company's joining this fence to the fence constructed by such land-owner so as to inclose its road.<sup>5</sup> But where the public necessities relieve a railroad company from constructing cattle-guards at crossings, the duty will devolve upon it to place them at the first point at which it will not interfere with such public necessities; and whether they have done so is a question of fact. So, where an injury occurs by reason of its failure to construct cattle-guards at such points, the question as to the liability of the company in damages therefor is one for the jury.<sup>6</sup>

A railroad company, in regulating the speed of its trains, need not regard the increased danger to animals which may

<sup>1</sup> Railroad Co. v. Stephenson, 24 O. S. 48 (1873).

<sup>2</sup> Railway Co. v. Howard, 40 O. S. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Railroad Co. v. Cunningham, 39 O. S. 327.

<sup>4</sup> See Cleveland & P. R. R. Co. v. McConell, 26 O. S. 57.

<sup>5</sup> Haxton v. Railway Co., 26 O. S. 214.

<sup>6</sup> Railroad Co. v. Newbrander, 40 O. S. 15 (1893).

happen to be running at large in the vicinity of their tracks and for that reason lessen their speed;<sup>1</sup> nor is it liable for damages on account of an injury to stock which may have been caused by the lighting of a head-light early in the evening, thereby interfering with the vision of the engineer and preventing him from seeing cattle upon the track.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 195. Petition against railroad company for damages for injuring cattle.—**

[*Caption and formal opening.*]

Defendant is a corporation, duly incorporated under the laws of the state of Ohio, and at the time of the grievances herein-after complained of owned, controlled and managed a certain railroad, with locomotive and cars, in the county of — and state of Ohio.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the said plaintiff was the owner of certain cattle, to wit [*naming them*], of the value of — dollars each [*naming them*], which on the — day of —, 18—, strayed on the track of said defendant railway, and the said defendant so carelessly and negligently ran and managed its locomotive and cars that the same was run against and over said [*naming stock*], thereby killing same, to the damage to said plaintiff in the sum of — dollars.

Wherefore said plaintiff prays judgment, etc.

**Sec. 196. Petition for damages where injury occurred by reason of failure of railway company to fence.—**

[*Caption and averment of corporate capacity of defendant.*]

That on or about the — day of —, 18—, said defendant was operating a railroad through the county of —, in the state of Ohio; that at said time and at a certain place on its said road where it was required by law to fence its track, said defendant had neglected and failed to [*maintain, or, construct*] a fence sufficient to turn stock [*or, a cattle-guard where the — highway used by the public crosses said railroad company, sufficient to prevent stock from entering upon said railroad*].

That on the said day the plaintiff was the owner of the following horses, to wit: two fine large bay geldings of the value of — dollars each; said horses, at the place where said railroad company was not fenced to turn stock [*or, where said — highway crosses said railroad*], by reason of the failure of the defendant to fence [*or, to construct cattle-guards*], strayed upon the track of said railroad and were run against and killed by a locomotive and cars, managed by the servants

<sup>1</sup> Central O. R. R. Co. v. Lawrence,  
13 O. S. 66 (1862).

<sup>2</sup> B. & I. R. R. Co. v. Schruyhart,  
10 O. S. 116 (1859).

of the defendant, to the damage of said plaintiff in the sum of — dollars.

Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment against the said defendant railway company in the sum of — dollars with interest from —.

NOTE.—Changed from *Railway Co. v. Hoffhines*, 46 O. S. 643.

**Sec. 197. Allegation where injury occurs by reason of insufficiency of fences.—**

That the fence was constructed in a careless and negligent manner, and was defective and insufficient to turn stock on or to prevent domestic animals going upon the railroad track; that prior to and at the time of the accident, this fence was, through the negligence of the defendant, in bad repair, and insufficient to turn stock and to prevent domestic animals from going upon the railroad, of which the defendant knew; that by reason of such negligence and the defective condition of such fence, and without the fault of the plaintiff, his horse, on the — day of —, 18—, got across, through, and over the fence to and upon the track, where it was killed by the defendant's cars.

NOTE.—From *Railroad Co. v. Schultz*, 43 O. S. 270.

**Sec. 198. Petition where company failed to whistle or ring bell — Cattle injured while crossing highway.—**

[*Averment of corporate capacity.*]

At the time of the grievances hereinafter complained of, and for a long time prior thereto, the defendant was owning and operating a railroad running from A., in said county, to Y., Ohio, and were running several trains of cars over said road every day.

Said railroad, near the depot at W., in said county, and a short distance north from said depot, crosses a public highway, which is a main traveled road. The plaintiff has for several years owned and occupied land on both sides of said railroad, his house and barns being several rods west of said railroad and his pasture lying east of said railroad and adjoining thereto.

The plaintiff has for several years kept and owned several cows. In driving said cows from said barns to said pasture and from said pasture to said barns it was necessary to drive them across said railroad and along said highway.

On or about the — day of —, 18—, said plaintiff was driving said cows from said pasture to said barns and across said railroad, and in driving them across the said railroad the plaintiff used all necessary care and precaution to save said cows from all and any injury by any train which might be passing over said railroad. The defendant at the

time was running a train of cars over said railroad and across said highway. The agents and employees of the defendant, in charge of said train and who were running the same, did, carelessly and negligently, fail to sound any crossing or other whistle at and for said crossing or to ring any bell as required by statute, and did carelessly and negligently run and manage said train of cars, and failed to stop its said train after discovering said stock upon its track. By reason of said carelessness and negligence, and without any fault of the plaintiff, the engine attached to said train did hit, run into and against two of said cows and killed the same, to the damage of the plaintiff in the sum of one hundred dollars: for which sum he asks judgment against said defendant with interest from

---

NOTE.—Changed from *L. S. & M. S. Ry. Co. v. Slater*, 24 W. L. B. 2.

**Sec. 199. Answer claiming cattle were unlawfully at large.—**

The defendant says that plaintiff did not live along the line of said road, nor was his said cow grazing in an uninclosed field adjacent thereto; that said plaintiff knowingly, wilfully and unlawfully permitted his said cow to run at large upon the highways and uninclosed land adjacent to defendant's said railroad track, whereby said cow went upon said railroad and was accidentally killed; and that by reason thereof plaintiff cannot maintain his said action against said defendant.

NOTE.—From *P., F. & C. Ry. Co. v. Methven*, 21 O. S. 586.

## CHAPTER 16.

### ARBITRATION AND AWARD.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| Sec. 200. Parties to, and what may be submitted to arbitration.                           | Sec. 209. Form of oath of arbitrators.                   |
| 201. Agreement to arbitrate.  | 210. Award to be in writing.                             |
| 202. Form of agreement for submission of controversy, with special clauses, and recitals. | 211. Form of award.                                      |
| 203. Bond may be entered into.  | 212. Enforcement of award.                               |
| 204. Form of arbitration bond.  | 213. Petition on bond given in a common-law arbitration. |
| 205. Revocation of submission.  | 214. Answer of invalidity of award — Common law.         |
| 206. Petition against party revoking submission.  | 215. Answer setting up award.                            |
| 207. Process, how obtained.   | 216. Award may be set aside.                             |
| 208. Oath of arbitrators and witnesses.   | 217. Objections to award.                                |
|   | 218. Confirmation of an award and judgment thereon.      |
|   | 219. Entry setting award aside.                          |

**Sec. 200. Parties to, and what may be submitted to arbitration.**—Arbitration is the submission of matters of difference between contending parties to the investigation and determination of one or more unofficial persons chosen by them. Persons have a right to settle their own controversies upon any terms they please, and as arbitration is designed for a speedy settlement, embracing within its scope every subject of dispute, except it be the possession and title to real estate, it at once becomes obvious that the law is almost boundless in its capabilities and usefulness. All persons who have any controversy, except when possession of or title to real estate may come in question, may submit such controversies to the arbitration or umpirage of any person or persons, to be mutually agreed upon by the parties, and they may make such submission a rule of any court of record in the state.<sup>1</sup> The parties to a submission must of necessity have full qualifications to contract.<sup>2</sup> The provisions of the code are broad, and “all per-

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, secs. 5601, 5602.

<sup>2</sup> Morse on A. & W., p. 3.



sons" will include corporations,<sup>1</sup> executors and administrators,<sup>2</sup> guardians,<sup>3</sup> county commissioners,<sup>4</sup> municipal corporations,<sup>5</sup> contractors, subcontractors or material-men under the mechanics' lien law,<sup>6</sup> stockholders of railroads in case of sale, lease, or aid by subscription;<sup>7</sup> and it has been held that an attorney may submit a cause to arbitration on behalf of his client.<sup>8</sup> It seems that according to the weight of more recent authority, one partner has no implied power, by virtue of the partnership, to bind his copartner by a submission to arbitration.<sup>9</sup> Where a pending suit is submitted, other matters in controversy may be joined in a general submission between the parties.<sup>10</sup> A question of damages may be submitted and the judgment entered according to the amount found.<sup>11</sup> In fact, all matters growing out of contracts as well as liabilities arising from torts committed may be submitted.

**Sec. 201. Agreement to arbitrate.**—The authority of arbitrators must necessarily be derived from the contract of submission.<sup>12</sup> Where parties undertake to submit a controversy under the statute they should strictly follow its requirements;<sup>13</sup> yet the statutory arbitration does not take away the common-law right to settle disputed questions in this manner;<sup>14</sup> so that where parties have in some manner failed to comply with the statute rendering it ineffective as a statutory submission, as the omission of the names of the arbitrators,<sup>15</sup> it may nevertheless be held good as a common-law sub-

<sup>1</sup> *Tuscaloosa Bridge v. Jemison*, 33 Ala. 476; *Alexandria Canal Co. v. Swan*, 5 How. 83; *Brady v. Mayor*, 1 Barb. 584.

<sup>2</sup> *Childs v. Updyke*, 9 O. S. 333; *R. S.*, sec. 6093. *Claims against estate. Bradstreet v. Pross*, 11 W. L. B. 117; *Bennett v. Pierce*, 28 Conn. 315; *Kendall v. Bates*, 35 Me. 357.

<sup>3</sup> *Bean v. Farnam*, 6 Pick. 269; *Strong v. Beroujon*, 18 Ala. 168; *Hutchins v. Johnson*, 12 Conn. 376.

<sup>4</sup> *Jenifer v. County*, 2 Disn. 189.

<sup>5</sup> *Springfield v. Walker*, 42 O. S. 543.

<sup>6</sup> *R. S.*, sec. 3200.

<sup>7</sup> *R. S.*, sec. 3388.

<sup>8</sup> *Morris v. Grier*, 76 N. C. 410;

*Everett v. Charlestown*, 12 Allen, 93, 96; *Moye v. Cogdell*, 69 N. C. 93.

<sup>9</sup> *Tillinghast v. Gilmore*, 17 R. I. 413; 22 Atl. Rep. 942 (1891); *Bates on Part.*, sec. 336, and cases collected in note 4. *Contra, Wilcox v. Singletary*, W. 420; *Morse on A. & W.*, p. 7, and cases cited.

<sup>10</sup> *Jones v. Wellwood*, 71 N. Y. 208.

<sup>11</sup> *Conner v. Drake*, 1 O. S. 166.

<sup>12</sup> *Tullis v. Sewell*, 3 O. 510.

<sup>13</sup> *Moody v. Nelson*, 60 Ill. 229; *Fairchild v. Doleur*, 42 Cal. 125.

<sup>14</sup> *Brown v. Kincaid*, W. 37.

<sup>15</sup> *N. W. Guaranty Loan Co. v. Channell*, 55 N. W. Rep. 121 (Minn., 1893); *W. F. Seminary v. Blair*, 1 Disney, 375. See sec. 205, *post*.

mission and award.<sup>1</sup> No particular form of words is required, but it will be sufficient if there is an agreement to abide by the decision of certain persons upon a particular matter.<sup>2</sup> To be operative, however, it must be mutual and binding upon both parties.<sup>3</sup> A verbal submission between two parties, made simultaneously with or subsequent to a written submission, will be superseded by the latter.<sup>4</sup> A portion only of the matters involved may be submitted.<sup>5</sup> A mere agreement to submit certain matters to arbitration does not amount to a submission, nor can it be specifically enforced, but either party may demand that the case be tried in the regular way.<sup>6</sup> The statute of limitation is defeated in its operation by submission to arbitration,<sup>7</sup> and it works a continuance of a pending suit.

**Sec. 202. Form of agreement for submission of controversy.—**

Be it known that A. B., of — county, state of —, and C. D., of — county, state of —, do hereby mutually agree to submit all questions and matters of differences now existing between us [*or any specific question or claim, describing it*] to the arbitration, determination and award of E. F., G. H. and I. J. (or any two of them), as arbitrators to hear and determine the same at —, in —, county of —, state of —, and make their award in writing on or before the — day of —, A. D. 18—, and when so made said award shall be final, binding and conclusive upon us. [And shall be made a rule of the court of common pleas of county, state of —.]

Witness our hands this — day of —, A. D. 18—.

**(a) Special clause in agreement.—**

Whereas certain differences and disputes have arisen and are still pending between the said parties [*for instance*, as to whether the said A. B. is indebted to the said C. D. in any and in what sum of money, and as to the price said C. D. ought to pay for the stock and trade taken by him off the hands of the said A. B.], it is agreed by and between them that the same shall be referred, etc.

<sup>1</sup> Tyler v. Dyer, 13 Me. 41; Moore v. Barnett, 17 Ind. 349; Childs v. Updyke, 9 O. S. 333; Estes v. Phillips, 2 C. S. C. R. 3; Strum v. Cunningham, 3 O. 286.

<sup>2</sup> Willson v. Getty, 57 Pa. St. 266; Kimball v. Walker, 30 Ill. 482.

<sup>3</sup> Yeamans v. Yeamans, 99 Mass. 585.

<sup>4</sup> Loring v. Alden, 3 Met. 576; Symonds v. Mayo, 10 Cush. 39. See

Nashua & L. R. Corp. v. Boston, etc., 157 Mass. 268; 31 N. E. Rep. 1060 (1892).

<sup>5</sup> Jones v. Wellwood, 71 N. Y. 208.

<sup>6</sup> King v. Howard, 27 Mo. 21; Conner v. Drake, 1 O. S. 166. Parties cannot by agreement change the mode of procedure of courts. Conner v. Drake, 1 O. S. 166.

<sup>7</sup> Hunt v. Guilford, 4 O. 310.

**(b) Recital of action pending.—**

Whereas an action is now pending in the — court of — county, state of —, wherein the said A. B. is the plaintiff and C. D. defendant, it is agreed [*if it is not intended to refer the action but only the subject of the action, add: that all proceedings in the action shall be stayed, but that in order to ascertain, settle and adjust all accounts, claims and amounts in dispute in said action*] that the same [*if the reference is to be general, add: and all matters in difference between the parties*] shall be referred, etc.

**(c) Recital of action to be dismissed and matter in dispute referred.—**

Whereas the said A. B., on or about the — day of —, A. D. 18—, commenced an action in the — court of — county, state of —, against the said C. D. praying [*here state the substance of the claim*]; and whereas the said parties have agreed that the said action in the said — court shall be dismissed without costs, and that the several matters, questions and differences herein specified, viz., whether [*here enumerate the points to be decided*], shall be referred, etc.

**(d) Clause as to costs.—**

It is also further agreed that the costs of the reference and award shall abide the event of the award [*or, that the costs of the references and award shall be in the discretion of the arbitrators, who may direct to and by whom and in what manner the same shall be paid*].

**Sec. 203. Bond may be entered into.—** Parties to a submission may enter into and exchange arbitration bonds for the faithful performance of the award.<sup>1</sup> It should contain the matters agreed to in the submission and the names of the arbitrators,<sup>2</sup> as well as the time and place for the hearing, and the time within which the award shall be made.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 204. Form of arbitration bond.—**

Know all men by these presents that we, A. B. and C. D., our heirs, executors or administrators, are made and firmly bound by these presents each to the other in the sum of — dollars. The conditions of the above obligation are such, that whereas the said A. B. and C. D. have agreed in writing to submit all claims and questions between them [*or state the specific matters set out in the agreement for arbitration*] to the arbitration and determination of E. F., G. H. and I. J., the said award to be made in writing under the hands of the

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5602.

Channell, 55 N. W. Rep. 121 (Minn.,

<sup>2</sup> W. F. Seminary v. Blair, 1 Disn. 1893).

370: N. W. Guaranty Loan Co. v. <sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 5603.

said arbitrators (or any two of them) and ready to be delivered to said parties on or before the — day of —, 18—, and said arbitration to be held at the office of S. M. in the township of —, county of —, state of Ohio, on the — day of —, 18—. The arbitrators having — [and that said submission shall be made an order or rule of the court of common pleas of — county of the state of —]:

Now, therefore, if the said A. B. and C. D., their heirs, executors or administrators, shall well and truly abide by and perform such an award as may be made by said arbitrators, or any two of them, in accordance with said submission, then this obligation shall be void; otherwise to be and remain in full force and effect.

Witness our hands this — day of —, 18—.      A. B.  
C. D.

NOTE.—R. S., secs. 5600-3.

**Sec. 205. Revocation of submission.**—An arbitration proceeding at common law was revocable by either party thereto at any time before the award.<sup>1</sup> The rule now adopted is that after the arbitrators have been sworn,<sup>2</sup> or after notice that an award is made,<sup>3</sup> it cannot be revoked. As submissions made under statutes must follow statutory rules, whether or not they may be revoked must depend largely upon the statutes.<sup>4</sup> Hence it is held that where it has been made a rule of court by virtue of the statutes it cannot be revoked.<sup>5</sup> The refusal of a person named as arbitrator, or the institution of a suit in reference to the same subject-matter,<sup>6</sup> or the death of one of the referees, revokes the submission.<sup>7</sup>

No particular form of revocation is required. It must conform to the submission. A written submission requires a written revocation.<sup>8</sup> It must, however, be express and posi-

<sup>1</sup> Davis v. Maxwell, 27 Ga. 368; Leonard v. House, 15 Ga. 473; Marsh v. Packer, 20 Vt. 198.

<sup>2</sup> Commissioners v. Carey, 1 O. S. 463; Carey v. Commissioners, 19 O. 245.

<sup>3</sup> Coon v. Allen, 156 Mass. 113; 30 N. E. Rep. 83.

<sup>4</sup> Montgomery Co. v. Carey, 1 O. S. 463; Bloomer v. Sherman, 5 Paige, 575; Heath v. President, etc., 38 How. Pr. 168. See *ante*, sec. 201.

<sup>5</sup> Dexter v. Young, 40 N. H. 130; Ferrus v. Munn, 22 N. J. L. 161; Haskell v. Whitney, 12 Mass. 47.

<sup>6</sup> Kimball v. Gillan, 60 N. H. 54.

<sup>7</sup> Potter v. Sterrett, 24 Pa. St. 411; s. c., 39 Am. Dec. 50.

<sup>8</sup> Keyes v. Fulton, 42 Vt. 159; Shroyer v. Bash, 57 Ind. 349; Antwerp v. Stewart, 8 Johns. (N. Y.) 125; Wallis v. Carpenter, 13 Allen (Mass.), 19; Brown v. Leavitt, 26 Me. 251.

COLUMBUS, OHIO, Jan. 8, 1894.  
To E. F., G. H., I. J., Arbitrators:

Gentlemen—You will take notice that I hereby revoke your powers as arbitrators under the submission made to you by A. B. and myself in



tive and not coupled with conditions.<sup>1</sup> It must be absolute.<sup>2</sup> It can be made through an agent.<sup>3</sup> Notice of the revocation must be given to the arbitrators.<sup>4</sup> Revocation may be implied by the act of one of the parties.<sup>5</sup> If one party revokes a submission without consent of the other he becomes liable in damages either upon his arbitration bond or for breach of contract;<sup>6</sup> but the fact must be shown that the party in some way revoked the submission.<sup>7</sup> The measure of damages for revocation is the actual damage proved and not the penalty named in the bond,<sup>8</sup> and may include costs of the discontinued suit and expenses incurred by reason of the submission.<sup>9</sup>

**Sec. 206. Petition against party revoking submission.—**

[*Caption.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, an agreement in writing duly executed by both plaintiff and defendant, in which it was, amongst other things, agreed by and between them that they would submit the matters in controversy then existing between them, respecting certain money claimed by this plaintiff to be due from said defendant [*or, respecting certain unsettled accounts and matters between them, etc., according to the terms of the agreement*], to the final award and determination of E. F., G. H. and I. J., arbitrators chosen by them (or any two of them), so that said arbitrators should make an award in writing ready to be delivered to the said parties, or such of them as should require the same, on or before the — day of —, 18—; and thereupon, afterwards, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, the said arbitrators were about to proceed upon the submission as aforesaid made, and the said parties then appeared before the said arbitrators and were about to proceed to trial of the matters so agreed to be submitted to the said arbitrators aforesaid. when said C. D. revoked the said submission by an instrument of revocation in writing duly signed by him and delivered to the arbitrators, whereby the powers of said arbitrators in the premises ceased and were annulled, and whereby also this plaintiff sustained

writing dated the — day of —,  
A. D. 18—.

(Signed)

C. D.

<sup>1</sup> Goodwine v. Miller, 32 Ind. 419.

<sup>2</sup> Steere v. Brownell, 113 Ill. 415.

<sup>3</sup> Madison Insurance Co. v. Griffin,  
3 Ind. 277.

<sup>4</sup> Allen v. Watson, 16 Johns. (N. Y.)  
205; Brown v. Leavitt, 26 Me. 251.

<sup>5</sup> Hawley v. Hodge, 7 Vt. 237.

<sup>6</sup> Call v. Hagar, 69 Me. 521; Dexter  
v. Young, 40 N. H. 130; Frets v.  
Frets, 1 Cow. (N. Y.) 335; Brown v.  
Leavitt, 26 Me. 251.

<sup>7</sup> Marshall v. Reed, 48 N. H. 36.

<sup>8</sup> Blaisdell v. Blaisdell, 14 N. H. 78.

<sup>9</sup> Rowley v. Young, 3 Day (Conn.),

118; Call v. Hagar, 69 Me. 521; Pond  
v. Harris, 113 Mass. 114.



great damage, to wit, — dollars, for his costs, expenses and damages in employing and paying counsel, subpoenaing and paying witnesses and in otherwise preparing for the trial of the said cause before the said arbitrators.

Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment against the defendant for — dollars and prays for all other proper relief.

**Sec. 207. Process, how obtained.**— All parties to arbitration shall have the benefit of legal process to compel the attendance of witnesses, which shall be issued by the clerk of the court of common pleas or any justice of the peace for the county in which the arbitration is held, and shall be returnable before the umpire or arbitrators on the day and place certain therein named.<sup>1</sup> Disobedience to such process is a contempt of court and shall be punished as in other like cases.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 208. Oath of arbitrators and witnesses.**— The statute requires the umpire or arbitrators, and all witnesses examined, to take an oath to be administered to them by a judge or justice of the peace.<sup>3</sup> Where parties have appeared before arbitrators, and entered upon the trial of the case, sworn and examined witnesses, without having an oath administered to the arbitrators or making any objections on that account, they will be deemed to have waived it.<sup>4</sup> But if an award be made by arbitrators without having the required oath, it will, unless waived, invalidate the award.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 209. Form of oath of arbitrators.**—

In the matter of the arbitration between A. B. and C. D., we, the undersigned arbitrators, appointed by and between A. B. and C. D., do solemnly swear that we will faithfully and

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5604.

SUBPOENA OF WITNESSES.

State of Ohio, }  
— County. } ss.

*The State of Ohio to — —, Constable of — County, Greeting:*

You are hereby commanded to summons X. L. and Z. T. to appear before E. F., G. H. and I. J., or any two of them, arbitrators chosen to determine a controversy between A. B. and C. D., at —, in — township, said county and state, on the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock —. M., then and there to testify and give evidence in relation to said con-

troversy before said arbitrators on the part of said A. B. [or, C. D.]; and of this writ make due return to me.

Given under my hand this — day of —, 18—. L. H.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 6505.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5606. A notary public cannot administer the oath. *State v. Jackson*, 36 O. S. 281.

<sup>4</sup> *Rice v. Hassenpflug*, 45 O. S. 377; *Flannery v. Sahagian*, 134 N. Y. 85; 31 N. E. Rep. 318; *Bradstreet v. Pross*, 11 W. L. B. 117.

<sup>5</sup> *Flannery v. Sahagian*, 134 N. Y. 85.

fairly hear and examine the matters in controversy between them and will make a just award according to the best of our understanding.

E. F.  
G. H.  
I. J.

State of Ohio, }  
County of —, } ss.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a — in the said county and state, this — day of —, 18—.

[*Seal.*]

L. X.

**Sec. 210. Award to be in writing.**—The award must be in writing, and signed by the umpire or arbitrators, or a majority, named in the submission.<sup>1</sup> It must be confined to the terms of the agreement, which cannot be changed in any respect or a different one substituted.<sup>2</sup> But the fact that the arbitrators exceed their authority, or the terms of the submission, does not necessarily invalidate the award. If the void or incompetent portion can be separated from the valid without injustice, this will be done.<sup>3</sup> The award must comply with all statutory regulations, and it will be fatal to dispense with them;<sup>4</sup> and according to some authorities, if it fails so to do, it may stand as a common-law award if such was the intention of the parties,<sup>5</sup> though to make it a good common-law submission there must be a clear voluntary agreement of submission.<sup>6</sup> An award must be sufficiently definite so as to be enforced,<sup>7</sup> and it will be sufficient if it is signed only by a majority of the arbitrators.<sup>8</sup> The decision of a

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5607.

<sup>2</sup> *Solomons v. McKinstry*, 13 Johns. 27; *Adams v. Adams*, 8 N. H. 82; *Leslie v. Leslie*, 24 Atl. Rep. 319 (N. J. Ch., 1892).

<sup>3</sup> *McCall v. McCall*, 36 S. C. 80; 15 S. E. Rep. 348 (1892); *Leslie v. Leslie*, *supra*. See, also, *Palmer v. Van Wyck*, 21 S. W. Rep. 761 (Tenn., 1893). As to boundary line, see *Pearson v. Barringer*, 109 N. C. 398. The powers of arbitrators are derived from the submission and measured by it. *Weaver v. Powell*, 148 Pa. St. 372.

<sup>4</sup> *Hamilton v. Hamilton*, 27 Ill. 158; *Horton v. Wilde*, 8 Gray, 425; *Fink v. Fink*, 8 Ia. 313.

<sup>5</sup> *Strum v. Cunningham*, 3 O. 286; *Darling v. Darling*, 16 Wis. 644. See *Kreiss v. Hotaling*, 96 Cal. 617.

<sup>6</sup> *Pierce v. Kirby*, 21 Wis. 124.

<sup>7</sup> *Thomas v. Molier*, 3 O. 266; *Windisch v. Hilderbrandt*, 5 W. L. B. 415; *Herbst v. Haganaers*, 17 N. Y. S. 58; 62 Hun, 568; 137 N. Y. 290; *Odum v. Railroad Co.*, 10 S. Rep. 222; 94 Ala. 488.

<sup>8</sup> O. Code, sec. 5607. This is not the universal rule. *Leavitt v. Investment Co.*, 54 Fed. Rep. 439; *Walters v. Pettit*, 12 Pa. Co. Ct. R. 431; *Weaver v. Powell*, 148 Pa. St. 372.

court cannot be treated as an award,<sup>1</sup> although it may be so considered if the court had no jurisdiction.<sup>2</sup>

### Sec. 211. Form of award.—

Be it known that we, the undersigned, E. F., G. H. and I. J., were duly appointed arbitrators as to certain matters in controversy between A. B. and C. D., executed and submitted by them in writing, and on the — day of —, 18—, in pursuance of said submission, we, the said arbitrators, met at —, in the township of —, in — county, state of —, and after being duly qualified, said A. B. and C. D. being present [*or, in person by their attorney, L. M. and N. O., etc.*], we proceeded to hear the proofs and allegations of the said parties and adjourned to meet at the same place on the — day of —, 18—, and at the time and place last mentioned we again met, the parties being present, and after being fully advised in the matter we find [*set out the findings in detail, all matters of dispute referred to*].

We further find that there is no other matter of controversy between the parties [*to be used when there is a reference of all matters in dispute*].

We therefore award to the said A. B., to be paid by the said C. D., the sum of — dollars [*or state the relief the parties are entitled to under the submission and findings*], and the fee of the arbitrators and witnesses and of the justice [*or, judge*] administering oaths, amounting to — dollars, is to be paid by [*here specify party*].

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands this — day of —, 18—.

**Sec. 212. Enforcement of award.**— If either of the parties fail or refuse to comply with an award, the other may file it, together with the submission or arbitration bond, in the court named therein, or, if none is named, then in the court of common pleas.<sup>3</sup> And the court shall, if no legal exceptions are made or taken thereto, enter judgment thereon, as upon the verdict of a jury.<sup>4</sup> If it directs the performance of any act or thing other than the payment of money, a party who disobeys it may be punished as for contempt, as the nature of the case requires.<sup>5</sup> Any objections to an award should be filed at the term of court to which the submission and award are filed,<sup>6</sup> and judgment may be rendered thereon at the same term.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Curtis v. Lynch, 19 O. S. 392.

<sup>2</sup> Bradley v. Sneath, 6 O. 490.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5608.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5609.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5610.

<sup>6</sup> Commissioners v. Carey, 1 O. S. 463.

<sup>7</sup> Gibbon v. Dougherty, 10 O. S. 365.

The right to enforce a common-law award is clear, and the fact that it may be enforced in another mode constitutes no bar.<sup>1</sup> The statutory remedy does not affect this common-law right. A common-law arbitration has no judicial force, and constitutes neither a judgment nor a verdict of a jury. A failure or refusal to perform may, however, create a good cause of action, or constitute a good defense in a suit on the same subject-matter. An independent suit must be brought thereon as in other cases.<sup>2</sup> In pleading an award the fact of a mutual submission must be averred.<sup>3</sup> The submission need not be set out at length, though it must clearly appear that it was valid and binding.<sup>4</sup> Only so much of the award as is necessary to support the plaintiff's claim need be alleged, and any extrinsic matters necessary to enable the court to ascertain the true object of the submission.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 213. Petition on bond given in a common-law arbitration.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff states that on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant executed to plaintiff a bond conditioned to abide the award of E. F., G. H. and I. J. upon certain matters in dispute between the plaintiff and defendant C. D. That on the — day of —, 18—, said arbitrators, having previously undertaken said arbitration, duly made and published their award in the matter submitted, whereby they awarded that the defendant C. D. pay the plaintiff — dollars. [*Give substance of award.*] That the said C. D. has failed [and refused] to abide said award, and has failed [and refused] to pay the plaintiff said sum of — dollars as awarded, and the same is now due.

**Sec. 214. Answer of invalidity of award — Common law.**

[*Caption.*]

The defendant for his answer says that he admits that on or about the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff and defendant submitted certain matters in controversy between them to the arbitration of E. F., G. H. and I. J., who were to notify the parties of the time and place at which they would receive the testimony of said parties or their witnesses, and therefore on or before the — day of —, 18—, filed their award. That said arbitrators did not notify the defendant

<sup>1</sup> Swasey v. Laycock, 1 Handy, 334.

<sup>4</sup> Morse on Arb. & A., pp. 584-5.

<sup>2</sup> Childs v. Updyke, 9 O. S. 333;

<sup>5</sup> Morse on A. & W., pp. 586-7;

Males v. Lowenstein, 10 O. S. 512.

Blanchard v. Murray, 15 Vt. 548.

<sup>3</sup> Tullis v. Sewell, 3 O. 510-13.



of the time and place where they would meet to hear the matters submitted, nor did this defendant have an opportunity to be heard in his defense before them; that the defendant is informed that on or about the — day of —, 18—, said arbitrators met at —, and in the presence of the plaintiff examined several witnesses in regard to the matter submitted to them, and thereafter filed the alleged award, but the defendant had no opportunity to be heard and said proceedings were heard without his knowledge or consent; that the defendant at the time of the submission to said arbitrators had and now has a good defense to the matter so submitted, and if an opportunity had been given him to produce his witnesses he would have been entitled to an award in his favor.

NOTE.— See *Brazill v. Isham*, 12 N. Y. 9.

### Sec. 215. Answer setting up award — Statutory.—

[*Caption.*]

Defendant for his answer says that after the making of the said several promises in the said complaint mentioned, and before the commencement of this action, and on the — day of —, 18—, said plaintiff and the said defendant submitted themselves as required by law by an instrument in writing duly acknowledged, and thereby all things well and truly to keep, obey and perform the award, arbitrament and final determination of E. F., G. H. and I. J., arbitrators individually elected and named as well on the part and behalf of the plaintiff as of the defendant, to arbitrate, award and determine all manner of action and actions, cause and causes of action, and of all controversies and matters whatsoever at any time heretofore had, made, committed or depending by and between said parties or either of them, so that the said award should be made by the said arbitrators under their hands and ready to be delivered to the parties in difference, or such of them as should desire the same, on or before the — day of —, then next. [*Or insert a copy of the instrument, or describe the particular matter submitted.*]

Sec. 216. Award may be set aside.— If legal defects appear in an award or other proceedings, or if it be made to appear on oath at the term of the court at which the award and arbitration bond are filed, that the award was obtained by fraud, corruption or other undue means, or that the arbitrators or umpire misbehaved, the court may set aside the award, and the matters submitted shall be retained by the court for trial as upon appeal. The court shall direct who shall be plaintiff and who shall be defendant in the action, and such proceedings shall thereafter be had therein, and such



pleadings filed as in a civil action; and the court may make such order as to costs in the premises, or such other order on the award, as it deems just and right.<sup>1</sup> An award may also be set aside by agreement of parties.<sup>2</sup> It will be presumed that the arbitrators have acted within their authority, and the burden is therefore upon the complainant.<sup>3</sup> An award may be set aside where one of the arbitrators was biased or interested,<sup>4</sup> or is related to one of the parties;<sup>5</sup> but an objection based upon relationship should be made before the award, if known.<sup>6</sup> It may also be set aside upon equitable grounds, or for uncertainty,<sup>7</sup> or for error of law appearing upon its face.<sup>8</sup> Where it is sought to set an award aside on the ground of fraud, following the well-known principle of pleading fraud, the facts constituting the same must be fully set forth.<sup>9</sup> It cannot be set aside because of a mistake, as the remedy in such cases is by appeal or error.<sup>10</sup> If an award, though not a good statutory one, yet is a valid common-law award, the court should deny a motion to set it aside.<sup>11</sup>

An award void in part and good in part may be upheld unless the objectionable part is so dependent upon that which is unobjectionable as to be inseparable therefrom.<sup>12</sup> In order that a part of an award may stand, and that which is bad be rejected, that portion which is bad must be so independent that it may be rejected without in any way affecting that which is good, and will not in any wise work injustice to any of the parties by rejecting it; otherwise the whole award

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5611.

<sup>2</sup> *Rogers v. Weaver*, W. 174.

<sup>3</sup> *Solomon v. McKinstrey*, 13 John. 27.

<sup>4</sup> *W. F. Seminary v. Blair*, 1 Djsn. 370. See *Hart v. Kennedy*, 47 N. J. Eq. 51; 20 Atl. Rep. 20.

<sup>5</sup> *Davis v. Forshee*, 34 Ala. 107.

<sup>6</sup> *Robb v. Brauchman*, 38 O. S. 423; *Pearson v. Barringer*, 109 N. C. 398.

<sup>7</sup> *Brymer v. Clark*, 20 O. S. 231; *Thomas v. Molier*, 3 O. 266.

<sup>8</sup> *Swasey v. Laycock*, 1 Handy, 334. Arbitrators have the power to decide upon both the law and the facts. *Crabtree v. Green*, 8 Ga. 8; *Memphis*,

etc. *R. R. Co. v. Scruggs*, 50 Miss. 285; *Mickle v. Thayer*, 14 Allen, 114; *Mitchell v. De Schaamps*, 13 Rich. 9; *Conrad v. Johnson*, 20 Ind. 421.

<sup>9</sup> *Bowden v. Crow*, 21 S. W. Rep. 612 (Tex., 1893). As to fraud, see *Ormsby v. Bakewell*, 7 O. (1st Pt.) 99.

<sup>10</sup> *Appeal of Morgan*, 110 Pa. St. 271.

<sup>11</sup> *Kreiss v. Hotaling*, 96 Cal. 617; *Fink v. Fink*, 8 Iowa, 313.

<sup>12</sup> *Banks v. Adams*, 23 Me. 259; *Par-malle v. Allen*, 32 Conn. 115; *Walker v. Walker*, 28 Ga. 140; *Chase v. Strain*, 15 N. H. 535; *Carson v. Early-wine*, 14 Ind. 256.

must fall.<sup>1</sup> If an unlawful act be required to be performed by either of the parties, or one which is uncertain or impossible, the award will be void.<sup>2</sup> Where several matters are awarded, and the award is entire and yet in its nature indivisible, it is void *in toto*.<sup>3</sup>

### Sec. 217. Objections to award.—

In the matter of the arbitration between A. B. and C. D., C. D., one of the parties to the award in the above-entitled proceedings, in compliance with the rule of the court, heretofore entered objections to the confirmation of said award and the rendition of the judgment thereon, for the following reasons:

1st. That the submission to the said arbitrators was obtained by fraud in this [*state particularly acts of fraud relied upon*].

2d. That said award was obtained by fraud, [corruption, partiality in the arbitrators, E. F., G. H., I. J., or any one of them] in this [*state the facts*].

3d. That said arbitrators, E. F., G. H. and I. J., were guilty of misconduct [*state the cause particularly, as, refusing to postpone a hearing to a later date upon sufficient ground shown, or refusing to hear pertinent evidence to the controversy, or any other cause*], by which his rights were materially prejudiced.

6th. That said arbitrators, E. F., G. H. and I. J., exceeded their powers under said submission in this [*state the facts relied upon*].

7th. That said arbitrators, E. F., G. H. and I. J., so imperfectly executed their powers that a mutual, final and definite award on the subject-matter was not made [*state the facts to show this allegation*].

C. D.

### Sec. 218. Confirmation of award and judgment thereon.

[*Title.*]

Now comes A. B., the above-named party, by his attorney, J. T., and comes also C. D., the above-named party, by T. U., his attorney, and the said C. D., in the discharge of the rule to show cause why the award should not be confirmed and judgment rendered thereon, files his objections to said award as follows [*here insert objections*], which objections are submitted to the court for a hearing. And the court, having heard the evidence and argument of counsel, overrules the

<sup>1</sup> Philbrick v. Preble, 18 Me. 255; Chase v. Strain, 15 N. H. 535; Gibson v. Powell, 5 Sm. & M. 712-722; Darling v. Darling, 16 Wis. 644; Rixford v. Nye, 20 Vt. 132.

<sup>2</sup> Aubert v. Maze, 2 B. & P. 371; Simmonds v. Swain, 1 Taunt. 549.

<sup>3</sup> Cook v. Carpenter, 34 Vt. 121; Black v. Hickey, 48 Me. 545; Hazen v. Addis, 14 N. J. Law, 333.

same, to which the said C. D. excepts. It is therefore adjudged and decreed that the said award be and the same is hereby in all things confirmed and the court renders judgment thereon. It is therefore considered and adjudged that A. B. recover of and from C. D. the sum of — dollars and — cents, as awarded by said arbitrators, and that said A. B. recover from C. D. the cost of this proceeding in this court, taxed at — dollars and — cents. [And that said C. D. pay the sum of — dollars and — cents accrued for the fees and expenses of the arbitration.]

**Sec. 219. Entry setting award aside.—**

[*Title.*]

Comes now A. B., by his attorney, J. T., and comes also C. D., by his attorney, T. U., and files his objections to the compromise of the award rendered by E. F., G. H. and I. J., dated the — day of —, 18—, as ruled by this court, which objections are as follows: [*Here insert objections.*]

The court, after hearing the evidence and argument of counsel, finds for said C. D., that said objections are proved and sustained and that the same are true. It is therefore hereby ordered, adjudged and decreed that said award be and the same is hereby found, declared void and set aside, to which ruling the said A. B. excepts. It is also adjudged that said C. D. recover of and from A. B. the costs of this proceeding in court, taxed at — dollars and — cents. [And also all the costs of arbitration, taxed at — dollars and — cents.]

## CHAPTER 17.

### ASSAULT AND BATTERY—CIVIL ACTION IN DAMAGES.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| Sec. 220. Will lie when.  | Sec. 230. Liability of railway companies for wilful and malicious conduct of and assaults by its servants upon passengers. |
| 221. The petition.  | 231. Same continued — Adjudications of courts.   |
| 222. General form of petition for assault and battery.                        | 232. Petition for wrongful removal of passenger from street-car.   |
| 223. Petition for assault upon servant, son or daughter.                      | 233. Petition for ejection from railroad car and for assault.  |
| 224. Petition by female for assault with intent to have unlawful intercourse. | 234. Answer of railway company that plaintiff was ejected for non-payment of fare.   |
| 225. Petition by an infant by next friend.                                    |  |
| 226. Petition by husband for assault upon his wife.                           |  |
| 227. Answer — General denial.   |  |
| 228. Answer pleading self-defense.  |  |
| 229. Answer denying assault with intent to have unlawful intercourse.         |  |

**Sec. 220. Will lie when.**—Whenever there is ground for a criminal proceeding for an assault and battery, the party injured may also prosecute a civil action in damages for any injury which he may sustain. In each proceeding, criminal or civil, the plea of self-defense is the same; but if the defendant was the aggressor, he of course cannot invoke the doctrine of self-defense; and the party who repels the aggressor must only use such force as the necessities of the case may require and must not inflict excessive injuries on his assailant.<sup>1</sup> The danger apprehended by the party assailed must, however, be manifest and apparent, and there must be no other means of protection available in order to justify an assault.<sup>2</sup> Instigators,

<sup>1</sup>Thompason v. Gray, 32 Ala. 291; 3 S. Rep. 38 (1887); People v. Williams, 32 Cal. 280.

<sup>2</sup>Keyes v. Devlin, 3 E. D. Smith, 518. He may act on appearances. Jamison v. Mosley, 69 Miss. 473.

advisers of an assault, an abettor, or all who participate therein, are liable for damages occasioned thereby even though they are not present.<sup>1</sup>

Where a person has come into the possession of property he may use such force as may seem to him necessary to prevent another from entering or interfering with the same,<sup>2</sup> and the owner of a house may be justified in using the necessary force to defend his possession.<sup>3</sup> One who disturbs a religious meeting and interrupts its order and decorum may be removed therefrom by the use of such force as may be necessary; and it is not essential that the disturbance be wilful.<sup>4</sup>

An action for damages for assault and battery is not barred even though the parties have fought by agreement; but such a fact must be shown in mitigation of damages, and this, too, under a general denial,<sup>5</sup> and the agreement may be inferred from the conduct of the parties;<sup>6</sup> and the rights of each combatant to damages may, under the code, be determined and measured in the same action.<sup>7</sup> It is upon the same principle of public policy that one who is the first assailant in a fight may recover of his antagonist for injuries inflicted by the latter, where he oversteps what is reasonably necessary to his defense, and unnecessarily injures the plaintiff: or that, with apparent want of consistency, permits each to bring an action in such cases — the assaulted party for the assault first committed upon him, and the assailant for the excess of force used beyond what was necessary for self-defense.<sup>8</sup> It has been held that a dealer in merchandise on the instalment plan is responsible in damages for an assault and battery committed

<sup>1</sup> *Bell v. Miller*, 5 O. 250; *Willi v. Thompson*, 59 Wis. 540; *Commonwealth v. Collberg*, 119 Mass. 350. The fact that it was voluntary may be shown to keep down punitive damages. *Grotton v. Glidden*, 94 Me. 589; 24 Atl. Rep. 1008. See, also, *White v. Barnes*, 112 N. C. 323; 16 S. E. Rep. 922.

<sup>2</sup> *Bliss v. Johnson*, 73 N. Y. 529.

<sup>3</sup> *Corey v. People*, 45 Barb. 262.

<sup>4</sup> *Wall v. Lee*, 34 N. Y. 141.

<sup>5</sup> *Barholt v. Wright*, 45 O. S. 177;

<sup>6</sup> *Greenl. Ev.*, sec. 85; *Logan v. Austin*, 1 Stewart, 476; *Bell v. Hausley*, 3 Jones (N. C.), 131; *Adams v. Waggoner*, 33 Ind. 531; *Shay v.*

<sup>7</sup> *State v. Foy*, Tapp. 71.

<sup>8</sup> *Swan's P. & P.* 259, note a.

<sup>8</sup> *Barholt v. Wright*, 45 O. S. 177-181, and cases cited.



by a servant in gaining possession, though in violation of instructions.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 221. The petition.**—An injury by assault and battery being one to the person is therefore civil, and though committed at the same time by the same person upon more than one, each person who has suffered injury must bring a separate action.<sup>2</sup> And the petition must state only the facts which constitute the cause of action. The fact that the act which causes the injury is of itself unlawful, or the motive or intent of the wrong-doer so far as an action for damages is concerned, is immaterial. And so in an action for damages for an assault and battery, it is not necessary to aver any malice on the part of the defendant, but only the facts from which it may be inferred, as such evidence may be admitted under an allegation that the assault was made without provocation and with great force and violence, as tending to show the character of the conduct and exhibit and explain the motive of the defendant to enable the jury to determine the question of exemplary damages.<sup>3</sup>

Where a petition alleges that the defendant maliciously assaulted plaintiff with a dangerous knife, cut, beat and wounded him, with intent to kill and murder, and contains a prayer for general damages, evidence of all facts showing damages, such as is paramount to health, which naturally results from the act complained of, may be admitted thereunder, and it is not necessary in such case to aver any special matters which may be the legal and natural consequences of a tortious act; for under a general prayer all acts and circumstances giving character to the assault may be shown, and all damages which naturally flow from the unlawful act may be recovered.<sup>4</sup>

Doctor bills, although paid by a third person, may be recovered as resulting damages, even though not specially

<sup>1</sup> McClung v. Dearborne, 134 Pa. N. Y. 440. See Shea v. Railway Co., St. 396; 19 Atl. Rep. 698. 62 N. Y. 180.

<sup>2</sup> Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 26.

<sup>4</sup> Stevenson v. Morris, 37 O. S. 10;

<sup>3</sup> Klein v. Thompson, 19 O. S. 569, Barzevinski v. Tierney, 60 Conn. 55; 572 (1869); Hilbert v. Doebricke, 8 W. Roberts v. Masons, 10 O. S. 277; L. B. 268; Elfers v. Wooley, 116 Quimby v. Smith, 31 O. S. 529. N. Y. 294; Boltz v. Blackmar, 64

averred;<sup>1</sup> nor is it necessary to allege that the beating was unlawful;<sup>2</sup> but in order that a defendant may avail himself of the defense that the assault was committed by way of self-defense, he must specially plead the same.<sup>3</sup> He cannot, however, claim the benefit of the doctrine of contributory negligence, as that has no application whatever to an action of this character.<sup>4</sup> It is not necessary, therefore, to allege that the plaintiff was without fault.<sup>5</sup> The plaintiff in an action for damages for an assault and battery may have an order of attachment issued and levied upon the defendant's property, but the affidavit must show that the obligation was a criminal one.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 222. General form of petition for assault and battery.—**

[*Caption.*]

That the said defendant, heretofore and on the — day of —, 18—, at — [with force and arms], made an assault on the plaintiff, and then and there beat, bruised, wounded and ill-treated him, to the damage of the plaintiff of — dollars, for which sum plaintiff asks judgment.

**Sec. 223. Petition for assault upon servant, son or daughter.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff alleges that one C. D. was on the — day of —, 18—, and still is, in his employ as a servant. That defendant on said date did unlawfully make an assault upon his said servant C. D., and did beat, wound and injure him, by reason whereof said C. D. became sick, and has been unable for — months to perform any work, plaintiff being thereby deprived of his services during said period, and has thereby sustained damages in the sum of \$—, for which sum he asks judgment against said defendant.

**Sec. 224. Petition by female for assault with intent to have unlawful intercourse.—**

The said plaintiff for cause of action says that on or about the — day of —, 18—, at or near —, in said county,

<sup>1</sup> Klein v. Thompson, 19 O. S. 569. meltz v. Kelley, 72 Ind. 442; Whitehead v. O'Leary v. Rowland, 31 Mo. 117. head v. Hathaway, 85 Ind. 85.

<sup>2</sup> Schlosser v. Griffith, 125 Ind. 431; <sup>3</sup> Myers v. Myers, 3 Ind. App. 226. s. c., 25 N. E. Rep. 459.

<sup>4</sup> Myers v. Moore, 3 Ind. App. 226. (1856); Sturdevant v. Tuttle, 21 O. S.

<sup>5</sup> Ruter v. Fay, 46 Ia. 132; Sten- 111; Kirk v. Whittaker, 22 C. S. 115.

the said defendant, — —, unlawfully assaulted and beat the said plaintiff, with intent then and there to have unlawful intercourse with her against her will, to the damage of plaintiff in the sum of — dollars.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against said defendant in the sum of — dollars.

**Sec. 225. Petition by an infant by next friend.—**

[*Caption.*]

Now comes — —, an infant, by his next friend, — —, and for a cause of action says that on or about the — day of —, 18—, at —, the defendant, — —, assaulted and beat the plaintiff, — —, to his damage in the sum of — dollars, for which he asks damages.

NOTE.—From *Banks v. Thompson*, unreported case, No. 1745.

**Sec. 226. Petition by husband for assault upon his wife.**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff alleges that he was married to C. D. on the — day of —, 18—, with whom he has since been and is now cohabiting as his wife. That the defendant did on the — day of —, 18—, unlawfully assault his said wife C. D., and did beat, wound and injure her, thereby causing her to become sick and unable to perform her accustomed household duties for —, whereby plaintiff was deprived of her said services, and has sustained damages in the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment against defendant.

NOTE.—If husband has sustained any special damages they should be pleaded. *Uertz v. Singer Mfg. Co.*, 35 Hun, 116. See chapter on Husband and Wife.

**Sec. 227. Answer — General denial.—**

[*Caption.*]

Now comes the said defendant, — —, and for answer to the plaintiff's petition filed herein says that he denies each and every allegation contained therein.

NOTE.—Under the plea of "not guilty" the defendant may introduce evidence of mitigating circumstances to reduce the damages. *Jamison v. Moseley*, 69 Miss. 484 (1891).

**Sec. 228. Answer pleading self-defense.—**

Defendant says that at the time mentioned in plaintiff's petition, and just before the assault therein complained of, the said plaintiff made an assault upon the defendant, and that the defendant, in defending himself against the said assault so made upon him by said plaintiff, necessarily and unavoidably beat and bruised said plaintiff, but only so far as was necessary to repel the assault so made upon defendant.

NOTE.—Self-defense must be specially pleaded. *Myers v. Moore*, 28 N. E. Rep. 724; 3 Ind. App. 226. A defendant may be justified in acting on ap-

pearances. *Jamison v. Moseley*, 69 Miss. 478. Abusive words will not justify an assault. *Wiley v. Carpenter*, 64 Vt. 212; 23 Atl. Rep. 630; *Tatnall v. Courtney*, 6 Houst. (Del.) 434.

**Sec. 229. Answer denying assault with intent to have unlawful intercourse.—**

Now comes the said defendant G. W. H., and for answer to the petition of the said ———, plaintiff, filed herein, denies that at the time and place stated in the petition, or at any other time or place, he unlawfully assaulted the said plaintiff with the intent to have unlawful sexual intercourse with her against her will. And he denies that he ever had any intent or desire, unlawfully or otherwise, to have sexual intercourse with said plaintiff against her will or otherwise. And he denies each and every, all and singular, the allegations of the petition.

**Sec. 230. Liability of railway companies for wilful and malicious conduct of and assaults by its servants upon passengers.—** There is a class of cases arising from the wilful and malicious conduct of the servants of railway companies, and assaults committed by them upon passengers, which may properly fall and be treated in this chapter, being in the nature of actions for the recovery of damages arising by reason of assaults of the servants of such company. According to some text-writers, and judging from the manner in which they have arrayed the authorities on this subject, there would seem to be some conflict of authority upon the question of liability of the company for assaults committed by its servants. In one instance, a case in Ohio, and others in New York are classed as being against the doctrine that there is any liability on the part of the companies for assaults so committed by their servants, upon the theory that such acts, being wilful, malicious and criminal, are on that account not committed while acting within the scope of authority of the company. The difficulty, however, arises by confusing the principles which govern the general subject of master and servant with those which control the relations between railway companies and their servants, as well as in the application of the doctrine of the liability of the master for the acts of his servants while acting within the scope of authority, to particular cases. It is quite impossible that a decision of one case can always operate as a general rule applicable to others. There are also other considerations



to be weighed in defining duties of railway companies to their passengers, and their liability for the acts of their servants toward passengers, in contrast to the duties and liabilities of masters and servants in other lines of service. It is a universal rule that carriers of passengers are liable for unlawful and wilful acts of their servants acting within the scope of their authority, and especially within their instructions and in the performance of a duty prescribed.<sup>1</sup>

It is equally well-settled law that railway companies must protect their passengers from violence, insult and injury from whatever source arising.<sup>2</sup> This rule, however, is subject to the qualification that companies cannot be charged for injuries which could not have been prevented by their servants,<sup>3</sup> or those arising from an unexpected assault by another passenger which was promptly interfered with by the conductor.<sup>4</sup>

It being the duty of railway companies to exercise the highest degree of care towards their passengers, they are especially required to prevent an unlawful assault from being made by their servants. It is said, however, that the rule which governs the relations between master and servant generally, namely, that no liability is imposed upon the master for an unlawful and wilful assault made by his servant when not acting within the scope of his employment, has no application whatever to the relation of carriers of passengers;<sup>5</sup> that the railway company enters into a contract with its passenger to carry him safely, and to protect him from any ill treatment or violence by its servant or third person, and is therefore liable in damages for an assault and battery

<sup>1</sup> *Rounds v. Railroad Co.*, 64 N. Y. 129; *Railroad Co. v. Dunn*, 19 O. S. 162; *Passenger Ry. Co. v. Young*, 21 O. S. 518; *Pittsburgh, etc. Ry. Co. v. Slusser*, 19 O. S. 157; *McKinley v. Railroad Co.*, 24 Am. Rep. 748; *Moore v. Railroad Co.*, 64 Am. Dec. 83; *Craker v. Railway Co.*, 36 Wis. 657; 17 Am. Rep. 504; *Chicago, etc. R. R. Co. v. Flexman*, 103 Ill. 546; *Schultz v. Railroad Co.*, 89 N. Y. 247, and cases cited; *Jackman v. Railroad Co.*, 7 Am. Rep. 448.

<sup>2</sup> *Goddard v. Railroad Co.*, 2 Am. Rep. 39; *Pittsburgh, etc. R. R. Co. v. Heines*, 53 Pa. St. 512; *Flint v. Transportation Co.*, 34 Conn. 554.

<sup>3</sup> *Randall v. Railway Co.*, 139 Pa. St. 464.

<sup>4</sup> *Mullen v. Railroad Co.*, 46 Minn. 474; 49 N. W. Rep. 249 (1891).

<sup>5</sup> *Stewart v. Railroad Co.*, 90 N. Y. 588; *Carpenter v. Railroad Co.*, 97 N. Y. 500; *Evansville, etc. Ry. Co. v. McKee*, 99 Ind. 521; *Steamboat Co. v. Brockett*, 121 U. S. 645.



committed by one of its servants upon a passenger, whether it arises from negligence or wilful and malicious conduct.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 231. Same continued — Adjudications of courts.—**

A railway company may make rules governing the management and control of its train, and prescribing the duties of its servants with reference thereto, which will not be interfered with unless unreasonable. For example, it may make a rule requiring a conductor to eject from his train a passenger who refuses to produce a ticket or pay his fare on demand.<sup>2</sup> Upon these rules the liability of the company for assault committed by its servants in many cases hinges. The master is responsible for all acts of his servant done in the course of his employment under express or implied authority, and the moment he steps beyond that line the servant is as much a stranger to his master as any third person; but he is invested with authority to use the necessary means to the performance of the duties assigned him, the character of which will vary according to the nature of the duty to be performed and attending circumstances.<sup>3</sup> The conductor of a railway train, however, in admitting or excluding passengers from cars, or in assigning them to places after they have entered, acts within the scope of his employment, and the company is civilly responsible, even though they may be of positive malfeasance or misconduct,<sup>4</sup> and is liable for a wrongful ejection of a passenger by a third person under direction of the conductor.<sup>5</sup> So, if a driver of a street-car, having authority to collect fare and to put a person off for the non-payment thereof, ejects a passenger, the company will be liable for any injury which may result from excessive force in so doing, or if put off while the car is in motion.<sup>6</sup> Even though a passenger's ticket has been wrongfully

<sup>1</sup> Passenger Ry. Co. v. Young, 21 O. S. 518; Goddard v. Railroad Co., 57 Me. 202; s. c., 2 Am. Rep. 200; Weed v. Railroad Co., 17 N. Y. 362; s. c., 72 Am. Dec. 474. Female passengers are entitled to be protected from rude, indecent or brutal behavior. Keene v. Lizardi, 26 Am. Dec. 478.

<sup>2</sup> Crawford v. Railroad Co., 26 O. S. 580; Shelton v. Railroad Co., 29 O. S. 219; Townsend v. Railroad Co., 56 N. Y. 296.

<sup>3</sup> Railroad Co. v. Wetmore, 19 O. S. 131, 132.

<sup>4</sup> Passenger R. R. Co. v. Young, 21 O. S. 524; Railroad Co. v. Wetmore, *supra*; Limpus v. Omnibus Co., 1 H. & C. 541.

<sup>5</sup> Railroad Co. v. Young, 21 O. S. 518.

<sup>6</sup> Healy v. Railroad Co., 24 O. S. 23. See State v. Kimber, 4 W. L. G. 359.

taken up by a conductor, he must still provide himself with another or pay his fare; if he refuses and is ejected, his remedy is not for expulsion but for the wrongful taking up of the ticket.<sup>1</sup> So a person boarding a crowded passenger train, even though unable to procure a seat, must nevertheless give the conductor his ticket or pay his fare; if he fails to do so he may be ejected. If the conductor attempts to take the ticket by force he is guilty of assault and battery, for which the company is liable.<sup>2</sup> Such a passenger must not be ejected with unreasonable violence, or at a place where he would be exposed to serious injury or danger.<sup>3</sup> Nor is a passenger who has lost a commutation ticket justified in refusing to pay his fare, and if ejected cannot maintain an action of tort against the railroad company in the absence of excessive force on the part of the company's servants.<sup>4</sup> A conductor is not justified in using any more force in ejecting a boisterous or unruly passenger than any other, but must reasonably exercise the right, avoiding unnecessary injury.<sup>5</sup> The force used by a conductor in the removal of a passenger must in all cases be consistent with the safety of the passenger's life.<sup>6</sup>

A regulation by a street railway company requiring a passenger who takes into a car a package too large to be carried on his lap to pay an additional fare therefor is a reasonable one, and the conductor is justified in using the requisite force to remove such a passenger, and if he uses no more than is necessary to eject him the company cannot be held liable for assault;<sup>7</sup> but a company is liable for an assault and battery committed by a conductor who forcibly takes property from a passenger for payment of fare;<sup>8</sup> or for an assault and battery committed by a ticket agent upon a person purchasing a

<sup>1</sup> *Shelton v. Railroad Co.*, 29 O. S. 345; *Harrold v. Railroad Co.*, 47 Minn. 17.

<sup>2</sup> *C. C. & I. Ry. v. McLean*, 1 O. C. C. 117. <sup>6</sup> *Sandford v. Railroad Co.*, 23 N. Y. 343; *Klein v. Railroad Co.*, 39 Cal. 587.

<sup>3</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Skillman*, 39 O. S. 453; *Cory v. Railroad Co.*, 3 W. L. G. 90. <sup>7</sup> *Morris v. Atl. Ave. R. R. Co.*, 116 N. Y. 552.

<sup>4</sup> *Crawford v. Railroad Co.*, 26 O. S. 580. <sup>8</sup> *Ramsden v. Railroad Co.*, 6 Am. Rep. 200.

<sup>5</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Valleley*, 32 O. S.

ticket, caused by an altercation about it;<sup>1</sup> or for an assault by a conductor upon a passenger who refuses to pay fare a second time, the conductor claiming that it had not been paid.<sup>2</sup>

Cases may arise where the conduct of a passenger will be such that his right to recover damages for an assault may be waived by his own misconduct, as the duty is devolved upon the party complaining to so demean himself toward the servant as not, by misbehavior, to provoke a quarrel between them.<sup>3</sup> So it has been held that where a person who has purchased a ticket as a passenger applies to a servant of a railway company to have his baggage checked, who by his impudent conduct and abusive language toward the plaintiff provoked a quarrel in which the servant, to gratify his personal resentment, struck the plaintiff, he cannot recover damages therefor.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 232. Petition for wrongful removal of passenger from street-car.—**

Plaintiff says that the defendant is a corporation duly incorporated under the laws of Ohio; that it is a common carrier of passengers: that it has a street railroad track on — street, in the city of —, between — and — streets in said city; that it has street railroad cars running on its said track for the carrying of passengers therein; that it has one of its cars. number —; that it has in its employ on this car a conductor, and that all of these statements were equally true of and applicable to defendant on the — day of —, 18—; that on the night of the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff boarded said car number —, at the corner of — and — streets, the car, at his request, having stopped to let him get on; that he thus boarded said car to ride therein as a passenger a few squares; that he had in his hand, and was ready to pay when called upon, the charge for his transportation, but that he was not called upon to pay anything; that after he was upon the car, the conductor thereof, appointed by and in the employ of defendant, ordered him to go to the front of the car near the driver, and to stand on the platform in front of the car; that plaintiff refused to obey this order and took a seat within the car, claiming at the time that he had a right so to do; that the said conductor then, in a rude manner, or-

<sup>1</sup>Fick v. Railroad Co., 60 Am. Rep. 414; Flinn v. Railroad Co., 49 N. Y. 878. Super. Ct. 81; Harrison v. Fink, 42

<sup>2</sup>Goddard v. Railroad Co., 2 Am. Fed. Rep. 787.

Rep. 39.

<sup>4</sup>Little Miami R. R. Co. v. Wet-

<sup>3</sup>Scott v. Railroad Co., 53 Hun. more, 19 O. S. 110.

dered plaintiff to get out of the car, which he declined to do; and thereupon the said conductor called to the driver to come and assist him (the conductor) to put plaintiff off the car, but the driver did not come; then the conductor ordered the car to move on; that, as the car passed — street, the conductor stopped it and stated to plaintiff that he would go and get a policeman and would put him (plaintiff) out of the car, to which plaintiff replied that he would obey the order of an officer; that the conductor returned to the car without a policeman, and ordered it to move on; that when the car reached — street the conductor stopped it and procured some rowdies, who, at the instigation and by the procurement of the conductor, entered the car and with force and violence assaulted plaintiff, seized him by the throat, dragged him from the car and struck him, wounding and cutting his face. Plaintiff says that this was done by the procurement and direction of the said conductor, he being present, using and assisting the said rowdies, and he being, at the same time, in the employ of the defendant as their conductor, and as such having control of the car; that plaintiff was thus by the defendant, through its conductor, assaulted, beaten and driven from the car as aforesaid. Plaintiff further says that during all this assault upon him, and during the time he was in the car, he was in an orderly and proper manner conducting himself, being seated upon the seat of the car; that the car was not full, but that there was abundant room for many such passengers. Plaintiff therefore says he has been injured and damaged by the defendant by the above acts to the amount of — dollars, for which sum he asks judgment.

NOTE.—From Passenger Railroad Co. v. Young, 21 O. S. 518. This petition sustained the attack of a demurrer.

**Sec. 233. Petition for ejection from railroad car and for assault.—**

That on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant was a corporation doing business within the state of Ohio, and was the owner and proprietor of a certain railroad line running from —, in the county of —, to —, in the state of —, and was then and there, at the date aforesaid, and for a long time prior thereto had been and still is, a common carrier for hire of passengers and their baggage over its line of railway. That at that date, at —, he purchased of the defendant a passage on its train of cars from — to —, and paid therefor the usual fare to defendant's agent, and boarded defendant's car at —, about — o'clock in the evening of the — day of —, 18—, and rode on the train, as he was entitled, to —, till he reached a point near the city of —, in the county of —, Ohio, where the defendant's agent and conductor of the train, in the course of his collections of fares



on the train, took from the plaintiff the ticket which he received from —, the defendant's agent, as the token of his right to a passage to —, and thereafter when the train had reached a point about — miles west of —, the conductor of the train stopped it, and in an uninhabited part of the —, about the hour of midnight, and refused to carry the plaintiff or permit him to ride any farther on the train towards —, and without any just cause illegally and violently assaulted the plaintiff and put him off the train, and left him to take his way as best he might to —.

Wherefore plaintiff was damaged in the sum of — dollars, for which he asks judgment.

NOTE.—From *A. & G. W. Ry. Co. v. Dunn*, 19 O. S. 162.

**Sec. 234. Answer of railway company that plaintiff was ejected for non-payment of fare.—**

[*Caption.*]

That at the time mentioned in the petition the defendant was conductor and had charge of a certain passenger train on the railroad of the — Railway Company, running from — to —.

That one of the regulations of said company was that no person should be permitted to be and remain on such train without having a ticket therefor duly obtained, or without paying his fare on request [*or*, and that, if a passenger had not so purchased a ticket, he is required to pay — cents extra fare].

That at said time the plaintiff was on said train without having a ticket therefor, and then and there refused to purchase a ticket or pay his fare.

That defendant thereupon requested the plaintiff to leave said train, which the plaintiff refused to do; whereupon defendant then and there gently laid his hands upon the plaintiff and removed him from said train, without unnecessary violence, which is the same act complained of by the plaintiff.

NOTE.—Companies may require passengers to purchase tickets before getting upon a train, and, if they have failed so to do, may be required to pay an extra fare, and may be ejected upon refusal; and if no unnecessary force be used, they have no right of action. *Sage v. Railway Co.*, 33 N. E. Rep. 771 (Ind., 1893); *Falkner v. Railway Co.*, 55 Ind. 369; 57 Ind. 576; 28 Ind. 1; 46 Ind. 293. This defense must be specially pleaded. *Pier v. Finch*, 29 Barb. 170. As to force, see *Sanford v. Railroad Co.*, 23 N. Y. 343; *Kline v. Railroad Co.*, 39 Cal. 587; *Law v. Railroad Co.*, 32 Ia. 534.



## CHAPTER 18.

### ATTACHMENT.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| Sec. 235. When attachment will lie.                                 | Sec. 254. What may be attached.  |
| 236. Jurisdiction.  | 255. Delivery of property to person found in possession — Redelivery bond. |
| 237. Parties.   | 256. Proceedings against garnishee.  |
| 238. Some general rules of pleading.                                | 257. Service upon garnishee and his liability.                             |
| 239. Against non-resident debtors.                                  | 258. Answer of garnishee.  |
| 240. Against absconding debtors.                                    | 259. Form of answer of garnishee.  |
| 241. Left county of residence.                                      | 260. Answer of garnishee bank.   |
| 242. Concealment of defendant.                                      | 261. Several attachments upon same property.                               |
| 243. Debtor removing property.                                      | 262. Receiver for property attached.                                       |
| 244. Converting property into money.                                | 263. Discharge of attachment.  |
| 245. Concealing property.   | 264. Judgment for plaintiff and proceedings thereunder.                    |
| 246. Fraudulent assignment.   | 265. Proceedings not terminated by death of defendant.                     |
| 247. Debt fraudulently or criminally incurred.                      | 266. Error from attachment proceedings.                                    |
| 248. Attachment before debt due.                                    | 267. Motion to sell perishable property or because of expense of keeping.  |
| 249. Requisites of affidavit.                                       | 268. Answer of defendant.  |
| 250. General form of affidavit.                                     |  |
| 251. Form of affidavit stating circumstances and particular ground. |  |
| 252. Undertaking, when required.                                    |  |
| 253. Order of attachment, issue, return and execution.              |  |

**Sec. 235. When attachment will lie.**—The remedy by attachment being an extraordinary one, a wise jealousy should be exercised when a creditor makes use of it to interrupt the ordinary business of a debtor, to close his doors and publish him to the community as an insolvent. The court should scrutinize the conduct and motive of the plaintiff and require him to make out a clear case.<sup>1</sup> The remedy is purely a creat-

<sup>1</sup> Egan v. Lumsden, 4 W. L. G. 161.

ure of statute and was unknown at common law;<sup>1</sup> nor can it be aided or corrected by a court of equity.<sup>2</sup> The law upon the subject will therefore be largely confined to statutes, and decisions thereunder, of a particular state, although there is uniformity in the statutes of the various states with regard to the grounds upon which attachment will issue.

The general rule is that in the absence of statute the writ will not issue in actions founded on tort, but is confined to actions based upon contract. The Ohio code<sup>3</sup> provides that it may issue in civil actions for the recovery of money. This is broad enough to include actions for the recovery of damages in cases of tort, and it has been so held.<sup>4</sup> Upon this point the various codes are not uniform, some restricting actions to cases where the common-law action of debt would lie. Prior to 1880, under the Ohio code, there was an exception, at least as to cases falling within the ground that the defendant was a non-resident, such cases being restricted to actions arising upon contract, judgment or decree.<sup>5</sup> The rule has been modified since the revision of 1880, it having been provided that an attachment may be granted against a non-

<sup>1</sup> *Humphrey v. Wood*, Wright, 566.

<sup>2</sup> *Bigelow v. Andruss*, 31 Ill. 322.

<sup>3</sup> Sec. 5521.

<sup>4</sup> *Davidson v. Owen*, 5 Minn. 69; *Morrison v. Lovejoy*, 6 Minn. 183; *Morton v. Pearman*, 28 Ga. 323.

<sup>5</sup> Sec. 5521: 62 O. L. 10; S. & S. 549; S. & C. 1002. It would seem, therefore, that a remedy may be pursued upon all other grounds, whether the case be one on contract or in tort. Some question, however, was raised under the statute as it then existed as to actions against non-residents, the courts generally holding that cases brought upon that ground must clearly fall within the provisions of the statute and not partake of the nature of tort. *Pope v. Insurance Co.*, 24 O. S. 481; *Squair v. Shea*, 1 W. L. B. 99. For instance, it was held that an action for a breach of promise against a non-resident was an action sounding in tort, and did

not therefore fall within the statute, and that process could not issue against a non-resident defendant. *Conley v. Creighton*, 1 W. L. B. 364 (1876), affirmed in 2 W. L. B. 4 (1877). But this rule would not apply to an action brought against a defendant residing within the state to which, it being held that a writ of attachment is as plainly applicable to cases of this character as to cases of debt for the non-payment of money or of damages for the breach of any other contract. *Caldwell v. Spillman*, 7 W. L. J. 149 (Supr. Ct., 1849). It was also held under that statute that a writ of attachment could not be issued in a case against a garnishee who was a non-resident on the ground of non-residence, even though the garnishee appeared and answered to the merits of the action. *Squair v. Shea*, 1 W. L. B. 99; affirmed, 26 O. S. 645.

resident defendant for a debt or demand arising by reason of death caused by a negligent or wrongful act, so that actions may now be brought in cases sounding in tort resulting in the death of the injured party, the rule remaining the same as to all other torts.<sup>1</sup>

There are other grounds for the issuance of a writ of attachment sufficiently broad to include cases not arising upon contract. The recovery of money for damages for an assault and battery may come under the ground that the debt was criminally contracted.<sup>2</sup> A suit by one partner against his copartner for the recovery of a balance due upon unsettled partnership accounts, although he seeks specific relief and the recovery of money, is none the less "a civil action for the recovery of money." If he shows his claim to be just, the existence of one of the grounds for attachment, and an amount due him, his rights may be protected by this proceeding as any other creditor or person having a demand for money.<sup>3</sup> Judgment other than for the recovery of money or real property may also be enforced by this process.<sup>4</sup> A party against whom an attachment is sought must himself sustain the relation of a debtor to the plaintiff in the action, and the debt must be a demand arising upon contract, judgment or decree, and not based upon judgment against a third party as a garnishee. An attachment cannot be issued against a garnishee, based on a judgment in a case in which he was garnished, until a judgment has been rendered against him for an unsatisfactory answer, in which case an attachment can issue on the ground of non-residence.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 236. Jurisdiction.**—The court takes jurisdiction in attachment proceedings from the time of the issuance of the order of attachment so as to give it control of all subsequent proceedings; and the action will proceed even though a defendant die or the charter of a defendant corporation expire.<sup>6</sup> A proceeding in attachment is a personal action, excepting where the defendant is before the court only by virtue of construc-

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5521.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 5490; *Pennsylvania v.*

<sup>2</sup> *Sturdevant v. Tuttle*, 22 O. S. 111.

*Howard*, 14 O. S. 305.

<sup>3</sup> *Goble v. Howard*, 12 O. S. 165,  
168.

<sup>5</sup> *Gaughan v. McDonald*, 1 W. L. B.  
164.

<sup>6</sup> R. S., sec. 5560.

tive service, in which case it is a proceeding *in rem*, binding merely the property attached and not enforceable *in personam*.<sup>1</sup> Jurisdiction in an action for money may be acquired over a non-resident defendant by service by publication.<sup>2</sup> It can be acquired over a non-resident defendant in attachment proceedings only by a levy upon the property. This fact must be established before the action can proceed to final judgment.<sup>3</sup> Jurisdiction in such a case is complete, therefore, when the property has been attached, and cannot be ousted by an answer of a garnishee denying knowledge of property belonging to the defendant;<sup>4</sup> and no time being prescribed in which service by publication shall be made, jurisdiction cannot be ousted for delay therein.<sup>5</sup>

A non-resident defendant who demurs to a petition brings himself as fully under the jurisdiction of the court as though served with a summons.<sup>6</sup> An appearance for the sole purpose of objecting by motion to the mode or manner in which it is claimed jurisdiction has been acquired,<sup>7</sup> or for the purpose of moving a discharge of the attachment, sued out upon the ground of concealment, so that service cannot be made,<sup>8</sup> is not an appearance in the cause, nor a waiver of any defect in acquiring such jurisdiction. An appearance, however, for the purpose of contesting the merits of a case, whether by motion or formal pleading, will operate as a waiver.<sup>9</sup> Nor can jurisdiction be acquired on the ground of non-residence of the defendant, where the petition and affidavit fail to show that the cause was one arising upon contract, judgment or decree,<sup>10</sup> or where death has been caused by the negligent or wrongful act of another;<sup>11</sup> nor can it be acquired by an amendment of

<sup>1</sup> Myers v. Smith, 29 O. S. 120; Bacher v. Shawhan, 41 O. S. 271; Eastman v. Wadleigh, 20 Am. Rep. 695; Vanta v. Wood, 32 Ia. 469; King v. Vance, 46 Ind. 246; Pennoyer v. Neff, 95 U. S. 714; Crumb v. Treiber, 4 W. L. B. 616 (Cuyahoga, D. C.), cannot be regarded as stating the correct rule. It was formerly considered under the Ohio system as a proceeding *in rem*. Cochran v. Loring, 17 O. 425.

<sup>2</sup> National Bank v. Railway Co., 21 O. S. 221.

<sup>3</sup> Myers v. Smith, 29 O. S. 120; Eagan v. Lumsden, 2 Disn. 168.

<sup>4</sup> National Bank v. Railway Co., *supra*.

<sup>5</sup> Bacher v. Shawhan, 41 O. S. 271.

<sup>6</sup> Myers v. Smith, 29 O. S. 120.

<sup>7</sup> Smith v. Hoover, 39 O. S. 249. See *ante*, sec. 119.

<sup>8</sup> Mawiecke v. Wolf, 3 W. L. B. 458 (Ham. D. C., 1876).

<sup>9</sup> Smith v. Hoover, *supra*. See *ante*, secs. 118-19.

<sup>10</sup> Pope v. Insurance Co., 24 O. S. 231.

<sup>11</sup> R. S., sec. 5521.

the petition and affidavit without the issuance of an attachment thereafter,<sup>1</sup> but such an attachment cannot enlarge the scope of the proceeding.<sup>2</sup>

The basis of jurisdiction against a non-resident defendant being the attachment of the property, if that be without legal authority the proceedings thereunder will be void; and an attachment which has been issued without the requisite affidavit is void, and seizure of property of a non-resident debtor thereunder, upon whom service of summons cannot be made, will not give the court jurisdiction over the defendant or his property, so as to authorize service by publication or an attachment in the action.<sup>3</sup> A mere mistake, however, in the notice by publication will not vitiate an attachment properly issued and levied, and such irregularity, in the absence of any objection, will be immaterial.<sup>4</sup>

To give the court jurisdiction over personal property the officer should take it into actual possession, and if that is not done it may be taken in execution or attachment by any other creditor as if no previous writ had been issued.<sup>5</sup> The jurisdiction of the court is not at an end where the answer of the garnishee shows that he is not indebted and has no property of the defendant.<sup>6</sup> It has been held that where there is a judgment against the joint property of three persons, and the answer of the garnishee discloses the fact that there is an indebtedness to only two of them, the proceedings must be dismissed for want of jurisdiction.<sup>7</sup> Under a former statute it was essential that there be an indebtedness, a non-resident and a levy upon property subject to the proceeding in order to give the court jurisdiction;<sup>8</sup> and though a judgment rendered without the publication of notice was not void, it could be reversed on error.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Pope v. Insurance Co., *supra*.

<sup>2</sup> Putnam v. Loeb, 2 O. C. C. 110;  
Smead v. Chrisfield, 1 Handy, 573.  
See *ante*, sec. 127.

<sup>3</sup> Endell v. Leibrock, 33 O. S. 254;  
Eagan v. Lumsden, 2 Disn. 168.

<sup>4</sup> Putnam v. Loeb, 2 O. O. C. 110.

<sup>5</sup> Root v. Railway Co., 45 O. S. 222.

<sup>6</sup> Penn. R. R. Co. v. Peoples, 31 O. S. 537; Myers v. Smith, 29 O. S. 120.

<sup>7</sup> Feidler v. Blow, 5 W. L. J. 405.

<sup>8</sup> Mitchell v. Eyster, 7 O. 257;  
Parker v. Miller, 9 O. 108.

<sup>9</sup> Paine v. Mooreland, 15 O. 435;  
45 Am. Dec. 435. Judge Thurman in a dissenting opinion in Moore v. Starks, 1 O. S. 370, said: "Our attachment laws require notice of the issuing of the writ to be given by advertisement. Yet the want of such



**Sec. 237. Parties.**—A party against whom an attachment is sought must himself sustain the relation of debtor to the plaintiff in the action,<sup>1</sup> and a subsequent attaching creditor cannot properly be made a party on the ground that he acquired an interest in the property attached, and if so made a defendant he may be dismissed from the action.<sup>2</sup> Nor is a party who holds an attachment upon the lands of a debtor which have been seized under a writ of attachment a proper party to the action;<sup>3</sup> nor is the garnishee considered a party to the proceedings.<sup>4</sup>

An indebtedness due to a copartnership cannot be garnished in the hands of a debtor to pay a separate debt due by one of the partners;<sup>5</sup> nor a debt of another firm of which a member of the first copartnership is also a member;<sup>6</sup> but the interest of a partner in partnership property may be attached to satisfy his individual indebtedness, although the rights of the individual creditor are postponed until the partnership creditors are satisfied;<sup>7</sup> and where one of the partners has absconded and the other is disposing of the partnership effects, the process may issue against the partnership property;<sup>8</sup> and so one partner may have an order of attachment, in an action against his copartner after dissolution of the partnership, to recover a general balance upon their unsettled accounts.<sup>9</sup>

While the process may issue against individuals who are non-residents, this rule cannot be extended to a non-resident partnership, as the statute relating to suits against a partnership by its firm name means only a partnership which can be served with process at its place of business within the state.<sup>10</sup>

Under a former law it was held regular to bring a foreign attachment against the administrators of a deceased debtor

notice does not render the judgment void. The writ and levy give jurisdiction. The absence of notice makes the judgment voidable." See, also, *Sheldon v. Newton*, 3 O. S. 504.

<sup>1</sup> *Gaughan v. McDonald*, 1 W. L. B. 164.

<sup>2</sup> *Harrison v. King*, 9 O. S. 388; *Ward v. Howard*, 12 O. S. 158.

<sup>3</sup> *Endell v. Leibrock*, 23 O. S. 254.

<sup>4</sup> *Secor v. Witter*, 39 O. S. 218; *Crumb v. Treiber*, 4 W. L. B. 616.

<sup>5</sup> *Myers v. Smith*, 29 O. S. 120.

<sup>6</sup> *Buchanan v. Mitchell*, 8 W. L. B. 8.

<sup>7</sup> *Stewart v. Hunter*, 1 Handy, 22.

<sup>8</sup> *Sellew v. Chrisfield*, 1 Handy, 86-88.

<sup>9</sup> *Goble v. Howard*, 12 O. S. 165.

<sup>10</sup> *Crumb v. Treiber*, 4 W. L. B. 616; s. c., 2 Clev. Rep. 257. But see sec. 239, note 8.

in a case where such administrators would have been the proper parties could process have been served upon them personally.<sup>1</sup> Where property of a non-resident debtor has been attached, his wife cannot intervene as a party to show that the property attached was hers, as an interest in the attachment is not such an interest in the action as would enable her to intervene as a party and make a defense therein.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 238. Some general rules of pleading.**—The court in passing on a motion to discharge an attachment on the ground that the affidavit is insufficient will also look into the petition and exhibits, and if the affidavit fills all of the requirements, a petition may be amended without prejudice to the attachment;<sup>3</sup> but after service it is not proper to file an amended petition setting up a new cause of action, as such practice would enable a party to keep an attachment alive by adding new causes of action from time to time, thus interfering with substantial rights and intervening claims;<sup>4</sup> nor should the process be amended by inserting the individual names of a partnership which has been sued as a partnership.<sup>5</sup>

The affidavit and order of attachment constitute no part of a pleading; nor should the grounds of attachment be stated in the petition. This is also applicable to an action for a debt not due as in other actions.<sup>6</sup> Nor can the petition and affidavit be amended by showing that the cause of action was one arising upon contract without the issuance of an attachment after amendment.<sup>7</sup> Nor is it proper pleading to incorporate the affidavit in the petition, though an omission of the affidavit may be cured by incorporating into the petition all matters which should have been in the affidavit. But where the petition does not show that the claim is just, nor state the amount which the plaintiff believes he ought to recover, and is upon belief, then it will not supply the omission.<sup>8</sup> The petition in a case where an attachment is had may, where it demands a less judgment, be amended.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mitchell v. Eyster, 7 O. 251.

<sup>6</sup> Harrison v. King, 9 O. S. 388.

<sup>2</sup> Boyer v. Maginnis, 20 W. L. B. 471.

<sup>7</sup> Pope v. Insurance Co., 24 O. S. 481.

<sup>3</sup> Constable v. White, 1 Handy, 44.

<sup>8</sup> Endell v. Leibrock, 33 O. S. 254.

<sup>4</sup> Smead v. Chrisfield, 1 Handy, 573.

<sup>9</sup> Puckett v. Richardson Drug Co.,

<sup>5</sup> Dobell v. Loaker, 1 Handy, 574.

20 S. W. Rep. 1127 (Tex., 1892).

**Sec. 239. Against non-resident debtors.**— The first ground for an attachment prescribed by statute<sup>1</sup> and a common one in all states is when a defendant debtor, or one of several defendants, is a foreign corporation or a non-resident. It is provided, however, that an attachment shall not be granted upon this ground for any other claim than a debt or demand arising upon contract, judgment or decree, or for causing death by a negligent or wrongful act. In considering the decisions under this section it must be remembered that the latter clause was added by the revision of 1880.<sup>2</sup> The manner of acquiring jurisdiction in proceedings upon this ground has been pointed out in a preceding section.<sup>3</sup> Absence from one's home for a year when the party left with the intention to return, and that intention is not in the meantime destroyed by some act signifying a purpose to change his domicile, does not defeat his right to claim his former residence as if it had never been interrupted by his absence and will not furnish ground for attachment;<sup>4</sup> and a party who has business in one state and lives in another city with his family which is in another state will be considered a non-resident of the state in which he transacts business, and his property subject to attachment under this ground;<sup>5</sup> but an order of attachment cannot issue against a non-resident garnishee under this ground even though the garnishee appear and answer to the merits of the proceedings.<sup>6</sup> An attachment may be had, however, by one partner against his non-resident copartner after dissolution to recover a balance due upon their unsettled partnership accounts;<sup>7</sup> or the writ will also issue against a non-resident partnership all of whose members reside outside of the state, but which is formed for the purpose of doing business within the state. Service may be made in such case by leaving a copy at the usual place of business within the state.<sup>8</sup>

A corporation is a twofold organization, and, so far as its

<sup>1</sup> Sec. 5521.

<sup>2</sup> *Ante*, sec. 235.

<sup>3</sup> *Ante*, sec. 236.

<sup>4</sup> *Eagan v. Lumsden*, 2 Disn. 175; *Merchants' Bank v. Insurance Co.*, 1 Disn. 469; *Smith v. Dalton*, 1 C. S. C. R. 150; *Watson v. Pierpont*, 7

*Mart.* 413; *Drake on Attachment*, sec. 80.

<sup>5</sup> *Barry v. Bockover*, 6 Abb. Pr. 374.

<sup>6</sup> *Squair v. Shea*, 26 O. S. 645.

<sup>7</sup> *Goble v. Howard*, 12 O. S. 165.

<sup>8</sup> *Byers v. Schluppe*, 51 O. S. —.

relations to the state are concerned, is both foreign and domestic.<sup>1</sup> So a railroad company incorporated under the laws of one state operating its lines in another is liable to service of garnishment in the latter as are domestic corporations;<sup>2</sup> and where rolling-stock of a railroad company is temporarily in a state other than its domicile and is there attached, a receiver appointed by a court in its domicile may, by virtue of the comity existing between the states, bring an action in the latter state to recover the possession when it will not conflict with the rights of the citizens of the latter state nor violate its public policy.<sup>3</sup>

A plaintiff may, as soon as an action has been commenced and an order of attachment obtained against a foreign corporation, proceed to make service by publication, and cannot be postponed in obtaining a judgment, in a case where the attachment has been only served by notices to garnishees until by further answer it shall appear that they, or some of them, are indebted to the defendant.<sup>4</sup> A foreign insurance company may be made a garnishee by serving copies of the orders of attachment and notice upon a managing agent of the company.<sup>5</sup>

An attachment may be levied on property of a non-resident defendant situated in a county other than the one where the attachment is sued out. If there is also property in the county where the action is brought, a valid lien will be obtained on the property in both counties.<sup>6</sup> While a citizen must be sued in the state of his residence or where he can be found, as to a non-resident one county of the state is the same as another, and it is purely a matter of domestic regulation as to when and upon what process property found within a state shall be applied to claims of a creditor of a non-resident debtor. An attachment may be had against a non-resident stockholder in a domestic corporation;<sup>7</sup> or by one partner against his non-resident partner;<sup>8</sup> or by a surety against a non-resident prin-

<sup>1</sup> *State v. Railway Co.*, 18 Md. 193;  
*Railroad Co. v. Gallahue*, 12 Gratt.  
655; *Sprague v. Railway Co.*, 5 R. I.  
233.

<sup>2</sup> *Penn. R. R. Co. v. Peoples*, 31 O. S.  
537.

<sup>3</sup> *Merchants' Bank v. McLeod*, 7 W.  
L. B. 307; 38 O. S. 174.

<sup>4</sup> *Vallette v. Bank*, 2 Handy, 1.

<sup>5</sup> *Rock v. Raney*, 15 W. L. B. 333.

<sup>6</sup> *Platt & W. Refining Co. v. Smith*,  
21 W. L. B. 122.

<sup>7</sup> *National Bank v. Railway Co.*, 21  
O. S. 221.

<sup>8</sup> *Goble v. Howard*, 12 O. S. 165.



cipal debtor;<sup>1</sup> although such surety cannot in his own behalf, upon the ground that fraudulent representations have been made to him by his principal, sustain such an action against the latter on the ground of non-residence, to enforce payment of claims either due or not due in the hands of a third party.<sup>2</sup> A garnishee, however, in an action against a foreign firm who has admitted possession of money belonging to such firm, and judgment has been rendered against him, cannot in a suit for such money defend against its payment upon the ground that a foreign firm cannot be sued in its firm name.<sup>3</sup> And an action for the recovery of commissions by a real-estate agent under a contract that he should have all over and above a certain sum, the owner refusing to accept an offer in accordance therewith, is a demand arising upon contract for which an attachment may be had on the ground of non-residence.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 240. Against absconding debtors.**—Property of a person who has absconded with the intent to defraud his creditors may be attached.<sup>5</sup> “To abscond, in a legal sense, is to hide, conceal or absent one’s self clandestinely, with the intent to avoid legal process.”<sup>6</sup> An intent without actual absconding will not of course be sufficient.<sup>7</sup> And so with a debtor who has no intention of absconding, but who, after he is once out of the jurisdiction, remains away with an intent to defraud his creditors.<sup>8</sup> The fact that one member of a firm has absconded will constitute good ground of attachment against the partnership property. So where one partner absconds and the other disposes of a portion of their property, it will be presumed that they intended to so delay and hinder their joint

<sup>1</sup>Brannin v. Smith, 2 Disn. 436.

<sup>2</sup>Brannin v. Smith, *supra*.

<sup>3</sup>Critchell v. Cook, 2 W. L. B. 97.

<sup>4</sup>Under a former statute it was held that a foreign attachment could not be sustained against one of several joint and several contractors (Codwin v. Hurford, 4 O. 133 — Statute of 1810), and under a later one that an attachment could not be sued out and maintained against one

of several contractors who was a resident of the state and others were non-residents. Taylor v. McDonald, 4 O. 150.

<sup>5</sup>R. S., sec. 5021.

<sup>6</sup>Bennett v. Avant, 2 Sneed, 152; Field v. Andreon, 7 Md. 209; Stouffer v. Niple, 40 Md. 477.

<sup>7</sup>Kingsland v. Worsham, 15 Mo. 657.

<sup>8</sup>Haferu v. Davis, 10 Wis. 501.



creditors as to furnish a sufficient ground for attachment.<sup>1</sup> It is held, however, in New York that where one of two partners has been guilty of fraudulent acts on account of which he absconded, and the other one remains in the state carrying on the partnership business, and has not been guilty of any actual misconduct, an attachment can be had only against the property of the absconding partner.<sup>2</sup> To constitute an absconding debtor it is not essential that he go out of the state, as a person who shuts himself up or hides away from his creditors may be so considered.<sup>3</sup> An affidavit which sets forth the nature of a claim upon which the action is founded, and alleges "That the said ——— has absconded with the intent to defraud his creditors; and further, that the said ——— is about to dispose of his property with the intent to defraud his creditors," is sufficient.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 241. Left the county of residence.**— Where a defendant has left the county of his residence to avoid service of summons is the third ground of attachment.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 242. Concealment of defendant.**— The fourth ground for an attachment is where a defendant conceals himself so that a summons cannot be served upon him;<sup>6</sup> and when the process is sued out upon this ground, it is not necessary that a summons be issued and returned not found before attachment can be had.<sup>7</sup> False information given by a debtor as to his whereabouts amounts to concealment;<sup>8</sup> and so with concealment for even a short period of time with the intention to avoid and defraud creditors so as to make some disposition of his property.<sup>9</sup> It is held, also, that an attachment will issue against a debtor who is notoriously residing abroad whether permanently or temporarily.<sup>10</sup>

**Sec. 243. Debtor removing property.**— Where a defendant is about to remove his property or a part thereof out of the jurisdiction of the court with the intent to defraud his credit-

<sup>1</sup> *Sellew v. Chrisfield*, 1 Handy, 87.

<sup>2</sup> *Bogart v. Dart*, 25 Hun, 395.

<sup>3</sup> *Ives v. Curtis*, 2 Root, 133.

<sup>4</sup> *Gans v. Thompson*, 11 O. S. 579.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 5521.

<sup>6</sup> R. S., sec. 5521.

<sup>7</sup> *Mawicke v. Wolf*, 2 W. L. B. 86 (Ham. D. C., 1877).

<sup>8</sup> *North v. McDonald*, 1 Disn. 57.

<sup>9</sup> *Young v. Nelson*, 25 Ill. 565. See *Gerard v. Tompkins*, 12 Barb. 273.

<sup>10</sup> *In re Thompson*, 1 Wend. 43.

ors, an attachment will issue.<sup>1</sup> It is essential that it be made to appear that he is removing his property with fraudulent intent, as the statute requires it.<sup>2</sup> If, however, he has left sufficient property within the jurisdiction to satisfy his debts, there can be no ground, but the property removed must be of such a quality as to materially interfere with his ability to meet his debts in the domestic court.<sup>3</sup> Under a similar statute, it has been held that a merchant not having sufficient property to pay his debts, who invests a material portion of his assets in goods which he ships out of the state, is liable to attachment, and that it is not necessary that the plaintiff should show that such removal was fraudulently made. That the fact of the shipment of goods without the jurisdiction of the state was usual and customary for the defendant, who was engaged in business, will not constitute a defense.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 244. Converting property into money.**—The sixth ground of attachment is where the defendant is about to convert his property or a part thereof into money for the purpose of placing it beyond the reach of his creditors.<sup>5</sup> An affidavit charging defendant with having disposed of part of his property, and about to dispose of the remainder with intent to delay and defraud his creditors is sufficient under this provision,<sup>6</sup> as the assignment of any portion of his property will authorize an attachment to issue.<sup>7</sup> The affidavit should show either that the property has been disposed of or that the debtor is about to dispose of it, or that he has disposed of part or is about to dispose of part.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 245. Concealing property.**—If the defendant has property or rights of action which he conceals an attachment will issue.<sup>9</sup> This may be a misrepresentation of facts as to property as well as concealment.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5021.

<sup>2</sup> Hunter v. Soward, 15 Neb. 215.

<sup>3</sup> Friedlander v. Pollock, 5 Cold. 490; White v. Wilson, 10 Ill. 21.

<sup>4</sup> Mack v. McDaniel, 2 McCrary, 198.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 5521; Flannigan v. Donaldson, 85 Ind. 517.

<sup>6</sup> Auerbach v. Hitchcock, 28 Minn. 73.

<sup>7</sup> Johnson v. Laughlin, 7 Kan. 359; Weiller v. Schreiber, 63 How. Pr. 491; Taylor v. Myers, 34 Mo. 81.

<sup>8</sup> Johnson v. Buckel, 20 N. Y. 566.

<sup>9</sup> R. S., sec. 5521.

<sup>10</sup> Powell v. Matthews, 10 Mo. 49; Anderson v. O'Reilly, 54 Barb. 620.

**Sec. 246. Fraudulent assignment.**— While an attachment may be had under the statute where the debtor has assigned, removed, disposed of, or is about to dispose of, his property or a part thereof, with intent to defraud his creditors,<sup>1</sup> yet, as it is an extraordinary remedy, a creditor must bring his case within the letter of the law in order to avail himself of it. When the statute provides that there must be an attempt to defraud creditors, to furnish a ground for an attachment, resort cannot be had to the doctrines of equity in determining whether or not there is fraud in a given case, as a court of equity will often hold acts to be fraudulent when there is no intent, and such a rule is not applicable to cases of attachment based on this ground. Constructive fraud is not sufficient ground to support an attachment, and an actual and intentional fraud must be shown,<sup>2</sup> and the affidavit must state facts sufficient to show such intent. Facts reasonably authorizing belief of such an intent are insufficient;<sup>3</sup> and the burden of establishing such fraudulent intent, where it is controverted, rests upon the plaintiff, and it cannot be done by saying that the debtor was insolvent, or that he was merely trying to dispose of property, without showing that he had another object.<sup>4</sup>

A person engaged in business who, upon finding himself embarrassed and insolvent, turns his business into a corporation, taking shares of stock therein, under the honest belief that he was thereby better providing for his creditors, and with that intention, cannot be considered to have such a fraudulent intent as to afford ground of attachment;<sup>5</sup> nor can an attachment be issued against a debtor upon the ground

<sup>1</sup> Sec. 5521.

<sup>2</sup> *Union Rolling Mill Co. v. Packard*, 1 O. C. C. 76; *Chamberlain v. Strong*, 3 W. L. G. 281; *Shove v. Farwell*, 9 Bradw. 256; *Eaton v. Wells*, 18 Minn. 410; *Bowen v. Gilkerson*, 7 Ia. 503; *Spencer v. Deagle*, 34 Mo. 455; *Hines v. Fagebank*, 9 Minn. 68; *Pittman v. Searcey*, 8 Ia. 352; *Johnson v. Field*, 62 Ind. 377. There must be as much evidence as

would be essential to maintain an action based on fraud. *Bank v. Meehan*, 20 N. Y. S. 766.

<sup>3</sup> *Ely v. Hanks*, 1 W. L. M. 107.

<sup>4</sup> *Towle v. Lamphere*, 18 Ill. App. 399.

<sup>5</sup> *Beitman v. McKenzie*, 11 W. L. B. 272 (C. S. C. R., 1884); *Union Rolling Mill Co. v. Packard*, 13 W. L. B. 591; *Union Rolling Mill v. Packard*, 1 O. C. C. 76.

that he has conveyed property to hinder creditors, where he has made a deed therefor upon an adequate consideration which has been recorded, expecting that his grantee will accept the same and pay the amount of such consideration, but which he fails to do, as without the grantee's acceptance thereof, there is no conveyance; such a transaction might support an attachment upon the ground that the debtor was attempting to convey his property.<sup>1</sup> But it has been held that a conveyance made without consideration by a debtor whose solvency is doubtful, to his wife, without any actual intention to defraud his creditors, will not sustain an attachment, even though it might justify a bill to set the same aside.<sup>2</sup> Fraud may, however, sometimes be presumed where a party largely in debt transfers property without any consideration, or gives a mortgage without consideration.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 247. Debt fraudulently or criminally incurred.**—Some difficulty has been experienced in construing the last ground, viz.: that the defendant has fraudulently or criminally contracted the debt or incurred the obligation for which suit is about to be brought.<sup>4</sup> The construction placed upon the provision when it contained only the ground "fraudulently contracted the debt or incurred the obligation" was that the debt or obligation must be one arising upon contract, and that recovery could not be had for unliquidated damages not thus arising.<sup>5</sup> The decisions under the later statute<sup>6</sup> have settled the question, holding that an attachment may be issued in an action to recover damages for fraud in obtaining goods under a contract induced by false representation. The fact that there has been a levy and sale thereunder will not constitute a waiver of the fraud and performance of the contract.<sup>7</sup> And where brokers have sold certain stock for another, received the money and converted the same to their own use, they have fraudulently incurred an obligation.<sup>8</sup> Where a person

<sup>1</sup> *Pierce v. White*, 22 W. L. B. 98. Co., 1 Disn. 469 (1857). See Drake on

<sup>2</sup> *McFarlan v. Mills*, 4 W. L. B. 1064 Attachment, sec. 10.

(Ham. D. C.) <sup>6</sup> S. & C. 550, amended Feb. 16, 1865.

<sup>3</sup> *Curtice v. Hoadly*, 29 Kan. 566. 1865.

*Taylor v. Kuhuke*, 26 Kan. 132.

<sup>7</sup> *Dean v. Yates*, 22 O. S. 388.

<sup>4</sup> Sec. 5521.

<sup>8</sup> *Este v. Wilkshire*, 44 O. S. 636. The

<sup>5</sup> *Merchants' Bank v. Insurance* Hamilton county, Ohio, district court



has represented that he owes a certain sum of money, whereas he is indebted in a much larger sum, such representations cannot furnish a ground for an attachment for fraudulently incurring a debt, where it does not appear that the debtor knew the statement to be false or knew or had reason to know that the creditor would rely on it.<sup>1</sup> Where an employee of a debtor, who has information that the latter is about to make an assignment, procures certain property of the debtor to be taken into another state, and there attaches it upon the ground of non-residence of the defendant, such an attachment will be deemed fraudulently procured, and set aside upon motion.<sup>2</sup> Under the amended statute, with the words "or criminally" inserted,<sup>3</sup> in cases in which the element of criminality is presented, the term "obligation," as used in the statute, is equivalent to liability; and hence an attachment will lie in a civil action to recover unliquidated damages for assault and battery, upon the ground that the debt or obligation has been fraudulently or criminally contracted.<sup>4</sup> An affidavit setting forth that the action was brought for the recovery of damages for unlawfully assaulting, beating, bruising and shooting plaintiff sufficiently shows that the defendant "criminally incurred the obligation," within the meaning of

held that where a commission merchant sells goods intrusted to his care, and appropriates the proceeds arising therefrom, and refuses to account for the same, an attachment cannot issue in an action for the recovery of the amount upon the ground that the debt was fraudulently incurred. *Devinney v. Smith*, 1 W. L. B. 431.

<sup>1</sup> *Bullock v. Mitchell*, 16 W. L. B. 354 (C. S. C., 1886).

<sup>2</sup> *Kizer v. George*, 19 W. L. B. 257.

<sup>3</sup> S. & C. 550, amended Feb. 16, 1865.

<sup>4</sup> *Sturdevant v. Tuttle*, 22 O. S. 111. The question was raised in this case that the terms "debt" and "obligation" were restricted to cases originating in contract, and the court,

without assuming to determine what rules held in cases of this kind in which the element of criminality is wanting, held that where this element is present the term "obligation" was the same as "liability," and that there were many cases in which criminality may be present without any fraud, as in larceny, arson, libel, injury to the person, and the like, and that unless the act as amended was held applicable to such cases it would otherwise be meaningless. See *Drake on Attachment*, sec. 10; *Kirk v. Whitaker*, 22 O. S. 115. The word "criminally" was inserted after the word "fraudulently." *Creasser v. Young*, 31 O. S. 57.



the statute.<sup>1</sup> The terms "fraudulently" and "criminally" are not synonymous, but separate and distinct grounds of attachment.<sup>2</sup> A construction has been placed upon this provision that one who purchases goods without any intention to pay fraudulently contracts the debt.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 248. Attachment before debt due.**—A creditor may bring an action upon his claim before it is due and have an attachment against the property of his debtor when the latter has either sold, conveyed or otherwise disposed of his property with the intent to cheat or defraud his creditors, or to hinder or delay them in the collection of their debts; or that he is about to make a sale, conveyance or disposition of his property with such fraudulent intent; or that he is about to remove his property or a material portion with the intent to cheat or defraud, hinder or delay his creditors.<sup>4</sup> Before the action is brought or the attachment granted the creditor must make an affidavit showing the nature and amount of his claim, that it is just, when it will become due, and show the existence of any of the grounds just enumerated.<sup>5</sup> The rules applicable to the affidavit to be made in this case are the same as where the debt is past due.<sup>6</sup> The court in granting the order of attachment must specify the amount for which it is allowed,<sup>7</sup> and it shall not be issued until an undertaking has been given by the plaintiff as required in cases where the debt is past due.<sup>8</sup> Judgment, however, cannot be rendered upon a claim before it becomes due, but the proceedings in an attachment may be conducted without delay,<sup>9</sup> and are the same as in cases of attachment where the debt is past due. The statutes relating to attachment before debt due embrace claims against indorsers of bills of exchange and promissory notes which may be held by a holder of such notes. The contract of an indorser of a bill or note extends to the full amount for which it is drawn, and if the conditions are broken

<sup>1</sup> *Creasser v. Young*, 31 O. S. 57.

<sup>2</sup> *Brownell v. Heating Co.*, 13 W. L. B. 35; *Sturdevant v. Tuttle*, 22 O. S. 114; *Kirk v. Whittaker*, 22 O. S. 115; *Creasser v. Young*, 31 O. S. 57. See sec. 249 as to requirements of affidavit upon this ground.

<sup>3</sup> *Blackwell v. Fry*, 49 Mo. App. 638.

<sup>4</sup> Sec. 5564.

<sup>5</sup> Sec. 5565.

<sup>6</sup> See sec. 249, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> Sec. 5567.

<sup>8</sup> Secs. 5523, 5568.

<sup>9</sup> Sec. 5569.

the claim is then due as to all past;<sup>1</sup> and so an obligation to deliver goods on and after a certain day in payment for certain other goods constitutes a claim for which an action may be brought and an order of attachment obtained before the claim becomes due.<sup>2</sup>

Under these provisions, in order to justify an attachment, fraudulent intent to injure the creditor must actually exist; it is not sufficient that the actual or even necessary consequences of the sale are to hinder or delay creditors;<sup>3</sup> and where proceedings have been discharged under this section, it is a matter of discretion whether the action shall be dismissed or allowed to proceed after the debt becomes due.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 249. Requisites of affidavit.**—The affidavit is of the greatest importance in the proceeding, as all subsequent steps may hinge on its validity; and a writ without the requisite affidavit may be void.<sup>5</sup> A slight mistake, however, in stating the amount of the claim which may be clearly apparent will not be fatal.<sup>6</sup> The affidavit may be made by the plaintiff, his agent or attorney,<sup>7</sup> and it is not necessary that an agent or attorney so describe himself, as that may be shown by the testimony;<sup>8</sup> nor is it essential that it should show why it was not made by the plaintiff himself, or that the facts stated therein were within the personal knowledge of the affiant.<sup>9</sup> It has been held, however, that an agent must state affirmatively his personal knowledge of the truth of the matter.<sup>10</sup>

There are certain requirements of the statute as to what the affidavit shall contain which may be omitted without af-

<sup>1</sup> Smead v. Chrisfield, 1 Handy, 442.

<sup>2</sup> Ward v. Howard, 12 O. S. 158.

<sup>3</sup> Hydenheimer v. Osborne, 1 Disn. 351.

<sup>4</sup> Ramsey v. Overraker, 1 Disn. 569.

<sup>5</sup> Endell v. Leibrock, 33 O. S. 254; Waples on Attachments, p. 77; Naples v. Tunis, 53 Am. Dec. 779; Miller v. Brinkerhoffer, 47 Am. Dec. 242 (N. Y.); Murphy v. Montandom, 2 Idaho, 1048; 29 Pac. Rep. 851.

<sup>6</sup> Rainwater, etc. Co. v. O'Neil, 82 Tex. 337.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., secs. 5522-5530; Billwiller v. Marks, 16 N. Y. Supp. 541; Sheldon v. Kibett, 100 N. C. 408; Givens v. Ganns, 18 N. Y. Supp. 608.

<sup>8</sup> Winchester v. Pierson, 3 W. L. J. 131; Sutliff v. Bank, 1 W. L. M. 214.

<sup>9</sup> White v. Stanley, 29 O. S. 423.

<sup>10</sup> Phelps v. Wetherby, 4 W. L. G. 404; Jewett v. Howe, 3 Watts, 147. The affidavit may be amended to show that it is made by an agent or attorney. Tracy v. Gunn, 29 Kan.

508.

fecting its validity as to creditors and purchasers; and these irregularities and omissions are considered waived unless advantage is taken of them by the debtor, but are not available to other creditors.<sup>1</sup> Strictly speaking, the affidavit required in attachment proceedings constitutes no part of the pleadings in the case, and it is not considered good practice to incorporate the same in the petition; but in some cases it is held that such a rule may be adopted when the statement in the petition is full and complete, and all the requisites of an independent affidavit, including the absolute verification, are incorporated therein;<sup>2</sup> and this is applicable alike to an action or debt not due.<sup>3</sup> It is held, however, that the affidavit may be enlarged by incorporating the allegations of the petition therein by reference; as, for example, "that the nature of the claim, as set forth in the petition, reference to which is hereby made, and the averment thereof adopted and made a part of this affidavit," or, "that the defendant fraudulently incurred the obligation for which the suit is about to be brought under the circumstances and in the manner set forth in the petition;"<sup>4</sup> that when the petition states all essential facts and is sworn to positively, it is sufficient. But unless it is specially referred to, and sworn to positively for the purpose of attachment, it will not answer.<sup>5</sup>

The practice adopted in injunction proceedings of stating the facts fully in the petition and then to swear positively to their truth in the affidavit thereto, with the additional statement that the affidavit is also made for the purpose of securing an injunction, has never been followed in attachment proceedings, although it has been intimated that there is as good reason for adopting such a course with respect to the latter as to the former.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Root v. Railway Co., 45 O. S. 222-8.

<sup>2</sup>Endell v. Leibrock, 33 O. S. 254.

<sup>3</sup>Harrison v. King, 8 O. S. 388. It is said by Judge Yapple that it is the settled rule in Ohio that the sufficiency or insufficiency of the affidavit or attachment must be determined by the facts stated in it alone, and that the allegations or pleadings can-

not be considered to aid it in any way. Squair v. Shea, 1 W. L. B. 99; affirmed, 26 O. S. 645.

<sup>4</sup>Stifel v. Bank, 16 W. L. B. 398 (C. S. C. R., 1866, Force, J.); Miller v. Chandler, 29 La. Ann. 88; Scott v. Donegey, 17 B. Mon. 321.

<sup>5</sup>Harrison v. King, 9 O. S. 394-5.

<sup>6</sup>Ketchum v. Phillips, 1 Clev. Rep. 9; Hughes v. Insurance Co., 1 Clev.

While the better practice is to set forth the facts and circumstances of the case in the affidavit, not merely stating the words of the statute, yet this rule has not always been followed. The court may, if it deems proper, act upon an affidavit which states the grounds for an attachment substantially in the language of the statute, upon the theory that it is a mere matter of form of practice, not affecting substantial rights of parties;<sup>1</sup> nor is it indispensable that the words of the statute be followed, if the affidavit contains language fully equivalent or clearly showing the grounds specified or intended. So an affidavit stating that the action is brought to recover damages for unlawfully assaulting, beating, bruising and shooting sufficiently shows that the obligation was criminally incurred.<sup>2</sup> So will an affidavit be sufficient which contains a statement of facts that will upon a reasonable construction justify a belief in its truth.<sup>3</sup> Where the debt is past due the affidavit must show the nature of the plaintiff's claim, that it is just, the amount which he believes the plaintiff ought to recover and the existence of any one of the grounds enumerated;<sup>4</sup> if for a debt before due, it must also show the nature and amount of the claim, that it is just, when it will become due, together with the existence of one of the enumerated grounds.<sup>5</sup> The affidavit should not state the plaintiff's mere belief, as that the defendant has absconded with the intent to defraud his creditors, but should set forth the facts justifying such belief,<sup>6</sup> and the fraudulent intent must be proved.<sup>7</sup> So an affidavit which states several grounds in a disjunctive or alternative manner is not a compliance with the rule that the facts must be positively sworn to, and hence not sufficient, but must allege the facts in a positive manner; and one which states the grounds alternatively is fatally defective, and the attachment may be discharged for that reason.<sup>8</sup> So an allega-

Rep. 125; *Brainard v. Rittberger*, 2 Clev. Rep. 154.

<sup>1</sup> *Harrison v. King*, 9 O. S. 394; *Ganns v. Thompson*, 11 O. S. 579; *Coaston v. Page*, 9 O. S. 397.

<sup>2</sup> *Creasser v. Young*, 31 O. S. 57.

<sup>3</sup> *Emmett v. Yeigh*, 12 O. S. 335. See form of affidavit in this case.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 5522.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., secs. 5264-65.

<sup>6</sup> *Dunlevy v. Schartz*, 17 O. S. 640;

*Garner v. White*, 23 O. S. 192.

<sup>7</sup> *Burruss v. Trant*, 88 Va. 980; 14 S. E. Rep. 845.

<sup>8</sup> *Schatzman v. Stump*, 7 W. L. B. 334 (Ham. C. P., 1880); *Rogers v. Ellis*, 1 Handy, 48; *Drake on Attachment*, sec. 101, and cases cited.



tion in an affidavit that a defendant fraudulently or criminally contracted a debt, being disjunctive, is insufficient, as the words "fraudulently and criminally" are separate grounds.<sup>1</sup> An allegation of an account due the plaintiff, what it is for, when it is justly due, that recovery ought to be had therefor, and that the defendant is a non-resident, is sufficient to show the nature of the plaintiff's claim;<sup>2</sup> or that there is property or debts of a non-resident defendant which may be appropriated to the payment of the plaintiff's claim is sufficient to justify the plaintiff to proceed at once and make service by publication as soon as the action has been commenced.<sup>3</sup> An affidavit has been held good which contains all the requirements of the statute, stating positively the amount due, but not the amount which the plaintiff believes he ought to recover.<sup>4</sup> A plaintiff cannot without leave of court amend an affidavit in order that the existence of fraud in fact may be shown so as to validate the proceedings,<sup>5</sup> but such an amendment may be made on leave of court, and it is not necessary that a new levy be made thereafter;<sup>6</sup> but a new cause of action existing at the time of the commencement of the action cannot be brought in by amendment.<sup>7</sup>

### Sec. 250. General form of affidavit.—

[*Caption.*]

A. B., the plaintiff herein [*or, the agent or attorney of the plaintiff herein*], makes oath that he has commenced an action against the said ———, defendant\* [*describe the nature of the action, as: upon a promissory note made by said defendant for ——— dollars, etc.; or any other action*], and the said affiant, ———, also makes oath that the said claim is just, and that the said plaintiff ought, as he the deponent believes, to recover thereon ——— dollars. He also makes oath that the defendant is not the head or support of a family, and has not in good faith the maintenance and support of a widowed mother wholly dependent upon him for support, and that the property sought and about to be attached in this action is not exempt from execution and is not the personal earnings of

<sup>1</sup> Rogers v. Ellis, 1 Handy, 48; Creasser v. Young, 31 O.S. 57; Bates on Pleading, 285.

<sup>2</sup> Constable v. White, 1 Handy, 44.

<sup>3</sup> Vallette v. Bank, 2 Handy, 1.

<sup>4</sup> Sleet v. Williams, 21 O. S. 82.

<sup>5</sup> Garner v. White, 23 O. S. 192.

<sup>6</sup> Maxwell on Code Pldg., p. 585; Struthers v. McDowell, 5 Neb. 491; Wadsworth v. Cheweney, 13 Iowa, 576.

<sup>7</sup> Brookmire v. Rosa, 34 Neb. 227; 51 N. W. Rep. 840 (1892).



said defendant, for services rendered within three months prior to the commencement of this action, which said personal earnings amount to more than \$150, and that only the excess over that amount is sought to be attached. He also makes oath that said defendant [*here state the existence of any of the following grounds in the language of the statute, or giving facts and circumstances*] is a non-resident of — county, Ohio; is about to convert his property and credits or a part thereof into money for the purpose of placing it beyond the reach of his creditors; has absconded with intent to defraud his creditors; so concealed himself that a summons cannot be served upon him; is about to remove his property, or a part thereof, out of the county with intent to defraud his creditors; has property or rights of action which he conceals; has assigned, removed or disposed of, or is about to assign, remove or dispose of, his property, or a part thereof, with intent to defraud his creditors; fraudulently or criminally contracted the debt. [*If garnishment desired, add: And said affiant further makes oath and says that he has good reason to and does verily believe that — —, of and within said county of —, has property of the said defendant in his possession liable to be attached in this action, to wit: [description of property.]*]

**Sec. 251. Form of affidavit stating circumstances and a particular ground.—**

[*Continue from \* in sec. 250.*] To recover the sum of — dollars, criminally contracted to the said plaintiff by said defendant, as damages for divers assaults and batteries committed upon the person of the said — —, plaintiff, in the manner and form as charged in her petition; and the said affiant, — —, says that the claim is just, and that there is now justly due to the said — —, as damages which she has sustained by reason of said assaults and batteries, from said defendant, the said sum of — dollars, which she ought to have and recover from said defendant. Affiant further says that the said defendant is a non-resident of the state of Ohio and that he criminally incurred the obligation for which this suit has been brought.

NOTE.—*McDowell v. Nims*, 15 W. L. B. 359. See form in *Constable v. White*, 1 Handy, 45.

**Affidavit by next friend.—**

[*Caption.*]

The said — —, being first duly sworn, deposes and says that she has commenced an action in said court, as next friend for — —, an infant, against the said — —, defendant, etc.

NOTE.—This has been held a sufficient declaration of agency. *McDowell v. Nims*, 15 W. L. B. 359.

**Sec. 252. Undertaking, when required.**—When a writ of attachment is sued out on the ground that the defendant is a non-resident of the state, it is unnecessary for the plaintiff to give an undertaking; in all other cases, however, the writ shall not be issued without an undertaking as required by statute.<sup>1</sup> Where an attaching creditor files the proper affidavit entitling him to an attachment, his failure to file the statutory undertaking for the indemnity of the defendant does not render the attachment absolutely void, but it is a mere irregularity, of which the defendant in attachment alone can take advantage.<sup>2</sup> And so the omission of the name of the surety in the body of the instrument does not affect the validity thereof or the obligation of the surety.<sup>3</sup> This rule has been extended to an obligor in an undertaking for a second trial.<sup>4</sup> A defendant may upon reasonable notice to the plaintiff move to require the latter to give additional security. If the court deem the bond insufficient, it may vacate the attachment and order a restitution of the property.<sup>5</sup>

The following will answer as a form of undertaking:<sup>6</sup>

We bind ourselves to the defendants, ———, ———, ——— and ———, that the plaintiff, ———, shall pay to the said defendants the damages, not exceeding \$——, which they may sustain by reason of the attachment in this action, if the order therefor be wrongfully obtained.

Witness our hands and seals this ——— day of ———, 18—.

————. [Seal.]  
 ———. [Seal.]  
 ———. [Seal.]

**Sec. 253. Order of attachment — Issue, return and execution.**—The order of attachment is directed and delivered to the sheriff,<sup>7</sup> requiring him to attach such property as is provided may be reached belonging to the defendant within the county which is not exempt by law; the process may, however, be issued to the sheriffs of different counties, and several may, at the option of the plaintiff, be issued at the same time or in succession.<sup>8</sup> The writ, if sued out at the commencement of the action, shall be returned at the same time

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5523.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 5561.

<sup>2</sup> O'Farrell v. Stockman, 19 O. S. 296.

<sup>6</sup> From Alexander v. Jacoby, 23 O. S. 358.

<sup>3</sup> McLain v. Simington, 37 O. S. 484.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., sec. 5524.

<sup>4</sup> Partridge v. Jones, 38 O. S. 375.

<sup>8</sup> R. S., sec. 5525.

the summons in the case is required to be returned.<sup>1</sup> When there are several orders of attachment against the same defendant they shall be executed in the order in which they are received by the officer and in the manner prescribed by the statute.<sup>2</sup> When several orders of attachment are issued in different counties and at the same time or in succession, a city is to be considered in such cases as a county. And when evidences of indebtedness are taken on a writ sent to another county, a receiver in such county may take possession thereof and proceed to collect them as in any other case.<sup>3</sup> Issuing a general execution may not be considered as a waiver or abandonment of the priority acquired by the attachment, though the proceeds of such sale should be distributed according to such priority.<sup>4</sup> The officer is required to go to the place where the property is and declare in the presence of two freeholders that he attaches the property.<sup>5</sup> In order to make an effectual attachment of personal property it must be taken into the custody of the officer. It need not in all cases be actual, but must in every case be such custody as the nature of the subject attached will admit.<sup>6</sup> The sheriff is entitled to the exclusive possession of partnership property, where he has attached the interest of an individual partner therein, until he sells that interest.<sup>7</sup> A levy not made in the presence of two freeholders is binding upon third parties, but may be set aside by the defendant; but it is well performed if the declaration of levy is made in the presence of persons casually present.<sup>8</sup> An official return made by a sworn officer in reference to facts which it is his duty to state in it is, as between the parties and privies to the suit, as well as others whose rights are necessarily dependent upon it, conclusive as to the facts therein stated until vacated or set aside by due course of law.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5526.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., secs. 5527, 5528.

<sup>3</sup> Finell v. Burt, 2 Handy, 204.

<sup>4</sup> Liebman v. Ashbacker, 36 O. S. 34.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 5528.

<sup>6</sup> Root v. Railroad Co., 45 O. S. 227;

1 Wade on Attachment, sec. 129;

Drake on Attachment, sec. 292a;

Waples on Attachment, p. 175; Free-

man on Execution, sec. 262; Minor

v. Smith, 13 O. S. 79; Murphy v. Swadener, 33 O. S. 85.

<sup>7</sup> Stewart v. Hunter, 1 Handy, 22-

As to seizure of partner's share, see

Nixon v. Nash, 12 O. S. 647; Place v.

Sweetzer, 16 O. 142; Sutcliffe v.

Dohrman, 18 O. 181; Story on Part.,

secs. 263, 264.

<sup>8</sup> Outcalt v. Burnett, 1 Handy, 404.

<sup>9</sup> Phillips v. Elwell, 14 O. S. 243, 244,

**Sec. 254. What may be attached.**—It is provided by statute that lands, tenements, goods, chattels, stocks, or interests in stocks, rights, credits, money, and the effects of a defendant in his county not exempt by law, may be attached and applied to the payment of the claim of the attachment creditor.<sup>1</sup> And where a debtor has sold his real estate, the purchaser who still owes the purchase-money thereon may be served as a garnishee and required to hold such money subject to the orders of the court. He may, however, pay the money into court and have the real estate released, the court holding the same in lieu thereof.<sup>2</sup> An attachment sued out against an undivided part of real estate held by an heir under a devise cannot be available by a purchaser who has acquired title thereto under a sale by the executor of the estate of the ancestor of such heir.<sup>3</sup> Courts have held that a steamboat,<sup>4</sup> the interest of a mortgagor in chattel property of which he is in possession after conditions broken,<sup>5</sup> an equitable interest in real estate,<sup>6</sup> and notes secured by mortgage,<sup>7</sup> may be attached. And when judgment is rendered for the plaintiff in an action in which a party owing notes secured by mortgage is made a garnishee, the notes and mortgages are in legal effect assigned to the plaintiff in attachment so far as may be necessary to satisfy his judgment, and he may maintain an action to foreclose the mortgage.<sup>8</sup> An indebtedness due a copartnership cannot be garnished in the hands of a debtor to pay the debt of one of the partners,<sup>9</sup> although the interest of a partner in a partnership generally may be attached to pay his individual liability; and the sheriff may have the exclusive possession of the property until he sells the interest attached, subject to the right of the copartner to give bond to regain possession.<sup>10</sup> The interest of a stockholder in a private corporation represented

and cases cited. As to effect of irregularities, see *Mitchell v. Eyster*, 7 O. 257.

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5524.

<sup>2</sup> *Core v. Oil Land Co.*, 40 O. S. 636.

<sup>3</sup> *Smyth v. Anderson*, 31 O. S. 144.

<sup>4</sup> *Secrist v. Insurance Co.*, 19 O. S. 416.

<sup>5</sup> *Carty v. Fenstermaker*, 14 O. S.

457; *Root v. Davis*, 51 O. S. —; 31 W. L. B. 148.

<sup>6</sup> *Northern Bank v. Nash*, 1 Handy, 156.

<sup>7</sup> *Als Dorf v. Reed*, 45 O. S. 653.

<sup>8</sup> *Als Dorf v. Reed*, *supra*; *Secor v. Witter*, 39 O. S. 218; *Edwards v. Edwards*, 24 O. S. 411.

<sup>9</sup> *Myers v. Smith*, 29 O. S. 120.

<sup>10</sup> *Stewart v. Hunter*, 1 Handy, 22.



by certificates of shares registered in his name may be reached by garnishee process served upon the corporation; and if the owner thereof has pledged such certificates as security for a debt, with power to sell and transfer the same, an attaching creditor, upon default of payment of his debt, may reach the surplus after the payment of the debt due the pledgee.<sup>1</sup> Money due an heir from an administrator cannot be garnished until after an order of distribution has been made, as there is no indebtedness before the making of such order;<sup>2</sup> nor can an amount due on a promissory note, which has been transferred by indorsement, be garnished in the hands of the maker, whether he has had notice of the transfer or not, as a debt due to the original holder.<sup>3</sup>

While there is no provision for a sale of indebtedness taken under an order of attachment, the code provides that the same may be delivered to a receiver who may be appointed to collect and settle the same so that the proceeds may be applied to the payment of the judgment.<sup>4</sup>

A subject which has been attended with more difficulty is the attachment of property in the hands of public officers or which is in the custody of the law. At common law public officers, such as sheriffs, clerks, receivers, etc., were not liable to garnishment,<sup>5</sup> and it was also held in Ohio that money in the hands of public officers could not be garnished because contrary to public policy. But by statute<sup>6</sup> the process may be served on a sheriff, coroner, clerk, constable, master commissioner, marshal of a municipal corporation, or other officers, having in their possession any money, claim or any other property of the defendant in the attachment proceedings, or in which he has an interest, which will bind the money in their hands from the time of such service. This statute has been held broad enough to reach money in the hands of guardians and administrators.<sup>7</sup> To attach property

<sup>1</sup> Norton v. Norton, 43 O. S. 509;  
Haldeman v. Railroad Co., 2 Handy.  
101; National Bank v. Railway Co.,  
21 O. S. 231.

<sup>2</sup> Bentley v. Streathers, 5 W. L. B.  
288.

<sup>3</sup> Knisely v. Evans, 34 O. S. 158.

<sup>4</sup> Finnel v. Burt, 2 Handy, 202. See  
sec. 262, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> Drake on Attachment, sec. 503  
et seq.

<sup>6</sup> R. S., sec. 5531.

<sup>7</sup> Arbaugh v. Myers, 9 W. L. B. 64  
(C. P.).



held by an officer under a legal process he must be proceeded against as a garnishee, and it is not sufficient that he be merely notified by the officer holding the writ of attachment that he holds the same and by virtue of it attached the property.<sup>1</sup> Nor can personal property held on attachment by one officer be levied upon and seized under the writs in the hands of other officers. If the writ is not placed in his hands he must be proceeded against as a garnishee;<sup>2</sup> and this rule is not changed by the assent of the officer holding the property to the subsequent so-called levy.<sup>3</sup>

Exemption laws apply as well to property levied upon by attachment as by execution, and the debtor is not prevented from making his selection<sup>4</sup> even after an order has been made for the sale of attached property.<sup>5</sup> The earnings of a debtor for three months next proceeding a levy of attachment, or the issuance of an order for the collection of a debt, where the same were necessary for the support of his family, are exempt and cannot be attached.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 255. Delivery of property to party found in possession — Redelivery bond.**— If the owner or party in possession desires to retain the property attached, he may do so by giving the undertaking required by statute,<sup>7</sup> to be kept by him until the termination of the action. The execution of the redelivery bond will not operate as a bar to an action on the attachment bond proper.<sup>8</sup> The bond should be based upon the interest of the defendant in the property appraised,<sup>9</sup> but it is not invalid even though the property be not appraised, and is approved by the sheriff instead of by the court.<sup>10</sup> If the defendant so desires, he may furnish a redelivery bond for a whole or for a part of the property attached.<sup>11</sup> The theory upon which the bond is given is, that the defendant will perform the judgment of the court, and does not have special reference to payment or delivery to the plaintiff in the

<sup>1</sup> Lock v. Butler, 19 O. S. 587.

<sup>2</sup> Lock v. Butler, 19 O. S. 587.

<sup>3</sup> Bailey v. Childs, 46 O. S. 557 (R. S., sec. 5535).

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 5441.

<sup>5</sup> Close v. St. Clair, 33 O. S. 530. See, also, Chilcote v. Conley, 36 O. S.

545; R. S., secs. 5426-43.

<sup>6</sup> Snooks v. Suetzer, 25 O. S. 516;

Baer v. Otto, 34 O. S. 11.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., sec. 5529.

<sup>8</sup> Alexander v. Jacoby, 23 O. S. 358.

<sup>9</sup> Stewart v. Hunter, 1 Handy, 22.

<sup>10</sup> Sheldon v. Sharpless, 1 W. L. M. 42.

<sup>11</sup> Keith v. Moore, 3 O. C. C. 432.

action,<sup>1</sup> but it is to enable him to supersede all proceedings under the attachment by giving security to perform any judgment that may be rendered against him in the action,<sup>2</sup> and is intended also to take the place of the attachment proceeding and of the property seized by virtue of the writ, the sureties thereon being bound to the same extent as the property of the debtor would have been bound had no undertaking been given.<sup>3</sup> It is not invalidated even though the name of the surety be omitted in the body thereof.<sup>4</sup> The execution of the redelivery bond, however, will not operate to estop the defendant from moving to discharge the attachment.<sup>5</sup> Forms of bonds are always found with the proper officials, so that it seems useless to insert them here.

**Sec. 256. Proceedings against a garnishee.**—It is provided that when the plaintiff believes that any person, partnership or corporation has property belonging or due the defendant, upon making the proper affidavit to that effect <sup>6</sup> he may have such person, partnership or corporation served as a garnishee with a copy of the order of attachment, requiring him to appear as provided by statute and answer under oath as to what property may be in his possession or under his control, disclosing the amount owing by him to the defendant, whether due or not; and, if a corporation, any stock therein held by or for the benefit of the debtor.<sup>7</sup> Garnishment is regarded by some authorities as a suit and the summons therein as process.<sup>8</sup> Where the officer cannot take possession of the property in the hands of the garnishee, it is necessary that two services be made, viz.: one to bring in the garnishee, that is, the written notice requiring him to appear in court and answer, and the other to bring the property before the court, which is the

<sup>1</sup> King v. Snow, 2 Disn. 73.

<sup>2</sup> Myers v. Smith, 29 O. S. 120.

<sup>3</sup> Janes v. Platt, 47 O. S. 262. See, also, Sutro v. Bigelow, 31 Wis. 527; Hanna v. Int. Pet. Co., 23 O. S. 622; Methodist Church v. Booker, 18 N. Y. 463; Lathrop v. Southworth, 5 Mich. 448; Towle v. Towle, 46 N. H. 434; Hurd v. Lodge, 20 Pick. 58; Sheppard v. Pebbles, 38 Wis. 373.

<sup>4</sup> Morain v. Simington, 7 W. L. B. 38.

<sup>5</sup> Eagan v. Lumsden, 4 W. L. G. 161.

<sup>6</sup> *Ante*, sec. 249.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., secs. 5530-5547.

<sup>8</sup> Moore v. Stanton, 22 Ala. 831; Tunstle v. Worthington, Hemp. 662; Middleton Paper Co. v. Rock River Paper Co., 19 Fed. Rep. 252.

order of attachment.<sup>1</sup> It being necessary, therefore, that a copy of the order be served upon the garnishee to bind the property in his hands, he cannot waive service thereof because there is nothing attached in his hands unless the service is properly made.<sup>2</sup> If the garnishee does not reside in the county in which the order of attachment is issued, the process may be served by the proper officer of the county in which he resides, or may be personally served;<sup>3</sup> but an order of attachment cannot be served on a garnishee who is a non-resident of the state.<sup>4</sup>

Any property rights or credits found in the hands of a garnishee belonging to the defendant in attachment are bound from the time of service of the order, and in case of a public officer it will be a sufficient cause for not paying the money over to the plaintiff.<sup>5</sup> If a corporation be the attaching creditor, it may by process upon itself reach the interest of a stockholder in the property of the corporation represented by the certificates of shares which he holds, as an attaching creditor may reach money or credits in his own hands by garnishee process as well as any other creditor.<sup>6</sup> If property be found in the possession of the garnishee belonging to the defendant, or if it appear that he is in debt to the defendant, the court may order the delivery of the same, or the payment of the money into court, or allow him to retain the amount upon the execution of an undertaking to the plaintiff to the effect that the property shall be forthcoming or the money paid, as the court may direct.<sup>7</sup> The garnishee may, however, pay the money owing the defendant to the officer holding the order, and shall be discharged for any money so paid;<sup>8</sup> and he may also be discharged if judgment be rendered against the defendant, or if the garnishee deliver up all property and credits of the defendant in his possession or pay all of the

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5530; *Epstein v. Sallorgne*, 6 Mo. App. 8; *Mosher v. Bartelow*, 6 Mo. 598.

<sup>2</sup> *Hebel v. Amazon Ins. Co.*, 33 Mich. 400; *Raymond v. Rockland Co.*, 40 Conn. 401.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 5533.

<sup>4</sup> *Squair v. Shea*, 26 O. S. 645.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 5531.

<sup>6</sup> *Norton v. Norton*, 43 O. S. 509; *Lyman v. Wood*, 42 Vt. 113; *Coble v. Nomemaker*, 78 Pa. St. 501; *Drake on Attachment*, sec. 543. See *Knight v. Clyde*, 12 R. I. 193; *Crosby v. Harlow*, 38 Am. Dec. 276.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., sec. 5550.

<sup>8</sup> R. S., sec. 5548.

money due from him;<sup>1</sup> or, when the undertaking has been given by the defendant, as it is provided he may do, and the garnishee appears and answers, he may on application of the defendant be discharged.<sup>2</sup> But the defendant cannot ask such discharge because the answer fails to show any property in the hands of the garnishee, as the plaintiff is not precluded by such an answer; and when the garnishee either fails to answer, or the disclosure is not satisfactory to him, or if he fail to comply with the order of the court to pay the money or deliver the property, or to give an undertaking, he may be proceeded against by several actions on that ground, and judgment may be had in favor of the plaintiff for whatever property or credits may be found in his hands belonging to the defendant.<sup>3</sup>

The garnishee may also be proceeded against as for contempt when he fails to appear and answer.<sup>4</sup> If he answers that he owes the defendant nothing, but that the defendant had in his possession a note which had been transferred to another party before service of process, the plaintiff, if he disputes that fact, cannot move to make the third party who holds the note a party to the action, but must pursue the remedy provided against the garnishee for an unsatisfactory answer;<sup>5</sup> and the right of action against a garnishee passes by an assignment of the judgment obtained against the defendant in attachment, and an action may be brought thereon by the assignee in his own name;<sup>6</sup> but a garnishee is not liable to an action under the code for failing to answer where no jurisdiction has been acquired against the defendant in attachment;<sup>7</sup> nor can judgment be rendered against him before judgment has been obtained against the defendant.<sup>8</sup> An action brought to enforce a liability against a partnership under the provisions of

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5553.

<sup>2</sup> *Myers v. Smith*, 29 O. S. 120.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 5551; *Myers v. Smith*, *supra*; 18 O. S. 134; 24 O. S. 481; 26 O. S. 645; 2 C. S. C. R. 56.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 5549.

<sup>5</sup> *Sensheimer v. Huttenbauer*, 2 C. S. C. R. 56.

<sup>6</sup> *Whitman v. Keith*, 18 O. S. 134.

<sup>7</sup> *Pope v. Insurance Co.*, 24 O. S. 481.

<sup>8</sup> *Vallette v. Bank*, 2 Handy, 1. It has been held that an entry of a judgment by a justice of the peace against a garnishee upon his answer confessing his indebtedness before judgment against the defendant is regarded as a mere clerical error, and not cause for reversing the judgment against such judgment debtor. *Harper v. Richards*, 12 O. S. 219.



the statute may be either in the name of the firm or in the names of the persons who compose it, at the option of the plaintiff.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 257. Service upon garnishee and his liability.**—If the garnishee be a person, a copy of the order and notice should be served on him personally or left at his usual place of residence; if a partnership, it should be left at its usual place of business within the county;<sup>2</sup> if a corporation, with the president or other principal officer, or the secretary, cashier or managing agent thereof; if a railroad company, service may be made upon any regular ticket or freight agent in the county where the railroad company is located.<sup>3</sup> A foreign insurance company may be bound by service upon its managing agent.<sup>4</sup> But where two companies are attempted to be made garnishee, one of which is located where the suit is brought and the other in another county, both being domestic companies, the order must be issued to the counties in which each is located;<sup>5</sup> and a railroad company incorporated in one state, doing business in another, under the provisions of the code is liable to process of garnishment in the latter state in the same manner as are domestic corporations.<sup>6</sup>

Where service by publication is not completed until eight months after a summons has been returned not served, it does not invalidate the proceedings, as no time is fixed by the statute within which service by publication must be made.<sup>7</sup> A foreign dissolved corporation may be served with process by publication the same as if it were not dissolved.<sup>8</sup>

An order of attachment binds the property from the time of service, and the garnishee stands liable to the plaintiff in attachment for the amount of money and credits in his hands due the defendant from the time of such service. When the property attached is in the hands of a consignee, his lien thereon is not affected thereby.<sup>9</sup> And so money or any claim garnished in the hands of an officer binds the same

<sup>1</sup> Whitman v. Keith, 18 O. S. 134, 143.

<sup>2</sup> Whitman v. Keith, 18 O. S. 134.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 5554.

<sup>4</sup> Rocke v. Raney, 15 W. L. B. 333.

<sup>5</sup> Conahan v. Cullin, 2 Disn. 1.

<sup>6</sup> Penn. R. R. Co. v. Peoples, 31 O. S. 537.

<sup>7</sup> Bacher v. Shawhan, 41 O. S. 271.

<sup>8</sup> Vallette v. Bank, 2 Handy, 1.

<sup>9</sup> R. S., secs. 5530-5538.



from the time of service of process of garnishment,<sup>1</sup> although money received by a sheriff on execution cannot be attached in his hands.<sup>2</sup>

In attaching property held under legal process it is not sufficient that he be merely notified by an officer holding the writ that he holds the same and by virtue thereof attaches the property.<sup>3</sup> The levy of an attachment made without process of garnishment, in the same manner as in execution, has no greater force than a simple levy of execution.<sup>4</sup> Where service of garnishment process has been made upon a bank which has given a certificate of deposit for a certain amount of money but mailed the same just prior to the service of such process, it will not be bound by such service, as the certificate passed completely out of the hands of the bank when it was mailed to the owner.<sup>5</sup>

The rights of a mortgagee of personal property who purchases a claim secured by a prior attachment lien thereon acquires an equitable lien as against an attachment levied subsequently to the mortgage. A garnishee is still liable to pay the interest on his indebtedness to the defendant, even after service of garnishment process upon him, and before the proceedings are concluded. If there are circumstances varying this rule, they may, like any other defense, be shown.<sup>6</sup>

If any question either of law or fact is raised as to the liability of a garnishee upon his answer, it cannot be disposed of on a summary motion, but the plaintiff must pursue his remedy against the garnishee as for an unsatisfactory answer.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 258. Answer of garnishee.**—The garnishee is required to make his answer before the clerk of the court in the county in which he resides, or, if outside of the state, before the clerk of the county in which he was served.<sup>8</sup> The clerk is required to transmit the same to the county where the suit is pending in the same manner as depositions are forwarded.

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5531.

<sup>2</sup> Dawson v. Holcomb, 1 O. S. 275 (1824).

<sup>3</sup> Lock v. Butler, 19 O. S. 587.

<sup>4</sup> Shorten v. Drake, 38 O. S. 76.

<sup>5</sup> Howes v. Hartness, 11 O. S. 449.

<sup>6</sup> Candee v. Webster, 9 O. S. 452;

Mackay v. Hodgson, 9 Pa. St. 468;

Norris v. Hall, 18 Me. 332; Ga. Ins. Co. v. Oliver, 1 Ga. 38; Prescott v.

Parker, 4 Mass. 170; Stevens v. Gwathney, 9 Mo. 636.

<sup>7</sup> Martin v. Gayle, 2 Disn. 86.

<sup>8</sup> R. S., sec. 5532.

The garnishee must answer under oath all questions put to him concerning property in his possession, or money or credits due the defendant, and, if a corporation, any stock therein held by or for the benefit of the defendant at or after the service of notice.<sup>1</sup> It is not essential that technical rules of pleading be followed, or that the nature and character of his defense to the judgment be set forth at length, but he is required to disclose every fact within his knowledge which may show that he ought not to be charged. If he is in doubt as to his liability the simple fact should be stated; if he has no property belonging to the defendant, he should so state. A garnishee may, however, set up such defenses as he may have in order to protect himself, as where the property sought to be recovered has been attached by process issued by a court in another state;<sup>2</sup> or that a former garnishment has been issued and levied thereon;<sup>3</sup> or that the plaintiff's judgment has been satisfied;<sup>4</sup> or where the action is brought by a foreign partnership in its firm name when it should be in their individual names as in other cases.<sup>5</sup> He cannot, however, set up a right in the defendant to hold the money in his hands under the exemption laws,<sup>6</sup> or that he was absent from home at the time of the service, and that his agent, without any knowledge of the service of the process, paid the money over to the defendant before he had any knowledge of the proceedings.<sup>7</sup> If the answer is not satisfactory to the plaintiff he may prosecute an independent action against the garnishee upon that ground;<sup>8</sup> or a special examination may be had by a commissioner appointed for that purpose.<sup>9</sup>

In some states the answer of the garnishee is regarded as conclusive, while in others it is considered merely *prima facie* and may be controverted;<sup>10</sup> but the practice in Ohio seems to be that plaintiff, when the garnishee answers and denies that he has any money in his hands belonging to the defendant,

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5547.

<sup>2</sup> B. & O. R. R. v. May, 25 O. S. 347.

<sup>3</sup> Critchell v. Cook, 2 W. L. B. 97.

<sup>4</sup> Gleason v. Gage, 2 Allen. 410.

<sup>5</sup> Critchell v. Cook, 2 W. L. B. 97.

<sup>6</sup> Conley v. Chilcote, 25 O. S. 320.  
*Contra*, Mull v. Jones, 33 Kan. 112;

Clark v. Averill, 76 Am. Dec. 131;

Staniels v. Raymond, 4 Cush. 314.

<sup>7</sup> Conley v. Chilcote, *supra*.

<sup>8</sup> Myers v. Smith, 29 O. S. 120; Alsdorf v. Reed, 45 O. S. 653.

<sup>9</sup> Whitman v. Keith, 18 O. S. 134.

<sup>10</sup> Drake on Attach., sec. 651.

or when the answer is unsatisfactory for any reason, should bring an independent action against the garnishee, as the defendant would be entitled to if he had been compelled to sue the debtor.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 259. Form of answer of garnishee.—**

[*Caption and formal averments.*]

E. F., garnishee, says: That he denies that he has now, or that he had at the time he was served with process herein, or at any time since then, any property of any description in his possession or under his control belonging to said defendant, or that he was then, or at any time since then, indebted to said defendant, or has or had then, or at any time since then, the control or agency of any property, moneys, credits or effects of said defendant.

Wherefore this respondent asks that he be dismissed from this action.

**Sec. 260. Answer of garnishee bank.—**

[*Caption.*]

That the business hours of their bank are from — o'clock A. M. until — o'clock P. M.; that process and notice of the attachment was not served on either of the partners until after — o'clock on the evening of —; was then served upon them at their dwelling-house. That during the forenoon of the same day the said bank had collected for F. C. M. — dollars, for which, by his request, they issued a certificate in the following terms: [*copy of certificate*]; that this certificate, at the request of said F. C. M., was duly mailed by the said bank, at C., on the day of its date, during business hours, in an envelope directed to F. C. M., at —, in the state of —, where he then resided, and so passed out of their control. That the C. mail for — at that time closed at — o'clock P. M., and that by the usual course of the mail said certificate was received at —, the home of the said F. C. M., on the morning of the — day of —, 18—. That on the morning of the — day of —, 18—, they received said certificate from the Peninsular Bank, located at —, for payment; and that when so presented for payment it had been, and was, properly indorsed to said bank, and as they believe in the usual course of business, in good faith, and for good consideration; and that said bank was and is the absolute owner and holder of the same; and that the respondents are legally liable to pay the amount thereof to said bank according to its tenor. They deny having in their possession or within their control any money, choses in action or property of F. C. M., and that the plaintiff is not entitled to

<sup>1</sup> Straub v. Mull & Fanger, 5 W. L. B. 441 (Ham. D. C., 1880).

subject the amount for which said certificate was issued to process of attachment, and ask that the same be dismissed as to this respondent, and for costs.

**Sec. 261. Several attachments upon the same property.**

Different attachments may be made by the same officer upon the same property, and in such cases only one inventory need be made;<sup>1</sup> but personal property held under an attachment by one officer cannot be levied upon under a writ in the hands of another officer, even with the consent of the latter.<sup>2</sup> When a subsequent attachment is made on real property under subsequent orders, it should be made as in other cases;<sup>3</sup> and if the process be against personal property it shall be attached as in the hands of the officer, and subject to any previous attachment, and if the property is in the hands of a garnishee which has been attached before, a copy of the order shall be left with him as in other cases.<sup>4</sup> When several attachments are executed on the same property, or the same person is made a garnishee by several parties, the court may, on motion of any one of the plaintiffs, order a reference to ascertain and report the amounts and priorities of the several attachments.<sup>5</sup> A subsequent attaching creditor cannot properly be made a party on the ground of an interest acquired by the levy, yet he may come in by motion and be heard as to any question of priority of liens, in the satisfaction of their respective judgments, and in the distribution of the fund in the hands of the officer.<sup>6</sup> A suit may be maintained by an attaching creditor of personal property which is in the hands of a sheriff for the purpose of removing clouds upon it by mortgage or otherwise which will affect its sale, but the same cannot be prosecuted before the liability of the defendant in the attachment proceedings has been determined by judgment.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 262. Receiver for property attached.**—A receiver may be appointed by the court either in vacation or during term

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5535; *Bailey v. Childs*, 46 O. S. 557.

<sup>2</sup> *Bailey v. Childs*, *supra*.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 5528.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., secs. 5530–5536. As to officer's return in such cases, see sec. 5537.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 5559.

<sup>6</sup> *Harrison v. King*, 9 O. S. 388; *Ward v. Howard*, 12 O. S. 158; *Putman v. Loeb*, 2 O. C. C. 110–114. See, also, *Leibman v. Ashbacher*, 36 O. S. 94; *Norton v. Norton*, 43 O. S. 509.

<sup>7</sup> *Voss v. Murray*, 29 W. L. B. 88, S. C., 50 O. S. 19; *Sherman v. Fitch*,



time to take charge of the property attached upon good cause being shown; and the receiver shall give a bond as is provided in other cases.<sup>1</sup> It shall be the duty of the receiver to take possession of all notes and other evidences of debt which have been seized by the sheriff or other officer as the property of the defendant in attachment and proceed to settle and collect the same, and to commence and maintain actions in his own name for that purpose; but in such actions no right of defense shall be impaired or affected.<sup>2</sup> Such receiver may also take possession of evidences of indebtedness which may be taken under an order of attachment sent to another county, and proceed to collect them as in other cases.<sup>3</sup> Notice shall be given of his appointment to the person indebted to the defendant in attachment, either by written or printed notice served personally upon the debtor, or by copy left at his residence, and the debtor shall stand liable to the plaintiff in attachment for the amount of money and credits of the defendant in attachment in his hands from the date of service, and shall account therefor to the receiver.<sup>4</sup> The receiver shall report his proceedings and hold all money collected by him and any property which may come into his hands subject to the order of the court.<sup>5</sup> When a receiver is not appointed the officer who attaches the property shall have all the powers, and perform all the duties, of a receiver appointed by the court, and may, if necessary, commence and maintain actions in his own name as such officer; and he may be required to give security other than his official undertaking.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 263. Discharge of attachment.**—A defendant may have an attachment discharged in three ways: by executing a bond for restitution of the property,<sup>7</sup> by making a motion for that purpose,<sup>8</sup> or by a judgment rendered in his favor.<sup>9</sup> The giving of a bond by the defendant will also discharge a garnishee for any property which may be found in his hands;<sup>10</sup> but the defendant cannot ask the discharge on the ground

98 Mass. 59; Jones on Chattel Mortgages, sec. 348.

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5539.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 5540; Woodburne v. Scarborough, 20 O. S. 57.

<sup>3</sup> Finnel v. Burt. 2 Handy, 204.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 5541.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 5542.

<sup>6</sup> R. S., sec. 5543.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., sec. 5545.

<sup>8</sup> R. S., sec. 5556.

<sup>9</sup> R. S., sec. 5554.

<sup>10</sup> R. S., sec. 5545.



that the answer of the garnishee fails to show any property in his hands.<sup>1</sup>

The undertaking may be executed during vacation and in the presence of the officer, while the writ is in his hands, or before the clerk after the return of the order, the same to be approved in either case by the officer before whom it is taken.<sup>2</sup> If there be no ground for attachment, the fact that the defendant has given a bond will not operate to estop him from moving to discharge the attachment.<sup>3</sup>

A motion to discharge an attachment may be as to the whole or to a part of the property, and may be heard by the court in vacation as well as during the regular session.<sup>4</sup> This right should be limited to cases where the defendant shows an interest in the motion, although where the ground is that the attachment is wrongfully obtained no question as to the interest of the defendant in the property attached will prevent an inquiry into the grounds thereof.<sup>5</sup> Such a motion may be made upon the ground that the affidavit is insufficient,<sup>6</sup> in which case the court will not look into the petitions and exhibits,<sup>7</sup> or into the question whether the property was fraudulently brought into the state for the purpose of attaching it.<sup>8</sup> A motion to discharge cannot be made upon the ground that the property does not belong to the defendant;<sup>9</sup> nor will an attachment be discharged on the ground that it appears from the answer of the garnishee that he is not indebted or has no property in his possession belonging to the defendant;<sup>10</sup> but where an answer of a garnishee shows that there was nothing due from him to the plaintiff, which is not objected to within a reasonable time, and is apparently drawn

<sup>1</sup> *Myers v. Smith*, 29 O. S. 120; *Penn. R. R. Co. v. Peoples*, 31 O. S. 537; *ante*, sec. 258.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 5546; *Hartwell v. Smith*, 15 O. S. 200.

<sup>3</sup> *Egan v. Lumsden*, 2 Disn. 168; *Williams v. Shipwith*, 4 Ark. 529.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 5562. See 10 O. S. 439.

<sup>5</sup> *Bank v. Nash*, 1 Handy, 153.

<sup>6</sup> *Constable v. White*, 1 Handy, 45.

<sup>7</sup> *Gann v. White*, 23 O. S. 192.

<sup>8</sup> *Kizer v. George*, 19 W. L. B. 257; *Timmons v. Garrison*, 4 Humph. 148; *Powell v. McKee*, 4 La. Ann. 108;

*Deyo v. Jenison*, 4 Allen, 410; *Drake on Attach.*, secs. 193-289; 1 *Wade on Attach.* 130; *Waples on Attach.* 180.

<sup>9</sup> *Langdon v. Conklin*, 10 O. S. 437; *Emerson v. Love*, 2 W. L. B. 480.

<sup>10</sup> *Penn. R. R. Co. v. Peoples*, *supra*; *ante*, sec. 258.

with the concurrence of the plaintiff, a motion to discharge the garnishee will be granted.<sup>1</sup>

Motions to discharge attachments may be heard upon affidavits or papers and evidence in the case, and opposed by the plaintiff in the same manner;<sup>2</sup> and the same should be filed so as to give the opposite party sufficient time to inspect the same before the hearing.<sup>3</sup> The court must consider the whole evidence, and, no matter how poorly the cause or grounds are set out, sustain the attachment if sufficient evidence appear.<sup>4</sup> The questions, however, to be considered are not the nature or justice of the claim, but does the evidence entitle the plaintiff to the process.<sup>5</sup> An order discharging an attachment is not such as will prevent the issuance of a subsequent attachment.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 264. Judgment for plaintiff and proceedings thereunder.**—When judgment is rendered for the plaintiff it is satisfied in the same manner and under the same restrictions and regulations as if the property were levied on by execution;<sup>7</sup> and the court may compel delivery of any attached property for which an undertaking has been given, or proceed summarily on such undertaking by rules of attachment as in contempt,<sup>8</sup> or order an officer to repossess himself of the attached property for the purpose of selling it, and in such cases may take the property as under an order of attachment.<sup>9</sup> If property attached be claimed by any person other than the defendant, an officer may have the validity of such claim tried in the same manner as if it had been seized upon execution and claimed by a third person.<sup>10</sup>

**Sec. 265. Proceedings not terminated by death of defendant.**—The proceedings shall be carried on even though the defendant, being a person, die after the issue of the order, or, being a corporation, its charter expire or be forfeited; in all such cases other than where the defendant was a foreign cor-

<sup>1</sup> *Buchanan v. Mitchell*, 8 W. L. B. 8.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 5563; *Alexander v. Brown*, 2 Disn. 395.

<sup>3</sup> *Coaston v. Paige*, 9 O. S. 397-9.

<sup>4</sup> *Sellew v. Chrisfield*, 1 Handy, 86, 90.

<sup>5</sup> *Alexander v. Brown*, 2 Disn. 395.

<sup>6</sup> *Brooks v. Todd*, 1 Handy, 169-76.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., sec. 5555.

<sup>8</sup> R. S., sec. 5556.

<sup>9</sup> R. S., sec. 5557.

<sup>10</sup> R. S., sec. 5558.

poration, the legal representatives of the defendant shall be made parties to the action.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 266. Error from attachment proceedings.**— An order discharging an attachment upon a motion therefor is an order affecting a substantial right, although made in a special proceeding called a provisional remedy, upon which proceedings in error may be predicated and the order reversed pending the action in which the order of attachment is made.<sup>2</sup> In reversing an inferior court on a question of fact involved in the motion to discharge, a court of error should be clearly satisfied that it was error;<sup>3</sup> but it is not necessary that a motion for a new trial shall have been made in order that a review may be had of a judgment granting a motion to discharge an attachment.<sup>4</sup> A reversal may be had where a motion was made on the ground that the affidavit was insufficient;<sup>5</sup> but an order of a justice of the peace cannot be reviewed on the ground that it was against the weight of evidence,<sup>6</sup> but may for other errors;<sup>7</sup> and for that purpose a bill of exceptions may be taken embodying all of the evidence upon the hearing of the motion together with the rulings of the justice.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 267. Motion to sell perishable property, or because of expense of keeping.**—

[*Caption.*]

The plaintiff represents to the court that upon the writ of attachment issued herein there was levied upon, with other property, the following described personal property, to wit: [*describe it*], of the value of — dollars.

That said property is of perishable nature, and will soon decay and rot, so as to greatly, if not wholly, lose its market value, to the loss of both the plaintiff and the defendant.

[*Or, That the keeping of said property is expensive, costing now about — dollars per day (or, week), and to keep it until this cause is determined will inflict a loss upon both the plaintiff and the defendant.*]

Wherefore he moves that the court will order the sheriff of — county, to whom said writ was issued, and who made

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5560.

<sup>4</sup> Burtman v. McKenzie, 12 W. L.

<sup>2</sup> Watson v. Sullivan, 5 O. S. 43 B. 321.

(1855). *Contra*, Sutliff v. Bank, 1 W. L. M. 214.

<sup>5</sup> Ganns v. Thompson, 11 O. S. 579.

<sup>6</sup> Baer v. Otto, 34 O. S. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Harrison v. King, 9 O. S. 388; Saxton v. Plymire, 3 O. C. C. 209.

<sup>7</sup> Young v. Gerdes, 42 O. S. 102.

<sup>8</sup> Seville v. Wagoner, 46 O. S. 52.

said levy, and who still has possession of said property, to sell the same at public auction, upon reasonable notice first given, either for cash or upon such terms of credit as the court may deem proper.

[*Or*, Wherefore plaintiff, for good cause shown, moves the court for an order of sale of the aforesaid property at private sale.]

NOTE.—Sec. 5554. This motion may be made during pendency of proceedings in error to the court in which the action was brought and the property attached. It is collateral to and independent of the merits of the suit, and not within the jurisdiction of the reviewing court. *Brundred v. Rice*, 21 W. L. B. 413.

### **Sec. 268. Answer of defendant.—**

[*Caption.*]

Defendant says that he denies each and every allegation contained in the complaint and each and every allegation contained in the affidavit filed herein for a writ of attachment.

[*Or*, That he denies each and every allegation of the affidavit filed herein for a writ of attachment.]

## CHAPTER 19.

### ATTORNEYS AT LAW.

Sec. 269. Petition against attorney  
for negligently conduct-  
ing a trial.

270. Petition for negligently de-  
fending an action.

Sec. 271. Petition against attorney  
for negligently investi-  
gating title for the pur-  
pose of a loan.

272. Petition against attorney  
for negligence in examin-  
ing title for purchase.

#### Sec. 269. Petition against attorney for negligently conducting a trial.—

[*Caption.*]

That before and at the time of the committing of the grievances by the said defendant as hereinafter mentioned, the said plaintiff, at the special instance and request of the said defendant, had retained and employed the said defendant as an attorney to prosecute and conduct a certain action for the conversion of personal property in the said court, by and at the suit of the said plaintiff, against one E. F., for taking away and converting to his use certain goods and chattels, claimed by him, for certain reasonable fees and reward, to be therefor paid by said plaintiff to said defendant; and the said defendant then and there accepted and entered upon such retainer and employment, to wit, at —, and thereupon it then and there became and was the duty of the said defendant to prosecute and conduct the said action in a proper, skilful and diligent manner.

That the said defendant, not regarding such his duty or retainer and employment [and intending to injure and aggrieve the said plaintiff] in this behalf, did not prosecute or conduct the said action in a proper, skilful or diligent manner, and, on the contrary thereof, prosecuted and conducted the same action to trial so improperly, unskilfully and negligently [*state particular negligence*] that the said plaintiff, by the neglect and default of the said defendant in that behalf, was hindered and prevented from [*state result of negligence and injury caused*], and by reason thereof was afterwards, to wit, on, etc. [*day of nonsuit or about it*], at, etc., compelled to suffer himself, the said plaintiff, to be nonsuited in the said action, whereby he, the said plaintiff, was not only hindered



and prevented from recovering his said damages from the said E. F. by reason of his taking away and converting the said goods and chattels as aforesaid, but has also been forced and obliged to pay and has paid to the said E. F. a large sum of money, to wit, the sum of — dollars, for his costs and charges in and about the defense of the said action, and has also paid to said defendant another large sum of money, to wit, the sum of — dollars, for his costs and charges for the prosecution and conduct of the said action.

Wherefore, etc. [*prayer for judgment*].

NOTE.—An attorney is not liable where the negligence complained of does not work any injury. *Harter v. Morris*, 18 O. S. 492. As to liability for negligence in conduct of cases, see *Weeks on Att'ys*, sec. 297.

**Sec. 270. Petition for negligently defending an action.—**

[*Caption.*]

At the time of the making of the promise and undertaking of said defendant, hereinafter mentioned, a certain action had been commenced and prosecuted and was then depending by and at the suit of one J. K. against the said plaintiff, in the — court of —, for the recovery of — dollars claimed to be due and owing to said J. K. from said plaintiff upon a promissory note executed by the plaintiff to said J. K. on the — day of —, 18—, for — dollars, and thereupon he employed and retained the said defendant, he being then an attorney [of the said court], as such attorney to defend the said action for the said plaintiff, and in consideration of such employment the said defendant undertook and then and there faithfully promised the said plaintiff to defend the said action for him, the said plaintiff, in a proper and careful manner. Plaintiff informed the defendant that he had fully paid said note before suit was brought thereon, and although such proceedings were thereupon had in the said action that afterwards, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, it became and was the duty of the said defendant, under and by virtue of his said retainer and his said promise and undertaking, to file a proper and sufficient answer to the petition therein, nevertheless the said defendant, not regarding his said promise and undertaking [but contriving to injure the said plaintiff in this behalf], did not nor would, when it was his duty so to do as aforesaid, file a proper or sufficient answer to the said petition, but, on the contrary thereof, wholly omitted and neglected so to do, and by reason thereof, and by and through the default and neglect of the said defendant in that behalf, afterwards, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, judgment by default was obtained in the said action against him, the said plaintiff, by which it was adjudged, in and by the said court, in the said action, that the said J. K. should recover against the said plaintiff a large sum of money, to wit, the

sum of — dollars; and the said plaintiff was afterwards, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, forced and obliged to pay, and did pay, to the said J. K. the said sum of money so recovered by him as aforesaid; and also by means of the premises he, the said plaintiff, was put to divers costs and charges in and about his endeavoring to defend the said action, amounting in the whole to a large sum of money, to wit, — dollars, and has lost and been deprived of the means of recovering the same from the said J. K.

Wherefore, etc.

NOTE.— The judgment cannot be enjoined because the attorney neglects to defend a suit, but the remedy is against the attorney for damages. *Barhorst v. Armstrong*, 42 Fed. Rep. 2.

**Sec. 271. Petition against attorney for negligence in investigating title for the purpose of a loan.—**

[*Caption.*]

That heretofore, and on or about the — day of —, 18—, one H. C. was desirous of obtaining from the said plaintiff a loan of — dollars, upon interest, at and after the rate of six per cent. per annum, and as a security for the repayment therefor, and interest thereupon as aforesaid, to the said plaintiff, proposed to incumber certain lands, tenements and premises situated in the county of — and state of —.

That the plaintiff thereupon, to wit, on the day and year aforesaid, employed and retained the said defendant as an attorney, for fees and reward to him in that behalf, to ascertain the title of the said H. C. to the said lands and premises, and to take due and proper care that the same should be a sufficient security for the repayment of the said sum of money and interest, and the said defendant accepted and entered upon such retainer and employment.

That the said defendant, not regarding his duty or his said retainer and employment [but contriving and intending to injure and aggrieve the plaintiff in this behalf], did not take due and proper care to ascertain the title of the said H. C. to the said lands, tenements and premises, nor take due and proper care that the same should be a sufficient security for the repayment of the said sum and interest.

And the said plaintiff further says that he, confiding in the said performance of the said duty of the said defendant, and relying upon the statement and assurance of the said defendant theretofore made to this plaintiff to the effect that the said H. C. had a valid title in fee-simple to and in said premises, afterward, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, did lend and advance to the said H. C. the sum of — dollars, upon the security of certain lands, tenements and premises in the county of — aforesaid, as and for a sufficient security in that behalf; and the said defendant, in pursuance of his said

retainer, caused to be prepared and executed a certain mortgage and certain securities relating to the said supposed interest of the said H. C. in the said last-mentioned lands, tenements and premises, as and for such sufficient security for the repayment of the said sum of — dollars, and interest as aforesaid, the same being then and there, by reason of the said defendant's negligence, carelessness, unskilfulness and improper conduct in the premises, a bad and insufficient security for the repayment of the said sum of — dollars and interest as aforesaid, whereby the plaintiff lost the amount so loaned to the said H. C., to his damage in the sum of — dollars, for which, etc. [*prayer for judgment*].

**Sec. 271a. Petition against attorney for negligence in examining title for purchase.—**

[*Caption.*]

That at a time hereinafter mentioned the plaintiff entered into a contract with one L. M. for the purchase from him of certain real property [*describing the premises*] for the sum of — dollars, which property said L. M. assumed to have power to convey in fee, and clear of all incumbrances.

That the defendant was an attorney and was employed by the plaintiff as such at —, in the month of —, 18—, to examine the title of L. M. to said property, and to ascertain if the title was good and if any incumbrances existed thereon, and to cause and procure an estate therein in fee-simple and clear of all incumbrances to be conveyed to the plaintiff, which the defendant for compensation agreed to do.

That the defendant negligently and unskilfully conducted such examination, and did not use endeavors to cause or procure a good and sufficient title in fee, clear of incumbrances, to be conveyed to the plaintiff, but wrongfully advised and induced the plaintiff to pay said L. M. the sum of — dollars, being said purchase-money of the premises, when in fact said L. M. had no title thereto [*or, when said property was subject to incumbrances, specifying them and amount*, and the plaintiff, in order to release the premises from said incumbrances, was obliged to pay the holders thereof the sum of — dollars], to the damage of the plaintiff — dollars.

NOTE.—As to liability for attorney for negligence in examining title, see Weeks on Att'ys, secs. 304, 312.

## CHAPTER 20.

### BAILMENTS.

<p><b>Sec. 272.</b> General form of petition against bailee for negligence.</p> <p><b>273.</b> Petition for damages against bailee for negligence in special case.</p> <p><b>274.</b> Petition for damages against hirer of horse and buggy for carelessness.</p> <p><b>275.</b> Petition for damages arising from driving horse to different place than that agreed upon.</p>	<p><b>Sec. 276.</b> Duties and liabilities of pledgee.</p> <p><b>277.</b> Petition for damages for loss of pledge.</p> <p><b>278.</b> Petition to foreclose and sell pledge.</p> <p><b>279.</b> Answer of loss by fire.</p> <p><b>280.</b> Pledge of commercial paper.</p> <p><b>280a.</b> Petition by pledgor of negotiable paper against pledgee.</p>
--	---

#### **Sec. 272. General form of petition against bailee for negligence.—**

*[Caption.]*

That the said plaintiff heretofore, and on or about the — day of —, 18—, at —, at the special instance and request of the said defendant, caused to be delivered to him, the said defendant, a certain [*name property*] belonging to said plaintiff, of the value of — dollars, to be taken care of and safely and securely kept by the said defendant for the said plaintiff. Said defendant thereupon undertook and agreed with the said plaintiff to take due and proper care of the said [*property named*] for said plaintiff, and to deliver the same to him, the said plaintiff, to wit, at —: yet the said defendant, not regarding his duty in that behalf, did not, nor would, take due and proper care of the said [*property*] for the said plaintiff; nor did he when requested as aforesaid, or at any time before or afterwards, redeliver the same to the said plaintiff; but, on the contrary, said defendant so carelessly behaved and conducted himself with respect to the said [*property*], and took so little and such bad care thereof, that by and through the carelessness, negligence and improper conduct of the said defendant the said [*property*] became and was wholly lost to the said plaintiff, to the damage of the plaintiff of — dollars.

**GENERAL NOTE.—** A bailee without reward is liable only for losses arising from gross negligence, and hence whether a banking house has been guilty



of negligence when bonds have been deposited with it as a gratuitous bailee must be determined by the jury; he should keep the goods intrusted to him as he would ordinarily keep goods of his own of the same kind. *Griffith v. Zippenwick*, 28 O. S. 388. A bailee who as a guest has intrusted a trust fund in his possession with a hotel may maintain an action in his own name for the recovery of the same when lost while in the custody of such hotel. *Arcade Hotel Co. v. Wiatt*, 1 O. C. C. 55. A bank receiving special deposits gratuitously is liable for any loss thereof occurring through the want of that degree of care which good business men would exercise in keeping property of such value. *Bank v. Zent*, 39 O. S. 105. A bailor has a remedy against a person who has converted his property to his own use. *Thorne v. Bank*, 37 O. S. 260; *Roland v. Gundy*, 5 O. 202; *Knapp v. Hobbs*, 50 N. H. 476. But where a bailee sells property of a bailor in violation of his trust, and applies the proceeds in payment of the former's debts to a third person ignorant of the breach of trust, the latter cannot maintain an action for money had and received against such third person. *Thorne v. Bank*, 37 O. S. 260, 261; *Kingsley v. Plimpton*, 17 Pick. 159; *Thatcher v. Pray*, 113 Mass. 291; *Culver v. Bigelow*, 43 Vt. 249.

### Sec. 273. Petition for damages against bailee for negligence in special case.—

That on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant, being a [*describe trade*], and carrying on that trade, the plaintiff, at the defendant's request, delivered to defendant [*describe property*], the property of plaintiff, of the value of \$—, to be repaired by said defendant in the way of his trade, for a reasonable reward to be paid by the plaintiff.

That the defendant thereupon promised the plaintiff to repair said — in a skilful and workmanlike manner, and to take due and proper care thereof until the same should be returned by the defendant to the plaintiff.

That the said defendant did not repair said — in a good and workmanlike manner, and neglected to take proper care of said —, whereby said property was greatly injured, and the value of the same diminished in the sum of \$—, to the damage of plaintiff in the sum of \$—.

[*Prayer.*]

### Sec. 274. Petition for damages against hirer of horse and buggy for carelessness.—

[*Caption.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, for a valuable consideration, the plaintiff, at defendant's request, let to defendant a certain horse, the property of plaintiff, of the value of \$—, for the purpose of going from — to —, and return.

It thereby became the duty of defendant, and he promised at the time of hiring said horse, to take proper care thereof, which was the condition upon which said defendant received said horse.

Defendant failed and neglected to use said horse in a careful, prudent manner, but, on the contrary, rode [*or, drove*] the same immoderately upon said journey, and failed and neglected properly to care for the same, whereby said horse



[*state the injury*], to the damage of plaintiff in the sum of \$——.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.— Liability for overdriving, see *Bonfield v. Whipple*, 10 Allen, 27; *Edwards v. Carr*, 13 Gray, 234; *Ray v. Tubbs*, 50 Vt. 688; *Rowland v. Jones*, 73 N. C. 52; for overloading, *McNeil v. Brooks*, 1 Yerg. 73; *Harrington v. Snyder*, 3 Barb. 380; for careless hitching, *Jackson v. Robinson*, 18 B. Mon. 1; for carelessness in feeding, *Handford v. Palmer*, 2 B. & B. 359; *Eastman v. Sanborn*, 3 Allen, 594; *Cross v. Brown*, 41 N. H. 283.

**Sec. 275. Petition for damages arising from driving horse to a different place from that agreed upon.—**

[*Caption and opening.*]

That on the —— day of ——, 18——, the defendant hired from the plaintiff a horse and wagon, the property of the plaintiff, of the value of \$——, for the purpose of driving from —— to ——.

Defendant, disregarding his said agreement, drove said horse and wagon to —— without authority from plaintiff.

Defendant so negligently drove and fed said horse that the same, by reason of said defendant's negligence and violation of his said contract, became sick and died.

That said horse was reasonably worth the sum of \$——, and plaintiff has therefore, by reason of the premises, been damaged in the sum of \$——, for which he asks judgment.

NOTE.— Liability of person for driving horse to different place. *Buchanan v. Smith*, 10 Hun, 474; *Fisher v. Kyle*, 27 Mich. 454; *Wentworth v. McDuffe*, 48 N. H. 402; *Lane v. Cameron*, 38 Wis. 603; *Ray v. Tubbs*, 50 Vt. 688; *Lucas v. Trumbull*, 15 Gray, 306. If infant, *Homer v. Thwing*, 3 Pick. 492.

**Sec. 276. Duties and liabilities of pledgee.—** It is the duty of a pledgee to safely keep the thing hypothecated that it may be returned when the pledgor has complied with all the requirements and conditions of the loan.<sup>1</sup> So where property pledged has been disposed of in violation of the contract, or the pledgee refuses to deliver the same to the pledgor upon the latter's compliance with all conditions, suit may be maintained against the pledgee for conversion.<sup>2</sup> It does not amount to a conversion where the pledgee has sold the property by virtue of the power given him for that purpose.<sup>3</sup> The pledgee is required to use ordinary care with respect to the thing

<sup>1</sup> *Dodge v. Meyer*, 61 Cal. 405; *Rosenzweig v. Frazer*, 82 Ind. 342; *worth v. Bowen*, 9 Wis. 348; *Dodge v. Meyer, supra*; *Rosenzweig v. Luckey v. Gannon*, 1 Sweeney, 12. *Frazer, supra*.

<sup>2</sup> *Luckey v. Gannon, supra*; *Ains-* <sup>3</sup> *Cole v. Dalziel*, 13 Ill. App. 23.

pledged and is liable for ordinary negligence.<sup>1</sup> And if the article pledged be lost the pledgee will only be liable when guilty of negligence.<sup>2</sup> The holder of stock in pledge as collateral for its owner's debt is an agent for the latter, or coupled with an interest, and must account to the owner for all surplus arising upon sale.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 277. Petition for damages for loss of pledge.—**

[*Caption and opening.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff delivered to the defendant, at his request, the following goods: [*describe goods*], the property of the plaintiff, and of the value of \$—, by way of pledge to said defendant for the sum of \$—, then and there advanced by the defendant to the plaintiff thereon.

The defendant at the time of receiving said goods agreed to exercise proper care for the same until plaintiff was able to pay the amount loaned thereon, and redeem the same.

Plaintiff wholly failed and neglected to take proper care of said goods, by reason whereof the same were entirely destroyed and ruined and lost to plaintiff.

Plaintiff tendered to the defendant, on the — day of —, 18—, the sum of \$—, the sum so by him advanced and loaned upon said goods, and demanded the return of the same, which was refused. That by reason of the non-delivery of said goods by the defendant, plaintiff has been damaged in the sum of \$—, etc.

**Sec. 278. Petition to foreclose and sell pledge.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff alleges that on the — day of —, 18—, he loaned to the defendant the sum of \$— for — months, with interest at the rate of — per cent.

At the time of making said loan, and in order to secure the payment of said sum of \$—, defendant delivered to plaintiff by way of pledge the following property: [*Describe property.*] Said property was received by plaintiff to be by him sold in case said defendant failed to repay said sum so loaned to him in accordance with the terms of said loan, and the proceeds thereof applied to the payment of said loan.

That the defendant failed and neglected to pay said sum of

<sup>1</sup> St. Losky v. Davidson, 6 Cal. 643; Arent v. Squires, 1 Daly, 347; Bank v. Jackson, 67 Me. 570.

<sup>2</sup> Abbett v. Frederick, 56 How. Pr. 68; Van Nostran v. Guaranty Co., 7 J. & S. 73; Bank v. Zent, 39 O. S. 105.

<sup>3</sup> Lee v. Bank, 2 C. S. C. R. 300. As to action by pledgee of stock upon refusal to transfer the same for the value thereof, see Bank v. Bank, 37 O. S. 208.

§—— at the time the same became due, and there is now due plaintiff from defendant thereon the sum of \$——.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against the defendant for the sum of \$——, and that the said property so as afore-said pledged may be sold and the proceeds thereof applied in payment of the amount so found due plaintiff.

NOTE.—The pledgee has the right either to obtain a decree for the sale of a pledge, or may make a valid sale without. *Briggs v. Oliver*, 68 N. Y. 336, *Lucket v. Townsend*, 49 Am. Dec. 723; *Robinson v. Hurly*, 11 Iowa, 410; *Boynnton v. Payrow*, 67 Me. 587. See, also, *Stearns v. Marsh*, 4 Denio, 227; *Strong v. National Bank Association*, 45 N. Y. 718; *Conynham's Appeal*, 57 Pa. St. 474.

### Sec. 279. Answer of loss by fire.—

[*Caption.*]

Defendant admits that he received from the plaintiff the goods described in the petition, to be kept for him, and delivered on demand, but alleges that he stored them in his warehouse at ——, and kept them until the —— day of ——, 18——, when said warehouse, with its contents, including the property of the plaintiff, without the fault or neglect of defendant, was destroyed by fire.

[*Or*, That plaintiff has not at any time demanded said property from defendant.]

[*Prayer.*]

Sec. 280. Pledge of commercial paper.—A different rule prevails as to commercial paper pledged as collateral security.<sup>1</sup> Such a pledge, in the absence of special power to that effect, does not authorize the pledgee to sell the same either at public or private sale, but he must hold and collect the same as it becomes due and apply the proceeds to the payment of the debt. This exception is made because of the impracticability of selling commercial paper.<sup>2</sup> An indorser and indorsee of commercial paper pledged as collateral security are regarded as sustaining the relation of pledgor and pledgee, and it becomes the duty of the pledgee in such case to use ordinary care and diligence in the collection thereof if maturing before the date for which it is pledged.<sup>3</sup> A pledgee of commercial

<sup>1</sup> *Ante*, sec. 276.

<sup>2</sup> *Handy v. Sibley*, 46 O. S. 15; *Brick Co.*, 82 Ill. 548; *Zimpleman v. Moore v. Hamaunn*, 19 W. L. B. 388; *Veeder*, 98 Ill. 613. The utmost good faith is required of the pledgee in *Wheeler v. Newbold*, 16 N. Y. 392; *Fletcher v. Dickinson*, 7 Allen, 23; such cases. 46 O. S. 15.

*Nelson v. Wellington*, 5 Bosw. 178; <sup>3</sup>*Bridge Co. v. Saving Bank*, 46 *Morris Canal & B. Co. v. Lewis*, 12 O. S. 224; *Roberts v. Thompson*, 14

paper may bring suit thereon when it becomes due whether the indebtedness for which it was pledged be paid or not,<sup>1</sup> and such suit may be brought even though the debt secured is not due.<sup>2</sup> It is not necessary in such suits to either make or allege a demand upon the pledgor.<sup>3</sup> The pledgor may collect the whole amount of a note hypothecated, even though the debt for which the note is given as security be less than the note itself, and must return the surplus.<sup>4</sup> Collateral notes should be held until due, and if sold before due to a *bona fide* purchaser their full value must be credited to the debt.<sup>5</sup> While it is the duty of the pledgee to collect collaterals whenever the same become due, still he is not allowed to apply the proceeds to the payment of the debt secured until after default in its payment.<sup>6</sup> A person receiving collateral security is bound to use ordinary care in collecting it, and is liable for any loss which may happen to the other for any want of care or diligence, the rights and duties of such parties being governed by the law of agency. But where demand and notice is waived by a debtor assigning collaterals to his creditors, the latter are not bound to demand and insist on payment of the security before maturity; the assignment being an absolute guaranty of payment, the plaintiff is thereby relieved of all obligation to demand payment when the note matured.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 280a. Petition by pledgor of negotiable paper against pledgee.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, he was indebted to the said defendant in the sum of — dollars, and in order to secure the said defendant upon such indebtedness he delivered to him as collateral security for the payment of said indebtedness a warrant promissory note made by one A. B. for the sum of — dollars, said note bearing date of —, 18—, and payable within — days after date; that upon

O. S. 1; Reeves v. Plow, 41 Ind. 204; 7 Wis. 492. Attorney's fees cannot be recovered. Bank v. Hemingray, 34 O. S. 381.

<sup>1</sup> McCarty v. Clark, 10 Iowa, 588.

<sup>5</sup> Roake v. Bonte, 9 Am. Law Rec.

<sup>2</sup> Jones v. Hawkins, 17 Ind. 550.

487; Springer v. Purcell, 5 W. L. B.

<sup>3</sup> Paine v. Furnas, 117 Mass. 290;

889.

<sup>4</sup> Nelson v. Edwards, 40 Barb. 279.

<sup>6</sup> 15 J. & S. 409; Farwell v. Bank, 90

<sup>7</sup> Atlas Bank v. Doyle, 9 R. I. 76;

N. Y. 483; 73 N. Y. 269; 29 Am. Rep. 142.

11 Am. Rep. 219; Hilton v. Warren,

<sup>7</sup> Roberts v. Thompson, 14 O. S. 1.

maturity of said note the same was duly collected by the said defendant, and the proceeds therefrom were by him duly applied upon the said indebtedness due him from this plaintiff, whereby the same was wholly paid and extinguished; and that after payment thereof there remained in the hands of said defendant, arising from the proceeds of the said note so pledged as collateral, a balance of — dollars belonging to this plaintiff. Said plaintiff demanded payment of said sum of — dollars from the defendant, which was refused, and no part thereof has been paid.

Wherefore he asks judgment against the said defendant for the sum of — dollars.



## CHAPTER 21.

### BANKS AND BANK CHECKS.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>Sec. 231. Some powers of banks.</p> <p>232. Relative rights of bank and depositor.</p> <p>233. Payments by bank.</p> <p>234. Duties and liabilities of bank in making collections.</p> <p>235. Right of set-off between bank and depositor.</p> <p>236. Petition against bank for damages for neglect in collecting note or bill.</p> <p>237. Petition by one bank against another for failure to protest note sent in for collection. loss occurring through insolvency of</p> | <p>makers and release of indorser.</p> <p>Sec. 238. Petition for recovery on lost certificate of deposit against bank before due.</p> <p>239. Legal status of checks.</p> <p>240. Petition of payee against drawer of check.</p> <p>241. Petition by indorsee against drawer.</p> <p>242. Petition of drawer against drawee.</p> <p>243. Certified checks and form of petition.</p> <p>244. Answer that certified check was a forgery.</p> |
|--|--|

**Sec. 281. Some powers of banks.**—The expression, “an association with banking powers,” as used in the constitution, or “banking institutions or banks,” means those authorized to issue bills or notes.<sup>1</sup> Discounting paper by a bank is only a method of loaning money, and it is thus authorized to acquire notes and bills which are perfect and available in the hands of a borrower, as well as his own paper made directly to the bank;<sup>2</sup> and the rights and liabilities of parties growing out of their transactions with a national bank in loaning money and charging interest thereon, and actions between them, are prescribed by the national bank act and are not controlled by state legislation.<sup>3</sup> They are not permitted to take or charge

<sup>1</sup> Dearborn v. Northwestern Sav. Bank, 42 O. S. 617; O. L. & T. Co. v. Debolt, 16 How. 438; Bank v. Hines, 3 O. S. 1-31; Corwin v. U. & C. M. L. Co., 14 Ohio, 6; Bates v. S. & L. Ass'n, 42 O. S. 655.

<sup>2</sup> Smith v. Bank, 26 O. S. 141; Niagara Bank v. Baker, 15 O. S. 69; Fletcher v. Bank, 8 Wheat. 333.

<sup>3</sup> Higley v. Bank, 26 O. S. 75.

a rate of interest greater than is allowed by the laws of the state in which they are situated, and a bank so charging usurious interest forfeits all the interest due upon a note.<sup>1</sup> Although authorized to take mortgages on real estate to secure debts, yet where a bank grants an extension of the time of payment of such indebtedness at a usurious rate of interest, taking therefor notes and mortgages, the usury avoids only the interest; and the notes and mortgages are *bona fide* security to the extent that the debt is valid.<sup>2</sup>

A bank may agree to collect commercial paper and take the proper steps to charge the indorsers gratuitously, and it will not be *ultra vires* so to do. If under such circumstances it neglects to protest a note, it is liable upon its contract, although there was no consideration, and the owner relied only on the voluntary undertaking.<sup>3</sup> A certificate of deposit given by a bank for a loan of money is not such a note as it is prohibited from issuing, as it is not intended to circulate as money, but represents only the indebtedness to the depositor for a loan.<sup>4</sup>

The principles of agency are applicable to banks, they being liable for acts of officers the same as other corporations and individuals, and cannot, therefore, show either abuse or disregard of authority by one of them, nor fraud or bad faith as a defense to an action against it by an innocent party.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 282. Relative rights of bank and depositor.**—When a banker opens an account with his customer and receives a deposit, there is an implied agreement that the former will hold the fund subject to his order, and money so received on general deposit becomes the property of the bank, and the relation subsisting between the depositor and bank is that of creditor and debtor, not of bailee or trustee for the money.<sup>6</sup> It does not agree to pay checks out of any particular fund,

<sup>1</sup> Shunk v. Bank, 22 O. S. 508; Hade v. McVey, 31 O. S. 231. See 27 W. L. B. 65-6.

<sup>2</sup> Allen v. Bank, 23 O. S. 97.

<sup>3</sup> White v. Bank, 4 W. L. B. 791.

<sup>4</sup> Logan Nat. Bank v. Williamson, 2 O. C. C. 118.

<sup>5</sup> Bank v. Blakesley, 42 O. S. 645. See Merchants' Bank v. Bank, 10 Wall. 604; Thayer v. Bussen, 19 Pick.

511; Frankfort Bank v. Johnson, 24 Me. 490; Farmers' & M. Bank v. Bank, 16 N. Y. 133.

<sup>6</sup> Bank v. Brewing Co., 50 O. S. 151; McGregor v. Loomis, 1 Disn. 247; Coverts v. Rhodes, 48 O. S. 71; Bolles on Banks and Banking, sec. 34. Sometimes the relation is fiduciary.

Id.

and does not retain any specific fund for that purpose, the funds of the depositor becoming merely a part of the general funds of the bank. The bank not only gives the right to the depositor to draw on the deposit, but promises that all drafts will be paid on presentation, and that all checks will be accepted, thus agreeing in advance to honor drafts and checks, furnishing a strong analogy to the rule which binds the drawee of a bill as acceptor.<sup>1</sup> A check, therefore, drawn upon the money of a depositor operates as an assignment *pro tanto* only when accepted by the bank, and if the former be indebted to the latter upon past-due paper at the time the check is drawn, the bank may refuse payment thereof and apply so much of the deposit as may be required for the payment of the notes.<sup>2</sup> A bank may apply money on general deposit on debt due from depositor.<sup>3</sup> A bank has a lien also on the proceeds of a draft deposited with it for collection, and may apply the same against any balance due it by a depositor, and may retain all proceeds collected as against an assignee for creditors of a depositor; but this rule will not be applicable to drafts which are not collected, or that may be collected subsequent to an assignment;<sup>4</sup> but if a depositor be only a surety for a debt, such an application cannot be made without the depositor's consent.<sup>5</sup>

Considerable conflict prevails on the question as to the effect of a check drawn for only a portion of a fund, many courts holding that it will operate as an equitable assignment of so much of the fund as may be stated in the check;<sup>6</sup> but in Ohio, where the idea that a fund of a depositor is held in trust is entirely repudiated, a check unaccepted by a bank for a part of the fund will not operate as an assignment of such fund; and if the drawer thereof makes an assignment before

<sup>1</sup> McGregory v. Loomis, *supra*; 9 Mass. 55; 2 Met. 53.

<sup>2</sup> Bank v. Brewing Co., 29 W. L. B. 294; 50 O. S. 151.

<sup>3</sup> Second Nat. Bank v. Hill, 76 Ind. 223; Scott v. Shirk, 60 Ind. 160; Comb v. Morris, 118 Ind. 179; Com'l Nat. Bank v. Henniger, 105 Pa. St. 496; Nat. Mahaiwe Bank v. Peck, 127 Mass. 298.

<sup>4</sup> Hackman v. Schaf, 5 W. L. B. 851.

<sup>5</sup> Lamb v. Morris, 118 Ind. 179; Bedford Bank v. Acoam, 125 Ind. 584.

<sup>6</sup> Voorhes v. Heskett, 1 O. C. C. 1. See McGregory v. Loomis, 1 Disn. 247; Bank v. Hemingray, 1 C. S. C. R. 435; Stewart v. Smith, 17 O. S. 82; Andrew v. Blachly, 11 O. S. 89; Morrison v. Bailey, 5 O. S. 13; 25 Ill. 35; 68 Ill. 398; 80 Ill. 212; 8 Bush, 357; 26 Ia. 315.

the same is presented for payment, and notice of such assignment reaches the bank, the fund deposited belongs to the assignee.<sup>1</sup>

A different rule applies when a check is drawn for the whole of a fund than when drawn for only a portion, in which case it will be considered a sufficient designation of the specific fund to operate as an assignment. This distinction is made by many well-considered cases.<sup>2</sup> Where a bank receives a check drawn upon a depositor's account, and later on the same day receives a draft upon the same account, which is duly credited thereon, it operates as an acceptance of the draft, and the bank becomes liable on the check which is waiting payment as soon as the draft is credited upon the payor's account.<sup>3</sup> A bank is bound to pay the checks of a depositor who has an account in his own name as agent even though it receives notice from another person that the account is his; and if it arbitrarily refuses to pay is liable in damages even though no special damages are shown.<sup>4</sup> Where paper is pledged as collateral with a bank for a sum larger than a loan made by it to the owner of such paper, the bank does not acquire a lien upon the residue thereof so as to appropriate the same to the payment of another note indorsed to such party by the bank before the pledge of the collateral.<sup>5</sup> If a bank discounts a draft and passes the same to the credit of a drawer, allowing him to check against it, it becomes a *bona fide* holder thereof for value, and is protected against any equities between the original parties.<sup>6</sup> Money received

<sup>1</sup> Covert v. Rhodes, 48 O. S. 66; McComber v. Dome, 2 Allen, 541; Bank v. Brewing Co., 50 O. S. 151. See Pomeroy's Equity, sec. 1284; Bank v. Millard, 10 Wall. 152; Laclede Bank v. Schuler, 120 U. S. 515; Grammel v. Carner, 55 Mich. 201; Dickinson v. Coates, 79 Mo. 250; Bullard v. Bullard, 1 Gray, 605; 71 N. Y. 325; 20 Mo. 577; 46 Pa. St. 410; 11 Paige, 612; 34 Md. 574.

<sup>2</sup> Gardner v. Nat. City Bank, 39 O. S. 600; Moore v. Davis, 57 Mich. 251; Bank v. Railway, 52 Iowa. 373; Mandeville v. Welch, 5 Wheat. 77; Kingman v. Perkins, 105 Mass. 111; Gibson v. Clark, 20 Pick. 10; Lewis v. Bank, 30 Minn. 134; Jones v. Wood Co., 13 Nev. 359; Rosenthal v. Bank, 17 Blatch. 318; Dolsin v. Brown, 13 La. Ann. 351; Sands v. Matthews, 27 Ala. 399.

<sup>3</sup> Northern Bank of Ky. v. Merchants' Bank, 23 W. L. B. 120.

<sup>4</sup> Patterson v. Nat. Bank, 23 W. L. B. 269 (Pa.); 47 Ph. Leg. Int. 118.

<sup>5</sup> Stowe v. Bank, 1 O. C. C. 524.

<sup>6</sup> First Nat. Bank v. Crawford, 2 C. S. C. R. 125.



by an official in his official capacity and deposited by him in his private account is personally liable therefor if the bank fails and the money is lost.<sup>1</sup>

The statute of limitations does not begin to run against a deposit or debt until demand has been made, or unless a bank stops payment, in which event the necessity for a demand no longer exists.<sup>2</sup> A bank is liable in damages to its depositors if it refuses without just cause to honor a check drawn by the latter,<sup>3</sup> but it is not bound to pay part of a check if it has not sufficient funds on deposit to pay the whole amount.<sup>4</sup> A person depositing money in his name as agent, whose checks have been honored, may sue the bank in his own name for any balance due on account.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 283. Payments by bank.**—It is the duty of a bank to identify all persons who present paper for payment, and it must see to it that the payee named in the check is the proper person, that it pays according to the order to the party named therein or to one holding it under a genuine indorsement. The rightful possession of a check payable to order confers no authority on the bank to pay it to such person, and its duty to pay on a genuine indorsement is not affected by any custom of bankers; hence if it relies on a false representation as to identity, for which neither drawer nor payee is responsible, the bank is liable,<sup>6</sup> and its liability cannot be affected by any act or omission of the drawer in issuing a check of which the bank has no notice.<sup>7</sup> While money paid under a mistake of facts and without consideration may, as a general rule, be recovered, yet there is a well-settled exception to this rule where payment is made by a drawee of forged bills or

<sup>1</sup> Shaw v. Bauman, 34 O. S. 25; Wren v. Kirton, 11 Ves. 377; In re Stafford, 11 Barb. 353; Brown v. Ricketts, 4 Johns. Ch. 303; Utica Ins. Co. v. Lynch, 11 Paige, 520; Phillips v. Lamar, 27 Ga. 228.

<sup>2</sup> Armstrong v. Warner, 21 W. L. B. 136; Morse on Banking, sec. 322.

<sup>3</sup> Whittaker v. Bank, 6 C. & P. 700; Marzetti v. Williams, 1 B. & A. 415; Watts v. Christi, 11 Beav. 546; Rolin v. Steward, 14 C. B. 594.

<sup>4</sup> In re Brown, 2 Story, 502.

<sup>5</sup> McLaughlin v. National Bank, 43 N. W. Rep. 715.

<sup>6</sup> Dodge v. Bank, 30 O. S. 1. See cases in next note; Kuhn v. Frank, 10 Am. L. Rec. 622; 7 W. L. B. 134.

<sup>7</sup> Dodge v. Bank, 20 O. S. 234. See Graves v. Bank, 17 N. Y. 205; Morgan v. Bank, 1 Kern, 404; Shaffer v. McKee, 19 O. S. 526; Vanbibber v. Bank, 14 La. Ann. 481.



checks to a holder for value, in which event the money cannot be returned without prejudice;<sup>1</sup> but where there is any negligence the loss will fall upon him who is negligent; and in the absence of negligence the loss will remain where the course of business has placed it.<sup>2</sup> Where a check made payable to a drawee himself without the word "order" or "bearer," and indorsed in blank, is stolen, and is paid on presentation, the bank is protected.<sup>3</sup> Payment made by a savings bank to the wrong person on presentation of a deposit book, the person claiming to be the depositor and giving correct answers as to the mode of deposit, will not make the bank liable where its rules require the deposit book to be presented in order to draw the money.<sup>4</sup> A national bank cannot provide for the cashing of checks drawn upon it at any other place than its banking house; hence where a bank in another city has funds in its possession belonging to another bank, and has cashed checks drawn upon the latter bank under an arrangement for that purpose, the bank so cashing the checks which happen to be worthless cannot retain the money in its possession as against the receiver of the bank upon which the checks were drawn.<sup>5</sup> A bank may refuse to cash a check when it has knowledge that it was given in payment of a bet made in violation of law; and if a check is so cashed the drawee cannot recover the amount from the bank.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 284. Duties and liabilities of banks in making collections.**— When commercial paper is indorsed to a bank for the purpose of collection, the relation of principal and agent exists between the owner of the paper and the banking company, and the latter holds the proceeds arising therefrom in trust.<sup>7</sup> A correspondent selected by a bank is not a sub-agent of the owner of the note, but only the instrument through which the bank undertaking the collection assumes to perform

<sup>1</sup> *Ellis v. Insurance Co.*, 4 O. S. 628; only as directed. *Shipman v. Bank, Bank of U. S. v. Bank*, 10 Wheat. 126 N. Y. 318; 22 Am. St. Rep. 821. 333.

<sup>2</sup> *Gloucester Bank v. Bank*, 17 Mass. 33.

<sup>3</sup> *Bowden v. Bank*, 7 W. L. B. 283.

<sup>4</sup> *Gifford v. Bank*, 11 L. R. A. 794; 21 Atl. Rep. 840. Bank must pay

<sup>5</sup> *Fidelity Bank v. Cincinnati National Bank*, 21 W. L. B. 361.

<sup>6</sup> *McCord v. Bank*, 28 W. L. B. 303; Morse on Bank., sec. 311.

<sup>7</sup> *Hamilton v. Cunningham*, 2 Brock. 350.

its duty;<sup>1</sup> and if the bank makes an assignment its trustee cannot apply the same as a credit to the payment of a debt of the bank.<sup>2</sup>

It is a well-settled rule that when a bank has made an assignment or suspends, it cannot receive payment upon paper previously deposited for collection in such a way that it will pass into its general assets, and the owner thereof thereby placed among its general creditors and entitled only to dividends. The bank acting only as an agent, there is no reason why its general creditors should receive the benefit of such paper, if the owner can trace or ascertain his property in its substituted form.<sup>3</sup> It is only necessary that the owner of the paper show that the bills or notes were impressed with a trust, and the latter will be required to respond either in the article taken or its value.<sup>4</sup>

A bank to which paper is sent by another bank for collection, in the absence of any special contract or controlling usage, is regarded as the agent of the primary agent, the first bank, and not of the owner of the paper, and is therefore liable for any neglect of duty in taking the necessary steps to charge the drawer and indorser.<sup>5</sup> But where a bank in one state receives a draft for collection in another state, and forwards the same to its correspondent in the latter state, it is responsible to the owner for the conduct of its correspondent, who is regarded as its agent, and not the sub-agent of the owner of the draft, and payment to the agent is payment to the bank.<sup>6</sup> This question is not free from difficulty, and must be very largely governed by the circumstances in each case. It quite frequently occurs that there is an agreement entered into by the owner of the paper and the bank that it shall be sent to a particular correspondent. In such cases the owner

<sup>1</sup> *Reeves v. State Bank*, 8 O. S. 465; *Story's Equity*, sec. 1228; *Bank v. Bank v. Moore*, 4 W. L. B. 291; s. c., *Bank*, 2 *McCrary*, 438.  
8 Am. L. Rec. 97.

<sup>2</sup> *Jones v. Kilbreth*, 49 O. S. 401; *Thompson v. Savings Institution*, 8 Atl. Rep. 97 (N. J., 1887).

*Gilbert v. Sutliff*, 3 O. S. 129; *Carter v. Lepsey*, 70 Ga. 417; *Commercial Bank v. Armstrong*, 39 Fed. Rep. 684; *Allen v. Merchants' Bank*, 22 Wend. 215.

*Levi v. Bank*, 5 Dill. 109. <sup>6</sup> *Reeves v. State Bank*, 8 O. S. 465 (1858); *Hermann v. Bank*, 10 O. S. 446.

<sup>3</sup> *Jones v. Kilbreth*, 49 O. S. 412; 446.

*Morse on Banking*, sec. 248a. See

of paper has as much to do with the selection of the agent as does the bank. On the other hand, there are banks who hold themselves out as collecting agencies and who have their special correspondents in various localities, and in sending paper for collection indorse the same to correspondents of their own selection, in which case it is perfectly clear that the correspondents are the agents of the bank, who must be held responsible for their acts.<sup>1</sup> It is the duty of a bank holding commercial paper as agent for collection, when dishonored at maturity, to take the usual and proper action required to charge indorsers, and, if the latter be discharged by any neglect in this respect, the bank is liable as agent to the owner as principal for resulting damages.<sup>2</sup> A notary in protesting a note, when the owner of paper directs or dictates the mode of fixing an indorser's liability, is the agent, not of the bank, but of the owner of the paper.<sup>3</sup> The measure of damages in such cases is the face of the bill or note with interest.<sup>4</sup> It is the duty of a bank receiving paper as collateral, which is made payable at a place designated by the parties thereto, to transmit it upon maturity to such place for collection; if the place of payment be a bank, it is the agent of the owner of the paper, and not of the bank holding it as collateral; hence the latter is not liable to the owner for any loss occurring by reason of failure on the part of the bank to which the paper is sent for collection. A bank receiving paper as collateral is bound only to ordinary care and diligence in collecting it.<sup>5</sup>

Paper indorsed merely "for collection" passes only so far as to enable the indorsee bank to demand, receive and sue for

<sup>1</sup> Commercial Bank v. Union Bank, 11 N. Y. 203; Thaber v. Perrot, 2 Gall. 565; East Haddam Bank v. Scovill, 12 Conn. 303; Fabens v. Commercial Bank, 23 Pick. 330; Montgomery County Bank v. Albany City Bank, 7 N. Y. 459.

<sup>2</sup> Bank v. Bank, 49 O. S. 351. See Huff v. Hatch, 2 Disu. 63; Bank v. Triplet, 1 Pet. 36; Mechanics' Bank v. Merchants' Bank, 6 Met. 27; Smeads

v. Bank, 20 Johns. 372. See, also, cases cited in next note.

<sup>3</sup> Bank v. Butler, 41 O. S. 519-25.

<sup>4</sup> American Express Co. v. Haire, 21 Ind. 4; 83 Am. Dec. 334; Chapman v. McCrea, 63 Ind. 360; Montgomery County Bank v. Albany City Bank, 7 N. Y. 459.

<sup>5</sup> Bridge Co. v. Savings Bank, 46 O. S. 234; Reeves v. Plow, 41 Ind. 204; Lawrence v. McCalmont, 2 How. 426.

the money, and the owner may control his paper until it is paid. An indorsement of a bank directing payment "for account of itself" does not imply that it is the owner of the paper and cannot dispute the right of the owner to stop payment thereof.<sup>1</sup> Where a draft is drawn in one state and is made payable in a foreign country, under whose laws the bank is not bound to inquire into the genuineness of an indorsement, and therefore pays the draft to a wrong person, such payment on a forged indorsement is good in the hands of the drawers, who are discharged from further responsibility if payment can be made in such country on a forged indorsement, as the question of default is governed by the law of the foreign country.<sup>2</sup> A person who undertakes gratuitously to collect paper, and sends it to a bank for that purpose, where the same is paid, and is lost by reason of failure of the bank, the party so undertaking the collection, though gratuitously, is liable for the loss, as the bank was his agent. It is a contract the consideration for which is not of benefit but of harm on the one hand and trust and confidence reposed in the person making the collection.<sup>3</sup> In an action against a bank for non-presentment of paper for payment, it is not necessary to allege that the parties were insolvent at the time, if it is averred that there were funds in the bank where the paper was due and payable, as the question of solvency was immaterial so long as it appeared that the money was in the bank;<sup>4</sup> though it must be alleged that the plaintiff was damaged by failure to collect.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 285. Right of set-off between bank and depositor.—**

Where a bank has on deposit money belonging to a person who becomes insolvent, and is indebted to the bank upon notes by it declined, the proceeds of which constitute a portion of such deposit account, enough of the account can be withheld by the bank to protect and pay such notes, as against the insolvent or his assignee, but not as against *bona fide* holders of checks drawn upon such fund.<sup>6</sup> So where a bank holding

<sup>1</sup>Freeman's Nat. Bank v. Tube Works, 8 L. R. A. 42; 24 N. E. Rep. 779; 151 Mass. 413.

<sup>2</sup>Dreyfuss v. Adae, 4 W. L. B. 671-73.

<sup>3</sup>Young v. Noble, 2 Disn. 485; White v. Bank, 4 W. L. B. 791.

<sup>4</sup>Laughlin v. Greene, 14 Ia. 92.

<sup>5</sup>Perry v. Muzzer, 68 Mo. 477.

<sup>6</sup>Skunk v. Bank, 16 W. L. B. 353; Ford v. Thornton, 3 Leigh, 695.



notes against a depositor who has a deposit account therein makes an assignment, the depositor has the right to have the fund which he has in the bank applied on the debt due from him to the bank;<sup>1</sup> and the liability of a stockholder of a national bank may be set off as against a dividend due on the deposit account of such stockholder by a receiver winding up its affairs.<sup>2</sup> The rule is not changed although the claim to dividend has been assigned to others.<sup>3</sup> But a stockholder's indebtedness against a national bank cannot be set off against the claims of the pledgee of the stock of the former, who received it in pledge to secure the payment of a loan made on the faith of such pledge, without knowledge of the claims of the bank or that it was insolvent.<sup>4</sup>

Where stock of a bank has been increased, and the stockholder has paid his share of such increased stock before it had been properly authorized, and the bank goes into the hands of a receiver in the meantime, such stockholder may have the payment made by him upon the increase of stock set off against any indebtedness due from him to the bank.<sup>5</sup> Where a party who has made an assignment for the benefit of creditors gives a check upon a bank upon funds which he has deposited there, but prior to the date of assignment, which is paid by the bank without knowledge of the assignment, such payment cannot be raised as a defense by the bank in an action by the assignee against it for the recovery of the money.<sup>6</sup>

### Sec. 286. Petition for damages against bank for neglect in collecting note or bill.—

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that the defendant is a corporation duly incorporated under the national banking laws of the United States and doing business at —, Ohio. On the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff delivered to the defendant a promissory note [*or, bill*], the property of the plaintiff, calling for — dollars, dated —, 18—, due in — months after date,

<sup>1</sup> Bank v. Hemingray, 34 O. S. 381; s. c., 31 O. S. 168. See Waterman on Set-off, sec. 131; Smith v. Felton, 43 N. Y. 419; Pomeroy's R. & R., sec. 163.

<sup>3</sup> Id.; Brown v. Hitchcock, 36 O. S. 667.

<sup>2</sup> Brownell v. Armstrong, 20 W. L. B. 465.

<sup>4</sup> McConville v. Means, 21 W. L. B. 193.

<sup>5</sup> Armstrong v. Law, 27 W. L. B.

<sup>6</sup> Chaffee v. Bank, 40 O. S. 1.



made by E. F., payable to R. A., in the First National Bank of —, Ohio, and indorsed by said E. F. and L. A.

That the defendant, in consideration of the plaintiff's leaving said note with it for collection, and of plaintiff's trust and confidence in the defendant [and of — per cent. of the amount collected thereon], accepted the same for collection, and agreed to use due diligence in demanding payment.

That said E. F., maker of said note, was ready and willing to pay the same on the day of maturity, and would have paid the same, but the defendant negligently omitted to present the same for payment, and shortly thereafter said maker became and still is wholly insolvent, whereby plaintiff has wholly lost — dollars, the amount due on said note, for which he demands judgment.

NOTE.—*Thornton's Forms.* See form in *Chapman v. McCrea*, 63 Ind. 360. Damages for failure to collect must be alleged. *Perry v. Musser*, 68 Mo. 477. Insolvency of maker should be shown, otherwise damages will be limited to expenses incurred. *Hough v. Young*, 1 O. 504; *Borup v. Nininger*, 5 Minn. 523. As to solvency of indorser, see *Steele v. Russell*, 5 Neb. 211.

**Sec. 287. Petition by one bank against another for failure to protest note sent it for collection, loss occurring through insolvency of the makers, and release of indorser.**

[*Caption.*]

The said plaintiff, for this its cause of action against the said defendant, says that the said plaintiff and defendant are each banking corporations under the laws of the United States; that they are each doing and carrying on a general banking business, the said plaintiff at —, Ohio, and the defendant at —, Ohio.

The said plaintiff says that in the due course of its business it purchased from the payee and became, before due, the owner and holder of a note of one F. & P., residing and doing business at —, Ohio, a true copy of which note is as follows: [*Set out note.*]

That at the time of the purchase by plaintiff of said note, the said S. J. P. indorsed said note and delivered the same to plaintiff, a true copy of said indorsement being as follows: "S. S. P."

The said plaintiff further says that some time before said note became due, it sent the same to the defendant for collection and to make returns; and avers that said defendant received said note and undertook the collection thereof, and that in the event of non-payment it likewise undertook to protest said note and fix the liability of the indorser, and it held the same from date of receipt until some weeks after it was past due; that said note was not paid when due, and that said defendant failed and neglected to protest or have said note protested.

Plaintiff avers that the said makers (F. & P.) of said note made an assignment within a day or two after said note became due, and are wholly insolvent; that the said indorser (S. J. P.) has been released and discharged as an indorser from any and all liability on said note; that by reason of the failure and neglect of said defendant to cause said note to be protested when it became due and was not paid, it has been damaged and injured to the extent of and in the sum of — dollars, together with interest from —.

Wherefore the plaintiff prays judgment against the said defendant for the sum of — dollars, with interest from —.

NOTE.— It is the duty of a bank acting as agent to take the usual steps to charge the indorsers, and in this respect is liable in damages for negligence. *Ante*, sec. 284; *Bank v. Bank*, 49 O. S. 351; *Huff v. Hatch*, 2 Disn. 63; *Blam v. Bank*, 26 Am. Rep. 120. The duty of a bank in such cases is plain. *Lawson v. Bank*, 1 O. S. 206; *Bank v. McGuire*, 33 O. S. 295-304; *Daniel's Neg. Inst.*, sec. 1039. An indorser in blank binds himself to pay the note if the maker does not, and should be duly notified of non-payment. *Farr v. Ricker*, 46 O. S. 265. See *Titus v. Kyle*, 10 O. S. 444; *Collins v. Insurance Co.*, 17 O. S. 215; *Cummins v. Kent*, 44 O. S. 92; *Robinson v. Kanawha Bank*, 44 O. S. 441; *Morris v. Faurot*, 21 O. S. 155. Protest is the formal declaration of the notary, but includes all steps necessary to charge the indorser, and the sufficiency of a notice in writing is a question of law; a simple statement, however, that the paper is unpaid does not show presentment and demand. *Townsend v. Bank*, 2 O. S. 345. The notary is the sub-agent for the owner of domestic paper left with a bank for collection, and not of the bank, and the latter is not liable for the default of the notary. *Bank v. Butler*, 41 O. S. 519; *Britton v. Nicolls*, 104 U. S. 757. The bank is held liable where it employs a notary by the year and takes a bond from him. *Gearhart v. Boatman's Savings Inst.*, 38 Mo. 60.

### Sec. 288. Petition for recovery on lost certificate of deposit against bank before due.—

[*Caption and formal opening.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, he deposited in the defendant bank the sum of — dollars and received from said bank a certificate of deposit of which the following is a true copy [*copy*], which certificate was signed by the proper officer of the bank; that on the — day of —, 18—, at C., Ohio, he lost the certificate of deposit and his pocket-book containing the same, and has not since that time seen or heard of either, and does not know where the certificate of deposit is; that he immediately notified the bank of the loss, and not to pay the certificate, and that said certificate had not been indorsed by him; that he had not, in fact, at any time indorsed the certificate of deposit; that it was in the same condition when lost as when received by him; that he had not in any manner sold or transferred the same to any person, and that the certificate had not been presented for payment to the bank by any one; that he immediately demanded payment from the bank of the amount of the deposit, which was by the bank refused, although he offered to receipt

in full for the amount of money and against the certificate of deposit.

NOTE.—A certificate of deposit issued by a national bank is in fact a promissory note. *Citizens' Nat. Bank v. Brown*, 45 O. S. 39; *Howe v. Harkness*, 11 O. S. 449; *Hunt v. Devine*, 37 Ill. 137; *Bellows Falls Bank v. Rutland County Bank*, 40 Vt. 377. And where it has been lost without having been indorsed, suit may be maintained thereon without the tender of indemnity. *Citizens' Nat. Bank v. Brown*, *supra*. See *Daniel's Neg. Inst.*, sec. 1481; 2 *Greenl. Ev.*, sec. 156; *Story's Promissory Notes*, sec. 451; *Thayer v. King*, 15 Ohio, 242; *Lazell v. Lazell*, 12 Vt. 143; *Aborn v. Bosworth*, 1 R. I. 401; *Moore v. Fall*, 42 Me. 450; *Depew v. Wheelan*, 6 Blackf. 485. Recovery cannot be had where the paper had been indorsed before it was lost. *Pintard v. Packington*, 10 John. 104. *Shute v. Pacific Nat. Bank*, 136 Mass. 487, holds certificates of deposit not promissory notes. Demand should be made thereon before suit according to some cases. *Downes v. Phoenix Bank*, 6 Hill, 297; *Munger v. Albany City Nat. Bank*, 85 N. Y. 580; *Payne v. Gardner*, 29 N. Y. 167; *Bellows Falls Bank v. Rutland County Bank*, 40 Vt. 377. See, also, 18 Md. 320; 44 Iowa, 152; 41 N. Y. 581; 8 Met. 217. No right of action accrues until demand, and the statute of limitation would not begin to run until so made. *Howell v. Adams*, 68 N. Y. 314; *Boughton v. Flint*, 74 N. Y. 476; *Bank v. Bank*, 5 Hun. 605; *Girard Bank v. Bank*, 39 Pa. St. 92; *Patterson v. Poindexter*, 6 W. & S. 227. Indemnity required. *Lamson v. Pfaff*, 1 Handy, 449. See *Price v. Dunlap*, 5 Cal. 433; *Randolph v. Harris*, 28 Cal. 561.

**Sec. 289. Legal status of checks.**—Bank checks have become so engrafted into commercial law as to have become a very potent instrument. They are taken and given with such mutual confidence as to constitute almost a cash medium—passing through many hands answering the purpose of payment. It is highly important, therefore, that the rights and liabilities of parties thereto should be clearly defined. In addition to what has been before stated, a little further investigation will be made preceding the forms on this particular subject. Checks are subject to many rules which regulate the rights and liabilities of parties to bills of exchange, many authorities regarding them as bills of exchange.<sup>1</sup> While this may be true to a certain extent, there are some points of difference. For instance, the rights and obligations of parties to a check differ from those to a bill of exchange, in that the drawer of a check is the principal debtor, and is not discharged by any default of the holder in making presentment unless he suffers some substantial injury.<sup>2</sup> This rule has its

<sup>1</sup> *Morrison v. Bailey*, 5 O. S. 13; *art v. Smith*, 17 O. S. 82. See *Min-Harker v. Anderson*, 21 Wend. 373; *turn v. Fisher*, 4 Cal. 35; *In re Brown*, *Andrew v. Blachly*, 11 O. S. 89; 2 *Story*, 502; *Murray v. Judah*, 6 *Chapman v. White*, 2 Seld. 412. See *Cowen*, 484.

distinctions made in 5 O. S. 18; <sup>2</sup> *Stewart v. Smith*, 17 O. S. 86; *Mor-Voorhes v. Heskett*, 1 O. C. C. 7; *Stew-* *rison v. Bailey*, 5 O. S. 18; *Mullick*

qualifications, however. To charge the drawer of a check the holder must present it within a reasonable time.<sup>1</sup>

Unlike commercial paper generally, checks are not entitled to grace, but are payable on demand.<sup>2</sup> Where a person giving an antedated check subsequently makes an assignment for the benefit of creditors, and the check is paid by the bank with knowledge of the assignment but without knowledge that the check has been antedated, the fact that the bank knew that the drawee of the check had made an assignment is sufficient to put it upon inquiry as to whether or not the check had been antedated. Payment under such circumstances cannot be set up as a defense by the bank.<sup>3</sup> A bank check, being simply a written order of a depositor to his banker to make a certain payment, is revocable by the drawee before its presentation for payment unless accepted or certified to by the bank, for the latter has otherwise become com-

v. Radkisson, 28 Eng. L. & Eq. 94; Smith v. Jones, 2 Bush, 103; Woodin v. Frazer, 6 J. & S. 190; Bank v. Alexander, 84 N. C. 30. *Contra*, Daniels v. Kyle, 5 Ga. 245; Harker v. Anderson, 21 Wend. 370.

<sup>1</sup>Braun v. Kimberlin, 9 Am. L. Rec. 405; Work v. Bank, 8 O. S. 301. What is a reasonable time must depend on circumstances. *Id.* See, also, Davis v. Benton, 2 W. L. M. 434.

<sup>2</sup>R. S., sec. 3175; Morrison v. Bailey, 5 O. S. 13; Stewart v. Smith, 17 O. S. 82; 8 O. S. 301; 11 O. S. 89. Payment should be demanded on the day subsequent to its date (13 Wend. 133; 20 Wend. 192; 4 B. & A. 752); and the holder has the whole of the banking hours of the next day within which to present it. 2 Taunt. 388; 2 Camp. 537; 4 B. & A. 752; Story on Notes, sec. 493. Checks made payable on a certain day, or which are post-dated, are not to be regarded as bills of exchange or subject to the formality of presentment or notice required in commercial bills generally. The

rule as given is not varied as to such bill, the holder being entitled to hold it until the close of banking hours on the day next after its date. Blachly v. Andrew, 1 Disn. 78. A draft for money in the usual form of a check, but payable on a future specified day, and designed to be an absolute transfer or appropriation to the holder of so much money, will be regarded as a check and not a bill of exchange and therefore not entitled to days of grace. Andrew v. Blachly, 11 O. S. 89; 1 East. 435; 10 Wend. 304; 20 Wend. 205. A holder of a check is entitled to wait until the day following its date before presenting it to the drawee without discharging the drawer from liability. So a warrant taken from a clearing-house in lieu of a check which is afterwards dishonored will not be considered payment of the check, and the drawer of the check will be liable thereon. Merchants' Bank v. Proctor, 1 C. S. C. R. 1.

<sup>3</sup>Chaffee v. Bank, 40 O. S. 1.



mitted to its payment. A mere giving out of information by a bank that a person has on deposit a certain amount of money will not constitute an acceptance or certification of the check, or otherwise create an obligation on the bank to pay checks which an inquirer may then hold.<sup>1</sup>

Checks being placed substantially in the same category with bills and notes, the same rules apply where they are signed by a person as agent without in any way indicating the name of the principal, the party signing as agent being himself liable.<sup>2</sup> Nor can a drawer of a check make a defense, as in the case of bills, that no presentment or notice was given. Delay in presenting checks cannot be pleaded as a defense unless the fund is in some way lost in the meantime.<sup>3</sup> There is no liability on memorandum checks exchanged by parties for their mutual accommodation until paid;<sup>4</sup> but where parties have exchanged checks upon the same bank for the same amount, one of whom transferred his check to a creditor as collateral, it will not be considered accommodation paper, and the person to whom it was pledged may recover the amount.<sup>5</sup> In such cases the paper is founded on a valuable consideration, being a mutual promise for the benefit of each other.<sup>6</sup>

A check operates as an assignment *pro tanto* of the fund on which it is drawn, and binds the bank to its payment out of the fund when presented. It is not payment of a debt for which it is drawn unless it be so agreed between the parties, and the debt will not be extinguished unless the check is paid or the holder guilty of neglect which may operate as a discharge of the drawee.<sup>7</sup> Where a check is given in payment of taxes but is not presented on the next day after its receipt by the treasurer, and the bank upon which it is drawn fails, such check will not be considered payment. The ordinary

<sup>1</sup> Kahn v. Walton, 46 O. S. 195.

<sup>5</sup> Rankin v. Knight, 1 C. S. C. R.

<sup>2</sup> Anderson v. Sharp, 17 O. S. 126; 515.

5 Gray, 561; 11 Mass. 27; 8 Met. 442; 10 Wend. 276.

<sup>3</sup> McGregor v. Loomis, 2 Disn. 251; 2 Hill, 425. If the drawer have no funds in the bank he cannot complain. Fletcher v. Pierson, 69 Ind. 281; Culver v. Marks, 122 Ind. 554.

<sup>6</sup> Id.; Cowley v. Dunlop, 7 T. R. 565; Buckler v. Brettivant, 3 East, 72; Eaton v. Carey, 10 Pick. 214; Dowe v. Schutt, 2 Denio, 623; Whittier v. Eager, 1 Allen, 499; Higginson v. Gray, 6 Met. 218; Trustees v. Hill, 12 Met. 462.

<sup>4</sup> Burdsall v. Chrisfield, 1 Disn. 51.

<sup>7</sup> Kahn v. Walton, 46 O. S. 195.



rule will not apply as against the state, and on account of the crowded state of business such non-presentment will not constitute a defense.<sup>1</sup> It may serve as a good tender of payment where the parties waive all objections.<sup>2</sup> A check given in payment of money lost at gaming being void, an indorsee cannot recover the same from the drawee.<sup>3</sup> It will not operate as a gift unless accepted or paid.<sup>4</sup> A check being considered a mere chose in action and not a transfer of the fund unless accepted,<sup>5</sup> a third person may therefore, before the same is presented, attach the funds of the bank, as the bank is only a debtor.<sup>6</sup>

### Sec. 290. Petition of payee against drawer of check.—

[*Caption and formal opening.*]

There is due the plaintiff from the defendant company, as drawer, the sum of — dollars, which he claims with interest from the — day of —, 18—, on a bank check, of which the following is a copy of all credits and indorsements thereon, to wit: [*Copy.*] Payment of said check was duly demanded at said bank at maturity, but defendant had no funds at said bank, and the same was not paid; but on the — day of —, 18—, said bank paid the sum of — dollars only, and the balance was not paid for the reason that the defendant had no funds at said bank, and was not paid, of all of which defendant had due notice [*or, that on the — day of —, 18—, said check was duly presented to said bank for payment, but was not paid, and thereupon plaintiff demanded of the defendant that he pay the same, which was refused*]. There is now due on said check a balance of — dollars with interest from —, for which amount demand was duly made [*or, that no part thereof has been paid, and there is now due from the defendant to the plaintiff thereon the sum of — dollars*].

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against the said defendant in the sum of — dollars with interest from the — day of —, 18—.

NOTE.—From *Frey v. Gragg*, unreported case, S. C., No. 1646. It is held that in an action against a drawer of a check it should be averred that demand and notice of non-payment to the drawer has been made. *Insurance Co. v. Coons*, 35 Iowa, 364; *Shultz v. Dupuy*, 3 Abb. Pr. 252; *Judd v. Smith*, 3 Hun, 190. But see *ante*, sec. 289. If the drawee is insolvent, as against the drawer it is immaterial or not necessary to make presentment and give notice. *Lovett v. Cornwell*, 6 Wend. 369.

*Consideration.*—It is not necessary to aver consideration, as the check imports it. *McClain v. Lowther*, 35 W. Va. 297.

<sup>1</sup> *Mauck v. Fratz*, 4 W. L. B. 1044.

<sup>4</sup> *Simmons v. Savings Society*, 41

<sup>2</sup> *Jennings v. Mendenhall*, 7 O. S. O. S. 457.

257.

<sup>5</sup> *Cain v. Bank*, 107 Mass. 45; *Bank*

<sup>3</sup> *Bank v. Portner*, 46 O. S. 381; *v. Bank*, 46 N. Y. 82.

R. S., sec. 4269.

<sup>6</sup> *Imboden v. Perrie*, 13 Lea, 504.

**Sec. 291. Petition by indorsee against drawer.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant drew his check in writing upon the First National Bank of C., Ohio, thereby directing said bank to pay to the order of — — the sum of — dollars, of which the following is a copy, to wit: [*Copy.*] That the said J. S. indorsed said check to this plaintiff as follows: [*Copy.*] Plaintiff presented said check to said bank for payment, which was refused, due notice of which was given said defendant. Plaintiff thereupon demanded payment of said defendant, but he has wholly failed and refused to pay the same.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against said defendant for the sum of \$—, etc.

NOTE.—See note in *ante*, sec. 287. As to right of recovery by indorsee against drawer when delay has been made in presenting check and bank has failed in meantime, see *Hamilton v. Salt & Lumber Co.*, 54 N. W. Rep. 903 (Mich., 1893).

**Sec. 292. Petition of drawer against drawee.—**

[*Caption and formal opening.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff had on deposit in the defendant's bank — dollars, subject to any check he might draw thereon.

That on said day he drew his check on said defendant requesting him to pay C. or order — dollars.

That said C. indorsed the said check to R., who indorsed the same to L.

That on the — day of —, 18—, and while said sum of money was still on deposit in said bank, said L. presented said check during banking hours to the defendant for payment, which was refused, whereby plaintiff was compelled to pay the same, to his damage in the sum of — dollars, for which he demands judgment.

NOTE.—A *bona fide* holder of a check has a right of action against the drawee in case payment is refused when the drawer has sufficient funds on deposit. *McGregor v. Loomis*, 1 Disn. 247, 248. See sec. 2, *ante*.

**Sec. 293. Certified checks and form of petition.—**The certification of a check does not completely change its character. It produces a different relation between the original parties; the drawee ceases to be the debtor of the drawer, but it remains an order for payment, and operates in favor of third parties merely as an assurance that it is genuine and will be paid. It makes a difference, however, upon whose request the same is certified. If a holder instead of presenting a check for payment procures the bank upon which it is drawn to certify it as a claim or demand upon the bank, or

puts it into circulation, the drawer will be released.<sup>1</sup> But if a drawer causes his check to be certified before it leaves his hands, it does not discharge him from liability to the holder thereon if the same is duly presented for payment and notice given of its non-payment.<sup>2</sup> It becomes substantially a certificate of deposit in the holder's hands, and the fund ceases to be under the control of the depositor. The party accepting the check does not take the risk of the solvency of the bank, as acceptance of a certified check does not constitute payment any more than does an ordinary check,<sup>3</sup> the person receiving it simply as an additional security for payment, and if it is presented within due time, payment refused and due notice given to the drawer, he cannot complain.<sup>4</sup> A certificate that a check "is good" is equal to an acceptance thereof.<sup>5</sup> A bank certifying a check certifies the genuineness of the drawer's signature and that it has funds with which to meet it, but does not warrant the genuineness of the body of the check as to the payee or the amount secured.<sup>6</sup> A petition against a bank upon a certified check may be in the following form:

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that defendant is a corporation duly organized as a national bank under the laws of the United States and located at C., Ohio; that on the — day of —, 18—, Jno. Doe made delivery to the plaintiff of a check of which the

<sup>1</sup> *Born v. Bank*, 123 Ind. 78; *Cincinnati Oyster Co. v. Bank*, 4 O. C. C. 135; *aff'd*, 51 O. S. —; *Bank v. Leach*, 52 N. Y. 350; *Bank v. Jones*, 12 L. R. A. 492; 27 N. E. Rep. 533; *Bank v. Cornhauser*, 37 Ill. App. 475.

<sup>2</sup> *Cincinnati Oyster Co. v. Bank*, *supra*.

<sup>3</sup> *Barr v. National Bank*, 34 W. L. B. 260 (Ind.).

<sup>4</sup> *Morse on Banking*, secs. 414-416; 52 N. Y. 350; 42 Ill. 238; 43 Ill. 497; 82 N. Y. 1.

<sup>5</sup> *Nolan v. Bank*, 67 Barb. 24; *Bank v. Leach*, 52 N. Y. 350; *Simpson v. Insurance Co.*, 34 Cal. 139.

<sup>6</sup> *Bank v. Bank*, 67 N. Y. 458; *Marine Bank v. Bank*, 59 N. Y. 67; *National Bank v. National Bank*, 55

N. Y. 211. See 14 Am. Rep. 232; 56 Mo. 503; 89 N. Y. 418. It amounts to an acceptance by the bank (*Barnes v. Bank*, 19 N. Y. 159; *Simpson v. Insurance Co.*, 44 Cal. 139; *Bank v. Leach*, 52 N. Y. 350; *Meads v. Bank*, 25 N. Y. 146; 82 Am. Dec. 331), thereby binding itself to hold the necessary funds for its payment. *Bank v. Butchers*, 16 N. Y. 125; 65 Am. Dec. 678; *Rounds v. Smith*, 42 Ill. 245. The bank becomes in fact the principal debtor and the drawer is discharged. *Bank v. Leach*, 52 N. Y. 350; *Bank v. Whitman*, 94 N. Y. 343. A certificate of deposit is regarded as a negotiable promissory note. *Citizens' Bank v. Brown*, 45 O. S. 39.

following is a copy with all the indorsements thereon, to wit:  
[*Copy.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff presented said check to the said defendant, who by its duly authorized agent accepted the same in writing and certified the same to be good, which certification is in the following words, to wit:  
[*Copy of acceptance.*]

That plaintiff presented said check to the said defendant bank and demanded payment thereof, which was refused, and there is now due thereon from the said defendant to the plaintiff the sum of — dollars.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against the defendant, etc.

**Sec. 294. Answer that certified check was a forgery.—**

[*Caption.*]

That it admits that it certified the check sued on in this action, but alleges that said check was a forgery in this: That it was drawn by R. F. for the sum of — dollars, but it was altered and changed by some one unknown to defendant by raising said sum of — dollars to — dollars.

That defendant had no knowledge, at the time it certified said check, that the same had been altered, but discovered the same afterward.

## CHAPTER 22.

### BILLS AND NOTES.

**Sec. 295.** Parties to actions on notes and bills.

296. Petition on notes and bills—General rules.

297. Consideration—Rules of pleading.

298. *Bona fide* holders—Rights of.

299. Indorsement.

300. Pleading demand and notice.

301. Action by indorsee or holder against maker, drawer or indorser.

#### BILLS OF EXCHANGE—FORMS OF PETITIONS.

**Sec. 302.** Petition by indorsee against acceptor, drawer and indorser.

303. Petition by acceptor against drawer.

304. Petition against maker for non-acceptance.

305. Petition showing excuse for non-presentment of bill to drawee.

306. Petition when demand and notice are waived.

307. Allegation where drawee could not be found.

308. Petition by drawer against drawee on promise to accept.

309. Petition on a stolen draft.

#### NOTES—FORMS OF PETITIONS.

**Sec. 310.** Petition against maker only.

311. Petition on note against maker and indorser.

**Sec. 312.** Petition against maker and indorsers—Averring presentment, etc.

313. Petition against maker, indorser and guarantor.

314. Simple form of petition by indorsee of note for value.

315. Petition by indorsee against indorser in case of failure to give notice for want of funds.

316. Petition by purchaser for value against administrator of deceased maker and indorsers of note.

317. Petition by payee of note against executor.

318. Petition by indorsee against indorser without recourse who warranted a forged instrument.

319. Petition by bank as assignee for value on note of corporation.

320. Petition on note wrongly dated.

321. Petition for instalment due on note.

322. Petition for interest due on note.

323. Petition on notes, and to correct error in accounting thereon.

324. Petition by partnership against partners as makers and indorsers.

325. Petition by surviving partner against a firm on note.

326. Petition by payee against surviving partner on note.



Sec. 327. Actions on lost, destroyed or stolen instruments, with form of petition.

#### DEFENSES.

Sec. 328. Answers to actions on notes and bills—General rules.

329. Defense when indorsed or delivered before maturity.

330. Defense when indorsed or delivered after due.

331. Defenses—Failure of consideration.

#### ANSWERS—FORMS—BILLS.

Sec. 332. Answer of unauthorized acceptance.

333. Answer of payment before indorsement.

334. Answer of acceptance for accommodation of plaintiff.

#### ANSWERS—FORMS—NOTES.

Sec. 335. Answer denying obligation as maker, claiming that of accommodation indorser.

336. Answer of indorser setting up verbal agreement as to indorsement.

Sec. 337. Answer denying execution, and setting up want of consideration—A mere gift.

338. Answer that note was purchased with notice that it was accommodation paper.

339. Answer of want of consideration by reason of failure of title to property.

340. Answer that note was given for gambling.

341. Answer that consideration was for a patent-right.

342. Alteration of notes.

343. Answer denying execution of note; that it was altered after execution by payee.

344. Answer that note was altered by the addition of a name.

345. Reply that note was purchased in usual course of business.

**Sec. 295. Parties to actions on notes and bills.**—The code requires that actions should be brought in the name of the real owner or party in interest, whether his title be legal or equitable, and that ownership should fully appear in the petition.<sup>1</sup> Makers and indorsers may be joined in one action, but the facts showing their liability must be stated.<sup>2</sup> In an action, however, by an indorsee of a note or bill, it is not generally considered necessary to make a specific allegation showing the relationship of parties, as that appears fully from the copy incorporated in the petition, although it is largely a matter of taste. The holder of a note as collateral security is the real party in interest and may bring an action in his own name;<sup>3</sup> and where a note has been assigned to

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 4993; *ante*, sec. 8; Maxwell on Code Pldg. 95; Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 233. See *post*, sec. 296.

<sup>2</sup> Maxwell on Code Pldg. 128-9.

<sup>3</sup> *Herron v. Cole*, 25 Neb. 692; *Williams v. Norton*, 3 Kan. 295;

another for collection merely, suit may be brought by such party as the real party in interest, although the only interest which he may have is his compensation for collection.<sup>1</sup> An agent to whom paper is indorsed for collection may bring suit if his indorser could have maintained an action thereon, although he is bound to account to the payee for the proceeds.<sup>2</sup> And an indorsee of a promissory note may sue the indorser before suing the makers, the latter not being necessary parties to the suit;<sup>3</sup> or an agent may bring an action in his own name, if he has possession and the legal title at the time, although the note be indorsed to another.<sup>4</sup> Where a note is made by consent of all parties to one in trust for others, such person may sue without joining the remainder, even though he be a trustee, and if the note is made to him in his individual name he need not sue in his representative capacity;<sup>5</sup> or a note payable to the president of a bank may be sued on by him alone as trustee of an express trust.<sup>6</sup> Where the payee of a note has possession of it, he may strike out an indorsement thereon by him and maintain an action in his own name without a re-assignment.<sup>7</sup> The payee of a note who transfers it by writing his name on the back, guarantying its payment, may be sued jointly with the maker.<sup>8</sup> The holder or payee of a check cannot maintain an action in his own name against the drawee when the same has not been accepted.<sup>9</sup> Under the provision of the code that an action must be brought in the name of the real party in interest, a defense

Van Eman v. Stanchfield, 13 Minn. 75; Wetmore v. San Francisco, 44 Cal. 294.

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, sec. 8; White v. Stanley, 29 O. S. 423; Allen v. Brown, 44 N. Y. 228; Meeker v. Claghorn, 44 N. Y. 349; Eaton v. Alger, 47 N. Y. 345; Hays v. Hathorn, 74 N. Y. 486; Curtis v. Sprague, 51 Cal. 239; Smead v. Fay, 1 Disn. 531; Hardin v. Helton, 50 Ind. 319.

<sup>2</sup> Wintermute v. Torrent, 83 Mich. 555; Moore v. Hall, 48 Mich. 143; Eaton v. Alger, 47 N. Y. 345; Webb v. Morgan, 14 Mo. 428; Wetmore v. San Francisco, 44 Cal. 294; Williams

v. Norton, 3 Kan. 295; Beattie v. Lett, 28 Mo. 596.

<sup>3</sup> McGhee v. Bank, 93 Ala. 192; Corbin v. Bank, 87 Va. 661.

<sup>4</sup> Smead v. Fay, 1 Disn. 531.

<sup>5</sup> Scantlin v. Allison, 12 Kan. 85; Nicolay v. Fritschel, 40 Mo. 67. See *ante*, sec. 9.

<sup>6</sup> Wolcott v. Standley, 62 Ind. 198.

<sup>7</sup> Spencer v. Carstarphen, 15 Colo. 445; 24 Pac. Rep. 882 (1890).

<sup>8</sup> Kautzman v. Weirick, 26 O. S. 330.

<sup>9</sup> Boettcher v. Bank, 15 Colo. 16; 24 Pac. Rep. 582 (1890).

that one of the parties has assigned his interest is available only by an answer denying such interest.<sup>1</sup> An action cannot be maintained against both principal and agent where it is claimed that the maker of a note acted as agent in its execution.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 296. Petition on notes and bills — General rules.**— In framing a petition under the code in an action on a promissory note or bill of exchange, a copy of the note with all the credits and indorsements thereon should be incorporated in the petition or attached thereto.<sup>3</sup> It is considered unnecessary, when there are no indorsements, to so aver, although it is the better practice to do so;<sup>4</sup> nor is an omission to state that all the credits are given in the copy fatal.<sup>5</sup> If the short form prescribed by section 5086 of the code be adopted, it is only necessary to state that there is due upon the note a specified sum.<sup>6</sup> When others than the makers of a note or acceptors of a bill are parties, the facts which fix their liability should be stated.<sup>7</sup> Thus, under this statute, in an action by an indorsee of a note, it is sufficient merely to frame the petition in the usual form, giving a copy of the note, as title or ownership is implied from an allegation that there is due a specified sum.<sup>8</sup> A petition which merely avers the execution of a note and gives a copy thereof shows a promise to pay.<sup>9</sup> And so, if a note is made part of a petition, it is immaterial whether it be averred that the same is payable to plaintiff.<sup>10</sup> Merely averring ownership in the plaintiff without

<sup>1</sup> *Hanna v. Ingram*, 93 Ala. 482; L. M. 420; *Swan's P. & P.* 184-6. 9 S. Rep. 621 (1891).

<sup>2</sup> *Bank v. Turner*, 24 N. Y. S. 794.

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, secs. 57, 58, where this is fully discussed.

<sup>4</sup> *Ives v. Strickland*, 4 W. L. B. 852.

<sup>5</sup> *Ingersoll v. Craw*, 1 Clev. Rep. 1.

<sup>6</sup> R. S., sec. 5086; *ante*, sec. 57. Plaintiff must show what sum there is due before a defendant can be called upon to deny. *Villers v. Lewis*, 1 Handy, 39.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., sec. 5086; *ante*, sec. 57.

<sup>8</sup> *Sargent v. Railroad Co.*, 32 O. S. 449; *Bank v. Jacobson*, 15 Abb. Pr. 218. See *Ohio Life Ins. Co. v. Goodin*, 1 Handy, 31; *Meyers v. Miller*, 2 W.

This is the construction given to similar provisions in the codes of other states. *Prindell v. Carruthers*, 15 N. Y. 425; *Bank v. Jacobson*, 15 Abb. Pr. 218. It is held in California that an averment that there is a certain amount due upon a note is a mere conclusion of law. *Frisch v. Caler*, 21 Cal. 71; *Davanay v. Eggenhoff*, 43 Cal. 395. Title may be stated by alleging that plaintiff owns the note. *Insurance Co. v. Goodin*, 1 Handy, 31.

<sup>9</sup> *Reynolds v. Baldwin*, 93 Ind. 57.

<sup>10</sup> *Jaqua v. Woodbury*, 3 Ind. App. 289; 29 N. E. Rep. 573 (1892).

setting forth indorsements or otherwise showing title will not be sufficient.<sup>1</sup> An allegation that a note was made to the plaintiff is a sufficient averment of ownership without alleging delivery;<sup>2</sup> and so with an averment that a payee of a note sued on indorsed it to plaintiff by writing his name on the back.<sup>3</sup> A defendant may prove that the plaintiffs are not the owners of a note, even where there is no such issue made by the plaintiffs in the case.<sup>4</sup> A failure to allege that an indorsement and delivery of a note was for value and before maturity is not ground for a demurrer.<sup>5</sup>

Where a note or bill has been dishonored it is necessary to state that fact in the petition; and in an action against the maker and indorser of a note, an allegation that the same was presented at maturity to the maker for payment but was unpaid, due notice of which was given to the indorser, is a sufficient allegation of presentment, refusal and notice.<sup>6</sup> Or in an action by an indorsee against an indorser of a bill, an allegation that the same was presented to the drawee "for acceptance and was then and there by him declined and refused acceptance, and not accepted," is a sufficient averment of demand of acceptance;<sup>7</sup> but an averment that a note was protested is not equal to an averment that it had been duly presented to the maker for payment and that payment was refused.<sup>8</sup> And so where it is claimed that demand and notice have been waived it is equally essential that the facts constituting such waiver be fully set forth, as proof of waiver cannot be admitted under a general allegation of presentment and notice of dishonor.<sup>9</sup> Where it is necessary that an acceptance of a bill or guaranty should be in writing, a mere averment that the bill was accepted,<sup>10</sup> or that the guaranty was

<sup>1</sup> Gould v. Insurance Co., 8 W. L. B. 281.

<sup>2</sup> Keteltas v. Meyers, 19 N. Y. 232; 24 N. Y. 547; 12 How. Pr. 452, 460.

<sup>3</sup> Rubelman v. McNichol, 13 Mo. App. 584.

<sup>4</sup> Russell v. Gregg, 49 Kan. 89; 30 Pac. Rep. 185 (1892). It is not necessary to allege that a note was delivered. Keesling v. Watson, 91 Ind. 578; Doane v. Dunlap, 113.

<sup>5</sup> Rubelman v. McNichol, 13 Mo. App. 584.

<sup>6</sup> Young v. Miller, 63 Cal. 302; Fisk v. Miller, 63 Cal. 367; Spencer v. Locomotive Works, 17 Abb. Pr. 110.

<sup>7</sup> Bank v. Hatch, 78 Mo. 13.

<sup>8</sup> Price v. McClare, 3 Abb. Pr. 253.

<sup>9</sup> Pier v. Heinrichoffen, 52 Mo. 333-336.

<sup>10</sup> Bank v. Edwards, 11 How. Pr. 216.



made,<sup>1</sup> without stating that it was accepted or made in writing, will be sufficient, as it will be implied from the mere allegation that it was in writing. It should not only appear that there was a promise made but that it was broken,<sup>2</sup> though an averment that there is due and owing a certain sum of money is generally conceded to be a sufficient allegation as to non-payment;<sup>3</sup> and so with an allegation that no part of a note, principal or interest, has been paid.<sup>4</sup> But a petition will not be held insufficient if it fails to aver that a note is due at the commencement of the action if the copy embodied in the petition by its terms shows that it fell due before the same was filed.<sup>5</sup> An allegation which states that only part of the principal sum demanded still remains due and unpaid is insufficient to sustain a judgment.<sup>6</sup> But failure to allege that some part is due and unpaid is a defect which will vitiate a judgment by default.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 297. Consideration — Rules of pleading.**—It is well understood that a promissory note imports consideration, and hence it is unnecessary in an action thereon to aver that the same is founded on a valuable consideration.<sup>8</sup> And so a description of a note in a pleading is sufficient without an averment of consideration.<sup>9</sup> Consideration is likewise presumed from indorsement and delivery, rendering it unnecessary in an action by the holder against an indorser to state that the note was transferred for a valuable consideration, as that would be matter of defense to be set up in the answer.<sup>10</sup> An averment that a guarantor is liable both as an indorser and guarantor implies a transfer of the note of the guarantor to the guarantee, and imports consideration for the contract of guaranty.<sup>11</sup> A note made on condition that

<sup>1</sup> *Miles v. Jones*, 28 Mo. 87.

<sup>2</sup> *Villers v. Lewis*, 1 Handy, 39.

<sup>3</sup> *Keteltas v. Meyers*, 19 N. Y. 231.

<sup>4</sup> *Jones v. Frost*, 28 Cal. 245.

<sup>5</sup> *Postel v. Oard*, 1 Ind. App. 252; 27 N. E. Rep. 584 (1891).

<sup>6</sup> *Notman v. Green*, 90 Cal. 172; 27 Pac. Rep. 157 (1891).

<sup>7</sup> *Barney v. Vigoreaux*, 92 Cal. 631.

<sup>8</sup> *Dugan v. Campbell*, 1 O. 115; 2 Bates' Pldg. 830; *Keesling v. Watson*,

91 Ind. 578; *Leach v. Rhodes*, 49 Ind.

291; *Winters v. Rush*, 34 Cal. 136;

*Durland v. Pitcairn*, 51 Ind. 456;

*Peets v. Bratt*, 6 Barb. 662; *Keteltas*

*v. Meyers*, 19 N. Y. 231; *Lindell v.*

*Roakes*, 60 Mo. 249; *Search v. Miller*,

9 Neb. 26.

<sup>9</sup> *Underhill v. Phillips*, 10 Hun, 591.

<sup>10</sup> *Dumont v. Williamson*, 18 O. S.

515.

<sup>11</sup> *Clay v. Edgerton*, 19 O. S. 549.



the payee shall, during a certain specified time, abstain from intoxicating liquor, is a sufficient consideration to sustain an action.<sup>1</sup> Where the defense is interposed in an action by an indorser upon a note that he is not an innocent holder for value, the amount paid by him for the note is only important so far as it affects the good faith of the purchaser, and he is a *bona fide* holder even though he has paid a sum less than its fair and reasonable value.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 298. Bona fide holders — Rights of.**— A person who takes paper before maturity for a valuable consideration in the usual course of trade, without knowledge of any facts that would impeach its validity in the hands of the original parties, holds it by a good title.<sup>3</sup> But the maker is not liable as against the holder if the former was induced by fraud to believe that he was signing an instrument other than a promissory note.<sup>4</sup> A person taking a note given for a patent-right with knowledge of its consideration takes it subject to such defenses only as would have existed against it if such words had been legibly written or printed thereon.<sup>5</sup> The title of a *bona fide* holder of a "red line wheat" note cannot be impeached by showing that he took it under circumstances which ought to have excited the suspicion of a prudent man.<sup>6</sup> To become a *bona fide* holder it is not necessary to pay the full face value of a note.<sup>7</sup> A person possessed of ordinary faculties and ability to read, who signs a note without knowledge of what he is signing, without reading it, but relying solely on the representations of the payee that it was a paper other than a note, cannot be permitted, as against a *bona fide* holder before maturity for value, to deny its execution;<sup>8</sup> nor can a person who negligently signs and delivers a printed note without knowledge of what it is deny the authority of a person to whom it was delivered to fill the blanks therein as against a *bona fide*

<sup>1</sup> Lindell v. Rokes, 60 Mo. 249.

<sup>5</sup> Tod v. Wick, 36 O. S. 370. See sec. 297.

<sup>2</sup> Tod v. Wick, 36 O. S. 370; Rooker v. Rooker, 29 O. S. 1; Kitchen v. Laudenbach, 3 O. C. C. 228; Bailey v. Smith, 14 O. S. 396.

<sup>6</sup> Kitchen v. Laudenbach, 3 O. C. C. 228; aff'd in 48 O. S. 177. See 4 O. C. C. 65; Johnson v. Way, 27 O. S. 374.

<sup>3</sup> Johnson v. Way, 27 O. S. 374.

<sup>4</sup> De Camp v. Hamma, 29 O. S. 467. See Kingsland v. Pryor, 33 O. S. 19.

<sup>7</sup> Baily v. Smith, 14 O. S. 396.

<sup>8</sup> Winchel v. Crider, 29 O. S. 480.

holder.<sup>1</sup> If it be admitted that a note has been obtained by fraud, a *bona fide* indorsee before due, in an action by him, must prove that he received it without notice, for value and in due course of trade.<sup>2</sup> An answer to an action on a bill not indorsed by the payee, denying that the plaintiff is the owner, and alleging that he did not receive it in due course of trade, is a good defense.<sup>3</sup> The holder of negotiable paper will be protected against defenses arising after the maker has notice of the transfer.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 299. Indorsement.**—There are many difficult questions connected with the subject of indorsement. The contract is largely implied from circumstances; but an indorsement of a note made to transfer title to a purchaser, though in blank, is an absolute contract in writing, by which the indorsee binds himself to pay the note, if on presentment the maker does not, provided due notice has been given of non-payment.<sup>5</sup> Parol evidence is oftentimes permitted to show the relationship of parties or the nature of the contract. A party indorsing a note without recourse nevertheless impliedly warrants that the signatures of prior parties whose names appear thereon are genuine.<sup>6</sup> An indorser transferring a note upon condition that the same is to be collected at the risk of the indorsee is still responsible for the note if it proves to be forged.<sup>7</sup> Where a debtor of a bank has transferred paper to the latter as payment of indebtedness owing it, indorsing it to the cashier, the latter may maintain an action thereon; and a defense cannot be made thereto of which neither the bank nor the cashier had notice at the date of indorsement, if made before maturity.<sup>8</sup> The mere allegation in a petition that a defendant is liable as indorser and guarantor implies consideration.<sup>9</sup> A blank indorsement may be reformed by way of defense; but this should be by cross-petition with a prayer therefor,

<sup>1</sup> Ross v. Doland, 29 O. S. 473.

<sup>6</sup> Dumont v. Williamson, 18 O. S. 515.

<sup>2</sup> White v. Francis, 4 Am. Law Rec. 501.

<sup>7</sup> Shave v. Ehle, 16 Johns. 201; 20 N. Y. 226.

<sup>3</sup> Louisville Banking Co. v. McDonald, 1 Clev. Rep. 1.

<sup>8</sup> White v. Stanley, 29 O. S. 423.

<sup>4</sup> Beard v. Dedolph, 29 Wis. 142.

<sup>9</sup> Clay v. Edgerton, 19 O. S. 553; Howe v. Kimball, 2 McLean, 103;

<sup>5</sup> Farr v. Ricker, 46 O. S. 265, and cases cited.

Heaton v. Hulbert, 3 Scam. 489.

and should be supported by clear and convincing proof.<sup>1</sup> While a person who is in possession of negotiable paper under a blank indorsement is *prima facie* the owner thereof and entitled to sue thereon, yet this presumption may be rebutted and the rights of the real owner established.<sup>2</sup> The mere indorsement upon a note of a stranger's name is *prima facie* evidence of guaranty in the absence of proof that it was made at the time of execution.<sup>3</sup> So, where a stranger indorses a note before maturity and before its transfer to a third party, the owner and holder thereof may recover against him as an unconditional guarantor without proof of demand and notice.<sup>4</sup> Where, before delivery of a note to the payee, a person becomes responsible thereon only as an indorser for accommodation, of which the payees had notice, such payees only hold an equitable title subject to all equities between the original parties;<sup>5</sup> but where a person who writes his name on the back at the time of the execution refuses to become a general maker, intending to become only an indorser, he will be regarded as a conditional guarantor.<sup>6</sup> The contract of an accommodation indorser is entire, and the note cannot be made payable part to one person and part to another without the consent of the parties thereto.<sup>7</sup> An answer stating that the defendant placed his name on a note as an accommodation merely, and that there was no agreement that he was to be liable to a greater extent than as an accommodation indorser, is a sufficient general denial of an allegation in a petition charging him as a general maker, and the burden of proof is on the defendant.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 300. Pleading demand and notice.**— It is an elementary rule that, in order to charge an indorser of a note, the petition should allege presentment at maturity and due notice to the indorser of non-payment. The law on this subject is strict and well defined. There are exceptions, however, to

<sup>1</sup> Farr v. Ricker, 46 O. S. 265.

<sup>2</sup> Osborn v. McClelland, 43 O. S. 284.

<sup>3</sup> Champion v. Griffith, 13 O. 228; Robinson v. Abell, 17 O. 36; Oldham v. Broom, 28 O. S. 52; 18 O. 441; 9 O. 139.

<sup>4</sup> Castle v. Rickley, 44 O. S. 490.

<sup>5</sup> Seymour v. Leyman, 10 O. S. 283.

<sup>6</sup> Seymour v. Micky, 15 O. S. 515.

<sup>7</sup> Erwin v. Lynn, 16 O. S. 539.

<sup>8</sup> Parrish v. Mears, 1 Handy, 493.

this rule. It is also a familiar rule that presentment, protest and notice may be waived verbally, by writing, or implied from acts which are of sufficient character to convince the mind that a waiver was intended;<sup>1</sup> or it may be necessary where an indorser has taken an assignment of the maker's property;<sup>2</sup> or there may be other circumstances which excuse notice. It is quite essential that the petition should contain a clear statement of the fact of presentment and notice, and if it has been waived it is equally necessary to allege the facts which dispense with it,<sup>3</sup> as facts dispensing with or waiving demand and notice to charge an indorser cannot be proved under an averment of demand and notice.<sup>4</sup>

As the rules of pleading require the pleader to state the substantive facts constituting his cause of action, and not the evidential facts,<sup>5</sup> a complaint alleging demand and notice upon a note in a case where an indorser has made a promise to pay, with full knowledge of the failure on the part of the holder thereof to make presentment and give notice, need not allege those facts, but the usual allegations of demand, non-payment and notice of dishonor will be sufficient when sustained by proof of such facts.<sup>6</sup> An allegation that a note was presented at maturity to the maker for payment but that it was not paid, of which the indorser had due notice,<sup>7</sup> or an averment that a bill was presented on a day before or after the expiration of the days of grace, with an additional allegation that the bill was due;<sup>8</sup> or that a bill was presented to a drawee for payment without stating when, and that payment was refused;<sup>9</sup> or a general allegation, in an action on a bill against a drawer, that the same was not paid though duly presented

<sup>1</sup> Glaze v. Ferguson, 48 Kan. 159; Markland v. McDaniel, 51 Kan. 350; 32 Pac. Rep. 1114; Goves v. Vining, 7 Metc. 212; Singerson v. Mathews, 20 How. 496.

<sup>2</sup> Bank v. McGuire, 33 O. S. 295; Kyle v. Green, 14 O. 495; Delveling v. Ferris, 18 O. 170; Baird v. Westerman, 32 O. S. 29.

<sup>3</sup> Clark v. Tryon, 23 N. Y. S. 780.

<sup>4</sup> Hudson v. Wolcott, 2 Clev. Rep. 194.

<sup>5</sup> *Ante*, sec. 50.

<sup>6</sup> Clark v. Tryon, 23 N. Y. S. 780. See also 2 Daniel's Neg. Inst., sec. 1157; Tubbetts v. Dodd, 23 Wend. 379; Meyer v. Hibsher, 47 N. Y. 265; Ross v. Hurd, 71 N. Y. 145; Bank v. Moffat, 15 N. Y. S. 389; Camp v. Bates, 11 Conn. 487.

<sup>7</sup> Young v. Miller, 63 Cal. 302; Fisk v. Miller, 63 Cal. 367.

<sup>8</sup> Peabody v. Fisher, 8 O. 535.

<sup>9</sup> Heaver v. Beatty, 2 W. L. G. 388.



for payment, of which the drawer had notice,<sup>1</sup> — have all been held sufficient allegations.

Where demand and notice are unnecessary because of the fact that an indorser has sufficient property in his possession to indemnify himself, the following averment may be made in the petition: "The said plaintiff also avers that he was excused from making a demand upon said W. H. P., or from notifying the said defendant that said notes were unpaid on the — day of —, 18—, because he says that said J. B. (indorser) then had sufficient effects in his possession, by virtue of a chattel mortgage (or whatever the security is), to fully and completely indemnify him against the payment of said promissory note."

In an action against a guarantor, where the contract of guaranty is absolute and unconditional, it is not necessary to aver or prove demand or notice; but where the contract is dependent upon a condition, a compliance with the contract must be fully alleged and proved in order to warrant a recovery thereon.<sup>2</sup> To charge guarantors, demand and notice must be given.<sup>3</sup> An allegation that a note was protested after due notice has been held not equivalent to an allegation that it was presented for payment.<sup>4</sup>

Demand and notice is essential where a note is made payable in instalments in order to charge an indorsee in case of default in the payment of any instalment.<sup>5</sup> If the maker of a note be dead, demand should be made upon his administrator.<sup>6</sup> Demand on one of several joint makers is sufficient to charge an indorser.<sup>7</sup> Demand need not be made by a party whose name is on the note in the position of a promisor

<sup>1</sup> Wood v. Dillingham, 1 Handy, 29; Gay v. Paine, 15 How. Pr. 107; Radway v. Mather, 5 Sand. (S. C.) 654.

<sup>2</sup> Clay v. Edgerton, 19 O. S. 553; Bashford v. Shaw, 4 O. S. 266; Brown v. Curtis, 2 N. Y. 225; Reed v. Hillhouse, 7 Conn. 523.

<sup>3</sup> Greene v. Dodge, 2 O. 431, the court saying that a contract of guaranty is in its very nature conditional.

<sup>4</sup> Price v. McClae, 5 Duer, 670; Cook v. Warren, 88 N. Y. 37. The

allegation in this case was: "Whereupon the said note is then and there duly protested for non-payment, all of which the said H. had notice." Protest is one thing and notice is another; the former may be made and the latter omitted.

<sup>5</sup> Mallon v. Stevens, 6 W. L. B. 69.

<sup>6</sup> Huff v. Ashcraft, 1 Disn. 277.

<sup>7</sup> Remington v. Harrington, 8 O.

507.



who is in fact an indorser, as the indorsers, having no recourse on him as a maker, cannot lose anything by the want of it.<sup>1</sup> If a maker informs a bank on the day a note falls due that he cannot pay it, it is sufficient to warrant a finding that a demand was made.<sup>2</sup> The presentation of a note at a bank where it is payable on the day of maturity, there being no funds at the bank to meet it, is sufficient evidence of demand and refusal.<sup>3</sup> A demand may be made after business hours at the place where a note is payable if there is any one there to answer.<sup>4</sup>

Demand on a principal debtor and notice to a guarantor is necessary only when the fact of the liability of the latter is within the knowledge of the guarantee; but if the facts upon which his liability rests are known to the guarantor, or each party has equal information, he must take notice at his peril.<sup>5</sup> Demand and notice is not necessary upon a guarantor where the promise becomes an original one,<sup>6</sup> nor where the guarantor has indemnity.<sup>7</sup> No averment of demand and notice is necessary where a guarantor writes upon a note, "I guaranty the payment of the within note to C. E. or order."<sup>8</sup> Demand and notice may sometimes be unnecessary, as when a holder has been thrown off his guard by the conduct of an indorser.<sup>9</sup>

Questions of the sufficiency of demand and notice and of the proper parties upon whom it shall be made are frequently important in making defenses to actions upon notes. It is essential that notice either expressly or by implication inform an indorser of the dishonor of a bill,<sup>10</sup> and containing a sufficient description of the instrument, inaccuracy not misleading being immaterial,<sup>11</sup> and must show, by implication at least, that the note was duly presented to the maker and dis-

<sup>1</sup> Greenhough v. Smead, 3 O. S. 415.

<sup>2</sup> Heman v. French, 2 C. S. C. R. 561.

<sup>3</sup> Lafayette Bank v. McLaughlin, 4 W. L. B. 70.

<sup>4</sup> Fox v. Newell, 8 W. L. J. 421.

<sup>5</sup> Bashford v. Shaw, 4 O. S. 263; Wolfe v. Brown, 5 O. S. 306; Forest v. Stewart, 14 O. S. 249.

<sup>6</sup> Reed v. Evans, 17 O. 128.

<sup>7</sup> Kyle v. Green, 14 O. 495; McCoy v. Bank, 5 O. 548; Delveling v. Ferris, 18 O. 170.

<sup>8</sup> Clay v. Edgerton, 19 O. S. 249.

<sup>9</sup> Boyd v. Bank, 32 O. S. 526; Daniel's Negotiable Instruments, sec. 1103; Gove v. Willing, 7 Metc. 212.

<sup>10</sup> Bank v. McLaughlin, 4 W. L. J. 70.

<sup>11</sup> Powell v. Bank, 1 Disn. 269.

honored, although it is not necessary to state that the indorser is looked to for payment.<sup>1</sup> If the notice shows that demand was made at an improper time, although in fact properly made, but the notice is wrongly dated, an indorser will not be held.<sup>2</sup> Notice need not be given to more than the first immediate indorser, he having the same time to give notice to those prior to him.<sup>3</sup> A party to whom a note is sent for collection is the holder for the purpose of making demand and notice.<sup>4</sup> Notice may be sent by mail on the day of default, or deposited in the mail directed to the indorser in time for the mail of the next day.<sup>5</sup> In an action on a bill of exchange, a claim for statutory damages and cost of protest need not be set forth in the petition as a separate and distinct cause of action disconnected from the claim on the bill.<sup>6</sup>

## BILLS OF EXCHANGE.

**Sec. 301. Action by indorsee or holder against maker, drawer or indorser.**—An indorsee or holder of a note or bill which is made payable by indorsement or delivery may institute an action thereon against the maker, drawer or obligor; and after exercising due diligence to obtain the money from the maker, drawer, obligor or acceptor he may bring an action against the indorser.<sup>7</sup> It is said that in actions by the assignee of a note the petition need only state what is required by the code,<sup>8</sup> which, as before stated, is that a copy with all credits and indorsements thereon may be given, together with a statement that a specified sum is due and payable.<sup>9</sup> Some authorities hold that an indorsee should show in his petition that it was payable to the order of the payee, setting out fully the title and indorsement,<sup>10</sup> the most general

<sup>1</sup> Townsend v. Bank, 2 O. S. 345.  
See Fox v. Newell, 8 W. L. J. 421.

<sup>2</sup> Spang v. McGary, 1 W. L. M. 406;  
Bank v. Townsend, 2 O. S. 345.

<sup>3</sup> Lawson v. Bank, 1 O. S. 206.

<sup>4</sup> Powell v. Bank, 1 Disn. 269.

<sup>5</sup> Lawson v. Bank, 1 O. S. 206.  
Ordinary and reasonable diligence only being required. Lawson v. Bank, *supra*; Bank v. Townsend, 2 O. S. 343.

<sup>6</sup> Summit Co. Bank v. Smith, 1 Handy, 575.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., sec. 3172.

<sup>8</sup> Meyers v. Miller, 2 W. L. M. 420.

<sup>9</sup> R. S., sec. 5086. See *ante*, secs. 58, 296.

<sup>10</sup> Jaccard v. Anderson, 32 Mo. 188; Rousch v. Duff, 35 Mo. 312; Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 232.

form of pleading title being to state that the note or bill was made and delivered to the plaintiff, or indorsed or assigned to him,<sup>1</sup> although it is quite immaterial what expression be used, as an allegation that the plaintiff is a *bona fide* holder and owner,<sup>2</sup> or that he is the lawful owner and holder,<sup>3</sup> or that the note was delivered for value received, or that he lawfully came into possession of it,<sup>4</sup> or that he purchased the same,<sup>5</sup> have been held sufficient averments as to title. In Ohio, however, it is held that an allegation of title is implied by force of the statute from the statement that there is due the plaintiff a certain amount, and that it is not therefore essential that an indorsee of a note aver extrinsic facts showing his right or title to the paper.<sup>6</sup> This allegation by an assignee cannot be true unless the party alleging it owns the claim.<sup>7</sup> While this may be considered a well-settled rule of practice, nevertheless it seems that the better way would be to state all of the facts in the first instance, as shown in the form given.<sup>8</sup> A petition by an indorsee of a note need not aver the date of transfer, and is not subject to a motion to make definite and certain on that account.<sup>9</sup> In an action by indorsee against indorser the petition should allege the making and delivery of the note by the maker to the payee and the indorsement of the same by the payee.<sup>10</sup> A person other than a payee who does not give a copy of the indorsement in his petition cannot claim the protection given to a *bona fide* indorsee for value before maturity although the note shows the indorsement thereon by the payee.<sup>11</sup> It is not necessary that an indorsee allege that the indorsement was made under the statute;<sup>12</sup> nor is it essential that it be averred that the same was transferred for a valuable consideration, as that is presumed, and any objec-

<sup>1</sup> Mitchell v. Hyde, 12 How. Pr. 460; Appleby v. Elkins, 2 Sand. 673; Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 233.

<sup>2</sup> Holstein v. Rice, 15 How. Pr. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Reeve v. Fraker, 32 Wis. 243.

<sup>4</sup> Lee v. Ainslee, 1 Hilt. 277.

<sup>5</sup> Prindle v. Carruthers, 15 N. Y. 425.

<sup>6</sup> Sargent v. Railroad Co., 32 O. S. 449, 453.

<sup>7</sup> Id. 453; Swan's P. & P. 184.

<sup>8</sup> See *post*, sec. 314.

<sup>9</sup> Engeld v. Canfield, 1 Clev. Rep. 196. An averment that the payee assigned the note to plaintiff by indorsement is sufficient. Simpkins v. Smith, 94 Ind. 470.

<sup>10</sup> Maxwell on Code Pldg. 129.

<sup>11</sup> Tisen v. Hanford, 31 O. S. 193.

<sup>12</sup> Snedker v. Test, Tap. 112.

tion in that respect is matter of defense.<sup>1</sup> A vendor of a note transferring it by indorsement warrants the signatures of the prior parties even though without recourse.<sup>2</sup> Nor is it necessary, in actions against persons other than the makers or acceptors, to allege the kind of liability upon which they are sought to be held, but only the facts which create the same.<sup>3</sup> In an action by an indorsee of a note secured by mortgage, an allegation that the same has been duly assigned is sufficient, as ownership of the debt necessarily carries with it the security.<sup>4</sup> In an action by an indorsee against his indorser, the question as to whether or not a blank indorsement was made in the usual course of trade for the purpose of transferring title, and as evidence of a contract, is an issuable fact and may be contradicted; and a parol agreement as to the liability intended to be assumed may be shown.<sup>5</sup> Recovery may be had against an indorser without recourse even though some of the prior signatures be forged;<sup>6</sup> so if the indorser had no title, and in some instances if the note be invalidated between the original parties.<sup>7</sup> In order to hold a remote indorser it is not necessary to show diligence to collect from an immediate indorser.<sup>8</sup> An indorsee is entitled to recover the full amount of a note from his indorser even though the former paid a sum less than the face of the note.<sup>9</sup> A maker is not liable on a note in the hands of a *bona fide* holder if he was induced by fraud to sign the same under the belief that it was not a note;<sup>10</sup> and if it be admitted by the pleadings that it was so obtained, a *bona fide* indorsee must show that he received it without notice and in due course of trade.<sup>11</sup> If an indorsee has practiced fraud by using an assumed name, a drawer in a suit against

<sup>1</sup> Dumont v. Williamson, 18 O. S. 515.

<sup>2</sup> Dumont v. Williamson, 18 O. S. 515; 29 Me. 434; 16 John. 201; 20 N. Y. 226.

<sup>3</sup> Levy v. Trennell, 5 W. L. B. 793.

<sup>4</sup> Barthol v. Blakin, 34 Ia. 452.

<sup>5</sup> Hudson v. Wolcott, 39 O. S. 618; Morris v. Faurot, 21 O. S. 155.

<sup>6</sup> Dumont v. Williamson, 18 O. S. 515.

<sup>7</sup> Blethen v. Lovering, 58 Me. 437.

<sup>8</sup> Pennington v. Hamilton, 50 Ind. 397. And the question of the diligence of the indorsee is one of law, when the facts are not disputed, and when contested one of mixed law and fact. Davis v. Herrick, 6 O. 55; Walker v. Stetson, 14 O. S. 89.

<sup>9</sup> See *ante*, sec. 301.

<sup>10</sup> De Camp v. Hamma, 29 O. S. 467.

<sup>11</sup> White v. Francis, 4 Am. Law Rec. 501.

him by a party to whom such indorsee has transferred the bill will be estopped from denying that the legal title thereto is in the plaintiff, or from setting up as a defense fraud practiced by the indorsee,<sup>1</sup> as it is a well-settled rule that a note or bill knowingly made, drawn or indorsed to a fictitious person is regarded as made, drawn or indorsed to bearer and transferable by delivery.<sup>2</sup> No maker or acceptor, or, if a bill is not accepted, no drawer, of an instrument for the payment of money only, shall be liable in an action thereon, except on a warrant of attorney, in any county other than in the one which he, or one of the joint makers, acceptors or drawers resides or is summoned.<sup>3</sup> If in an action on a note against the makers, payee and prior holder, service is made upon the latter in the county where the action is brought, and on the other defendants in a different county, a defense that the plaintiff is not the real owner of the note, but that the note was transferred to the prior holder merely to enable him to bring suit in the county of his non-residence, cannot be raised and determined on a motion to avoid the service or to dismiss the action, as it involves the question of the ownership of the notes, and hence goes to the merits of the action.<sup>4</sup>

#### BILLS OF EXCHANGE — FORMS.

#### Sec. 302. Petition by indorsee against acceptor, drawer and indorser.—

Plaintiff says that the defendants are indebted to him upon a certain bill of exchange, the said A. B. as acceptor, the said C. D. as drawer, and the said E. F. as indorser thereof [*omitting if one sued alone*], a copy of which with all credits and indorsements thereon is as follows:<sup>5</sup> [*Copy of bill.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, when said bill became due and payable, the same was duly presented to said A. B. and payment thereof demanded, which was refused, and notice thereof was duly and legally given to the said C. D. and E. F., drawer and indorser thereof respectively.

<sup>1</sup> Forbes v. Espy, 21 O. S. 474.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 5038.

<sup>2</sup> Id. 483; Bolles v. Stearns, 11

Cush. 320; Story on Bills, secs. 56.

200; 3 Hill, 112; 4 E. D. Smith, 83; 595.  
6 La. Ann. 624; 2 N. H. 446; 3 Gilman, 637.

<sup>4</sup> Linney v. Thompson, 44 Kan. 765; Drea v. Carrington, 32 O. S.

<sup>5</sup> See ante, secs. 57, 58.



Plaintiff therefore demands judgment against said defendants for the sum of — dollars, with interest at — per cent. from —, with \$—, costs of protest and damages.

NOTE.— Where a bill of exchange is made payable to one person and at the time of its execution another signs his name on the back, the latter becomes a party to the request upon the drawee to pay the bill. *Church v. Swope*, 38 O. S. 493. A drawee who pays a bill without funds is entitled to be reimbursed. *Id.*; *Dickerson v. Turner*, 15 Ind. 4; *Swilley v. Lyon*, 18 Ala. 522.

### Sec. 303. Petition by acceptor against drawer.—

There is due plaintiff as acceptor, from the defendant as drawer, of a bill of exchange, the sum of \$—, which amount said plaintiff advanced and paid in accepting said draft, without funds to meet the same, a copy of which draft with all indorsements thereon is as follows: [*Copy.*] [*or as in ante, secs. 57, 58.*]

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against said defendant for the said sum of \$—, with interest at — per cent. from —.

NOTE.— Acceptor for accommodation may recover amount paid. *Connell v. Finnell*, 11 Ind. 527. This form may answer in almost any action, as it may be varied according to circumstances; the copy incorporated in the petition shows the relation of the parties.

### Sec. 304. Petition against maker for non-acceptance.—

[*Caption.*]

Defendant, on the — day of —, 18—, at —, for value received, made his draft or bill of exchange in writing, dated on that day, and directed the same to A. B., requiring the said A. B. to pay to the defendant, — days from the date thereof, the sum of — dollars and interest from the date thereof, and for value the said defendant indorsed the same to the plaintiff [*or, to one L. M., who then and there indorsed the same to the plaintiff*]. A copy of said draft or bill is as follows: [*or as in secs. 57, 58.*]

That the same was duly and in due time presented to the said A. B. for acceptance, and the said A. B. refused to accept the same, and the same was duly protested for non-acceptance thereof, and notice of such presentation and non-acceptance was duly given to the said defendant, and the expense of such protest was the sum of —.

That said defendant has not paid said draft or any part thereof.

Wherefore plaintiff demands judgment, etc.

### Sec. 305. Petition showing excuse for non-presentment of bill to drawee.—

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff alleges that the defendant A. B., on the — day of —, 18—, drew a bill of exchange upon one C. D., whereby

said A. B. requested C. D. to pay this plaintiff or order the sum of — dollars within — days from the date thereof, a copy of which bill is as follows: [*Copy.*]

That at the date of drawing said bill of exchange, and ever since said date, the said C. D. was wholly insolvent and entirely unable to pay said bill, and plaintiff did not present the same to him for acceptance, which would not have been accepted had it been so presented, of all which the defendant had knowledge.

There is therefore due plaintiff from said defendant on said bill the sum of \$—, which he claims with interest from —, for which he asks judgment.

**Sec. 306. Petition when demand and notice are waived.—**

[*Caption.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, L. drew his certain bill of exchange of that date, and delivered the same to P., and thereby then and there requested N., — days from the date thereof, to pay P., or order, the sum of — dollars.

That said bill of exchange was duly accepted by said N. O. on the — day of —, 18—.

That at the time of the delivery of said bill of exchange to plaintiff the said defendant waived the presentation thereof to — —, for payment and notice of non-payment thereof, a copy of which bill with the indorsements thereon is as follows:

[*Copy of bill and indorsements.*]

That said bill has not been paid, and there is now due thereon from the defendant the sum of \$—, which he claims with interest from —, 18—.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against said defendant for the said sum of \$—, with interest at — per cent. from —, 18—.

[*Prayer.*]

**Sec. 307. Allegation where drawee could not be found.—**

[*Caption.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, on which said bill of exchange became due, plaintiff endeavored to find the said E. F., drawee, at —, where said bill was due and payable, that the same might be presented to him for payment, but that said E. F. could not after diligent search and inquiry be found, and said bill was not accepted, but was duly protested, of all which defendant had due and legal notice.

**Sec. 308. Petition by drawer against drawee on promise to accept.—**

[*Caption.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, in consideration of [*state consideration*], the defendant promised the plaintiff to

accept and pay at sight a draft thereafter to be drawn by him in favor of E. F., calling for the sum of — dollars.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff drew said draft and delivered the same to said E. F., who presented the same on the — day of —, 18—, to said E. F. for acceptance and payment; but said defendant refused to accept or pay the same, in consequence whereof the plaintiff was compelled to pay said draft, with costs of protest, — dollars, and charges in the sum of — dollars, of all which said defendant at the time had notice, and though often requested has failed to pay plaintiff, to his damage in the sum of — dollars.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.— Where a letter has been written by one party to another, stating that bills to a certain amount would be accepted if accompanied by bills of lading for shipments, an action may be maintained for a breach of promise to accept, by a third person, who has taken such bills upon the faith of the letter. *Lonsdale v. Bank*, 18 O. 126 (1849). In order to hold a drawee on a promise to accept it must be shown that the bills are drawn in accordance with authority. *Sherwin v. Brigham*, 39 O. S. 137-9. As to such agreements, see *Sherwin v. Brigham*, 2 Clev. Rep. 228.

### Sec. 309. Petition on a stolen draft.—

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that on or about the — day of —, 18—, at S., in the state of —, one J. B., being then indebted to the plaintiff, at his request procured from the bank of N. a draft, of which the following is a copy: [*copy*];<sup>1</sup> and then and there inclosed the same in a letter and transmitted the same, properly directed, to the plaintiff, at U., in the said county of W. Plaintiff further says that said letter, and the draft inclosed therein, never came to the plaintiff's possession, but was wrongfully taken from the postoffice by some person to the plaintiff unknown, and without his knowledge or consent; and the person so taking the same, on or about the — day of —, 18—, falsely and knowingly, and without authority from the plaintiff, and without his knowledge or consent, forged and counterfeited an indorsement of the plaintiff's name upon the said draft, and by means of such forged and counterfeited indorsement then and there presented said draft to the defendant, and collected the same, and now holds the money received thereon. Plaintiff has demanded of the defendant the money so received by him to his use as aforesaid, but he refused and still refuses to pay over the same or any part thereof.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against the said defendant.

NOTE.— From *Shaffer v. McKee*, 19 O. S. 526. A maker of a note cannot safely pay it to one who has stolen it from the payee and falsely pretends to hold it for collection. *Nolte v. Hulbert*, 37 O. S. 445; 19 O. S. 526.

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, secs. 57, 58.

## NOTES — FORMS OF PETITIONS.

**Sec. 310. Petition against maker only.—**[*Caption.*]

The plaintiff says this his action is founded on a promissory note of which the following is a copy, with all the credits and indorsements thereon: [*Copy of note*], [*or as pointed out in ante, secs. 57, 58.*]

[*Or if no credits:*] There are no credits on said note.

There is due from the defendant to the plaintiff on said note the sum of — dollars, which he claims, with interest from the — day of —, 18—, and for which he prays judgment against the defendant.

NOTE.—See *Sargent v. Railroad Co.*, 32 O. S. 449; *Tysen v. Hanford*, 31 O. S. 193. Where there are two notes embraced in the same petition they should be separately stated as two causes of action. *Van Namee v. People*, 9 How. Pr. 198; *Dorman v. Kellam*, 4 Abb. Pr. 202. A note cannot be brought to immediate maturity through a clause in a mortgage to secure the same authorizing the mortgagee to declare the debt due upon default in any of the provisions of the mortgage. *White v. Miller*, 54 N. W. Rep. 736 (Minn., 1893).

**Sec. 311. Petition on note against maker and indorser.—**

There is due plaintiff from the defendants, — — as maker, and — — as indorser, the sum of — dollars, which he claims with interest payable annually from —, 18—, on a promissory note, of which the following is a copy with all credits and indorsements: [*Copy.*]

Said note was not paid when due, and due notice of such non-payment was given said indorser, — —.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against defendants in the sum of — dollars, with interest thereon at — per cent. from the — day of —, 18—, and with interest at — per cent. upon the annual instalments of interest from the times at which they respectively became payable and due, and for costs in this action.

NOTE.—From *Mills v. Vollrath*, 27 W. L. B. 36, unreported case.

**Sec. 312. Petition against maker and indorsers, averring presentment, etc.—**[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that there is due from the defendants, — — as maker, and — — and — —, indorsers, the sum of — dollars, which he claims on a promissory note of which the following is a copy, with all credits thereon, to wit [*or, on which there are no credits:*] [*Copy of note.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, the said defendant A. B. indorsed said note as follows: [*Copy of indorsements.*]

On the day said note matured the same was presented to the said defendant, — —, maker thereof as aforesaid, and payment thereof demanded, which was refused, and it was



thereupon protested for non-payment, of all of which the said ———, indorser thereof, had due notice.

[*Or, if diligence was not used against maker:*] That when said note became due said C. D. was and continuously since has been notoriously insolvent, so that an execution against him would have been and is now unavailing.

Plaintiff therefore prays judgment against said defendants for the sum of \$—— with interest from ———.

### Sec. 313. Petition against maker, indorser and guarantor.

[*Caption.*]

The plaintiff says that his action is founded on a promissory note of which the following is a copy: [*Copy.*]

On the back of said note are the following indorsements: "Without recourse, D. L. J.;" "I guaranty the payment of the within note, C. Edgerton, or order. Isaac Clay."

The defendant J. H. is liable on said note as maker, and the defendant Isaac Clay as indorser and guarantor. The plaintiff, C. E., is the holder and owner of said note. There is due from the defendants to the plaintiff on said promissory note the sum of ——— dollars, which he claims with interest from the ——— day of ———, 18—, and for which he asks judgment.

NOTE.—Approved in *Clay v. Edgerton*, 19 O. S. 549.

### Sec. 314. Simple form of petition by indorsee of note for value.—

The plaintiff says this his action is founded on a promissory note of which the following is a copy, with all credits and indorsements thereon: [*Copy.*]

The following are all the credits and indorsements thereon: [*Credits and indorsements.*]

The above note was duly assigned and transferred to said plaintiff for a valuable consideration before due.

There is due from said defendants to plaintiff on said note ——— dollars, which he claims, with interest from the ——— day of ———, 18—, and for which he asks judgment and costs of this suit.

NOTE.—From *Shafer v. Krause*, Supreme Court, unreported. Where a party relies on the rights of a *bona fide* indorsee, an allegation merely that there is a certain sum due the plaintiff is not sufficient; it is necessary that he give a copy of the indorsements relied on. *Tysen v. Hanford*, 31 O. S. 193.

### Sec. 315. Petition by indorsee against indorser in case of failure to give notice for want of funds.—

[*Caption.*]

There is due plaintiff from the defendant as indorser the sum of ——— dollars, which he claims with interest from ——— at ——— per cent., on a promissory note made and executed by



C. D., of which the following is a copy with all of the credits and indorsements thereon, to wit: [*Copy of note.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the said E. F. indorsed said promissory note in the words following: "Pay to the order of A. B. E. F.," and delivered the same to the plaintiff.

That at the time said C. D. made said promissory note, and from that time until it was presented to him for payment, the said C. D. did not have any funds or effects of E. F. in his hands belonging to E. F., nor had he received any consideration for said note, but made said note at the request of and for the accommodation of said E. F., who is the principal debtor thereon. The said E. F. therefore has not sustained any damage by reason of want of notice of the non-payment of said note by said C. D.

That said E. F. is liable as indorser on said note, no part of which has been paid.

**Sec. 316. Petition by purchaser for value against administrator of deceased maker and indorsers of note.—**

The plaintiff, A. D. S., for cause of action against the defendants states:

That the defendant, A. B. J., was on the — day of —, 18—, duly appointed and qualified as administrator of the estate of J. A. J., deceased, who died —, by the probate court of — county, Ohio, and that he is still acting as such administrator. That there is due him from the said A. B. J. as administrator of the estate of J. A. J., deceased, who in his life-time was the maker, and from the defendants, A. P. and J. C. S., who were each indorsers of the promissory note, a copy of which hereinafter follows, with all the credits and indorsements thereon, the sum of — dollars, which he claims with interest at six per cent. from —: [*Copy of note.*]

The following indorsements appear on said note: [*Copy of indorsements.*]

"The within note has been duly presented to me for allowance as a claim and debt against the estate of J. A. J., deceased. The same is hereby disallowed and rejected.

"— —, 18—.

A. B. J., Adm'r."

Your petitioner further avers that there are no other or further indorsements on said note and that no payments have been made thereon.

That on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff presented said note to the defendant A. B. J., as such administrator, with a sworn written statement attached thereto of his claim, and demanded an indorsement of allowance thereon, but defendant A. B. J., as such administrator, refused to make such indorsement and disallowed and rejected the same.

Your petitioner further avers that he became the owner and holder of said note before the same became due in the

usual course of business, and that he paid a valuable consideration therefor.

Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment against A. B. J. as administrator of the estate of J. A. J., deceased, and the defendants A. P. and J. C. S., the indorsers of said note, for the sum of — dollars, with interest at — per cent. from —.

NOTE.—From *Seward v. Jones*, 37 W. L. B. 247. Where the maker of a note dies before maturity the presentment and demand must be made to his executor or administrator. *Huff v. Ashcraft*, 1 Disn. 277. A purchaser for value before maturity, without knowledge of anything to impeach its validity, may recover the amount of note, though obtained by payee of maker by fraudulent means. *Kitchen v. Loudenback*, 48 O. S. 177. To constitute a defense, proof must show that he acted in bad faith. *Id.*; *Johnson v. Way*, 27 O. S. 374.

### Sec. 317. Petition by payee of note against executor.—

[*Caption.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, said J. L. died, leaving a will, whereby he appointed said defendant J. L., Jr., sole executor thereof, which will was, on the — day of —, 18—, duly admitted to probate in the probate court of — county, Ohio, and letters testamentary were, on the — day of —, 18—, by said court, duly issued thereon to the defendant, who thereupon qualified and entered on the duties of such office.

The defendant as such executor is indebted to the plaintiff on a promissory note of which the following is a copy, with all the indorsements thereon: [*Copy.*]

Said note is indorsed as follows: [*Copy of indorsements.*]

There are no credits on said note; and there is due to the plaintiff thereon from the defendant, as executor, the sum of — dollars, which he claims with interest thereon at — per centum per annum from the — day of —, 18—.

On the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff duly presented to the defendant as such executor a written statement of his said claim, and demanded an indorsement of its allowance thereon, but the defendant refused said allowance and indorsement, and wholly rejected said claim.

Wherefore the plaintiff asks judgment against the defendant for the sum of — dollars, with interest on — dollars at the rate of — per centum per annum from the — day of —, 18—.

NOTE.—From *Lillie v. Bates*, 3 O. C. C. 94. As to objections to consideration of a note by heirs, see *Nye v. Lathrop*, 94 Mich. 411.

### Sec. 318. Petition by indorsee against indorser without recourse who warranted a forged indorsement.—

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that H. E., on the — day of —, 18—, at C., Ohio, made his promissory note in writing of that date

and thereby promised to pay to the order of W. W. — dollars, for value received, in four months after the date thereof, and which said promissory note purports to be indorsed on the back thereof by W. W., which said note afterwards came into the hands of the defendant, who then and there indorsed and delivered the same to plaintiff, but without recourse on him, a copy of which note with all the credits and indorsements thereon is as follows: [*Copy.*]

Plaintiff avers that the defendant did thereby warrant that the indorsement on the back thereof was the genuine signature of W. W. and was made by him, whereas in truth and in fact said signature on the back of said note was not made by said W. W., but was and is forged, and by reason thereof said note was wholly worthless and of no value, the said H. E., the maker thereof, being wholly insolvent. Plaintiff further says that when said note matured the same was presented to the said defendant, — —, maker thereof, and payment thereof demanded, which was refused, and due notice thereof given to the said defendant. There is due from said defendant upon said note the sum of — dollars.

Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment for the sum of — dollars, etc.

NOTE.— Approved in *Dumont v. Williams*, 18 O. S. 515.

### § 319. Petition by bank as assignee for value on note of corporation.—

The plaintiff for its petition herein says:

That it is a national banking association duly organized under the laws of the United States of America; that the said defendant, the Himrod Furnace Company, a corporation duly organized under the laws of the state of New York, did, on the — day of —, 18—, execute and deliver to one R. A. W. its certain promissory note in writing of that date, a copy of which, with the indorsements thereon, is in the words and figures following, to wit: [*Copy of note.*]

That said R. A. W. did then and there indorse and deliver said promissory note to this plaintiff, who is now the owner and holder thereof.

That there was paid on said note, on the — day of —, 18—, the sum of — dollars.

That afterwards, on the — day of —, 18—, said plaintiff did request said defendant to pay to it the sum of money then remaining due upon said note, yet the said defendant did not pay, nor has it since paid, the same nor any part thereof.

Plaintiff says that there is now due it on said note from said defendant the sum of — dollars.

NOTE.— From *Iron City Nat. Bank v. Himrod Furnace Co.*, Supreme Court, unreported.

**Sec. 320. Petition on note wrongly dated.—**

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant made his promissory note in writing bearing date by mistake on the — day of —, 18—, when in fact said promissory note was, at the time of making the same, intended by the plaintiff and defendant to be dated on the — day of —, 18—, and delivered said note to plaintiff, a copy of which, with all credits and indorsements thereon, is as follows: [*Copy.*]

There is due plaintiff from said defendant on said note the sum of — dollars, which he claims with interest at — per cent. from the — day of —, 18—.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.— A note by mistake wrongly dated, received by holder when apparently overdue, though not in fact, the title otherwise being perfect, is not, on account of the date, subject to the equities between the original parties. *Dennison v. Jessup*, 1 Disn. 580. Where a bill is post-dated or ante-dated, the date of its issue determines its maturity, and parol evidence is inadmissible to fix day of issue. 4 *Lawson's R. & R.*, sec. 1467, and cases. It is immaterial on what part of the note the date is placed. *Sheppard v. Graves*, 14 How. 505.

**Sec. 321. Petition for instalment due on note.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that the defendant made and delivered to him a promissory note of which the following is a copy with all credits and indorsements thereon, to wit [*or*, upon which there are no credits or indorsements]: [*Copy.*]

That there is due plaintiff from defendant the sum of — dollars, being the — instalment on said note, which became due and payable on the — day of —, 18—, which he claims with interest from the — day of —, 18—.

[*Or*, The provisions of said note were such that, if default be made in the payment of any one instalment when the same became due, then the whole amount thereof should become due and payable. That on the — day of —, 18—, the — instalment on said note became due and payable, which the defendant has wholly failed to pay, whereby the whole amount of said instalment has become due and payable.]

Wherefore he asks judgment against said defendant for said sum of — dollars with interest from the — day of —, 18—.

NOTE.— Where a note is payable in a series of instalments, and it is provided that a less sum would be accepted in full payment if each instalment is punctually paid, the larger sum is in the nature of a penalty, and payment of the lesser sum discharges the obligation even though there be default in paying the instalment. *Longworth v. Askne*, 15 O. S. 370. If interest on a note be payable in instalments, and there is a provision that upon default of any instalment it shall become due and payable, it matures on the first default, and indorsers thereon are discharged if demand and notice of non-payment is not given. *Mallon v. Stevens*, 6 W. L. B. 69. A person purchasing a note payable in instalments after default as to one instalment takes it subject to the equities between the original parties. *Vinton v. King*, 4 Allen, 562.



**Sec. 322. Petition for interest due on note.—**[*Caption.*]

That the defendant is indebted to the plaintiff in the sum of \$—— for the —— instalment of interest now due on a certain promissory note executed and delivered by the defendant to the plaintiff on the —— day of ——, 18——, for the sum of \$——, with interest at —— per cent., payable annually, a copy of which note, with all the credits and indorsements thereon, is as follows: [*Copy.*]

That no part of said interest has been paid, and there is now due thereon from the defendant to the plaintiff the sum of \$——, which he claims with interest from —— ——, 18——.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment for said sum of \$——.

NOTE.—An action may be maintained to recover interest. *Robbins v. Cheek*, 32 Ind. 328; *Marks v. Trustees*, 56 Ind. 288.

**Sec. 323. Petition on notes and to correct error in an accounting thereon.—**

The plaintiff says:

1st. This his first cause of action is founded upon a promissory note of which the following is a true copy: [*Copy.*]

2d. There are no credits on said note.

3d. There is now due the plaintiff from said defendant the sum of \$——, which he claims with interest from —— ——, 18——, for which plaintiff prays judgment against defendant.

Second cause of action:

1st. Plaintiff avers that his second cause of action is also founded upon a promissory note of which the following is a true copy. [*Copy.*]

2d. There are no credits on said note.

3d. The plaintiff further says that on the —— day of ——, 18——, the plaintiff and defendant had a mutual accounting on two certain promissory notes, one of said notes bearing date —— ——, 18——, for \$——, with —— per cent. interest, and upon which note last named there were numerous credits, and during the progress of said calculation there arose a dispute as to whether the note sued upon in this second cause of action should also be credited on said \$—— note of said date above set forth, in addition to the cash credits made thereon, and thereupon plaintiff and defendant agreed that said note of \$—— herein sued upon should be credited on said \$—— above named, but said agreement was made with the distinct understanding and mutual consent of both plaintiff and defendant that should it turn out that said defendant was not entitled to be credited with said amount of said note of \$——, the said accounting was to be opened up and a new accounting made and the mistake corrected, and that the defendant execute to the plaintiff his promissory note for whatever the amount of



the mistake should aggregate; and thereupon on said — day of —, 18—, the said plaintiff handed over to said defendant said note of \$— herein sued upon, with some other papers. Plaintiff avers that there was a mistake in said mutual calculation in the sum of \$—, with — per cent. interest on the same from — —, 18—, and that said mistake was discovered within one week after said calculation was made, and that he then and there notified the defendant of said mistake and requested him to correct the same, in pursuance of their said arrangement and agreement, but the defendant then and there neglected and refused to comply with his part of said mutual agreement, and has ever since refused and still refuses to correct said mistake or pay to the plaintiff said sum of \$—, with the interest thereon.

4th. There is now due the plaintiff from said defendant the sum of \$—, with — per cent. interest on same from — —, 18—.

5th. Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment against said defendant on amounts set forth in the first and second causes of action herein in the sum of \$—, with interest, etc.

NOTE.— From *Edwards v. Griffiths*, 49 O. S. 664.

### **Sec. 324. Petition by partnership against partners as makers and indorsers.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff is a partnership formed for the purpose of carrying on business in the state of Ohio.

Defendants are each a partnership formed for the purpose of carrying on business in the state of Ohio.

There is due plaintiff on a promissory note from the said J. R. and W. I., partners as R. I. & Co., as makers, and said H. C. B. and H. H. N. as indorsers, defendants, the sum of — dollars, which he claims with interest from —, a copy of which note with all credits and indorsements is as follows: [*Copy.*]

Said plaintiff further says that said note was duly presented for payment to the makers at maturity, which was refused, and notice of non-payment was duly given to said indorsers.

Wherefore said plaintiff prays judgment against said defendants in the sum of — dollars, with interest from —.

NOTE.— From *Slevin v. Reynolds*, 1 Handy, 378. See, also, *Ohio Ins. Co. v. Goodin*, 1 Handy, 31.

### **Sec. 325. Petition by surviving partner against a firm on note.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that he is the surviving partner of the firm of A. B. & Co., late a partnership formed for the purpose of doing business in the state of Ohio.

That the defendants are a partnership formed for the pur-

pose of carrying on business in the state of Ohio; that on the — day of —, 18—, said defendants, in their firm name, made and delivered to the plaintiff and one C. D., then a partnership formed for the purpose of doing business in the state of Ohio, a promissory note of which the following is a copy with all credits and indorsements thereon, to wit: [*Copy.*]

There is due thereon from the said defendants to the plaintiff as such surviving partner the sum of — dollars, with interest from the — day of —, 18—.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment.

NOTE.—The existence of a partnership must be specifically averred. *Bischoff v. Blease*, 20 S. C. 460.

### **Sec. 326. Petition by payee against surviving partner on note.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that defendant is the surviving partner of A. B. & Co., late a partnership formed for the purpose of carrying on business in the state of Ohio. That there is due plaintiff from defendant, as such surviving partner, the sum of — dollars, on a promissory note, which he claims with interest from the — day of —, 18—, of which the following is a copy, with all the credits and indorsements thereon, to wit: [*Copy.*]

Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment against the said defendant as such surviving partner for said sum of — dollars, with interest from —.

### **Sec. 327. Actions on lost, destroyed or stolen instruments, with form of petition.—**

Before the adoption of the code it was held that an action at law could be maintained by the owner of negotiable paper which had been lost after it fell due, without requiring indemnity, when the circumstances were such that it could not be produced for payment a second time; but if lost before due, recovery cannot be had until complete indemnity is furnished against a possibility that the note would be presented for payment. The reason of the rule is apparent, because if lost after due it will be charged with all the equities against the original holder, but if lost before due there is a possibility that it may be outstanding in the hands of an innocent holder. Hence, if suit be brought on a note lost before due, the remedy is in equity, where indemnity may be required.<sup>1</sup> It would seem, therefore, that as the

<sup>1</sup> *Mowry v. Mast*, 14 Neb. 510; *Thayer v. King*, 15 O. 242; *Story's Eq.*, sec. 86.

code affects only forms and not rights, this question would be settled upon the same principles as before the adoption of the code.<sup>1</sup> It has been held that, where a note has been accidentally destroyed, suit may be maintained thereon without indemnity.<sup>2</sup>

It is considered unnecessary, in framing a petition on a destroyed note, to aver the destruction thereof when a copy is incorporated in the petition, and that an ordinary form of petition will be sufficient. At common law a petition which did not aver title was clearly defective; but under the code such a defect may be supplied by implication from the ordinary averments.<sup>3</sup> It is not usual or regarded as necessary to declare specially in an action on a lost note that the same has been lost.<sup>4</sup> The better course, however, would seem to be to frame a petition so that a court will not be compelled to supply any necessary facts by implication. A note partly destroyed may be declared on as entire, and it is not necessary that the fact be set out in the petition.<sup>5</sup> Recovery may be had upon a draft drawn upon a bank by the payee thereof against the one who procured the same, although it is stolen from the mails and transferred by a forged indorsement to an innocent person who drew the money.<sup>6</sup> The giving of a bond of indemnity in an action against the maker of a note is said to be essential only when negotiable.<sup>7</sup> It has been suggested, however, that the better practice in such cases is to tender indemnity before suit and allege the same in the petition, although such a course is not absolutely necessary.<sup>8</sup>

While it has been generally considered that the ordinary form

<sup>1</sup> Lamson v. Pfaff, 1 Handy, 450.

<sup>2</sup> Arts v. Leggett, 16 N. Y. 582;  
Blandon v. Wade, 20 Kan. 251.

<sup>3</sup> Sargent v. Railroad Co., 32 O. S. 449.

<sup>4</sup> Viles v. Moulton, 11 Vt. 470.

<sup>5</sup> Duckwall v. Weaver, 2 O. 13-16.

<sup>6</sup> Shaffer v. McKee, 19 O. S. 526.  
See form of petition in this case.

<sup>7</sup> Wright v. Wright, 54 N. Y. 437;  
Frank v. Wessels, 64 N. Y. 155. See,  
also, Randolph v. Harris, 28 Cal.  
561.

<sup>8</sup> Randolph v. Harris, 28 Cal. 561.  
The court may stay execution until  
indemnity is furnished (Bissbing v.  
Graham, 14 Pa. St. 14), as the parties  
liable are entitled to the surrender  
of the note before payment. It is  
unnecessary to furnish indemnity  
when the note is clearly shown to  
have been destroyed, or when it ap-  
pears that the defendant is protected  
by the statute of limitations. Dan-  
iel's Neg. Inst., sec. 1481.

of petition on a note is sufficient for an action on a lost note,<sup>1</sup> the following form is given as a special declaration upon a lost note by an indorsee against the maker:

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant A. B. made and delivered to E. F. a promissory note for the sum of — dollars, a copy of which, with all credits and indorsements thereon, is as follows: [*Copy.*]

That thereafter and before the same became due the said E. F. indorsed said note to this plaintiff, and that before the same became due, and without any neglect on the part of this plaintiff, it was lost and cannot be found, although diligent search has been made therefor. That said note was not indorsed by this plaintiff, and that at the maturity thereof plaintiff tendered to defendants a good and sufficient bond, payable to them, and signed by plaintiff as principal and C. D. as surety, with a penalty of — dollars, conditioned that plaintiff would save and keep defendant harmless against all suits or claims made by any person who might have obtained possession thereof, and has thereupon demanded payment, which was refused, and said note is now due and unpaid.

Plaintiff therefore brings said bond into court for the use and benefit of the said defendants.

Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment against said defendants, etc.

#### DEFENSES.

**Sec. 328. Answers to actions on notes and bills — General rules.**—Where a defendant relies upon fraud as a defense, the facts constituting the same must be fully set forth.<sup>2</sup> An answer alleging that a note was obtained by fraud, misrepresentation and connivance, specifically setting forth the facts, presents an issue to which a reply must be made; and so when an answer states that a note was executed without consideration.<sup>3</sup> The alleged fraud must extend to the whole note.<sup>4</sup> The rule is otherwise where usury is claimed as a defense.<sup>5</sup> A defendant may claim that he did not execute a note, or that if his signature thereto be genuine, it was obtained by fraud, or that it was without consideration.<sup>6</sup> An answer alleging a spe-

<sup>1</sup> Bates' Pldg., sec. 317.

<sup>2</sup> Lefler v. Field, 52 N. Y. 621; Gifford v. Carville, 29 Cal. 589; McComas v. Haas, 93 Ind. 280; Wilder v. De Cou, 18 Minn. 470. See sec. 607, *post*. 78.

<sup>3</sup> Evans v. Stone, 80 Ky. 78.

<sup>4</sup> Harland v. Read, 3 O. 285.

<sup>5</sup> Selser v. Brock, 3 O. S. 302.

<sup>6</sup> Citizens' Bank v. Closson, 29 O. S.



cific sum due upon a note, claiming payment in full, is an allegation of new matter, which will be taken as true in the absence of a reply;<sup>1</sup> and an answer which states that a note was never protested states a good defense as to the cost of protest.<sup>2</sup> A denial that the plaintiff is the owner of a note or bill, and that it was not received in due course of trade, is a good defense.<sup>3</sup> In an action against makers and indorsee, one of the defendant makers cannot urge in support of a demurrer to the petition that there are other defendants joined with him as to whom the facts stated in the petition are not sufficient;<sup>4</sup> nor can a defendant show that a note is forged under an answer which merely avers that "the defendant denies the allegation of the petition." He must set out in his answer, in a substantial manner, his whole defense.<sup>5</sup> Nor is an allegation that a note is "not outstanding against the maker," and that there is nothing due, proper,<sup>6</sup> as it is a mere conclusion, embodying no matter of fact, and as a pleading has no legal effect.<sup>7</sup> If it be alleged as a defense that a note is wholly without consideration and void, and the plaintiff joins issue without requiring a statement of facts, evidence tending to impeach or sustain the consideration may be admitted.<sup>8</sup> The maker of a note may, as a defense to an action on the note, show that it was founded on an illegal agreement, even though he is *in pari delicto*.<sup>9</sup> An answer relying on the illegality of the contract between the original parties should ordinarily contain a statement affecting the title of plaintiff, but may be aided by a petition which contains facts from which it may be inferred that plaintiff was not a *bona fide* holder, as against a demurrer.<sup>10</sup> An answer merely alleging that the defendant has compromised a note sued upon, without stating the facts constituting the alleged compromise, is insufficient;<sup>11</sup> and a person capable of reading, who signs a note without reading it or knowing what he is signing, cannot be heard

<sup>1</sup> Fewster v. Goddard, 25 O. S. 276.

<sup>2</sup> Bartlett v. Jones, 1 Clev. Rep. 219.

<sup>3</sup> Louisville Banking Co. v. McDonald, 1 Clev. Rep. 173.

<sup>4</sup> Slevin v. Reynolds, 1 Handy, 37.

<sup>5</sup> Houser v. Metzger, 1 C. S. C. R. 164.

<sup>6</sup> Larrimore v. Wells, 29 O. S. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Bank v. Lloyd, 18 O. S. 353.

<sup>8</sup> Chamberlain v. Railroad Co., 15 O. S. 225.

<sup>9</sup> Jacobs v. Mitchell, 46 O. S. 602.

<sup>10</sup> Gebhardt v. Sorrels, 9 O. S. 461.

<sup>11</sup> Mitchell v. Freedly, 126 Ind. 545.  
See *ante*, sec. 146, form.



to deny its execution as against a purchaser.<sup>1</sup> An accommodation drawer of a bill made payable at a particular bank cannot be held liable thereon to a third person after discount has been refused by the bank for value; nor can he be held liable if the bank subsequently discounts it for a third party: such facts, to be available by the drawer, must be pleaded by him.<sup>2</sup> In an action brought by an agent holding a note for collection merely, a defendant may make such defense thereto as he might have made in an action by the owner.<sup>3</sup> While a person cannot set up his own neglect to defeat an innocent person,<sup>4</sup> yet, where the parties to a note founded on fraud are *particeps criminis*, the defendant may prove the fraud and defeat recovery.<sup>5</sup> As against a *bona fide* holder it is no defense that a note has been fraudulently diverted from the purpose for which it was given.<sup>6</sup> An answer by an indorsee alleging that the indorsement was for the accommodation of the plaintiff and prior indorsee, without consideration, and that the prior indorser received the only consideration which passed, which was the taking up of a prior note between the same parties, indorsed by the plaintiff, sufficiently sets forth an accommodation indorsement.<sup>7</sup> It has been held to be a good defense that a note was given for furniture which was to be used in a house of prostitution.<sup>8</sup>

It is provided by statute in some states that corporations of a sister state must file a statement of their capital stock, the kind of business transacted, and appoint a general agent upon whom service of process can be made, if they have no general office within the state, and also file a sworn copy of their articles of corporation with the secretary of state or other officer, and procure a certificate authorizing them to do business, before they can maintain an action.<sup>9</sup> In an action by an indorsee of a note before maturity against the maker, an answer which alleges that the payee is an agent of a foreign corporation which has not complied with a statute requiring

<sup>1</sup> Winchell v. Crider, 29 O. S. 480.

<sup>2</sup> Knox Co. Bank v. Lloyd, 18 O. S. 353.

<sup>3</sup> Saulsbury v. Corwin, 40 Mo. App. 373.

<sup>4</sup> Goudy v. Gebhardt, 1 O. S. 262.

<sup>5</sup> Bradford v. Beyer, 17 O. S. 389.

<sup>6</sup> Bank v. Hall, 44 N. Y. 395; Bank v. Watson, 42 N. Y. 490.

<sup>7</sup> Sims v. Frill, 1 Clev. Rep. 337.

<sup>8</sup> Burns v. Seep, 4 W. L. B. 1067.

<sup>9</sup> See sec. 990.

such agent to file their authority with the proper officer as a condition precedent to their doing business within the state, which does not allege that the assignment was merely colorable and to avoid the statute, is insufficient and subject to demurrer.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 329. Defense when indorsed or delivered before maturity.**—In an action by an indorsee on a note or bill indorsed or delivered on or before the day of maturity, a defendant may prove payment thereof before such indorsement, if the plaintiff had notice of such payment before he received the paper.<sup>2</sup> While a *bona fide* holder is protected against defenses which might be made by the maker against the original payee, yet he must use ordinary care to prevent the transaction from operating to the prejudice of others. It is incumbent on a person claiming under one who has been guilty of positive fraud to show that he has acted honestly and without knowledge of the fraud.<sup>3</sup> Paper which has been transferred before due to a creditor in payment of a debt cannot be impeached in his hands on the ground that the maker of the note procured an accommodation indorsement on it, unless the creditor had knowledge of the fraud.<sup>4</sup> One who has obtained notes before maturity for value, with notice that they have been obtained by fraud, cannot be estopped from showing that the maker had before purchase informed him that the notes were all right, and would be paid at maturity, if at the time of the making of such statements the maker was ignorant of the fraud.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 330. Defense when indorsed or delivered after due.** As against an indorsee of notes and bills which have been indorsed after maturity, a defendant may set up any defense which he might have made as against the original holder;<sup>6</sup> and as against such indorsee a maker may show that he is not the real party in interest.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Zink v. Dick, 27 N. E. Rep. 622 (Ind., 1891).

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 3174.

<sup>3</sup> McKesson v. Stanberry, 3 O. S. 41 O. S. 493.

156; Monroe v. Cooper, 5 Pick. 412; Woodhull v. Holmes, 10 John. 230.

<sup>4</sup> Kingsland v. Pryor, 33 O. S. 19.

<sup>5</sup> Sackett v. Kellar, 22 O. S. 554.

<sup>6</sup> R. S., sec. 3173; Baker v. Kinsey,

<sup>7</sup> Osborn v. McClelland, 43 O. S. 284.

**Sec. 331. Defenses — Failure of consideration.**— As a negotiable instrument imports consideration,<sup>1</sup> it is therefore incumbent on him who questions it to plead and prove failure therein.<sup>2</sup> It may be questioned between the original parties,<sup>3</sup> but not as against a *bona fide* purchaser for value before maturity.<sup>4</sup> If attacked between the original parties, the answer should contain a statement affecting the title of the holder, although a defendant is entitled to the benefit of any inferences which may be drawn from facts stated in the petition;<sup>5</sup> or if the petition shows the consideration it need not be alleged in the answer.<sup>6</sup> In pleading want of consideration, as a general rule, it is essential that the fact be substantially set forth; it cannot be shown under a general denial,<sup>7</sup> although it may sometimes be pleaded in general terms.<sup>8</sup> If a defendant pleads want of consideration in general terms, and the plaintiff, without requiring a statement of the facts, joins issue, any evidence is admissible which tends to impeach or sustain it.<sup>9</sup> An answer alleging that a note was obtained by fraudulent representations, without stating what the representations were, is not good.<sup>10</sup> If an answer claims that there is no consideration and that the note was fraudulently transferred, the plaintiff must then show that he received it for value;<sup>11</sup> and it should be averred that the plaintiff had full knowledge of the fraud.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Ante*, sec. 297.

<sup>2</sup> Long v. Spencer, 78 Pa. St. 303; James v. Chalmers, 6 N. Y. 209; Trustees v. Hill, 12 Ia. 462; Sawyer v. Vaughn, 25 Me. 337; Brown v. Kinsey, 81 N. C. 245.

<sup>3</sup> Eastman v. Shaw, 65 N. Y. 522; Patten v. Pearson, 55 Me. 39.

<sup>4</sup> Rahm v. Bridge Co., 16 Kan. 530; Bank v. Chapin, 8 Metc. 40; Matthews v. Crosby, 56 N. H. 21.

<sup>5</sup> Gebhardt v. Sorrels, 9 O. S. 461.

<sup>6</sup> Tyler v. Borland, 17 Ind. 298.

<sup>7</sup> Frybarger v. Cockefair, 17 Ind. 404; Moss v. Western Printing Press, 64 Ind. 125; Swope v. Fair, 18 Ind. 300; Dubois v. Hermance, 56 N. Y. 673; Billan v. Hercklebarth, 23 Ind. 71; Hunter v. McLaughlin, 43 Ind. 38; Smith v. Flack, 95 Ind. 116;

Hammond v. Enle, 58 How. Pr. 426; Moore v. Alston, 17 S. W. Rep. 1117 (Tex. App., 1891); Herman v. Gray, 79 Wis. 182. Where consideration is denied, the plaintiff should sustain his case by producing the note. Langhorst v. Dodlee, 5 W. L. B. 933.

<sup>8</sup> Beard v. Lofton, 102 Ind. 408. See Evans v. Stone, 80 Ky. 78. A general answer of no consideration has been held sufficient. Swope v. Fair, 18 Ind. 300; Evans v. Williams, 60 Barb. 346.

<sup>9</sup> Chamberlain v. Railroad Co., 15 O. S. 225.

<sup>10</sup> Catlin v. Horne, 34 Ark. 169.

<sup>11</sup> Davis v. Bartlett, 12 O. S. 534.

<sup>12</sup> Weissenagle v. Powers, 1 Clev. Rep. 141.

Partial failure of consideration will not bar the action by contradicting the terms of the note, but may be shown as a defense only to the extent of injury sustained thereby by way of recoupment for damages or abatement of plaintiff's claim.<sup>1</sup> The defense of illegality of consideration is placed upon the same footing, and the facts must be specifically set forth and cannot be shown under an answer of no consideration.<sup>2</sup> A denial of the execution of a note and also a claim of want of consideration may be made in the same answer.<sup>3</sup>

## ANSWERS — FORMS — BILLS.

**Sec. 332. Answer of unauthorized acceptance.—**

[Caption.]

That the bill mentioned in the petition was accepted without the authority or consent of the defendants, out of the course of their regular business, and without consideration to them, in their name by one C. D., who then and there fraudulently pretended to act under their authority, but in fact having no authority to accept the same.

**Sec. 333. Answer of payment before indorsement.—**

[Caption.]

That after the bill mentioned in the petition was due, and while the said [drawer] was the holder thereof, and before this action was brought, this defendant paid the same in full to said [drawer], and after said payment, and not before, said [drawer] indorsed said bill to the plaintiff.

NOTE — An indorsement of payment being regarded as *prima facie* true, the burden of proof is on him who disputes it. *Kline v. Prindle, W. 444.* Where a note or bill is made payable to several persons who are not in partnership, an indorsement of payment by one will not therefore bind the other payees; neither can transfer the contract by his individual indorsement. *Conahan v. Smith, 2 Disn. 13.*

**Sec. 334. Answer of acceptance for accommodation of plaintiff.—**

[Caption.]

That he accepted the bill set forth in the petition for the sole accommodation of the plaintiff, and that there was no

<sup>1</sup> *Holzworth v. Koch, 26 O. S. 33; Lyts v. Keevey, 32 Pac. Rep. 534*  
*Black v. Ridgeway, 131 Mass. 80; (Wash., 1893); Bliss on Code Pldg.,*  
*Morgan v. Fallenstein, 27 Ill. 31; sec. 330; Gushee v. Leavitt, 5 Cal. 160;*  
*Petillo v. Hopson, 23 Ark. 196; Moore Finley v. Quirk, 9 Minn. 194. See*  
*v. Boyd, 95 Ind. 134. Buller v. Edgerton, 15 Ind. 15; Evans*

<sup>2</sup> *May v. Burras, 13 Abb. N. C. 384; v. Williams, 60 Barb. 346; Casad v.*  
*Mathews v. Leaman, 24 O. S. 615; Holdridge, 50 Ind. 529.*

*Railroad Co. v. Miller, 3 Minn. 661; <sup>3</sup> Pavey v. Pavey, 30 O. S. 600.*



value or consideration for the acceptance or payment thereof by this defendant.

NOTE.—It cannot be urged as a defense in an action against the acceptor of a draft that the same was accepted for the accommodation of the drawer (Davis v. Randall, 115 Mass. 547; S. C., 15 Am. Rep. 146); nor that he signed the bill to enable the party to raise money and he used it to pay a debt, Comstock v. Hier, 29 Am. Rep. 142; Felters v. Bank, 7 Am. Rep. 235. In the absence of an understanding to that effect, drawers and acceptor are not co-sureties for the payees or liable to contribution. Barnet v. Beall, 29 O. S. 7. See Williams v. Bosson, 11 O. 62. An accommodation indorser may make any defense which the maker could. Sawyer v. Chambers, 44 Barb. 42. There must be a valuable consideration to make the writer of a letter of credit liable upon an implied acceptance or an agreement to accept. Sherwin v. Brigham, 39 O. S. 137.

#### ANSWERS — FORMS — NOTES.

### **Sec. 335. Answer denying obligation as maker, claiming that of accommodation indorser.—**

[*Caption.*]

Defendant says that when the note was executed he refused to assume the obligations of a maker, but did assume the obligation of an indorser, and only those of an indorser, and accordingly wrote his name on the back of the note as such indorser, without any other consideration than that of accommodating L., all of which the original parties to the whole note knew.

Wherefore he prays to be dismissed, with his costs.

NOTE.—From Seymour v. Seymour, 10 O. S. 235.

### **Sec. 336. Answer of indorser setting up verbal agreement as to indorsement.—**

That before said note became due and payable said E. P., the payee thereof, indorsed said note in blank, and delivered the same to this defendant, and this defendant indorsed and delivered the same to the Society for Savings, for collection only. That he never placed his name on the back of said note with the intention of becoming liable on the same in any manner whatever. That on or about the — day of —, 18—, he sold and delivered said note to said plaintiff, and it was then expressly agreed and understood by and between plaintiff and this defendant that this defendant should not indorse said note or be liable thereon as an indorser. That this defendant at that time intended to erase his name from said note, which he neglected to do.

NOTE.—From Hudson v. Wolcott, 39 O. S. 618.

### **Sec. 337. Answer denying execution and setting up want of consideration — A mere gift.—**

For answer and defense in this case the said A. B. J., as administrator as aforesaid, says:

1. That he denies that the said J. A. J. made or delivered



the promissory note in the petition mentioned, and prays judgment.

2. That if the signature of said J. A. J. to said note was the genuine signature of decedent, the said note was wholly without consideration, and was not delivered to the alleged payee thereof until after the death of decedent, or at all, and the same was a mere gift, if the same was ever delivered; and defendant further says that the said J. C. S. and the said plaintiff were not, nor was, nor is, either of them, the *bona fide* holder for value of said note, and are not entitled to recover thereon, and defendant therefore prays judgment.

NOTE.—Pleading alternative defense is proper. *Bank v. Clossen*, 29 O. S. 78. See *ante*, secs. 21, 22. Defendants proving want of consideration and fraudulent transfer of note, it is incumbent on plaintiff to show that he received the note for valuable consideration. *Davis v. St. John*, 12 O. S. 534.

**Sec. 338. Answer that note was purchased with notice that it was mere accommodation paper.—**

Defendant says that if said promissory note in the petition described was executed and indorsed in manner and form as in the petition alleged, the same was made, executed and delivered for the individual purposes and accommodation of R. A. W., who, the defendant avers, is the identical person as R. A. W. whose name it is in the petition alleged appears thereon as having signed the name of this defendant as maker of said promissory note, and as an indorser thereon, and not in any business transaction connected with the management of defendant's affairs. The defendant further avers that at the time the plaintiff purchased said promissory note, if it purchased it at all, it well knew the same to be mere accommodation paper, executed, indorsed and delivered for the individual purposes and benefit of the said R. A. W., and that no consideration therefor moved to the defendant from the plaintiff, nor from any person or source whatsoever, and that this defendant had no power in law to issue such accommodation paper, and that the said R. A. W. had no authority from this defendant to execute the same.

In consideration of the facts stated in its two foregoing defenses, the defendant says it is not indebted to the plaintiff in the sum claimed in the petition nor in any other amount whatsoever, and prays the court to be hence dismissed with its costs.

**Sec. 339. Answer that consideration failed by reason of failure of title to property.—**

[*Caption.*]

That the promissory note set forth in said petition was given for —, which the plaintiff sold and delivered to the defendant, and for no other consideration whatever.

That the plaintiff had no title to said — at the time he

sold and delivered the same to the defendant, but it was the property of R. F., who on the — day of —, 18—, claimed said property and recovered the same in an action of replevin.

That the defendant has therefore received no consideration for said note.

**Sec. 340. Answer that note was given for gambling.—**

That before the making of the said promissory note set forth in said petition, the said plaintiff and the said defendant played together at a game called, etc., for divers sums upon credit, and not ready money; and the said plaintiff at said game won of the said defendant, and the said defendant then and there lost, the sum of — dollars, whereof no part was then and there paid by the said defendant to the said plaintiff; and afterwards, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, the said defendant gave and made to the said plaintiff the aforesaid promissory note for the said sum of money so lost by the said defendant and won by the said plaintiff at the said game, and for no other consideration whatever, by reason whereof the said note is void in law.

**Sec. 341. Answer that consideration was for a patent-right.—**

That the plaintiff purchased said note on or about the — day of —, 18—, and after said note had become due.

That said note was made and delivered by the defendant to R. F. in consideration of a certain patent-right for a pretended improved buggy spring which said R. F. represented was a new and valuable improvement in buggy springs, and of the value of \$—, and the defendant, relying upon said representations, purchased said patent-right of said R. F. and made and delivered to him the note in question, the sole consideration therefor being said patent-right.

That said patent-right was void for want of novelty, and no improvement whatever on former methods of preparing buggy springs, as said R. F. well knew at the time of said sale, and was of no value whatever, and the defendant has received no consideration for said note.

NOTE.— R. S., sec. 3178. A useless patent is not a good consideration. *Fallis v. Griffith*, W. 303.

**Sec. 342. Alteration of notes.—** Where a note is signed in blank, with marginal figures indicating the amount for which it is to be filled, and the party to whom it is indorsed alters the figures, the simple fact of alteration does not vitiate the note, although the person so signing the blank note is a surety and known to the payee to have signed it as such.<sup>1</sup> A blank

<sup>1</sup> *Schryver v. Hocks*, 22 O. S. 308.

signature has the effect of a general letter of credit; and when a person intrusts a note to another to fill in the amount, he is liable to the amount that may be inserted, even though there be a private agreement between the signers that the same is to be an amount certain;<sup>1</sup> and where a note, complete excepting the stipulation as to interest, is altered by the principal maker, before its delivery, by the addition of the rate of interest, it is such a material change as will relieve the surety.<sup>2</sup> If, after delivery of a joint and several note, the name of a third person be added as a maker with the privity of the holder, and without the knowledge of the original signers, it is void as to the latter.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 343. Answer denying execution of note — That it was altered after execution by payee. —**

And now comes the said defendant S. B. M. and for his first defense alleges that he did not make and deliver the promissory note in the petition described, and denies each and every allegation in said petition contained.

Defendant for his second and further defense alleges that he made, signed and delivered a certain promissory note similar in all respects to the said note set up by plaintiff in his said petition, excepting and wanting the words "to be paid annually" after the words and figures, "with — per cent. interest," whereby defendant's said note was so altered as to make the interest therein mentioned payable annually, contrary to defendant's original and only note, or any agreement, contract or knowledge on his part; that by the alteration of defendant's said note as aforesaid, the same was changed by plaintiff, or by some person at his request, into and the same became the identical note set up by plaintiff in his said petition, which note last aforesaid, by reason of the alteration therein contained, is not a note made or executed by this defendant; that said alteration was not made in framing said original promissory note or to further the intention of the parties thereto or any of them, but the said note of defendant was altered as aforesaid in fraud of this defendant's rights.

Wherefore defendant asks that plaintiff's action against him

<sup>1</sup> Fullerton v. Sturges, 4 O. S. 529.

<sup>3</sup> Wallace v. Jewell, 21 O. S. 163;

<sup>2</sup> Jones v. Bangs, 40 O. S. 139. See McGrath v. Clark, 56 N. Y. 34; Etna Nat. Bank v. Winchester, 43 Conn. 391; Draper v. Wood, 112 Mass. 315; Waterman v. Vose, 43 Me. 504; Bradley v. Mann, 37 Mich. 1; Trigg v. Taylor, 27 Mo. 245.

Gardner v. Walsh, 5 El. & Bl. 84; Henry v. Coates, 17 Ind. 161; Bowers v. Briggs, 20 Ind. 139; Hall v. Henry, 19 Ia. 521; Chadwick v. Eastman, 53 Me. 12; Chapple v. Spencer, 23 Barb. 584; McCaughey v. Smith, 27 N. Y. 39; Shipp v. Suggett, 9 B. Mon. 8.

be dismissed, and that said note set up by defendant be declared null and void, and that this defendant may go hence without day and recover of plaintiff his costs.

NOTE.—This defense was made in *Mills v. Vollrath*, 27 W. L. B. 36, the court charging that if the note was made by a party not interested in the note, and without the knowledge or consent of the payee, it would not affect the note; but if made as charged in the answer of the defendant it would be a material alteration, changing the effect and operation of the note; and upon such note as changed the plaintiff could not recover, unless the alteration had been ratified by the defendant. The judgments of both lower courts being affirmed, this feature of the charge evidently was approved by the supreme court. The defense will be good in cases where the evidence will prove the allegations, though it did not in the above case. An answer claiming an alteration must state that the same was made with the knowledge or authority of plaintiff. *Humphreys v. Crane*, 5 Cal. 173. A defendant may make as many defenses as he has. *Bank v. Closson*, 29 O. S. 78. Under a denial by a defendant that he made the note sued upon, evidence may be admitted showing that the note had been altered after its execution. *Boomer v. Koon*, 6 Hun, 645; *Andrews v. Bond*, 16 Barb. 633. See *Eckert v. Pickel*, 59 Barb. 545. As to alteration in amount, see *Pearson v. Hardin*, 54 N. W. Rep. 904.

**Sec. 344. Answer that note was altered by the addition of a name.—**

That he made, executed and delivered to the said W. B. S. a promissory note in all respects similar to the alleged promissory note, a copy of which is attached to the plaintiff's petition, except that the same did not then have subscribed thereto the name of D. D. S. as maker or otherwise. But he avers that after he had so made, executed and delivered the said note and the same had become a perfect and completed contract, the holder thereof, without the knowledge, authority or consent of this defendant, fraudulently caused and procured the name of D. D. S. to be subscribed thereto as additional maker, and thereby altered and changed the legal operation of the note and contract so by him made, executed and delivered as aforesaid.

Wherefore the defendant denies that he made, executed or delivered the alleged promissory note in the plaintiff's petition described, or that the same is his contract.

NOTE.—The signing of an additional name of a third person as maker, with privity of the holder, and without the consent of the original signer, is a material alteration of the note, which discharges such original signer. From charge of court in *Smucker v. Wright*, Price, J., Logan Co., Ohio, C. P., from which answer was taken. Evidence as to alteration may be admitted under an answer denying the execution of the note. *Boomer v. Koon*, 6 Hun, 645.

**Sec. 345. Reply that note was purchased in usual course of business, etc.—**

The plaintiff denies each and every allegation contained in the second defense as stated in the defendant's answer.

The plaintiff further says that it took the note specified in the petition from the defendant in the regular and ordinary

course of its regular and ordinary business as such bank; that it took said promissory note as aforesaid before the same was due for full value in money paid therefor, to wit, the full face value of said note, less the ordinary bank discount charged for commercial paper at said time; and it took said promissory note as aforesaid without any notice or knowledge whatever of any of the matters stated in the answer, or of any defenses or equities existing against the same.



## CHAPTER 23.

### BONDS.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Sec. 346. Parties to actions on bonds.</p> <p>347. Rules of pleading applicable to all bonds.</p> <p>348. Same continued — Consideration.</p> <p>349. Same continued — Execution of bond.</p> <p>350. Same continued — Demand.</p> <p>351. Same continued — Approval of bond.</p> <p>352. Same continued — Averment of damages.</p> <p>353. Same continued — Joint or several liability.</p> <p>354. Actions on administrator's or executor's bonds.</p> <p>355. Petition against administrator for maladministration.</p> <p>356. Petition by heir on administrator's bond.</p> <p>357. Petition by creditor on administrator's bond.</p> <p>358. Petition by succeeding administrator on bond of former administrator.</p> <p>359. Actions on appeal bonds.</p> <p>360. Petition on appeal bond.</p> <p>361. Petition on appeal bond where one of sureties is deceased.</p> <p>362. Petition on appeal bond from justice.</p> <p>363. Actions on attachment bonds.</p> <p>364. Petition on attachment bond — For the writ.</p> <p>365. Petition on redelivery bond — Attachment.</p> | <p>Sec. 366. Petition on building-contract bond.</p> <p>ACTIONS ON COUNTY OFFICIAL BONDS, ETC.</p> <p>Sec. 367. Petition by the state through the prosecuting attorney against county officer and his bondsmen to recover money illegally received.</p> <p>368. Petition on bond of clerk of court.</p> <p>369. Petition on bond of county recorder for negligence in performance of duty.</p> <p>370. Action on sheriff's bond.</p> <p>371. Petition on sheriff's bond.</p> <p>372. Petition on city marshal's bond.</p> <p>373. Petition on constable's bond — For failure to account for money, or for failure to levy, or for accepting insufficient delivery bond.</p> <p>374. Petition on bond of justice of the peace.</p> <p>375. Actions on guardian's bond — Pleading.</p> <p>376. Petition on guardian's bond.</p> <p>377. Petition on guardian's bond by succeeding guardian.</p> <p>378. Actions on indemnity bonds.</p> <p>379. Petition on indemnity bond.</p> <p>380. Actions on injunction bonds.</p> <p>381. Petition on injunction bond.</p> |
|---|---|

Sec. 382. Petition on replevin bond.	Sec. 385. Answer of surety on administration bond claiming
383. Petition on title bond.	an equitable set-off against
384. Answers and defenses to	claim of distributee.
actions on bonds.	386. Answer to action on appeal
	bond.

**Sec. 346. Parties to actions on bonds.**—The provision that actions may be brought in the name of the real party in interest is applicable to actions on bonds.<sup>1</sup> Any person, therefore, who is injured by a breach in a bond, or who is by law entitled to the benefit of the security, may bring an action in his own name against those liable.<sup>2</sup> It is held that the state is the proper party plaintiff in an action upon an official bond, such as a treasurer's bond.<sup>3</sup> But this must necessarily be confined to cases where the state only is interested, and not where private interests have intervened, though it has been held in North Carolina that suits upon official bonds payable to the state must be brought in the name of the state; that the statute requiring the real party in interest to prosecute does not apply in such cases.<sup>4</sup> Upon this point Mr. Bates states that the Ohio reports are full of cases by individuals on official bonds of public officers, but without comment on the point.<sup>5</sup>

The correct construction to be placed upon section 4993 of the code is believed to be that, in all cases where an individual has suffered an injury by the failure of an official to perform official duty, he may maintain an action on the bond of such official. The provision was intended to obviate the necessity of bringing suit in the name of the state for the use of the person injured.<sup>6</sup> It has been held that official bonds cannot be made available to protect private interests without statutory provision;<sup>7</sup> but, as before stated, section 4993 was enacted for this purpose.

Administration bonds are made payable to the state, but

<sup>1</sup> *Ante*, sec. 8; O. Code, sec. 4993.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 4994.

<sup>3</sup> *Kelly v. State*, 25 O. S. 567; *State v. Kelley*, 32 O. S. 421. See form, sec. 367, *post*; *Hunter v. Commissioner*, 10 O. S. 515.

<sup>4</sup> *Carmichael v. Moore*, 89 N. C. 29.

<sup>5</sup> *Bates' Pldg.*, p. 7.

<sup>6</sup> *Aucker v. Adams*, 23 O. S. 543, by private person on bond of justice.

<sup>7</sup> *State v. Nichols*, 8 Heisk. 657; *Crews v. Taylor*, 56 Tex. 461; *Fox v. Thibault*, 33 La. Ann. 32.

legatees or those interested may bring suit thereon.<sup>1</sup> And persons having an interest in the damages sought to be recovered in an action on an attachment bond are proper parties plaintiff.<sup>2</sup> County commissioners may bring an action on a clerk's official bond for the recovery of unclaimed costs.<sup>3</sup> In an action against the surviving obligors of an official bond the personal representatives are not necessary parties.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 347. Rules of pleading applicable to all bonds.—**

The code provides that an action may be prosecuted on a certified copy of a bond, making it the duty of the custodian to deliver a copy to any person claiming to be injured by a breach therein.<sup>5</sup> The purpose of this provision undoubtedly is to enable a "real party in interest" to procure the necessary facts to bring suit. The manner of pleading a bond is well defined. It is an instrument for the conditional payment of money, and is generally conceded to fall within section 5085 of the code as an evidence of indebtedness.<sup>6</sup> The precise question has probably not been decided, but it has been assumed in a number of cases that a bond falls within the meaning of an "evidence of indebtedness."<sup>7</sup> If it be conceded, therefore, that it is an evidence of indebtedness, a copy must be attached or an excuse given for not so doing.<sup>8</sup> The rules of pleading heretofore laid down<sup>9</sup> must, however, be observed. It should be remembered that the copy attached cannot supply necessary averments in the petition, or serve the purpose of a statement of facts.<sup>10</sup> It is essential that all the material facts be stated as in other actions,<sup>11</sup> which must necessarily be confined to the instrument itself. Great particularity is required in assigning breaches of a bond. The condition and breaches must be set forth with such certainty

<sup>1</sup> *Mighton v. Dawson*, 38 O. S. 650.

<sup>2</sup> *Alexander v. Jacoby*, 23 O. S. 358.

<sup>3</sup> *State v. Orr*, 16 O. S. 522; *Commissioners v. Noyes*, 35 O. S. 201-6.

<sup>4</sup> *Hunt v. Gaylor*, 25 O. S. 620.

<sup>5</sup> O Code, sec. 4994.

<sup>6</sup> *Ante*, sec. 57.

<sup>7</sup> In *Bentley v. Dorcas*, 11 O. S. 398, a copy of an appeal bond was attached, not as part of the petition, but as evidence of indebtedness, un-

der section 117 (5085) of the code. See, also, *Gutridge v. Vanatta*, 27 O. S. 366.

<sup>8</sup> *Ante*, sec. 57.

<sup>9</sup> *Ante*, sec. 57.

<sup>10</sup> *Bentley v. Dorcas*, 11 O. S. 398; *Sargent v. Moore*, 1 Disn. 99; *West v. Dodsworth*, 1 Disn. 161; *Sprague v. Wells*, 47 Minn. 504.

<sup>11</sup> *Vilhac v. Railroad Co.*, 53 Cal. 209.

as to show the subject-matter, the character and the extent of the obligation.<sup>1</sup>

Judge Swan states that upon a bond contract, and in like cases where the instrument relates solely to the facts constituting the cause of action, it is not only proper, but the best mode, to allege the making of the instrument, and then set it out in full and allege the breach.<sup>2</sup> The courts have not entirely agreed with this view. It has been declared, in substance, not to be good pleading to make written instruments other than those for the unconditional payment of money part of the pleading; but if it seems necessary, in assigning the breaches of a bond, to substantially set out the whole of it, the same may properly be copied into the pleading, and the breaches assigned.<sup>3</sup> If, therefore, in any case a bond is copied into the pleading, it is a substantial compliance with section 5085 of the code, thereby dispensing with the necessity of attaching a copy.<sup>4</sup> But we do not think the court intended to favor the idea of copying the entire instrument into the pleading in any case, as it has been otherwise decided that as against a demurrer, it is a sufficient allegation of a breach to set forth the conditions alleged to have been broken, and aver their non-performance.<sup>5</sup>

Where there are several breaches assigned, each one, taken in connection with the introductory averments, is regarded as a separate paragraph stating a distinct cause of action;<sup>6</sup> and

<sup>1</sup> *Supervisor v. Semler*, 41 Wis. 374; *State v. Coffey*, 6 O. S. 150; *Sargent v. Moore*, 1 Disn. 99.

<sup>2</sup> *Swan's Pldg.* 199.

<sup>3</sup> *Crawford v. Satterfield*, 27 O. S. 425. See, also, sec. 57, p. 61, note.

<sup>4</sup> *Ante*, sec. 57. It was held in *Gibson v. Robinson*, 16 S. E. Rep. 969 (Ga.), that where the contents of a bond are substantially set forth it is not necessary to attach a copy.

<sup>5</sup> *Gutridge v. Vanatta*, 27 O. S. 366; *Governor v. White*, 24 Am. Dec. 763; *Hughes v. Miller*, 5 Johns. 168; *Smith v. Jansen*, 8 Johns. 111; *Postmaster v. Cochran*, 2 Johns. 413. It is said that there are two modes of

declaring upon a bond—one by a single bill without noticing the condition, and the other to set out the conditions and assign the breaches. In the first instance the defendant must crave oyer of the condition and plead performance, and the plaintiff reply by assigning the breaches. *Reynolds v. Hurst*, 18 W. Va. 648, citing 6 Rand. 227; 4 Munf. 494; 4 Rand. 413; 5 Munf. 246.

<sup>6</sup> *State v. Roche*, 94 Ind. 376; *Reno v. Tyson*, 24 Ind. 56; *Colburn v. State*, 47 Ind. 310; *Boden v. Dill*, 58 Ind. 273; *Mustard v. Hoppess*, 69 Ind. 324. And a demurrer may be addressed to each breach. *McFall v. Sew-*

upon a general demurrer to the whole, if any one breach is well assigned, the demurrer should be overruled.<sup>1</sup> Recovery can be had for only such breaches as may be assigned in the petition.<sup>2</sup> An averment that the defendants and each of them have wholly neglected and refused to pay is sufficient to show a breach;<sup>3</sup> and so with an allegation that a penalty is due and unpaid;<sup>4</sup> or an averment that an administrator or an executor who has resigned has failed to pay his successor the amount found due from him on settlement fully shows a breach of the condition of his bond "to administer according to law;"<sup>5</sup> or that an officer has received money belonging to another which he retains and refuses to deliver to the proper officer.<sup>6</sup> In an action against the sureties of a negotiable bond for failure to collect and pay over money on execution, it should be averred that the liability occurred during the time defendants were bound.<sup>7</sup> And in a suit upon a tax collector's bond for failure to pay over state and county taxes, the petition should designate the several sums which belong to the state or county treasury.<sup>8</sup> Where conditions of a bond require compliance with the terms of another obligation, which are not fully stated in the condition, the petition should set out the obligation with a corresponding breach.<sup>9</sup>

A statutory undertaking should be considered in the light of the statute with reference to the state of the pleadings in the action in which it was given,<sup>10</sup> but it is not necessary to set out the law under which a bond is given,<sup>11</sup> although a petition which merely states that a bond is given according to law, without setting out the conditions, is bad;<sup>12</sup> the existence of the office, and the appointment or election of the officer, should be fully set forth.<sup>13</sup> And in a suit upon an official bond con-

ing Machine Co., 90 Ind. 148; Colburn v. State, 47 Ind. 320; Richards v. State, 55 Ind. 381.

<sup>1</sup> People v. Gregory, 11 Bradw. 370.

<sup>2</sup> Colgate v. Roberts, 85 Ind. 464.

<sup>3</sup> Gardner v. Donnelly, 86 Cal. 367.

<sup>4</sup> Stanley v. Montgomery, 102 Ind. 102.

<sup>5</sup> Slagle v. Entekin, 44 O. S. 637.

<sup>6</sup> Mendocino Co. v. Morris, 32 Cal. 145.

<sup>7</sup> Commonwealth v. Hughes, 10 B. Mon. 160; s. c., 10 B. Mon. 461.

<sup>8</sup> Whitfield v. Wooldridge, 23 Miss. 183.

<sup>9</sup> Portage Canal Mfg. Co. v. Crittenden, 17 O. 436.

<sup>10</sup> Secrest v. Barbee, 17 O. S. 425.

<sup>11</sup> Mason v. Montgomery, W. 722.

<sup>12</sup> Bisack v. Pape, 1 W. L. B. 126.

<sup>13</sup> Common Pleas Court v. Sargent, W. 482.



ditioned to pay over all money which may come into the hands of an officer, an averment that he received certain money belonging to the plaintiff which he failed to pay over sufficiently shows that such money was received by virtue of his office;<sup>1</sup> but an allegation that a marshal under a writ of replevin seized and took property, claiming under and by virtue of a writ of replevin, is not sufficient: it should be averred that the officer is acting under a valid process and not claiming to so act.<sup>2</sup> In an action on a negotiable bond for illegality and insufficiency of a return made by an officer, the petition should show the return which is alleged to be illegal and insufficient.<sup>3</sup> In an action on the bond of a sheriff it should be alleged that it was the official bond of the sheriff, and enough of it should be set forth to show that those who signed it were bound to indemnify all parties injured by the sheriff's misfeasance.<sup>4</sup> Where the petition is for failure to levy an execution on chattels, it should be averred that they were within the officer's bailiwick.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 348. Same continued — Consideration.**— It being a rule that sealed instruments import consideration, it need not be averred in the petition; and bonds, although private seals have been abolished in Ohio, fall under this class.<sup>6</sup> "Bond or writing obligatory" implies an instrument under seal and therefore a consideration.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 349. Same continued — Execution of bond.**— In framing a petition it need not be averred that the parties signed the bond or that it was given in pursuance of statute.<sup>8</sup> A petition averring the execution of a bond by both principal and surety, containing a copy thereof which does not give the signature of the principal, will in the absence of objection be good.<sup>9</sup> And an allegation that the defendants, "by their certain writing obligatory, sealed by their seals, became bound unto

<sup>1</sup> Building Ass'n v. Cummings, 45 O. S. 664.

<sup>2</sup> Gerber v. Ackley, 37 Wis. 43.

<sup>3</sup> Graham v. State, 6 Blackf. 32.

<sup>4</sup> Ghiraldelli v. Bourland, 32 Cal. 585.

<sup>5</sup> State v. White, 88 Ind. 587.

<sup>6</sup> Johnson v. Ackerson, 40 How. Pr. 222; Harrison v. Utley, 6 Hun, 565;

Bildersee v. Aden, 12 Abb. Pr. (N. S.) 324; Doolittle v. Dininny, 31 N. Y. 350.

<sup>7</sup> Paddock v. Hume, 6 Oreg. 82.

<sup>8</sup> Shaw v. Tobias, 3 N. Y. 188; McMillan v. Dana, 18 Cal. 339.

<sup>9</sup> Mendocino Co. v. Morris, 32 Cal.

— in the sum of \$—, for the just payment of which they bound themselves," is a sufficient averment of execution.<sup>1</sup> A petition alleging that a defendant executed a bond, which contains a copy thereof, is a sufficient averment of delivery;<sup>2</sup> and so with an allegation that an undertaking was executed by a defendant when there is no denial thereof in the answer.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 350. Same continued — Demand.**— It is the better practice in actions on the bond of a particular officer to follow the statute in reference thereto and allege in the petition all steps necessary to be taken to make the bond binding.<sup>4</sup> Whether or not it is necessary to allege that demand has been made depends largely upon the bond or upon the duty and liability of the officer in the particular case. If the bond provides that payment is to be made on demand, it must be so averred in order to state the cause of action;<sup>5</sup> as where an appeal bond provides that a demand for all costs and damages should be made,<sup>6</sup> or where an action lies on a bond of an officer for withholding money, a demand or excuse for want of it is necessary, as it cannot be withheld until refusal.<sup>7</sup> Under the statute as to executions against property, a sheriff must pay money collected by him to the judgment creditor upon demand made therefor,<sup>8</sup> and it is not necessary that the demand be made on him during the term of office at which the money was received.<sup>9</sup> The question becomes particularly important when considered with reference to the limitation of actions, it being necessary in some cases that demand be made before an action accrues, and hence the statute will run from the time when such demand is made.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> State v. Rush, 77 Mo. 586.

<sup>2</sup> Insurance Co. v. Rogers, 30 Barb. 491.

<sup>3</sup> Robert v. Good, 36 N. Y. 408. Averment of execution imports delivery. 2 Sautf. Ch. 400. Signing need not be averred — sealing and delivery only, as that determines its validity. Mason v. Montgomery, W. 722.

<sup>4</sup> As in State v. Newell, 2 O. C. C. 204.

<sup>5</sup> Douglass v. Rathbone, 5 Hill, 143;

Bank v. Livingston, 2 John. Cases, 409.

<sup>6</sup> Douglass v. Rathbone, *supra*.

<sup>7</sup> State v. Cowles, 5 O. S. 87.

<sup>8</sup> R. S., sec. 5396.

<sup>9</sup> King v. Nichols, 16 O. S. 30; Brobst v. Skillen, 16 O. S. 332; Sidner v. Alexander, 31 O. S. 378.

<sup>10</sup> Gill v. Cooper, 111 N. C. 311; 16 S. E. Rep. 316 (1892); Keithler v. Foster, 22 O. S. 27; El Dorado Tp. v. Gordon, 50 Kan. 307; 32 Pac. Rep. 32

(1893).

**Sec. 351. Same continued — Approval of bond.**— It is held that, so far as the liability of sureties on a bond is concerned, it is immaterial whether the same be approved or not. It would therefore follow that it is unnecessary to make an allegation as to approval.<sup>1</sup> Yet the statement heretofore made as to the execution and delivery of a bond would be equally applicable to the approval thereof, and it would seem to be better practice to aver that the same has been approved.<sup>2</sup> But no averment of approval of an injunction bond by the clerk is necessary where the statute requires no such indorsement, although an allegation that it was executed in pursuance of an order of court, and filed with the clerk and an injunction issued, shows a sufficient approval.<sup>3</sup> Under an averment that a bond of a justice was approved by two trustees, if nothing appears to the contrary it will be presumed to have been approved at a meeting of the trustees.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 352. Same continued — Averment of damages.**— Care should be exercised in framing allegations as to damages sustained; as, for example, in an action on a bond conditioned that a house should be erected according to specifications, and, in case of failure to complete the same, recovery should be had upon the bond, the plaintiff cannot recover more than nominal damages unless he avers that he has sustained actual injury.<sup>5</sup> But where a bond provides that in case of a breach "the penalty therein written shall be taken and deemed as liquidated damages," it is not necessary to aver or prove actual damages.<sup>6</sup> The damages which may be recovered by reason of attorneys' fees in suits upon an injunction bond are those which are necessarily incurred in obtaining a dissolution of the same.<sup>7</sup> A bond is good though the conditions

<sup>1</sup> McCracken v. Todd, 1 Kan. 48; People v. Evans, 29 Cal. 429; Mendocino Co. v. Morris, 32 Cal. 145. It is for the benefit of the public, and its omission is no defense to the sureties. Bates' Pldg. 359, citing 3 Mass. 86; 22 O. 317.

<sup>2</sup> See State v. Newell, 2 O. C. C. 204; *ante*, sec. 349.

<sup>3</sup> Williamson v. Hall, 1 O. S. 196.

<sup>4</sup> Place v. Taylor, 22 O. S. 317.

<sup>5</sup> Sprague v. Wells, 47 Minn. 504.

In this case he should have alleged that he had completed the house and incurred expense.

<sup>6</sup> Stanley v. Montgomery, 102 Ind. 102.

<sup>7</sup> Noble v. Arnold, 23 O. S. 264; Riddle v. Cheadle, 25 O. S. 278.

Upon questions of damages, see Hillier v. Richards, 13 O. 135; Lawton v. Green, 64 N. Y. 326; Raupman v. Evansville, 44 Ind. 392; Reece v. Peltzer, 1 Ill. App. 215.

are substantially set forth as required by statute; and it is a well-settled rule of construction that a surety is liable only upon the strict letter of his bond.<sup>1</sup> In a suit on a sheriff's bond for failure to levy and return execution, nominal damages only can be recovered unless the facts averred sufficiently show actual damage.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 353. Same continued — Joint or several liability.**—

In determining whether a right of action on an undertaking be joint or several, the terms of the bond and the provisions of the statute under which it is given must be considered. The terms of the statute are regarded as part of the bond, as if embodied therein;<sup>3</sup> and if the statute authorizes a joint suit against all the obligors on a bond, a court can render a several judgment against one or more of the defendants, leaving the execution to proceed against the others.<sup>4</sup> All obligees in a joint bond must join in an action thereon, or allege an excuse for not so doing, or the non-payment of the debt.<sup>5</sup> Where a joint bond is given by two administrators and the property belonging to the estate goes into their joint possession, and waste is committed by one after the death of the other, the estates of both must be exhausted before suit can be brought against the sureties on their bond.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 354. Actions on administrator's or executor's bonds.**

It is provided by statute that a creditor when entitled to payment of his debt, and the amount has been allowed or ascertained by judgment or by an order of distribution, may, after having made a demand upon such administrator or executor, institute suit upon the bond given.<sup>7</sup> An administrator *de bonis non* may, however, maintain an action upon a bond of a deceased administrator without having the amount due the estate ascertained by the finding or judgment of a

<sup>1</sup> Smith v. Hensman, 30 O. S. 662; Lang v. Pike, 27 O. S. 498; Hall v. Williamson, 9 O. S. 23; Marce v. Byrnes, 7 W. L. B. 345.

<sup>2</sup> State v. Dixon, 80 Ind. 150.

<sup>3</sup> Alexander v. Jacoby, 23 O. S. 358, 384.

<sup>4</sup> Aucker v. Adams, 3 O. S. 543.

<sup>5</sup> Strange v. Floyd, 9 Gratt. 474.

<sup>6</sup> Eckert v. Myers, 45 O. S. 525. See Burgoyne v. Life Ins. Co., 5 O. S. 586; Jamison v. Lillard, 12 Lea, 690; Babcock v. Hubbard, 2 Conn. 536; Dobyns v. McGovern, 15 Mo. 662; Boyd v. Boyd, 1 Watts, 365; Stephens v. Taylor, 62 Ala. 269.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., sec. 6210.



court.<sup>1</sup> An allegation in a petition by a creditor that a claim has been allowed, without an averment that demand has been made, is not sufficient, but demand must be averred.<sup>2</sup> Suit may also be brought by a legatee, widow or other distributee, after the amount due them respectively has been ascertained or determined by the court, if the executor or administrator fails, upon demand, to pay the same.<sup>3</sup> A creditor may, notwithstanding the fact that further time has been allowed by an administrator for the settlement of the estate, maintain an action upon the bond after eighteen months from the date thereof;<sup>4</sup> but a legatee or distributee cannot maintain an action for the recovery of his legacy or distributive share until after the expiration of the four years allowed creditors for the presentment of claims, unless allowed so to do by the probate court.<sup>5</sup> But where the probate court has ordered an executor to pay a legatee the amount due him, no further or other order is necessary to enable such legatee to bring suit.<sup>6</sup> An action on a bond of an administrator or executor should be brought in the court of common pleas or superior court of the county in which it was given.<sup>7</sup> The probate court may also authorize any creditor, next of kin, legatee or other person aggrieved to bring suit for any maladministration.<sup>8</sup> The suit under this section may be brought in the name of the state, the payee of the bond or by a legatee.<sup>9</sup> Where an executor or administrator has died, has been removed or has resigned, an action may be maintained on his bond by any succeeding administrator for any breach therein,<sup>10</sup> as, for example, the recovery of property belonging to the estate for which he has failed to account;<sup>11</sup> but such succeeding administrator cannot bring suit against the personal representatives of the former administrator, being confined to an action on the bond;<sup>12</sup> nor is it

<sup>1</sup> Douglass v. Day, 28 O. S. 175.

<sup>2</sup> Woodson v. State, 17 O. 161. See State v. Cowles, 5 O. S. 87; Case v. State, 10 W. L. J. 163.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 6211; Douglass v. Day, 28 O. S. 175; Dawson v. Dawson, 25 O. S. 443; State v. Cutting, 2 O. S. 1. For failure to pay legacy, Gould v. Steyer, 75 Ind. 50; Heady v. State, 60 Ind. 316.

<sup>4</sup> Greer v. State, 2 O. S. 575.

<sup>5</sup> Dawson v. Dawson, *supra*.

<sup>6</sup> Gandolfo v. Walker, 15 O. S. 251.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., sec. 6215; Dawson v. Dawson, 25 O. S. 443.

<sup>8</sup> R. S., sec. 6212.

<sup>9</sup> Mighton v. Dawson, 38 O. S. 650-5.

<sup>10</sup> R. S., sec. 6214.

<sup>11</sup> Tracey v. Card, 2 O. S. 432.

<sup>12</sup> Curtis v. Lynch, 19 O. S. 392.



necessary that an administrator *de bonis non* be specially authorized to bring such suit;<sup>1</sup> nor that the amount due the estate from the deceased administrator be first ascertained by the finding or judgment of a court.<sup>2</sup>

An averment of failure of an administrator or executor to pay to his successor an amount found due from him upon settlement is a sufficient assignment of a breach of the condition of his bond "to administer according to law" the assets of the estate, and recovery may be had on the bond of the former administrator against his sureties.<sup>3</sup> In actions by an administrator *de bonis non* it will be sufficient to aver his appointment without stating that he has given bond.<sup>4</sup> Where the breaches alleged in the bond are failure to return an inventory and wasting and converting assets, the action should be for the benefit of the estate and not of a particular legatee or distributee;<sup>5</sup> and it will be a sufficient averment of a breach to set forth the conditions of the bond and aver their non-performance.<sup>6</sup> A petition on an administrator's bond claiming that he has failed to account for a certain sum of money as interest by him collected, and wrongfully withheld distribution thereof, though demanded, and that he has wrongfully delayed settlement of the estate, is good as to each breach.<sup>7</sup> Where an action is brought for maladministration other than the non-payment of an amount due a creditor from an estate,<sup>8</sup> or for the share due a legatee, widow or other distributee,<sup>9</sup> it should be brought for the benefit of all parties interested in the estate, and not for the benefit of a particular legatee or distributee.<sup>10</sup>

**Sec. 355. Petition against administrator for maladministration.—**

Plaintiff brings this action on behalf of himself and all others interested in the estate of A. B., deceased, and says that the

<sup>1</sup> Gutridge v. Vanatta, 27 O. S. 366. N. Y. 565; 116 Mass. 552; 59 Ill. 148;

<sup>2</sup> Douglass v. Day, 28 O. S. 175; 28 Kan. 235.

O'Connor v. State, 18 O. 225.

<sup>4</sup> Gutridge v. Vanatta, *supra*.

<sup>3</sup> Slagle v. Entrekin, 14 O. S. 637;

<sup>5</sup> Dawson v. Dawson, *supra*.

R. S., secs. 6020, 6214; Luce v. Treasurer, W. 655; Gutridge v. Vanatta,

<sup>6</sup> Gutridge v. Vanatta, *supra*.

*supra*; O'Connor v. State, *supra*; Foster v. Wise, 46 O. S. 20-25. See 72

<sup>7</sup> Stanton v. State, 82 Ind. 463.

<sup>8</sup> R. S., sec. 6210.

<sup>9</sup> R. S., sec. 6211.

<sup>10</sup> Dawson v. Dawson, 25 O. S. 443.

defendant, C. D., was appointed administrator of the estate of the said A. B., deceased, by the probate court of — county, and that the said defendants thereupon duly executed and filed with said probate court an administration bond, the said A. B. as principal, and the said E. F. and G. H. as sureties thereon, a copy of which bond is hereto attached, whereby they became bound to the state of Ohio in the penal sum of — dollars, and thereupon the said A. B. entered upon the duties of administrator of such estate, and said administration bond contained the following conditions, to wit: [*Here insert the conditions complained of*].

The plaintiff further says that a large amount of property belonging to said estate came into the hands of said A. B. to be administered upon, among which was the following, to wit: [*Here describe and give full value of property*].

This plaintiff says that said A. B. has not made any inventory of the above-mentioned property, or returned the same to the said probate court, nor administered upon the same or any part thereof, but has taken and converted the same to his own use.

Plaintiff says that there are no debts against said estate, and that the period has long since elapsed since the defendant, A. B., should have paid the amount due this plaintiff and those on whose behalf he sues as their distributive share of their estate, and that demand has been duly made upon said A. B. for the same, but that he has refused to pay the same, and pretends that there are no more assets of said estate, which plaintiff says is untrue, by reason whereof said bond has become forfeited, and said plaintiff is entitled in law to have an action thereon against the makers thereof, and that by the order of the probate court made on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff was authorized by said court to bring a suit upon said bond as provided by law.

Wherefore the plaintiff prays judgment against the defendants for the sum of — dollars.

NOTE.— Authorized under R. S., sec. 6212.

### **Sec. 356. Petition by heir on administrator's bond.—**

Plaintiff says on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant A. P. was by the probate court of said county of —, Ohio, duly appointed administrator of the estate of A. R. C., deceased, late of said county, intestate.

That said A. P. accepted said trust, and duly qualified as such administrator, and entered upon the discharge of the duties of said trust; that upon such appointment said A. P., with the defendant J. F. and one N. C. (who has since died) as his sureties, executed in the form prescribed by law a joint and several administration bond, and delivered the same to the judge of the probate court of said county (a copy of which

bond, duly certified, is hereto attached, marked "Exhibit A"), whereby they became jointly and severally bound unto the state of Ohio, in the sum of — dollars, subject, among other conditions prescribed by law, to the following conditions, to wit: \* that if the said A. P. shall pay any balance remaining in his hands upon the settlement of the accounts to such persons as said court or the law shall direct, then said bond to be void, otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue.

That on the — day of —, 18—, said administrator's accounts were settled in said probate court, and the sum of — dollars was found by the consideration of said court to be in his hands for distribution, which said sum said probate court ordered said administrator to distribute according to law.

That the said A. R. C. died, leaving nine children, who, as heirs at law, are entitled to said sum remaining in the hands of the said administrator for distribution; that plaintiff, as such child and heir at law, is entitled to one-ninth part of said sum, to wit, the sum of — dollars.

Plaintiff further saith that at various times since the approval of said account by said probate court he has demanded the payment of his distributive share of said estate from said administrator, to wit, the said sum of — dollars, but that said administrator has not paid said sum, or any part thereof; that by reason of the premises there is due plaintiff from said defendants the sum of — dollars, with interest from —, 18—; wherefore he prays judgment against said defendants for the said sum of — dollars, with interest from —.

NOTE.—From *Fisher v. Cassidy*, 49 O. S. 421. Suits may be brought by heir or legatee. R. S., sec. 6211. See *ante*, sec. 354. The death of one of two sureties before any liability is incurred does not release his estate. *Johnson v. Harvey*, 84 N. Y. 363, 364. Liability of surety does not depend on whether or not his name appears in body of bond. *Partridge v. Jones*, 38 O. S. 375; *McLain v. Simington*, 37 O. S. 484. Additional bond relates back to beginning of trust. *Thorne v. Maguire*, 3 Am. L. Rec. 140.

### Sec. 357. Petition by creditor on administrator's bond.—

[*Caption.*]

[*Formal averments as in ante, sec. 356, with the substance of the special condition broken.*]

Plaintiff further says that he is a creditor of the estate of the said A. B. in the sum of — dollars with interest from —.

A duly authenticated written statement of his said claim was presented to the said defendant, C. D., administrator aforesaid, which was duly allowed by said administrator as a valid claim against said estate; that the period of eighteen months allowed the said defendant for the settlement of said estate and since the date of said administration bond has expired. That said administrator has assets belonging to

said estate in his hands applicable to the payment of plaintiff's claim, and that said estate is clearly solvent. That after assets belonging to said estate had come into the hands of said administrator, and since the expiration of said eighteen months, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff duly demanded payment of his said claim, which said defendant has neglected and refused to pay.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against the said defendant in the sum of — dollars with interest from —.

NOTE.—R. S., sec. 6210; *ante*, sec. 354. As to recovery by creditor, see *State v. Brown*, 80 Ind. 425.

### Sec. 358. Petition by succeeding administrator on bond of former administrator.—

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—,\* the said defendant, A. B., was by the probate court of — county, Ohio, removed as administrator [*or*, executor] of the estate of C. D., deceased, and his letters of administration revoked.

[*Or*,\* the said A. B. tendered his resignation as administrator of the estate of the said C. D., deceased, which was duly accepted by the probate court of — county, Ohio.]

That on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff was by the said probate court of — county, Ohio, duly appointed administrator *de bonis non* of the estate of the said C. D., deceased, and is now the duly acting and qualified administrator of such estate.

That said defendant, A. B., as such administrator as aforesaid, and said defendants, E. F. and G. H., as sureties, duly executed an administration bond (a copy of which is hereto attached), whereby they became bound unto the state of Ohio in the sum of — dollars, upon the conditions following: [*State conditions.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, said A. B. filed his final account with the probate court of — county, Ohio, which said account was duly approved, confirmed and allowed by said court, said account showing a balance in the hands of the said A. B. as such administrator due the estate of the said C. D., deceased, of the sum of \$—.

[*Or*, Said A. B. received and collected assets belonging to said estate, amounting to \$—, for which he has wholly failed, refused and neglected to file an account with the probate court as by law required, and has failed and neglected to administer, the assets of said estate, according to law, but has wrongfully and wilfully appropriated and converted the same to his own use. Said defendant, A. B., has failed to account for and settle with this plaintiff as his successor.]

That on the — day of —, 18—, this plaintiff duly demanded payment of said sum from the said defendant, A. B.,



with which demand he failed and wholly refused and still refuses to comply. There is therefore due said plaintiff as such administrator, from the said defendants, said sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment.

NOTE.—Succeeding administrator may sue on bond of former administrator or executor for any breach thereof. R. S., sec. 6214.

**Sec. 359. Actions on appeal bonds.**—The penalty of an appeal bond is double the amount of a judgment for the payment of money only, and in all other cases the amount is to be fixed at such reasonable sum as will, in the opinion of the court, sufficiently cover the probable loss, damage or injury which the opposing party may sustain.<sup>1</sup> The bond is made payable to the adverse party or otherwise, as may be directed by the court, and subject to a condition that the party shall abide by the decision of the appellate court and pay all costs and damages if the same be against him.<sup>2</sup> It should be averred in an action on an appeal bond that there was a suit in which a judgment was appealed from.<sup>3</sup> It is not sufficient to allege a judgment on an appeal between parties of the same name as those in the bond, but it must be shown that the action is the one from which the appeal is taken, as it will not be presumed that there were any other actions between the same parties in the same court.<sup>4</sup> An action cannot be maintained on an appeal bond when it is ascertained by the return of an execution that a debtor has not sufficient property to pay the original judgment, and the petition should show that the same is not paid.<sup>5</sup> But an action cannot be sustained on a bond for an appeal from a judgment rendered by a justice, where neither the appellant or appellee file a transcript within the required time.<sup>6</sup> A surety cannot urge as a defense to an action on an appeal bond that he informed the officer that the principal debtor had property, but it must appear that there was property, and that the plaintiff and surety were so informed.<sup>7</sup> If there is any question as to whether or not the amount expressed in an appeal bond be double the amount of the judgment, the pleading should disclose the amount of the judgment

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 5230.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 5231.

<sup>3</sup> Marks v. Harris, 10 Am. Law Rec. 481.

<sup>4</sup> North v. Merchant, 1 W. L. M. 284.

<sup>5</sup> Mayo v. Williams, 17 O. 244.

<sup>6</sup> Gimperling v. Hanes, 40 O. S. 114.

<sup>7</sup> Stanley v. Lucas, W. 34.



and also of the bond.<sup>1</sup> The date of the judgment appealed from should be alleged, the term of the court not being sufficiently definite to be relied upon.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 360. Petition on appeal bond.—**

On the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff, by the consideration of the court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, in a case therein pending, wherein A. B. was plaintiff and C. D., defendant herein, was defendant, said cause being numbered —, recovered a decree against the said C. D., defendant, for [*state nature of decree*] and costs, from which said judgment and decree said defendant, C. D., took an appeal to the circuit court of — county, Ohio. That on the — day of —, 18—, he perfected his said appeal by filing with the clerk of said court of common pleas his appeal bond in the sum of \$—, with the defendants E. F. and G. H. as sureties thereon, which said bond was duly approved, a copy of which is hereto attached, marked "Exhibit A." The conditions of said bond were such that [*state conditions either in substance or by copy*].\* That such proceedings were had in said circuit court in said cause that on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff recovered a judgment and decree against the said — for [*state what*], and for costs, taxed at \$—. That said judgment and decree remains unreversed and unsatisfied, and said C. D. has not complied with the same by [*state what was required of him*], and the conditions of said bond are thereby broken.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.— Appeal to circuit court. R. S., sec. 5227. When appeal may be taken. R. S., sec. 5226; Whittaker's Code, pp. 184-6. Parties in trust capacity need not give bond. R. S., sec. 5223. See R. S., secs. 5229-39. A bank check cannot be given in lieu of appeal bond. *Allen v. Turnpike Co.*, 12 W. L. B. 168. Surety need not be resident of county. *Bushong v. Graham*, 4 O. C. C. 140. Assignee need not give an appeal bond (*Kennedy v. Thompson*, 3 O. C. C. 446), but must as to his personal claim. *Biddle v. Phipps*, 2 O. C. C. 61.

**Sec. 361. Petition on appeal bond where one of sureties is deceased.—**

[*Caption.*]

[*Formal part as in ante, sec. 360, to \*.*]

And the said plaintiffs say that afterward such proceedings were had on said appeal in said — court that at its — term, 18—, the said B. H. recovered a judgment against the said M. M. for the sum of \$— and costs taxed in said action; and the said plaintiff further states that afterward, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, he caused an execution to be issued on said judgment, directed to the sheriff of said county, for the collection of said sum of money, and that on the — day

<sup>1</sup> *Bank v. Bartlett*, W. 741.

<sup>2</sup> *Reddish v. Harrison*, W. 221.

of —, 18—, said sheriff returned said execution indorsed "No goods or chattels, lands or tenements of said M. M. found in my county whereon to levy to satisfy this execution or any part thereof."

The plaintiffs say that the said S. W. M. is dead, and that M. E. M. is his duly appointed, qualified and acting executrix. Plaintiffs say that they presented the claim set out in this petition to the said M. E. M. as a claim against the estate of S. W. M., and that she, on the — day of —, 18—, rejected the same. Plaintiffs say that neither of said defendants has paid said sum of money so awarded against the said M. M., or any part thereof, and the same is now due and unpaid, whereby an action has accrued to the plaintiff to have and demand the said sum of \$—— with interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—, from the said defendants.

The plaintiffs therefore, by reason of the premises hereinbefore set forth, pray judgment against the said defendants for said sum of \$——, with interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—.

NOTE.— From Moore v. Helbush, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 1538.

### **Sec. 362. Petition on appeal bond from justice.—**

[*Caption.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff recovered a judgment before J. P., a justice of the peace in and for the township of —, of the county of —, and state of Ohio, against the defendant C. D. for \$—— and costs, from which judgment the said C. D. duly appealed to the — common pleas court of said state, and executed his appeal bond in the sum of \$—— with the defendants E. F. and G. H. as sureties, a copy of which bond is hereto attached, marked "Exhibit A," which bond was duly approved by said justice by indorsement thereon, and was conditioned that said C. D. would prosecute his appeal without unnecessary delay, and, if judgment were rendered against him on appeal, would satisfy the same together with the costs.

That such proceedings were had in said common pleas court in said cause, that on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff recovered a judgment against said C. D. for \$—— and costs.

That said judgment, interest and costs thereon has not been paid and the same remains unsatisfied.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.— R. S., sec. 6584. Failure to prosecute appeal successfully is a breach of bond. Murphy v. Steele, 51 Ind. 81.

### **Sec. 363. Actions on attachment bonds.—**Where an attachment has been maliciously or even wrongfully sued out an action may be maintained upon the undertaking for the

recovery of such damages as may be sustained by reason thereof, and it is not necessary that the same be liquidated in another action against the principal.<sup>1</sup> Such an action may be prosecuted by those obligees who have an interest in the damages, without making others having no interest therein, by reason of having been discharged, parties thereto; and it is not necessary to aver that the attachment has been discharged as to those obligors who are not necessary parties.<sup>2</sup> Nor need it be alleged that an affidavit was filed, or that a writ was delivered to the proper officer, or that the goods were sold by any person having authority;<sup>3</sup> nor the grounds on which the writ was issued;<sup>4</sup> nor a return of the same;<sup>5</sup> nor want of probable cause or malice.<sup>6</sup> Under a statute requiring an attachment bond to be signed by the plaintiff, the same is annulled if signed only by a stranger, and an action cannot be maintained thereon; nor can it be contended in such an action that the bond is valid at common law unless an allegation be made in the petition to that effect.<sup>7</sup>

The relation existing between sureties on an attachment bond and those on an error bond in the same action is that of principal and surety respectively; and hence the sureties on the attachment bond, being the principals who have paid the damages, cannot compel contribution by the sureties on the error bond.<sup>8</sup> The payees and subsequent attaching creditors may join as plaintiffs in an action on an attachment undertaking although the latter are not named as payees therein.<sup>9</sup> The fact that a defendant has given a redelivery bond cannot be set up as a bar to an action on the attachment undertaking.<sup>10</sup> If the petition be defective by reason of not alleging that the attachment was wrongfully issued, it may be cured by the de-

<sup>1</sup> *Bruce v. Coleman*, 1 Handy, 515; *Tallant v. Burlington Co.*, 36 Iowa, 262; *Seay v. Greenwood*, 21 Ala. 491. The action must be brought in the court in which it was given. *King v. Henry*, 2 Disn. 73.

<sup>2</sup> *Alexander v. Jacoby*, 23 O. S. 358. See *Boyd v. Martin*, 10 Ala. 700; *Gayle v. Martin*, 3 Ala. 593; *Hill v. Wood*, 4 Ala. 214.

<sup>3</sup> *Trentman v. Wiley*, 85 Ind. 33.

<sup>4</sup> *Berry v. Hart*, 1 Colo. 246.

<sup>5</sup> *Berry v. Hart*, *supra*.

<sup>6</sup> *Bruce v. Coleman*, 1 Handy, 515.

<sup>7</sup> *Booker v. Smith*, 16 S. E. Rep. 774 (N. C., 1893).

<sup>8</sup> *Bradford v. Mooney*, 2 C. S. C. R. 468 (1872); *Hartwell v. Smith*, 15 O. S. 200.

<sup>9</sup> *Rutledge v. Corbin*, 10 O. S. 478.

<sup>10</sup> *Alexander v. Jacoby*, 23 O. S. 358.

fendant answering.<sup>1</sup> It has been held that a petition alleging that the principals made, executed and filed a bond, a copy of which is set forth showing the signatures attached, is not a sufficient allegation as to the execution by the sureties, where the answer merely admits the fact stated to be true.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 364. Petition on attachment bond — For the writ. —**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that the defendant A. B. commenced in the — court of — attachment proceedings against this plaintiff for the recovery of money, alleging as a ground for said proceedings, as disclosed in his affidavit, the following: [*Here state the ground of attachment.*]

That at the time of instituting said proceedings and in order to procure said writ of attachment, the said defendants duly executed and filed in the office of the clerk of said — county, Ohio, their certain bond, in the sum of \$—, with the defendants C. D. and E. F. as sureties, a copy of which is hereto attached, marked "Exhibit A," the conditions of which bond are in substance that [*here state the substance or copy of conditions*], which said bond was duly approved by said clerk; that thereupon a writ of attachment was issued out of said court which was levied upon the following goods and chattels of plaintiff which were taken into custody of the sheriff of said county, and by him retained for the space of — days, to wit: [*Here describe the goods.*]

Plaintiff further says that the said writ of attachment was wrongfully sued out, and that there was no just cause for issuing the same, and the statement in said affidavit was false; that this plaintiff was not about to convert his property and credits or any part thereof into money for the purpose of placing the same beyond the reach of his creditors; and that on the — day of —, 18—, upon a motion duly made in said court, said attachment was discharged and the proceedings dismissed at the cost of the said defendants.

Plaintiff has sustained damages by reason of the said wrongful suing out of said writ of attachment, to wit: [*Here state the special ground of damages.*]

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against the defendants in the sum of — dollars with interest.

NOTE.— When undertaking required. R. S., sec. 5523. See ch. 18, sec. 252. Abandonment of attachment proceedings, merely, will not give rise to an action on the bond. *Smith v. Story*, 4 *Humph.* 169; *Pettitt v. Mercer*, 8 *B. Mon.* 51. But see *Cox v. Robinson*, 2 *Rob. (La.)* 313. If the proceedings are wrongful and oppressive, even though there be a good cause for the main action, the defendant may have a cause of action on the bond. *Harper v. Keys*, 43 *Ind.* 220.

<sup>1</sup> *Drake v. Sworts*, 33 *Pac. Rep.* 563 (Oreg., 1893).

<sup>2</sup> *Seattle Crockery Co. v. Haley*, 33 *Pac. Rep.* 650 (Wash., 1893).



**Sec. 365. Petition on redelivery bond — Attachment.—**

[*Caption.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, he commenced an action in the — court of — county, Ohio, against said C. D. for the recovery of money, and filed in said cause his affidavit and undertaking with the clerk of said court, and procured an order of attachment which was duly levied on the property belonging to the said C. D., to wit: [*State the property.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, said C. D. applied for a delivery of said property to him, and, together with said V. as his surety, executed his bond to this plaintiff, conditioned that said property should be properly kept and taken care of and delivered to said sheriff on demand, or so much thereof as might be required, to be sold on execution to satisfy any judgment which might be recovered against him in the action, or that he would pay the appraised value thereof, not exceeding the amount of judgment and costs, a copy of which bond is hereto attached, marked "Exhibit A."

Said property was, on the — day of —, 18—, duly appraised at — dollars.

Said written undertaking was delivered to the sheriff of said county and approved by him, and said property delivered to said C. D.

That such proceedings were thereafter had in said cause that this plaintiff recovered a judgment for — dollars, and his costs taxed at — dollars, and a judgment in the attachment proceedings for the sale of said property, and an order of sale and execution was duly issued thereon.

That the sheriff of said county, after receiving said order of sale and execution, demanded the delivery of said property to him [*or, enough of said property to satisfy said judgment, if there is more than enough for that purpose*], but said C. D. refused to deliver the same, or any part of it.

That thereupon said sheriff demanded the payment by said C. D. of the appraised value thereof [*or, if the appraised value exceeds the amount of the judgment, said sheriff demanded the payment of said judgment and costs*], which was refused.

That no part of said judgment and costs has been paid.

Wherefore the plaintiff asks judgment for — dollars and all other proper relief.

[*Copy of undertaking.*]

NOTE.— R. S., sec. 5529. See *ante*, sec. 255.

**Sec. 366. Petition on building-contract bond.—**

On the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff and the defendant C. D. entered into a contract for the construction of a [*name building*] on the plaintiff's land, defendant to furnish all the material therefor at his own expense, for which the



plaintiff agreed to pay said C. D. — dollars. [*Give as much of building contract as seems necessary.*]

That at the same time, and as part of said contract, said C. D. with his co-defendants executed to the plaintiff a bond (a copy of which is hereto attached marked "Exhibit A"), binding themselves in the sum of — dollars, which said bond was conditioned that [*state conditions*].

That the plaintiff paid said C. D. the sum of — dollars at the time said contract was made, and the further sum of — dollars on the — day of —, 18—, when said — was completed.

That said C. D. constructed said — in accordance with said contract, and procured the material, but did not pay for the same, and the persons from whom said material was purchased demanded payment from plaintiff, which he refused, and they filed mechanics' liens therefor in the recorder's office of the county wherein said — was situated against said building, and the plaintiff was compelled to pay the same, amounting to — dollars; whereby plaintiff has been damaged in the sum of — dollars, for which he demands judgment.

#### ACTIONS ON COUNTY OFFICIAL BONDS, ETC.

**Sec. 367. Petition by the state through the prosecuting attorney against county officer and his bondsmen, to recover money illegally received.—**

The plaintiff, by — —, prosecuting attorney in and for — county, Ohio, for a first cause of action against said defendant says:

1. That on the — day of —, 18—, the said J. M. K., W. R. and O. H., at the county of — aforesaid, by their certain writing obligatory of that date, acknowledged themselves to be held and firmly bound unto the state of Ohio in the penal sum of — dollars, which said writing obligatory was and is subject to a condition thereunder written, and which condition is in the words and figures following, to wit: [*Give condition as appears in bond.*]

2. That the said J. M. K. did thereupon take upon himself the duties of the said office of county treasurer of said county of —, and was such treasurer at the times of committing the wrongs hereinafter stated.

3. That on the — day of —, 18—, said J. M. K., as such treasurer, did present to the county commissioners of said county the following account for services as such county treasurer, to wit: [*Statement of services rendered for which compensation was illegally received.*]

4. That on the — day of —, 18—, said J. M. K., as such treasurer as aforesaid, unlawfully received out of the

county funds in the treasury of said county, as compensation for services, as stated in his said account, the said sum of \$—, on account of which the plaintiff, by —, prosecuting attorney, says that the said J. M. K., together with said other defendants, have become and now are indebted unto the state of Ohio, for the use of said county of —, upon the official bond of said J. M. K., a certified copy of which is hereto attached, marked Exhibit "A," in the sum of — dollars.

NOTE.—From *State v. Kelley*, 32 O. S. 421.

### Sec. 368. Petition on bond of clerk of courts.—

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant C. D., at a general election, was elected clerk of the — court of common pleas in and for the county of —, state of Ohio.

That on the — day of —, 18—, he, with his co-defendants as his sureties, executed to the state of Ohio his bond (a copy of which is hereto attached, marked "Exhibit A"), in the penal sum of — dollars, to secure the faithful performance of his duties as such clerk, which bond the board of county commissioners of said county duly approved.\*

[*For failure to issue summons and attachment.*] That thereafter and on the — day of —, 18—, during the term of office of said C. D., the plaintiff filed in his office a petition in said court against one L. O., for the recovery of the sum of — dollars, which was then due from said L. O. to the plaintiff, and filed his affidavit and undertaking, which said C. D. duly approved, for an attachment against said L. O., and requested said C. D. to issue a summons and order of attachment [and tendered him his fees therefor].

That said C. D. wholly neglected and refused to issue said summons and order of attachment.

That at the time said petition, affidavit and undertaking were so filed, the said L. O. had personal and real property of the value of — dollars in said county subject to attachment and execution, and which might and could have been seized under an order of attachment had the same been issued.

That by reason of the failure and refusal of said C. D. to issue said summons and writ of attachment, said L. O. was given an opportunity to and did sell and convey said real estate for a valuable consideration, and to remove from the state of Ohio taking said personal property and the proceeds of the sale of said real estate with him and disposing of the same (and the said L. O. has since become and is now totally insolvent), whereby the plaintiff has lost his entire debt.

[*Or, for a failure to issue execution.*]

[*Commencement, as at \*.*] That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff recovered a judgment in said court against

L. O. for — dollars and — dollars costs, which remains in full force and unsatisfied.

That on the — day of —, 18—, during the term of office of said C. D., said L. O. was the owner of personal property, then in said — county, subject to execution, of the value of — dollars, and on said day the plaintiff requested said C. D. to issue an execution on said judgment to the sheriff of said county, and filed in his office a written precipe directing him to issue the same [and tendered him his fee therefor], but he wholly failed and refused to issue said execution.

That by reason of said C. D.'s failure and refusal to issue said execution as directed, the said L. O. was enabled to, and did, dispose of said property, and he became wholly insolvent [or, one O. R. afterward recovered a judgment in said court against said L. O., caused an execution to issue thereon, levied upon and sold said personal property to satisfy his said judgment, and said L. O. became and still is wholly insolvent].

[*Or, for failure to pay over money collected.*]

[*Commencement, as at \*.*] That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff recovered a judgment in said court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, against L. O. for — dollars.

That on the — day of —, 18—, said C. D., during his term of office, and as such clerk, collected and recovered from said L. O. — dollars on said judgment.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff demanded of said C. D. payment of said sum, less his costs and charges, but he failed and refused, and still fails and refuses, to pay the same or any part thereof, and has converted the same to his own use.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.—R. S., secs. 1241, 1326. A clerk cannot issue process until a written precipe is filed. *State v. Coffee*, 6 O. 150. County commissioners may sue on clerk's bond to recover fines, etc. *State v. Sloane*, 20 O. 327. As to suits on bonds for collateral matters in favor of third persons, see *State v. Nichol*, 8 Heisk. 657; *Crews v. Taylor*, 56 Tex. 461.

**Sec. 369. Petition on bond of county recorder for negligence in performance of duty.—**

[*Caption.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant C. D., at a general election, was duly elected recorder of the county of —, state of Ohio, and on the — day of —, 18—, duly executed his bond with the defendants E. B. and D. E. as sureties, which said bond was duly approved by the county commissioners of said county, and deposited in the office of the county treasurer of said county, and said defendant entered upon the discharge of the duties of said office; a copy of which bond is attached as "Exhibit A."

That on the — day of —, 18—, R. O. duly executed and delivered to plaintiff a mortgage on certain real estate

situated in said county to secure the payment of — dollars, which mortgage was a first lien on said real estate and was filed with said C. D. in his said office by plaintiff for record on the — day of —, 18—, with a request that the same be recorded, and the same was by him recorded; but by reason of the negligence of said C. D. the amount stated therein, and for which said mortgage was given, was recorded as — dollars, instead of — dollars, as it was in said mortgage.

Thereafter said real estate was purchased by L. A., who relied upon the record of said mortgage as recorded by said C. D., having no knowledge of the amount in the deed different from that shown by the record.

That plaintiff, by reason of the negligence of said C. D. in recording said deed, was able to collect of said R. O. the sum of only — dollars, and could not recover the balance, to wit, — dollars, as against said real estate in the hands of said L. A., and said R. O. had in the meantime become totally insolvent, and no part of said balance could or can be collected of and from him, and the entire amount thereof, with interest, is now due and unpaid.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.— An action may be brought on recorder's bond for his failure to record mortgage. *Fox v. Thibault*, 33 La. Ann. 32.

**Sec. 370. Actions on sheriff's bonds.**— It is not only the duty of a sheriff who has received money in his official capacity to hold and dispose of the same properly while in his office, but such duty continues beyond his term.<sup>1</sup> Sureties upon a second bond of a sheriff are liable for a default of the latter for money in his hands when he executes a bond for his second term which he fails to pay over.<sup>2</sup> And failure by a sheriff to pay over money to persons entitled thereto, which he has collected from the state on a cost-bill for the conviction of a person who has been sent to the penitentiary, is a breach of his bond, as the money was received by him in his official capacity, even though not in strict accordance with his statutory duties, and an action will lie on his bond for such default.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 371. Petition on sheriff's bond.**—

[*Caption.*]

*First cause of action:*

The said plaintiff avers that the defendant H. H. S. was, on the — day of —, 18—, duly elected to the office of sheriff

<sup>1</sup> *King v. Nichols*, 16 O. S. 80; *bard v. Elder*, 43 O. S. 380-85. See *Brobst v. Skillen*, 16 O. S. 382; *Griffith v. Underwood*, 16 O. S. 389; *Snider v. Alexander*, 31 O. S. 378; *Hub-*

form of petition in this case.

<sup>2</sup> *Snider v. Alexander*, 31 O. S. 378.

<sup>3</sup> *State v. Newell*, 2 O. C. C. 203.



of — county, Ohio, for the term of two years from the first Monday in January, 18—, gave bond, was duly qualified, and acted as sheriff of said county, from said last-named date until the — day of —, 18—. That defendants [*naming them*] are the sureties on the official bond of said H. H. S. as sheriff of said county for said term, which bond is in the sum of \$—, and was approved by the board of county commissioners of said county, and filed with the auditor thereof with the oath of said H. H. S. as such sheriff, and approval of said board indorsed thereon, and which bond was conditioned that the said H. H. S., as such sheriff of said county [*state conditions*], a true copy of which bond is hereto annexed, marked "A," and filed herewith.

That on the — day of —, 18—, an action for the partition of certain real estate situate in said county was begun in said court of common pleas, and is numbered — on the docket, wherein one — was plaintiff and —, said plaintiffs and others were defendants, and such proceedings were had in respect thereto that at the — term, 18—, of said court, said court ordered and decreed a partition of said real estate, and the writ of partition was issued and directed by said court to said H. H. S., as sheriff of said county, on the — day of —, 18—; and such further proceedings were had in said action that an order of sale of said real estate was made by said court at said — term, and on the — day of —, 18—, said real estate was sold at public auction, at the door of the court-house in —, Ohio, by said H. H. S., as such sheriff, for \$— to one —, and the hand payment or one-third part of said sum, to wit, the sum of \$—, was received from the purchaser thereof on said day of sale by H. H. S., in his official capacity as sheriff of said county; and at the — term, 18—, of said court, the said sale of said real estate was approved and confirmed by said court, and said H. H. S., as such sheriff, ordered to execute a deed conveying said real estate to said purchaser in fee; and said court also made at said last-named term thereof, and entered on its journal, an order of distribution of said sum of \$—, and therein decreed and adjudged, directed and ordered said H. H. S., as such sheriff, to pay to said plaintiff, out of said \$—, the sum of \$—.

That said plaintiff, shortly thereafter and long before the commencement of this action, made demand of said H. H. S., sheriff as aforesaid, to pay to him said sum of \$—, which he refused and neglected, and still refuses and neglects, to do, and has unlawfully and fraudulently converted the same to his own use and benefit; and there is due plaintiff from defendants on the cause of action herein set forth \$—, with interest thereon from —. Said H. H. S., sheriff as aforesaid, at the expiration of his term of office, did not pay or



turn over to his successor in office said sum of \$—, or any part thereof.

*Second cause of action:*

[*Make the usual averment.*] And avers that in the said order of distribution of the proceeds of the sale of said real estate, it was decreed by the court, and the said H. H. S., sheriff as aforesaid, was ordered and directed by said court, which judgment, decree and order was entered on the journal thereof, to pay to said plaintiff out of the second payment of the purchase price of said real estate, when said payment named be received by said sheriff, the — part thereof, to wit, \$—; that on the — day of —, 18—, the purchaser at such sale paid to said H. H. S., sheriff aforesaid, the said second payment, amounting to \$—, which said last-named sum was received by said H. H. S. in his official capacity as sheriff of said county; that plaintiff, long before the commencement of this action, made demand on said H. H. S., sheriff, to pay to him said sum of \$—, the — part of said second payment, which he refused and neglected, and still refuses and neglects, to do, and has unlawfully and fraudulently converted the same to his own use and benefit; and he did not, as he was bound in law, at the expiration of his said term of office, pay and turn over to his successor said last-named sum or any part thereof, although demand was made of him by said successor so to do; and there is due plaintiff from said defendants on this second cause of action, \$—, with interest thereon from —, 18—.

Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment against said defendants for \$—, with interest on \$— thereof from —, 18—, and \$— thereof from —, 18—.

NOTE.—Bond, when to be given. R. S. secs. 1203-1205. In an action by transferee of land for surplus arising from a sale by the sheriff, his return reciting receipt of the money is conclusive against him and his sureties. *State v. Ruff*, 33 N. E. Rep. 124 (Ind., 1893). Suit may be maintained against a sheriff and his sureties for a wrongful seizure of property. *Van Pelt v. Littler*, 14 Cal. 194; *People v. Schuyler*, 4 N. Y. 173; *Forsyth v. Ellis*, 20 Am. Dec. 218; *Skinner v. Phillips*, 4 Mass. 69.

**Sec. 372. Petition on city marshal's bond.—**

[*Caption.*]

That at an election held in the incorporated village of H., in the county of D., in the state of Ohio, on the — day of —, 18—, the said defendant S. H. was duly elected marshal of the incorporated village of H. aforesaid, and thereafter, on the — day of —, 18—, at said county, the aforesaid defendants, S. H. as principal, and M. W. and J. B. as sureties, duly executed a bond in the form prescribed by law, and jointly and severally acknowledged themselves to be held and firmly bound to the state of Ohio in the sum of — dollars, for the payment of which well and truly to be made, thereby jointly and severally bound themselves, their heirs,

executors and administrators, which said writing obligatory was and is subject to a certain condition thereunder written (a copy of which is hereto attached as an exhibit). [*Copy condition or substance.*]

And the said plaintiff herein further avers that said writing obligatory was then and there signed by said defendants M. W. and J. B. as sureties.

Said plaintiff further avers that said writing obligatory was accepted and approved by the mayor and council of said incorporated village of H., according to law, on the said — day of — aforesaid, and that afterwards on said — day of — aforesaid, the said defendant S. H. took upon himself the duties of said marshal of said incorporated village of H., and assumed to act and did act as such marshal from thence forward, up to, and at the time of, the committing of the wrongs and grievances hereinafter set forth and mentioned.

Plaintiff, further complaining of said defendant, says that in fact said defendant S. H. did not faithfully perform the duties of the office of said marshal aforesaid, for that the said defendant S. H., on the — day of — in the year 18—, in said incorporated village of H. aforesaid, and while said writing obligatory was in full force and effect according to the provisions thereof, as said marshal illegally and with force arrested this plaintiff, and then and there, without any reasonable or probable cause therefor, unlawfully imprisoned this plaintiff and unlawfully kept and detained plaintiff in prison there, without any reasonable or probable cause therefor, for the space of — hours next following, and other wrongs then and there did to the said plaintiff, to his damage in the sum of — dollars.

Wherefore plaintiff demands judgment against said defendants for the sum of — dollars.

NOTE.—From *Hart v. Hughes*, Supreme Court, No. 1035, Defiance county. This may be used as a form on bond of policeman. A statutory bond must be conditioned and executed according to all statutory requirements. *Howard v. Brown*, 21 Me. 385. If not good as a statutory bond it may be good as a common-law bond. *Goodrum v. Carroll*, 37 Am. Dec. 564, 566, and note. Imperfect official bonds, see 2 Am. & Eng. Enc. of Law, 466z. If the condition be contrary to the statute it is void. *Id.*, p. 467, and cases cited. The bond of an officer is valid as a common-law bond when regular in all respects, but payable to obligee other than as required by statute. 7 Jones (N. C.), 258; 3 Dev. L. 297; 9 Iredell L. 250; 2 Brock. C. C. 115. But it is provided by statute in Ohio that bonds of municipal officers shall be good if conditioned that the person appointed or elected shall faithfully perform his duties. R. S., sec. 1738.

### Sec. 373. Petition on constable's bond.—

[*For failure to account for money.*]

[*Caption.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, at a general township election, the defendant C. D. was duly elected a constable in

and for the township of —, of the county of —, and state of —; and on the — day of —, 18—, duly executed, with his co-defendants as his sureties, his bond for the faithful performance of his duties as such constable, in the penal sum of \$— [*as in ante, sec. 372*], which bond was duly approved and deposited in the office of the clerk of said township.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff recovered before J. P., a justice of the peace of said township, a judgment for — dollars against R. O., which judgment is still in force and unsatisfied.\*

That on the — day of —, 18—, said justice duly issued an execution on said judgment to said C. D. as such constable, to be executed, upon which he, as such constable, collected — dollars.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff demanded of said C. D., less his costs and charges, the payment of said — dollars, which he failed and refused to pay, and converted to his own use.

[*Or, for failure to levy.*]

[*From \*.*] That on the — day of —, 18—, said justice issued to said C. D., who was then and there acting as such constable, on said judgment an execution, and delivered the same to him.

That at the time said execution came to the hands of the said C. D. said O. R. owned personal property, subject to execution, in said county, upon which the same could have been levied, sufficient to satisfy the whole of said judgment and costs.

That said C. D. failed and neglected to levy said execution, and on the — day of —, 18—, returned the same wholly unsatisfied [*or, so returned the same indorsed as follows: "No property within my bailiwick whereon to levy. C. D., Constable"*].

Wherefore plaintiff has been damaged in the sum of — dollars.

[*For accepting insufficient delivery bond.*]

[*From \*.*] That on the — day of —, 18—, said J. P. issued an execution on said judgment to said C. D., who was then and there acting as such constable, and delivered the same to him.

That said C. D. on the — day of —, 18—, levied said execution upon personal property of the said R. O. of sufficient value to satisfy said judgment, contract, costs and accruing costs; and on the — day of —, 18—, said R. O. tendered to said C. D. a delivery bond with L. A. as surety thereon, conditioned to deliver to said C. D. said property whenever demand was made therefor, and demanded a redelivery of said property to him, which said bond said C. D.

accepted and approved and returned said property to said R. O.

That on the — day of —, 18—, said personal property was destroyed by fire, and said R. O. then had and now has no other property upon which said execution could then or now be levied, and he is wholly insolvent.

That said L. A., at the time of execution of said delivery bond, was and still is wholly insolvent.

That said judgment, interest and costs are wholly unpaid.

[*Prayer, etc.*]

NOTE.— R. S., sec. 1516. Justice of the peace has no jurisdiction in actions on bonds. Hornbuckle v. State, 37 O. S. 361. The seizure of wrong goods is a breach of bond for which action lies. State, etc. v. Jennings, 4 O. S. 418, in which a form of petition is given. Receiving and filing a constable's bond and the officer's acceptance estops the trustees from denying acceptance. Barret v. Reed, 2 O. 409; Royer v. Pugh, 1 Disn. 443.

### Sec. 374. Petition on bond of justice of peace.—

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, at a general election for the township of —, county of —, Ohio, the defendant A. B. was duly elected a justice of the peace in and for said township; and thereafter on the — day of —, 18—, entered into a bond as required by law in the sum of \$—, with C. D. and E. F., defendants herein, as his sureties, which said bond was approved by the trustees of said township, and filed with the township clerk. [*Set forth conditions after manner in ante, sec. 372.*]

[*For failure to issue execution.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, and during his term of office, the plaintiff recovered a judgment before said C. D. against R. O. for — dollars and costs taxed at — dollars, which now remains of record on the docket of said C. D. unsatisfied and unappealed from.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff requested said C. D. to issue an execution on said judgment, but he failed and refused, and still fails and refuses, to do so.

That at the time the relator requested said C. D. to issue an execution [*or, at the time said C. D. was required by law to issue an execution*] on said judgment the said R. O. owned in said county personal property of the value of — dollars subject to execution, and if an execution had been issued on said judgment the amount due thereon, with interest, costs and accruing costs, could have been made, but said R. O. has since become totally insolvent, and said judgment, interest, costs and accruing costs are now unpaid.

[*Or, for failure to pay over money collected.*]

[*Commencement as at \*.*] That afterward, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, said R. O. paid said C. D., as such justice, the amount of said judgment, to wit, — dollars.



That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff demanded of said C. D. the payment thereof to him, but he has failed and refused to pay the same, or any part thereof, and has converted the same to his own use.

NOTE.—Requirement as to bond. R. S., secs. 579-80. There need not be an express approval of a justice's bond to bind the parties. *Place v. Taylor*, 23 O. S. 317-20. As to failure to enter judgment see *Stallcup v. Baker*, 18 O. S. 544. Neglect to issue execution is a breach of his bond. *Gaylor v. Hunt*, 23 O. S. 255. It must be a joint suit against all the obligors in the bond. *Aucker v. Adams*, 23 O. S. 543.

**Sec. 375. Actions on guardian's bonds — Pleading.**— A guardian's bond is not invalidated by any informality in the bond itself, or in the appointment of the guardian;<sup>1</sup> nor is it necessary that a previous liquidation of the amount due from the principal be made before an action can be maintained against the sureties:<sup>2</sup> but a right of action on a bond against the sureties will not accrue until the amount due from the guardian has been first ascertained by a settlement of his accounts.<sup>3</sup> A suit in equity on a guardian's bond to compel an account cannot be maintained unless the jurisdiction of the probate court was ineffectual, which fact must be set forth in the petition, otherwise it will be assumed that it does not exist;<sup>4</sup> and the rule is not different as to a delinquent guardian who is absent from the state and his residence unknown.<sup>5</sup> It cannot be urged as a defense by the sureties that the minor neglected to bring suit to compel his guardian to settle his accounts, and that one of the sureties has in the meantime become insolvent.<sup>6</sup> The refusal of a guardian to pay over money in his hands to a minor or his attorney after the guardianship has ceased does not constitute a breach which will give a right to the minor by next friend to bring suit against the surety on the bond;<sup>7</sup> nor is a guardian who himself uses his ward's money guilty of a breach if he has the money to pay over on a legal demand.<sup>8</sup> The failure, however, of a guardian to settle his accounts within the time prescribed by law, or to pay

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 6262.

<sup>4</sup> *Gorman v. Taylor*, 43 O. S. 86.

<sup>2</sup> *State v. Humphrey*, 7 O. 223, 224.

<sup>5</sup> *Schwab v. Rappold*, 12 W. L. B.

<sup>3</sup> *Newton v. Hammond*, 38 O. S. 197.

430; *Critchett v. Hall*, 56 N. H. 324;

<sup>6</sup> *Newton v. Hammond*, 38 O. S.

*Connelly v. Weatherly*, 33 Ark. 658; 430.

*Chapman v. Chapman*, 32 Ala. 106;

<sup>7</sup> *Favorite v. Booher*, 17 O. S. 548.

*O'Brien v. Strang*, 42 Ia. 643.

<sup>8</sup> *Case v. State*, 10 W. L. J. 163.



over to the ward after arriving at age the amount due him,<sup>1</sup> are clear breaches of his bond. Where a guardian has given two bonds and sureties upon the first have been released, the liability of both sets of sureties for a conversion of funds by the guardian will depend upon when they were received and when embezzled, the rule being that the sureties on the bond which was in full force and effect when the guardian received the money and converted it to his own use are liable therefor.<sup>2</sup> But where money has been received by a guardian from the sale of real estate, and a special bond is given to cover the money so arising, from which one of the sureties is released and a new bond executed, and default arises upon resignation of the guardian by his failure to pay over the amount due his ward, the sureties on the second bond are liable without regard to the source from which the money came into his hands.<sup>3</sup>

Sureties will not be exonerated from a default of a guardian by reason of the fact that he resigns and removes to another state, where he is reappointed, files an account and settles upon a different basis than in the state of his original appointment.<sup>4</sup> Although an allegation that there has been a settlement of a guardian's account be necessary,<sup>5</sup> yet an omission thereof will, in the absence of objection, be disregarded if the evidence disclosed shows that such was the fact.<sup>6</sup> In a petition on a guardian's bond containing a recital of the appointment by the proper authority, the obligors are estopped from denying the fact thus recited, or from questioning the validity of the appointment.<sup>7</sup> Where conversion of a ward's money is charged, payment in whole or in part may be shown under a general denial,<sup>8</sup> and it may also be shown that an ap-

<sup>1</sup> Meier v. Harancourt, 8 W. L. B. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Eichelberger v. Gross, 42 O. S. 549. In such cases parol evidence is admissible to show when the money was received and when embezzled. It has been held that sureties on an additional or second bond are liable for failure to pay over money whether received prior or subsequent to the bond. Case v. State, 10 W. L. J. 163. As to liability of different

sets of sureties, see Corrigan v. Foster, 51 O. S. —; 31 W. L. B. 275.

<sup>3</sup> Tuttle v. Northup, 44 O. S. 178. See Moody v. State, 84 Ind. 432.

<sup>4</sup> Penn v. McBride, 1 O. S. 285.

<sup>5</sup> State v. Humphreys, 7 O. 234.

<sup>6</sup> Meier v. Harancourt, 8 W. L. B. 29.

<sup>7</sup> Shroyer v. Richmond, 16 O. S. 455; Douglass v. Scott, 5 O. 198; Hudson v. Winslow, 35 N. J. L. 437; Bates' Pldg. 360, and cases cited.

<sup>8</sup> State v. Roche, 94 Ind. 372.

plication of the funds has been made pursuant to orders of the court;<sup>1</sup> and where it is alleged that a guardian's bond has been mislaid or lost, it may be shown under a general denial that the defendants never executed the alleged bond.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 376. Petition on guardian's bond.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant C. D. was duly appointed by the probate court of — county, Ohio, guardian of A. B., the plaintiff, then — years of age. That said C. D. as such guardian entered into a bond, as required by law, in the sum of \$—, with W. K. C. and R. M. as sureties, which said bond was duly approved by said court, and was upon the condition that the said C. D., as such guardian, should discharge with fidelity the trust reposed in him and render an accurate statement of his transactions, with a just account of the profits arising and accruing from the real and personal estate of his said ward and deliver up the same to the court when thereunto required, a copy of which bond is hereunto attached marked "Exhibit A."

[*2. For failure to pay money to ward.*]

That thereafter there came into the hands of said C. D. as such guardian the sum of — dollars, which belonged to this plaintiff.

That plaintiff has arrived at the age of maturity and has demanded an accounting with said defendant and the payment to him of the amount in his hands as such guardian, but he has failed to pay over to him said sum of — dollars or any part thereof, or to account for the same in any way, and has converted the same to his own use.

[*Or, 3. Where guardian has removed from state and failed to render account.*]

That in —, 18—, the said C. D. removed from his residence in — county, Ohio, to the state of N., where he then located and still remains. That since his residence in said state said guardian has refused and neglected to render any statement of his transactions to the probate court or to plaintiff; and that plaintiff has been unable to demand of said guardian the amount due him.

[*Averment when surety is deceased.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, B., one of the sureties on said bond, died, and on the — day of —, 18—, R. was duly appointed administrator of his said estate by the probate court of — county, Ohio, and is still acting as such administrator, with assets in his hands to pay the debts of such estate.

That on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff presented his

<sup>1</sup> State v. White, 127 Ind. 451.

<sup>2</sup> Millikan v. State, 70 Ind. 310.

claim to said R. as such administrator, and said administrator rejected said claim and declined and refused to pay the same unless a judgment was rendered against him as such administrator for the amount of said claim.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against said defendants, etc.

NOTE.—Surety is responsible for delinquencies occurring before he is relieved and a new bondsman substituted. *Bell v. Rudolph*, 12 S. Rep. 153 (Miss., 1892). It has been held that the bond of a guardian need not strictly follow the provisions of the statute. *Brunson v. Brooks*, 68 Ala. 248. Sureties on guardian's bond may on payment of the debt due the ward be subrogated to the rights of the ward. *Adams v. Gleaves*, 10 Lea, 367. It is held that a cause of action does not arise until after a final settlement by the guardian, and that the statute of limitations begins to run from that time. *Moore v. Nichols*, 39 Ark. 145; *Connelly v. Weatherby*, 33 Ark. 658.

### Sec. 377. Petition on guardian's bond by succeeding guardian.—

The said plaintiff, W. A. K., as guardian of C. F. C., for cause of action herein says that on or about the — day of —, 18—, the said defendant, S. S. B., was appointed by the probate court of — county, Ohio, guardian of the said C. F. C., who was then a resident of said county, an infant. That on the said — day of —, 18—, the defendants made and delivered to the judge of the said probate court their writing obligatory of that date, and thereby bound themselves jointly and severally to pay to the state of Ohio the sum of — dollars, a copy of which bond is hereto attached as an exhibit; that on the same day the bond and sureties were approved by said court.

That the said bond was and is subject to the condition that it should become void if the said S. S. B. should faithfully discharge his duties as such guardian, and otherwise to be and remain in full force. That on the — day of —, 18—, the said S. S. B. tendered his resignation as such guardian, which was accepted by the probate court, and said defendant ordered to file his final account, which was accordingly done. That thereupon, on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff herein was appointed by said probate court to be guardian of said C. F. C. as a lunatic or person of unsound mind [*or*, minor], and on that day gave bond, with sureties, according to law, which was approved by the court, and he entered upon the discharge of his duties as such guardian. That during the time that the said S. S. B. was so acting as guardian as aforesaid, there came into his hands of the moneys and estate of the said C. F. C. the sum of — dollars; that said S. S. B., on the — day of —, 18—, filed his final account as such guardian in said probate court, which was on the — day of —, 18—, settled, and it was then found and adjudged by said probate court that there was, and in fact

there then was, in the hands of said S. S. B. of the moneys aforesaid, the sum of — dollars, interest being computed to the said last-named day, and which sum the said probate court then ordered the said S. S. B. forthwith to pay to this plaintiff. That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff, as such guardian, demanded of the said S. S. B. the payment of last-named sum; but he has not paid the same or any part thereof, except the sum of — dollars.

The plaintiff demands judgment against the defendants for the sum of — dollars with interest from —.

NOTE.—From *Kaine v. Bell*, 36 O. S. 462.

**Sec. 378. Actions on indemnity bonds.**—In an action on a bond of indemnity conditioned that the principal obligor shall pay any judgment which may be recovered against the obligee, it is not necessary to either aver or prove payment of the judgment by the obligee prior to bringing the suit.<sup>1</sup> It seems to be the settled rule that if a party sign a contract to indemnify simply, and nothing more, damages must be shown before he is entitled to bring suit; but if he has affirmatively contracted to do a certain act, it is no defense to say that he has not been indemnified, but his right of action is complete when he becomes liable to pay.<sup>2</sup> In an action on an indemnity bond taken by a sheriff in attachment proceedings, it may be urged as a defense thereto that the officer by collusion and fraud permitted a judgment to be entered against him.<sup>3</sup> It being a rule of pleading that a complainant need not anticipate a negative matter of defense, if a plaintiff in a suit on an indemnity bond for the recovery of what he has been compelled to pay has no means of reimbursement, or has been reimbursed, he need not aver the non-existence of any such facts, as that would be matter of defense.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 379. Petition on indemnity bond.**—

Plaintiff says that the said defendant, on the — day of —, 18—, caused an execution to be issued from the — court of — county, upon a judgment which he had theretofore

<sup>1</sup> *Martin v. Bolenbaugh*, 42 O. S. 508. 8 Nev. 121; *McBeth v. McIntyre*, 57 Cal. 49; *Gregory v. Hartley*, 6 Neb.

<sup>2</sup> *Wilson v. Stilwell*, 9 O. S. 467; 356. *Port v. Jackson*, 17 John. 239; *Mann v. Eckford*, 15 Wend. 502; *Ex parte Negus*, 7 Wend. 449; *Lathrop v. Atwood*, 21 Conn. 117; *Jones v. Childs*, 54 N. W. Rep. 252 (1893).

<sup>3</sup> *Mihalovitch v. Barlass*, 36 Neb. 491; 54 N. W. Rep. 826 (1893).

<sup>4</sup> *Romer v. Contmer*, 53 Minn. —; 54 N. W. Rep. 252 (1893).



recovered in said court, against ———, which execution was delivered to this plaintiff, who was then sheriff of said county. That plaintiff at the request of the defendant levied said execution upon certain personal property as goods belonging to the said ———, but which were afterwards claimed by one ———. That the said defendant, in consideration of and upon the promise of this plaintiff to sell said goods, executed and delivered to plaintiff a bond of indemnity conditioned that [*here state the substance of the conditions*] a copy of which bond is attached as an exhibit and filed herewith. That thereupon said plaintiff sold said goods under said execution and paid the proceeds thereof to the said defendant.

That thereafter, on the ——— day of ———, 18—, said ——— brought an action against this plaintiff for the recovery of the value of said goods so levied upon under said execution, and on the ——— day of ———, 18—, recovered a judgment against this plaintiff for the sum of ——— dollars, the value of said goods, and ——— dollars costs, which said sum of money, together with the additional sum of ——— dollars as necessary expenses in defending said action, this plaintiff was compelled to pay. That plaintiff duly notified the said defendant of the pendency of said action against him by the said ———, and that judgment was so rendered against plaintiff in said cause as aforesaid, and demanded of said defendant that he be reimbursed for the amount of said judgment so as aforesaid rendered against and paid by him, but that said defendant had failed and neglected to pay the same and save this plaintiff harmless as provided in said bond.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against said defendant in the sum of ——— dollars.

NOTE.— Notice should be averred. *Reynolds v. Magness*, 2 Ired. 126. The object in giving notice of the action is that the indemnitor shall be bound as to amount of damages. *Miller v. Rhoades*, 20 O. S. 494.

**Sec. 380. Actions on injunction bonds.**—An injunction bond must be construed strictly in favor of the sureties.<sup>1</sup> Where it is conditioned to pay all the costs if it finally be decided that the injunction ought not to have been granted, a dismissal of the action on motion because the summons has not been served, and the injunction dissolved, will not constitute a breach for which an action will lie against the sureties.<sup>2</sup> Under a statute requiring execution to be issued and returned *nulla bona* before the successful party may bring suit on an appeal or injunction bond, it has been considered necessary to

<sup>1</sup> *Williamson v. Hall*, 1 O. S. 190;    <sup>2</sup> *Krug v. Bishop*, 44 O. S. 221.  
*Hall v. Williamson*, 9 O. S. 17.



aver that such execution has been so issued and returned *nulla bona*.<sup>1</sup> Where the provisions of an injunction are that obligors will pay all money and costs due and to become due, and the same is dissolved, the person restrained may sustain an action on the bond for the recovery of such damages as he may sustain by reason thereof;<sup>2</sup> and the obligors are sometimes liable though an action enjoined is never tried on its merits.<sup>3</sup> But the general rule is that sureties cannot be compelled to pay until it has been decided that the injunction ought not to have been issued.<sup>4</sup> A petition on a bond for injunction which states that the judgments have been in all things performed, and that the claim was then due, sufficiently shows the final disposition of the suit, and that action is not prematurely brought.<sup>5</sup> Attorney's fees in procuring a dissolution of the injunction may be collected as part of the damages sustained; and it will be sufficient to aver that a mere liability has been incurred.<sup>6</sup>

#### Sec. 381. Petition on injunction bond.—

Plaintiff says that the defendant, on the — day of —, 18—, commenced an action in the — court of — county, Ohio, against this plaintiff, and obtained a temporary order to restrain this plaintiff from [*here state the substance of the order*]; that after the granting of said order and to secure the said injunction against the plaintiff, said defendant entered into a writing obligatory, with — — as surety (a copy of which is hereto annexed as an exhibit), which was approved by and filed with the clerk of said court, thereby binding the said defendants to the plaintiff in the sum of — dollars, which said sum was so fixed by said court, the conditions of which bond were that [*here state the substance of the conditions*].

Plaintiff further says that, upon the trial of said cause, said — court of — county, on the — day of —, 18—, decided that said temporary injunction ought not to have been granted, and dissolved the same; that by reason of the granting of said temporary order, plaintiff has sustained damages in the sum of — dollars in this, to wit: [*here state special grounds of damage*.]

Wherefore he asks judgment, etc.

NOTE.—Plaintiff may recover the value of his time lost. *Muller v. Fern*, 35 Ia. 420; *Skrainka v. Oertel*, 14 Mo. App. 474; 30 Mo. App. 30; 79 Mo. 80.

<sup>1</sup> *Hillyer v. Richards*, 13 O. 147. But there is no such statute in Ohio.

<sup>2</sup> *Roberts v. Dust*, 4 O. S. 502.

<sup>3</sup> *Bishop v. Bascoc*, 7 W. L. B. 343.

<sup>4</sup> *Krug v. Bishop*, 44 O. S. 221.

<sup>5</sup> *Midland Ry. v. Stevenson*, 33 N. E. Rep. 254 (Ind., 1893).

<sup>6</sup> *Noble v. Arnold*, 23 O. S. 264.

**Sec. 382. Petition on replevin bond.—**

On the — day of —, 18—, the defendant commenced an action in the court of — against this plaintiff to recover possession of certain personal property. That in said action said defendants entered into an undertaking to this plaintiff (a copy of which is hereto attached), and thereby became bound to the plaintiff in the sum of — dollars, the conditions of which bond were that the said — would duly prosecute his said action and pay all damages which might be awarded against him. That upon trial of said cause in the said court of —, on the — day of —, 18—, judgment was rendered against the defendant herein, wherein it was ordered that this plaintiff should have said goods and chattels returned to him, or, in case a return could not be had, to recover from said defendant the sum of — dollars. That said defendant has not so returned said property or paid any part of said judgment. That on the — day of —, 18—, an execution was issued to the sheriff of — county upon said judgment, which was returned wholly unsatisfied, and no part of said judgment has been paid.

Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment in the sum of — dollars.

NOTE.— R. S., sec. 5819, Am. 88 O. L. 273.

*Parties.*— Sheriff may be party plaintiff. *Cheseldine v. Mathers*, 2 Disp. 592. See *Schafer v. Marienthal*, 17 O. S. 183. Defendant as real party in interest may be substituted as plaintiff. *Hanna v. Petroleum Co.*, 23 O. S. 622; R. S., sec. 5018.

*Execution.*— A suit cannot be instituted until an execution issued in favor of the defendant in the action has been returned unsatisfied. R. S., sec. 5830.

**Sec. 383. Petition on title bond.—**

[*Caption.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff purchased from the defendant C. D. certain real estate described as follows: [*description*], for which he agreed to pay defendant the sum of — dollars on the — day of —, 18—.

That in consideration thereof said C. D., with his co-defendants, executed to the plaintiff said bond, conditioned that he would, on payment of said purchase-money at the time specified therein for payment, convey said real estate to the plaintiff free from incumbrance by good and sufficient warranty deed.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff tendered to the said C. D. said purchase-money, and demanded a deed for said real estate, but he failed and refused and still refuses to make said deed, whereby the plaintiff is damaged in the sum of — dollars, which is due and unpaid.

### Sec. 384. Answers and defenses to actions on bonds.—

A bond is not invalidated by an alteration made by consent of the parties;<sup>1</sup> nor by the omission of the name of one of the sureties in the body of the instrument;<sup>2</sup> nor by failure to fill blanks in a printed form unless material,<sup>3</sup> as the time has gone by when courts will listen to trivial and verbal inaccuracies in solemn instruments.<sup>4</sup> It is held, however, that an entire blank, with signatures and seals, even with authority to fill up, is void;<sup>5</sup> and where the word "dollars" is omitted in a bond, an action cannot be maintained thereon by averring that it meant so many dollars.<sup>6</sup> A bond executed in blank as to the penalty, which is presented to and approved by the court in the absence of the sureties, and the blank is filled without their consent, is void unless there be an express authority to insert the same.<sup>7</sup>

It was a rule at common law, and it has so been held in Ohio and other states, that upon general principles the want of consideration could not be pleaded as a defense to an action upon a bond, and that fraud could not be urged as a defense, except to the execution of the instrument.<sup>8</sup> But it was afterwards provided by statute<sup>9</sup> that failure of consideration in a sealed instrument could be set up under which a fraudulent consideration could be shown, which is, in fact, failure of consideration.<sup>10</sup> Sureties upon the bond of a treasurer of a corporation cannot urge as a defense that the funds were acquired by an *ultra vires* transaction;<sup>11</sup> nor can a surety set up a defense that the obligee had agreed to cancel the same in consideration of certain acts to be done by the principal, without alleging performance or an offer to perform such

<sup>1</sup> *Spencer v. Buchanan*, W. 583; John. 177; 13 John. 430; 8 Wend. 615; 9 Cowen, 307; *McCarty v. Fenimore*, 17 O. 545.

<sup>2</sup> *State v. Boring*, 15 O. 507; *Fam-menler v. Anderson*, 15 O. S. 478; *McLain v. Simington*, 37 O. S. 484; *Partridge v. Jones*, 38 O. S. 375; *Ahrend v. Ordoins*, 125 Mass. 50.

<sup>3</sup> *Bank v. Bartlet*, W. 741.

<sup>4</sup> *Knisely v. Shenberger*, 7 Watts, 193.

<sup>5</sup> *Ayres v. Harness*, 1 O. 368.

<sup>6</sup> *Spencer v. Buchanan*, W. 583.

<sup>7</sup> *State v. Boring*, 15 O. 507.

<sup>8</sup> *Reynolds v. Rogers*, 5 O. 169; 2

<sup>9</sup> *Swan*, 685.

<sup>10</sup> *Greathouse v. Dunlap*, 3 McLean, 306 (1843). And such a defense can be made under the statute as it now exists. R. S., sec. 5071. See *Judy v. Louderman*, 48 O. S. 562.

<sup>11</sup> *Juegling v. Arbeiter Bund*, 4 W. L. B. 463.

acts;<sup>1</sup> nor can it be shown in an action on the bond of a sheriff that goods levied upon do not belong to the judgment debtor;<sup>2</sup> nor can it be urged that suit is brought for the use of the wrong parties;<sup>3</sup> nor can officers of a township set up as a defense want of authority to issue a bond where it contains a recital that it was authorized as required by law.<sup>4</sup> An answer which alleges that the breaches complained of were committed by the principal obligor with full knowledge of the plaintiff and by his advice and consent is too indefinite to justify a breach of official duty.<sup>5</sup> An answer to only one breach of a bond when two are alleged in the petition is not good, as each allegation of a breach is treated as a distinct action.<sup>6</sup> Where it is alleged that defendants "duly signed, executed and delivered their certain bond," an answer of the surety to the effect that a bond similar in tenor and effect was signed by the defendant does not deny its execution, and hence it cannot be shown that the bond was not filled out and sealed when the defendants subscribed their names thereto.<sup>7</sup> A defense that an alleged breach was not committed as agent cannot be made to an action on the bond of an insurance agent where the breach alleged is failure to pay over moneys received by virtue of his appointment; but the answer must contain such a statement of facts as will show whether or not the acts were outside the agency.<sup>8</sup> Where the defense is that the signatures of bondsmen were procured by misrepresentation, the answer should contain an allegation to that effect before proof thereof can be admitted.<sup>9</sup> It is a

<sup>1</sup> *Kempshall v. East*, 127 Ind. 320; s. c., 26 N. E. Rep. 837.

<sup>2</sup> *People v. Reeder*, 25 N. Y. 302.

<sup>3</sup> *Greser v. People*, 36 Ill. App. 415.

<sup>4</sup> *Hudson v. Winslow*, 35 N. J. L. 437.

<sup>5</sup> *State v. Daugherty*, 32 Ind. 350.

<sup>6</sup> *People v. McClellan*, 137 Ill. 352; 27 N. E. Rep. 181 (1891). Each breach assigned in an action on a bond being a separate paragraph, an answer in bar of the whole action, or a demurrer to the whole complaint (*Colburn v. Arnold*, 47 Ind. 310; *Ren v. Olden*, 24 Ind. 56), which is not suf-

ficient as to one of the breaches, will not be good (*State v. Roche*, 94 Ind. 372; *Mustard v. Hopps*, 39 Ind. 324); and where there is but one condition in a bond, and hence only one breach, if several breaches be assigned, the remedy is by motion to strike out and not by demurrer. *Boden v. Dill*, 58 Ind. 273.

<sup>7</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Bauer*, 11 N. Y. S. 372.

<sup>8</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Baker*, 34 W. Va. 667; s. c., 12 S. E. Rep. 834.

<sup>9</sup> *Foley v. Schiedemantel*, 17 N. Y. S. 663.



good defense by sureties upon the bond of an agent to show that at the time the sureties executed the bond the pledgee or person to whom the bond is payable, in order to induce them to sign the bond, withheld information in his possession to the effect that the agent was then in default.<sup>1</sup> Under the plea of *non est factum* it cannot be shown that the bond was delivered to the principal obligor upon condition that it was not to be in force until another surety signed it, and that the bond was delivered without the procurement of such additional surety. Such a defense must be specially pleaded.<sup>2</sup> But where a bond is regular on its face, apparently executed by all whose names appear therein, and was actually delivered to the principal without any stipulation, reservation or condition, it cannot be avoided upon the ground that it was signed upon the condition that it should not be delivered until he had procured the signature of another. The question of the execution of the bond may be put in issue by pleading *non est factum* generally; but in order to separate the law from the facts, and to show any special ground why it is not the deed of the defendant, such facts must be specially pleaded.<sup>3</sup> A defense to an action on a bond that the plaintiff had accepted certain notes in full settlement of all claims is not inconsistent with the plea of *non est factum*, and is therefore good.<sup>4</sup> But a defense that the sureties are relieved by reason of wilful concealment by the plaintiff of certain facts is inconsistent with the plea of *non est factum*.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 385. Answer of surety to suit on administration bond claiming equitable set-off against claim of distributee.**

*First defense:* This defendant says he denies that at the settlement of the accounts of A. P., as administrator of the estate of A. R. C., deceased, by the probate court of said county, on the — day of —, 18—, the said court found the sum of \$— in his hands, and adjudged that the same should be by him distributed according to law, as stated in the petition

<sup>1</sup> Dinsmore v. Tidball, 34 O. S. 411; Bank v. Owen, 101 Mo. 558; Fire Ins. Co. v. Thompson, 68 Cal. 208; Sooy v. State, 39 N. J. L. 142; Franklin Bank v. Stevens, 39 Me. 532; Wayne v. Bank, 52 Pa. St. 342.

<sup>2</sup> Am. Button Hole, etc. Co. v. Burblack, 35 W. Va. 647.

<sup>3</sup> Am. Button Hole, etc. Co. v. Burblack, *supra*.

<sup>4</sup> Accident Ins. Co. v. Baker, 34 W. Va. 667.

<sup>5</sup> Accident Ins. Co. v. Baker, *supra*.



of the plaintiff, but says that on said — day of —, 18—, the said court made an order of which the following is a copy: "A. P., administrator of the estate of A. R. C., deceased, having filed herein his third and final account, duly verified by his oath, and it having been duly advertised and now come on for hearing, upon careful examination the same is found correct and balanced; said account is now approved, confirmed and ordered to be recorded;" which said order was duly entered on the journal of said court, and was not then, nor within eight months thereafter, excepted to or appealed from by plaintiff or other person.

*Second defense:* For a second defense defendant says that N. C., now deceased, was a co-obligor in the bond, a copy of which is contained in the petition of plaintiff, and that said A. P. was administrator on her estate, as well as upon the estate of said A. R. C., deceased; that the said plaintiff is a son of said A. R. C. and N. C.; that said P., ostensibly as administrator of N. C., deceased, paid to said plaintiff, through G. D. M., Esq., his attorney, the sum of \$—, of moneys collected by said M. in the case of A. P., administrator of the estate of A. R. C., deceased, against W. M. S., lately pending in the court of common pleas of said — county, which said sum was part of the assets of the estate of said A. R. C., which came into the hands of said P. as administrator of his estate; that the said sum was paid to said plaintiff some time in the year 18—, and he denies that there is due to the plaintiff the said sum of \$—, with interest, as claimed in the petition of plaintiff.

NOTE.— From *Fisher v. Cassidy*, 49 O. S. 421. A surety against whom suit is brought on an administrator's bond may have an equitable right of set-off, as against the heirs of a co-surety whose estate has been settled and the money distributed to such heirs, of the amount which such heirs received from the estate of such co-surety. *Fisher v. Cassidy, supra*; *Camp v. Bostwick*, 20 O. S. 337. See *Case v. Cassidy*, 72 N. Y. 133; *McConnell v. Scott*, 15 O. 401.

### Sec. 386. Answer to action on appeal bond.—

Defendants S. B., M. E. M., executor of the estate of S. W. M., and H. G. M., now come, and for answer say that they admit the execution of the bond in the petition stated, the recovery of judgment by H. and wife for costs in the action named in said bond, the issuing of execution to collect the costs, and the return thereof "no money made;" but they deny expressly that the amount of costs recovered is truly stated in the petition, and deny that the judgment for costs in favor of said plaintiffs H. and wife, in said action, exceeded the sum of \$—, and they deny each and every other fact stated in said petition except such as are hereinafter expressly admitted.

## CHAPTER 24.

### BREACH OF PROMISE OF MARRIAGE.

Sec. 387. Petition in actions for breach of promise.

388. Petition for breach of promise.

389. Petition for not marrying in a reasonable time.

390. Petition where defendant has married another.

391. Breach of promise — The answer.

Sec. 392. Answer of refusal to marry.

393. Answer of bad character of plaintiff.

394. Answer claiming misconduct of plaintiff.

395. Answer setting up conditions imposed by plaintiff not a part of original promise.

**Sec. 387. Petition in actions for breach of promise.**— A breach of promise of marriage is regarded as a tort,<sup>1</sup> but, unlike other cases of tort, it does not survive the promisor unless there has been some special damage.<sup>2</sup> A mutual contract of marriage need not be in writing nor in any particular form.<sup>3</sup> There are some courts which have held that an oral contract of marriage not to be performed in one year is void,<sup>4</sup> but this rule seems hardly applicable to such contracts; and, especially where parties understand that the promise is not to be performed in one year, it is not within the statute of frauds.<sup>5</sup> Where no time is fixed for the performance of the marriage ceremony, the law presumes that it will be in a reasonable time;<sup>6</sup> and there can be no default in such case until an offer is made to fix a time and place to consummate the agreement; nor can an action be maintained unless the plaintiff pleads

<sup>1</sup> *Glasscock v. Shell*, 57 Tex. 215.

<sup>2</sup> *Grubb v. Sult*, 32 Gratt. 203; *Shuler v. Millsap*, 71 N. C. 297; *Wade v. Kalbfleisch*, 58 N. Y. 282; *Lattimore v. Simons*, 12 S. & R. 183; *Hayden v. Vreeland*, 18 Am. Rep. 123.

<sup>3</sup> *Kelley v. Riley*, 106 Mass. 339; *Linscott v. McIntire*, 15 Me. 201; *Homan v. Earl*, 53 N. Y. 267; *Cole v. Holliday*, 4 Mo. App. 94.

<sup>4</sup> *Nichols v. Weaver*, 7 Kan. 373; *Parris v. Strong*, 51 Ind. 339; *Derby v. Phelps*, 2 N. H. 515.

<sup>5</sup> *Lawrence v. Cook*, 56 Me. 187; *Wiggins v. Kiezer*, 6 Ind. 252.

<sup>6</sup> *Carver v. Smith*, 15 M. & W. 189; *Adams v. Byerly*, 123 Ind. 368; *Blackburn v. Mann*, 85 Ill. 222; *Cole v. Holliday*, 4 Mo. App. 94.

and proves an offer, and failure of the defendant to comply therewith.<sup>1</sup> It is not consistent with public policy to compel a contract of marriage to be specifically performed,<sup>2</sup> so the wounded party is confined to a remedy in damages.<sup>3</sup> Such an action will lie on a promise of marriage against one who was married at the time of making it,<sup>4</sup> and will accrue at once when there is any conduct on the part of the defendant amounting to a repudiation,<sup>5</sup> although the time set for the marriage is still in the future.<sup>6</sup> As the law presumes that all contracts are made by persons competent to contract, it is not necessary to aver the age of either party.<sup>7</sup> The same rule is applicable to marriage contracts as to others where one of the parties is of full age and the other an infant—the former being bound, and the latter having the right to rescind it.<sup>8</sup> Where a defendant pleads infancy, the plaintiff may be allowed to amend by stating other promises, and a ratification of the first one, after the defendant becomes of age.<sup>9</sup> Where the petition alleges that the defendant has married another person, or where there is a mutual promise to marry on a certain day, it need not contain an averment that a demand or request was made upon the defendant to fulfill his promise;<sup>10</sup> an allegation of readiness on the part of the plaintiff to fulfill the marriage promise is, however, material.<sup>11</sup> Allegations that a promise was made, that it was broken, that an advantageous matrimonial connection was lost, that affections have been disregarded and blighted, feelings lacerated, and spirits wounded, are sufficient to authorize a recovery.<sup>12</sup> Where

<sup>1</sup> Fible v. Coplinger, 13 B. Mon. 464; Wagenseller v. Simmons, 97 Pa. St. 465.

<sup>2</sup> Cheney v. Arnold, 15 N. Y. 345.

<sup>3</sup> Wightman v. Coates, 15 Mass. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Stevenson v. Pettis, 12 Phila. 468; Wild v. Harris, 17 C. B. 99; Kelley v. Riley, 106 Mass. 339; s. c., 80 Am. Rep. 336; Prescott v. Guyler, 32 Ill. 312.

<sup>5</sup> Adams v. Byerly, 123 Ind. 368; s. c., 24 N. E. Rep. 130.

<sup>6</sup> Burtis v. Thompson, 42 N. Y. 246. As to other contracts see 60 N. Y. 448; 82 N. Y. 436; 29 Mich. 478.

<sup>7</sup> Glasscock v. Shell, 57 Tex. 215; Jones v. Layman, 123 Ind. 569; 24 N. E. Rep. 363.

<sup>8</sup> Hunt v. Peake, 5 Cow. 475; Cannon v. Alsbury, 1 A. K. Marsh. 76; Willard v. Stone, 7 Cow. 22.

<sup>9</sup> Schreckengast v. Ealy, 16 Neb. 510.

<sup>10</sup> Hunter v. Hatfield, 68 Ind. 416; Graham v. Martin, 64 Ind. 567; Stevens v. Pettis, 12 Phila. 468; Short v. Stone, 55 E. C. L. 358; Caines v. Smith, 16 M. & W. 189.

<sup>11</sup> Graham v. Martin, *supra*.

<sup>12</sup> Daggett v. Wallace, 75 Tex. 352.

a promise of marriage has been made to be fulfilled in the future, and a new one is made upon illicit intercourse that if pregnancy results the contract shall be performed at once, the latter promise does not supersede the original one.<sup>1</sup> It is essential that the facts relied upon as causing damages be fully set forth in the pleading,<sup>2</sup> and damages for loss of health cannot be allowed unless specially pleaded.<sup>3</sup> Where false representations are relied upon by the plaintiff, it is necessary to aver that the defendant knew the same to be false.<sup>4</sup>

### Sec. 388. Petition for breach of promise.—

The plaintiff complains of the defendant and says that said defendant entered into a contract with her, in the month of —, 18—, by which it was agreed by and between them that they would get married in the month of — following; and she avers that she made all the necessary arrangements and preparations to consummate said contract, and was ready and willing at the time fixed aforesaid to fulfill the same; but she avers that said defendant wholly failed to fulfill his contract, to the great distress, mortification and disgrace of plaintiff; wherefore she demands judgment for — dollars.

NOTE.— See *Cates v. McKinney*, 17 Am. Rep. 768. Punitive damages may be allowed. *Johnson v. Jenkins*, 24 N. Y. 252; *Thorn v. Knapp*, 42 N. Y. 474; s. c., 1 Am. Rep. 561; *Simpson v. Black*, 27 Wis. 206; *Dryden v. Knowles*, 33 Ind. 148.

### Sec. 389. Petition for not marrying in a reasonable time.

[*Formal parts.*]

Plaintiff alleges that at the request of the defendant, she and said defendant did, on the — day of —, 18—, enter into a mutual promise and agreement to marry each other, but that no definite time was fixed for the consummation of said marriage contract.

Plaintiff has since remained unmarried, relying upon the promise so made by the defendant, and has always since said date been ready to marry defendant, and on the — day of —, 18—, requested said defendant to carry out his contract, which he has wholly failed to do, although a reasonable time has elapsed since the request was made by plaintiff.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.— Plaintiff is entitled to such damages as will place her in as good pecuniary condition as she would have been had the contract been fulfilled. *Cooper v. West*, 3 W. L. B. 430. Evidence as to preparation by procuring

<sup>1</sup> *Kurtz v. Frank*, 40 Am. Rep. 278;  
*Clark v. Pendleton*, 20 Conn. 495.

<sup>3</sup> *Bedell v. Powell*, 13 Barb. 183.

<sup>4</sup> *Blattmacher v. Sall*, 7 Abb. Pr. 409.

<sup>2</sup> *Glasscock v. Shell*, 57 Tex. 215.



bedding and declarations explanatory thereof shows acceptance of promise. *Wetmore v. Mell*, 1 O. S. 26. Evidence of seduction may be received on the question of damages. *Matthews v. Cribbett*, 11 O. S. 330; *Haymond v. Saucer*, 84 Ind. 3; *Kelley v. Riley*, 106 Mass. 339, *Giese v. Schultz*, 53 Wis. 462; *Daggett v. Wallace*, 75 Tex. 355; *Sherman v. Rowson*, 102 Mass. 399. To enhance damages of plaintiff, evidence is admissible that she announced her engagement to her friends and invited them to her wedding. 47 Cal. 194.

### Sec. 390. Petition where defendant has married another.

The plaintiff states that on the — day of —, 18—, she being then unmarried, at the request of the defendant, promised to marry him, and the said defendant at the same time promised to marry her. That the plaintiff, relying upon said promise of the defendant, has remained sole and unmarried; and on the — day of —, 18—, the said defendant postponed the time of the marriage ceremony until —, at which time the said defendant, under some pretext, postponed the performance of the marriage ceremony from time to time, until some time in the month of —; and when the time came the said defendant refused to marry the said plaintiff at that time; and afterwards, the said defendant, not regarding his said promise and undertaking, but contriving and intending to deceive and injure the said plaintiff in this behalf, after the making of his said promise, to wit, at the several times aforesaid, at the county aforesaid, wrongfully and in violation of his said promise to this plaintiff, said defendant on the — day of —, 18—, married one M. B., by which the said plaintiff has sustained damage to the amount of — dollars, for which she asks judgment.

**Sec. 391. Breach of promise — The answer.**— The defendant may plead infancy,<sup>1</sup> or that the plaintiff failed to carry out some condition of the promise,<sup>2</sup> or that the plaintiff has expressly released him;<sup>3</sup> and lewd and improper conduct on the part of the plaintiff may be shown under a general denial.<sup>4</sup> An attempt by a defendant to prove unchaste character before the breach, unless made with reasonable hope of establishing the same, may be taken into consideration on the question of damages to the plaintiff.<sup>5</sup> The fact that a plaintiff before the

<sup>1</sup> *Rush v. Wick*, 31 O. S. 521; *Canon v. Alsbury*, 1 A. K. Marsh. 56; *Willard v. Cooper*, 5 Sneed, 659; *Hunt v. Peake*, 15 Am. Dec. 475.

<sup>2</sup> *Gring v. Lerch*, 112 Pa. St. 244.

<sup>3</sup> *Shellenbarger v. Blake*, 67 Ind. 75; *Grant v. Willy*, 101 Mass. 353.

<sup>4</sup> *Kniffer v. McConnell*, 30 N. Y.

285; *Thorn v. Mack*, 42 N. Y. 484; *Southard v. Rexford*, 6 Cow. 254.

<sup>5</sup> *Duvall v. Fuhrman*, 3 O. C. C. 305; *White v. Thomas*, 12 O. S. 312;

*Denslow v. Van Horn*, 16 Ia. 476.

*Haymond v. Saucer*, 84 Ind. 39; *Jones v. Layman*, 123 Ind. 569; *Powers v.*

*Wheatly*, 45 Cal. 113; *Fidler v. Mc-*



promise gave birth to a child will not bar the action if the defendant had knowledge thereof, but it may be considered in mitigation of damages;<sup>1</sup> nor can a defendant urge as a defense that the plaintiff had previously contracted to marry another person;<sup>2</sup> or that he discovered that he could not be happy with her;<sup>3</sup> or after a refusal that he renewed his offer;<sup>4</sup> or that he did not make the promise in good faith;<sup>5</sup> or that he was married at the time of the promise, if the plaintiff was ignorant of the fact.<sup>6</sup> And if his repudiation of the contract be based upon the fact of his having a venereal disease, he will nevertheless be answerable in damages if the same be contracted subsequently to his promise of marriage.<sup>7</sup> A man is not excused from fulfilling his marriage contract, even though unable to comply with all obligations of marriage by reason of ill health, as he may nevertheless secure to his wife a social position and endow her with a wife's interest in his estate.<sup>8</sup> Mitigating circumstances may be proved even though not pleaded;<sup>9</sup> and under a general denial, evidence as to habits of intoxication on the part of the plaintiff may be shown by way of mitigation, but not as a defense;<sup>10</sup> and so with evidence as to the ill health of plaintiff.<sup>11</sup> An action will not lie in Ohio for a breach of promise of a contract of marriage where the parties are related as first cousins.<sup>12</sup>

### Sec. 392. Answer of refusal to marry.—

The defendant for his answer to plaintiff's petition denies

Kinley, 21 Ill. 308; Thorn v. Knapp, 42 N. Y. 474; Reed v. Clark, 47 Cal. 194; Leavitt v. Cutler, 37 Wis. 46. *Contra*, Hunter v. Hatfield, 68 Ind. 416.

<sup>1</sup> Denslow v. Van Horn, 16 Ia. 476; Irving v. Greenwood, 1 C. & P. 350; Woodward v. Bellamy, 2 Root, 354; Sprigg v. Craig, 51 Ill. 288.

<sup>2</sup> Roper v. Clay, 18 Mo. 358.

<sup>3</sup> Coolidge v. Neat, 129 Mass. 146; Sheehan v. Barry, 27 Mich. 217.

<sup>4</sup> Kurtz v. Frank, 76 Ind. 594; s. c., 40 Am. Rep. 275; Holliday v. Griffith, 32 Ia. 409; Southard v. Rexford, 6 Cow. 254; Kelly v. Renfro, 9 Ala. 328.

<sup>5</sup> Prescott v. Geyle, 32 Ill. 312.

<sup>6</sup> Kelley v. Riley, 106 Mass. 339; s. c., 80 Am. Rep. 336.

<sup>7</sup> Allen v. Baker, 86 N. C. 91; s. c., 41 Am. Rep. 444; Sprigg v. Craig, 51 Ill. 288.

<sup>8</sup> Hall v. Wright, 96 E. C. L. 746; Boast v. Firth, L. R. 4 C. P. 8.

<sup>9</sup> Tompkins v. Wadley, 3 T. & C. 424.

<sup>10</sup> Buttman v. McAuley, 5 Abb. Pr. (N. S.) 29; s. c., 1 Abb. Pr. 288. See Palmer v. Andrews, 7 Wend. 142; Willard v. Stone, 7 Cow. 22; Espy v. Jones, 37 Ala. 379; Denslow v. Van Horn, 16 Ia. 476.

<sup>11</sup> Walker v. Johnson, 33 N. E. Rep. 267 (Ind., 1893).

<sup>12</sup> Reed v. Reed, 49 O. S. 654.

that he has refused to marry said plaintiff, but on the contrary avers and alleges that on the — day of —, 18—, and at all times since, he has been and is now ready and willing to marry said plaintiff, etc.

**Sec. 393. Answer of bad character of plaintiff.—**

Defendant says that at the time he made the agreement to marry the plaintiff she was known by her acquaintances generally to be unchaste, of all which defendant was entirely ignorant. That as soon as he learned of her character and reputation he refused to marry her.

NOTE.— Under an answer denying the promise the defendant may show in mitigation of damages that plaintiff was delivered of a bastard child. *White v. Thomas*, 12 O. S. 312.

**Sec. 394. Answer claiming misconduct of plaintiff.—**

Defendant says that since the date of the promise of marriage set forth in plaintiff's petition, the plaintiff did on the — day of —, 18—, have sexual intercourse with one A. B. That when defendant learned of the fact he refused to marry plaintiff.

**Sec. 395. Answer setting up conditions imposed by plaintiff not a part of original promise.—**

Defendant for answer to the petition says that he does not deny, but admits that he did promise to marry the plaintiff about the month of —, 18—; that he did not refuse to marry the plaintiff, but was ready and willing and before said action was commenced offered to fulfill said promise and tendered the performance thereof, but the plaintiff unreasonably refused to fulfill said promise on her part; that the plaintiff refused to fulfill and consummate said promise on her part except on terms and conditions which were unreasonable and no part of the original agreement, and which could not fairly be required of or complied with by the defendant; that the defendant provided a suitable house and place of residence and the plaintiff refused to go there to reside [*or other conditions*], and that the plaintiff was otherwise unreasonable in the interposition of claims and demands which were not a part of the original promise, and required that the defendant should comply with them as conditions of her fulfillment of her promise or agreement; and so the defendant says that he was always ready and willing to fulfill the promise made by him but the plaintiff was unwilling to fulfill the promise made by her.

NOTE.— From *Hook v. George*, 108 Mass. 324. This answer really amounts to a denial and does not shift the burden of proof.

## CHAPTER 25.

### BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATIONS.

Sec. 396. Actions to foreclose building association mortgages — Pleading.	Sec. 397. Petition to foreclose building association mortgage.
---	--

**Sec. 396. Actions to foreclose building association mortgages — Pleading.**— It is necessary, in actions by or against building associations, to allege their corporate character as in the case of other corporations. Nothing further than a statement of the corporate name need be alleged. A contract is not void because the corporation with which it is made is misnamed; and where a corporation sues by a wrong name the pleading may be amended.<sup>1</sup> So where a bond has been executed to a corporation by a name varying from its true one, the corporation may nevertheless sue by its corporate name.<sup>2</sup> Where, in foreclosing a building and loan association mortgage, a judgment is desired for money paid by it for taxes, the fact of payment of the taxes by the association should be fully set forth, and judgment prayed therefor, although if judgment be rendered without such averment it will not be prejudicial error.<sup>3</sup> In an action to foreclose a mortgage to a building association to secure a bond, an averment that "said sum of — dollars with interest thereon remains unpaid" is a sufficient allegation to obtain a judgment;<sup>4</sup> and where there is a provision in a mortgage to the effect that if default be made in the monthly payments for a space of six months after they become due, a petition to foreclose, which does not allege or show that there has been default in any one monthly payment for that period, is fatally defective.<sup>5</sup> If a bond and mortgage specifies a certain rate of interest, together with a

<sup>1</sup> Hoboken Building Ass'n v. Martin,

<sup>4</sup> Swift v. B. & L. Ass'n, 82 Pa. St.

2 Beas. (N. J.) 427.

142.

<sup>2</sup> McMinn v. Reneau, 2 Swan, 94.

<sup>5</sup> Building Ass'n v. Platt, 5 Duer,

<sup>3</sup> Bates v. People's, etc. Ass'n, 42

675.

O. S. 655.

monthly instalment on each share, recovery may be had for the amount in arrears without deductions for a monthly instalment.<sup>1</sup> In computing or determining the amount due on a building association mortgage, interest will not be allowed on dues, as members are entitled to dividends and not interest;<sup>2</sup> and after breach of a condition in the mortgage the decree to foreclose should be limited to the amount of dues, interest and fines then due and unpaid.<sup>3</sup> It is held that the rule for ascertaining the proper amount to be recovered in an action to foreclose a building association mortgage is to ascertain by proof the probable duration of the association, then to estimate the aggregate amount of the bi-weekly instalments payable during that time, and from that sum rebate the just amount for interest, and add thereto the arrearages due, after allowing for payments made to the association; the sum thus ascertained would be the amount to which plaintiff would be entitled to recover, with interest until paid.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 397. Petition to foreclose a building association mortgage.—**

1. Plaintiff says it is a corporation duly incorporated under the laws of Ohio, and doing business in the city of —, county of — and state of Ohio.

That defendant C. G., on or about the — day of —, 18—, borrowed from this plaintiff the sum of \$—, and executed his bond therefore to this plaintiff, a copy of which bond is as follows: [*set forth a copy, or say: the conditions of which bond were in substance, etc.*]

That said defendant C. G., from and after the execution and delivery of the aforesaid bond, paid the monthly dues, interest and premiums as therein specified until and including the month of —, 18—, and that since said month of — said defendant has wholly failed to comply with the provisions and conditions in said bond contained. By virtue of the constitution and by-laws of the said association said defendant C. G., on his aforesaid default in the payment of said monthly dues, interest and premiums, has been fined in the sum of — cents for each share so borrowed, for every month in which he was and is in default; and that there is due and unpaid from this defendant C. G. to this plaintiff, on the above-

<sup>1</sup> People's Building & Loan Ass'n v. Furey, 47 N. J. Eq. 410.

O. S. 186; Risk v. D. B. & L. S. Ass'n, 31 O. S. 517.

<sup>2</sup> Allemania, etc. Building Ass'n v. Mueller, 8 W. L. B. 97.

<sup>4</sup> McCahan v. Columbian Building Ass'n, 40 Md. 226. See 36 Md. 383.

<sup>3</sup> Hagermau v. M. & L. Ass'n, 25

recited bond, the sum of \$—, with interest thereon at — from —, and a total monthly premium of \$—, together with — cents fine for each of said — shares per month, for every month default is made in said payments from said — day of —, 18—.

2. [*Usual averments.*] That to secure the payment of the bond aforesaid in all its terms, conditions and covenants, the said C. G. and M. G., his wife, and who released her right of dower in the premises hereinafter described, executed and delivered unto this plaintiff their certain mortgage deed, bearing date —, 18—, and thereby conveyed to the plaintiff in fee simple the following described property, situate, etc. [*description of property.*]

Said mortgage deed was delivered to the recorder of — county, Ohio, for record, according to law, on the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock — M., and was duly recorded in Mortgage Record, vol. —.

Said mortgage deed had a condition therein written that if [*here state the substance of the conditions as in other foreclosures, or give a copy.*]

That the said C. G. has wholly failed to pay the dues, interest, premium and fines upon said loan of — dollars, according to the conditions contained in said mortgage deed, hereinbefore set forth, since the month of —, by reason whereof this mortgage deed has become absolute.

There is due plaintiff from defendant the sum of \$—, with interest monthly on \$— thereof, at — per cent. from —, and a total monthly premium of \$—, together with — cents fine on each of said — shares per month, for every month default is made in said payments from said — day of —, 18—.

Plaintiff therefore prays that in default of payment of the amount now payable, or that may become payable before judgment herein, said mortgage may be foreclosed, that said premises be sold as upon execution to satisfy this plaintiff's mortgage indebtedness from said defendant, and that out of the proceeds arising from such sale plaintiff's claim be paid, and for other proper relief.

NOTE.—88 O. L., p. 469. A person who has deposited even a small amount of money with an association, when sued for money loaned him is estopped from denying that he is the depositor. *Bates v. People's Ass'n*, 42 O. S. 655.



## CHAPTER 26.

### COMMON CARRIERS.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p><b>Sec. 398.</b> Common carrier defined.</p> <p>399. Liability of carrier — Considered generally.</p> <p>400. The bill of lading.</p> <p>401. Delivery by carrier.</p> <p>402. Limiting liability.</p> <p>403. Connecting carriers.</p> <p>404. Actions against carriers relative to carriage of goods — The petition.</p> <p>405. Petition for loss of goods.</p> <p>406. Petition for failure to safely carry goods.</p> <p>407. Petition for failure to deliver within time agreed.</p> <p>408. Petition for failure to deliver within a reasonable time.</p> <p>409. Petition for recovery of overcharge.</p> <p>410. Petition for damages for loss of baggage.</p> <p>411. Petition where notice to keep dry is disregarded.</p> <p>412. Petition for damages for negligent breakage.</p> <p>413. Petition for wrongfully delivering goods shipped "C. O. D."</p> | <p><b>Sec. 414.</b> Petition for failure to receive and carry goods.</p> <p>415. Petition against railroad company for recovery of illegal freight charges.</p> <p>416. Actions against carriers with respect to carriage of passengers — The petition.</p> <p>417. Petition for failure to receive and carry passenger.</p> <p>418. Petition against railroad company for wrongful ejection of passenger.</p> <p>419. Petition for carrying passenger past station.</p> <p>420. Defenses to actions against common carrier.</p> <p>421. Answer that goods were lost by land - slide — Flood — Act of God.</p> <p>422. Answer that liability was limited by special contract.</p> <p>423. Answer that property was stolen without defendant's fault.</p> <p>424. Answer that goods were improperly packed.</p> |
|---|--|

**Sec. 398. Common carrier defined.**— A common carrier is defined as one that undertakes for reward to carry, or cause to be carried, goods for all persons indifferently, from one place to another.<sup>1</sup> An express company, although not the owner of the means of conveyance, is a common carrier.<sup>2</sup> A

<sup>1</sup> U. S. Express Co. v. Backman, 28 O. S. 144; Story on Bailments, sec. 443; 2 Redf. on Railways, 3, 4.

<sup>2</sup> Id. An express company is defined by recent statute: "That any person or persons, joint-stock associ-

stage-coach engaged in carrying parcels not belonging to its passengers,<sup>1</sup> and a ferryman occupying a position on a line of public travel, holding himself out for general employment, are also common carriers;<sup>2</sup> but a person occasionally carrying goods for hire, not holding himself out as such, will not be regarded as a common carrier, and is therefore bound only to ordinary care as a bailee.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 399. Liability of carrier — Considered generally.**—

The liability of a carrier attaches immediately upon receipt of goods by it, and it is therefore liable for their loss while in its warehouse awaiting transportation.<sup>4</sup> The common-law rule that the liability of the carrier continues not only until the goods have reached the place of destination, but until the person to whom they are consigned has had notice and a reasonable time to take charge of the same, prevails in Ohio and elsewhere.<sup>5</sup> But if the consignee fails to call for them within a reasonable time after notice, the liability of the carrier is changed to that of warehouseman.<sup>6</sup> In obedience to the inflexible maxim of *lex loci contractus*, as applicable to the carriage of goods, the law of the place where the same are to be delivered governs the liability of the carrier.<sup>7</sup> A common

ation or corporation, engaged in the business of conveying to, from or through this state, or any part thereof, money, packages, gold, silver, plate or other articles, by express, not including the ordinary lines for transportation of merchandise and property in this state, shall be deemed an express company." 91 O. L. 237.

<sup>1</sup> *Dwight v. Brewster*, 1 Pick. 50; *Contra*, *Sheldon v. Robinson*, 7 N. H. 157.

<sup>2</sup> *Wilson v. Hamilton*, 4 O. S. 722.

<sup>3</sup> *Sams v. Stewart*, 20 O. 59.

<sup>4</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Barrett*, 36 O. S. 448.

<sup>5</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Hatch*, 6 O. C. C. 230 (*Hancock Co.*, 1892); *Gaines v. Union Transfer Co.*, 28 O. S. 445; *Hirsch v. Steamboat Quaker City*, 2 Disn. 144; 4 W. L. M. 99; *Swan's*

*Treatise*, 371; *Railroad Co. v. McMillan*, 16 Mich. 79; *Buckley v. Railroad Co.*, 18 Mich. 121; *Feige v. Railroad Co.*, 62 Mich. 1; *Moses v. Railroad Co.*, 32 N. H. 523; 16 Kan. 333; *Mills v. Railroad Co.*, 45 N. Y. 622; *Hedges v. Railroad Co.*, 49 N. Y. 223; *Sherman v. Railroad Co.*, 64 N. Y. 254; *Redfield on Carriers*, sec. 108; 79 Ala. 395; 38 Vt. 402.

<sup>6</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Hatch*, *supra*; *Fenner v. Railroad Co.*, 44 N. Y. 505; *Hirsch v. Steamboat Quaker City*, *supra*.

<sup>7</sup> *Curtiss v. Railroad Co.*, 74 N. Y. 116; *Dyke v. Railroad Co.*, 45 N. Y. 113; s. c., 6 Am. Rep. 43; *Jacobson v. Adams Exp. Co.*, 1 O. C. C. 381 (*Pickaway Co.*, 1885), affirmed by supreme court; *Gault v. Adams Exp. Co.*, 48 Am. Rep. 746.

carrier is not only responsible for negligence, but is an insurer against loss not occasioned by the act of God, the public enemy, or the fault of the party suffering loss.<sup>1</sup> But the undertaking of a carrier as an insurer cannot be extended to merchandise carried by a traveling salesman in order to facilitate his business.<sup>2</sup> Nor is a common carrier an insurer as to time, being bound only to transport goods within a reasonable time, and if delay is caused by unavoidable accident the loss ensuing is not chargeable to it.<sup>3</sup> In such cases a carrier is bound to use good judgment and due diligence. If the property is of a perishable nature and the loss occurs by reason thereof, it cannot be held responsible, and if it becomes impossible to reach its destination before it becomes a total loss, the carrier may sell the same for the best price obtainable.<sup>4</sup> If, however, a carrier has knowledge that an article is intended for a certain market, and unreasonably delays the transportation thereof, during which delay the market value depreciates, it will be liable for damages caused thereby.<sup>5</sup> A carrier may refuse to transport goods which are improperly packed, and if injury occurs by reason thereof the owner cannot recover, although he may for injuries occurring independently of defective packing;<sup>6</sup> and in the absence of knowledge on the part of the carrier of such improper packing, it will not be liable for breakage if it handles the goods in the usual manner.<sup>7</sup> A carrier by water is responsible in the same manner as are carriers by land,<sup>8</sup> except that they cannot be held liable for loss of goods which become worthless on account of delay caused by a low stage of water.<sup>9</sup> If a carrier undertakes to

<sup>1</sup> *Bohannon v. Hammond*, 42 Cal. 227.

<sup>2</sup> *Penn. Co. v. Miller*, 35 O. S. 541; *Richards v. Westcott*, 2 Bosw. 589.

<sup>3</sup> *American Exp. Co. v. Smith*, 33 O. S. 511; *Waring v. Railroad Co.*, 3 W. L. B. 893.

<sup>4</sup> *American Exp. Co. v. Smith*, 33 O. S. 511.

<sup>5</sup> *Devereux v. Buckley*, 31 O. S. 16; *Texas Pac. Ry. Co. v. Nicholson*, 61 Tex. 491; *Penn. Co. v. Clark*, 2 Ind. App. 146; *Cincinnati, etc. Railroad Co. v. Case*, 122 Ind. 310.

<sup>6</sup> *Schrivver v. Railway Co.*, 24 Minn. 506.

<sup>7</sup> *Rixford v. Smith*, 52 N. H. 355; *Ross v. Railroad Co.*, 49 Vt. 364; *Bohannon v. Hammond*, 42 Cal. 227; *Miltimore v. Railroad Co.*, 37 Wis. 190; *American Exp. Co. v. Perkins*, 42 Ill. 458.

<sup>8</sup> *Steamer Niagara v. Cordes*, 21 How. (U. S.) 7.

<sup>9</sup> *Starbick v. Railroad Co.*, 1 W. L. B. 110.

transport goods to their destination without change of cars and fails so to do, it cannot avail itself of any restriction upon its common-law liability contained in the contract in the event of loss.<sup>1</sup> A carrier is responsible for all losses arising from its neglect of any duties incident to its employment.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 400. The bill of lading.**—The bill of lading is the contract between shipper and carrier and is a symbol of the property therein described; the ownership may be transferred by means of such bill, delivery of which is equivalent to delivery of the property; and where the right to control the same is reserved by the shipper the carrier is his agent.<sup>3</sup> If the suit be upon contract it must be based upon the bill of lading.<sup>5</sup> If a parol contract be made before the bill of lading is issued the shipper may prove the parol contract under which the goods were received and shipped.<sup>5</sup> A carrier is liable for goods lost by reason of its negligence, even though the bill of lading provides that it shall not be liable beyond an amount named therein, when it is understood by the parties that the amount is less than the actual value of the goods.<sup>6</sup> It is not essential that a bill of lading be signed by the consignor, as it is binding if accepted and acquiesced in by him.<sup>7</sup> The right of stoppage *in transitu* may be defeated by a *bona fide* sale to a third person made by a transfer of the bill of lading.<sup>8</sup> It is made the duty of railroad companies by statute to count or check packages comprising each lot or car-load of goods or merchandise presented for shipment, and to furnish the shipper a bill of lading specifying the number of packages shipped in each car, which shall bind the company to deliver the same number of packages at the place of destination named in the bill of lading. Upon refusal to give such bill of lading the company becomes liable to a penalty of fifty

<sup>1</sup> Stewart v. M. D. T. Co., 47 Ia. 229;  
Robinson v. M. D. T. Co., 45 Ia. 470.

<sup>2</sup> Welsh v. Railway Co., 10 O. S. 65;  
Davidson v. Graham, 2 O. S. 139.

<sup>3</sup> Emery v. Bank, 25 O. S. 360.

<sup>4</sup> Hall v. Penn. Co., 90 Ind. 459;  
Pemberton Co. v. Railroad Co., 104  
Mass. 144; Railroad Co. v. Bennett,  
89 Ind. 457; Bartlett v. Railroad Co.,

94 Ind. 281.

<sup>5</sup> Guillaume v. Transportation Co.,  
100 N. Y. 491; Germania Fire Ins.  
Co. v. Railroad Co., 72 N. Y. 90; s. c.,  
28 Am. Rep. 113.

<sup>6</sup> U. S. Express Co. v. Bachman, 28  
O. S. 144.

<sup>7</sup> Railroad Co. v. Pontius, 19 O. S.  
221.

<sup>8</sup> Rosenthal v. Dessau, 11 Hun, 49.

dollars, which may be recovered in a civil action against the company.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 401. Delivery by carrier.**—A carrier is liable if it delivers goods intrusted to its care to the wrong person;<sup>2</sup> and where it fails to deliver goods upon demand, the burden of proof is on it to account for the property and to excuse its omission to so deliver.<sup>3</sup> If it refuses to deliver goods for reasons other than non-payment of freight, an action will lie against it without previous demand or payment of freight.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 402. Limiting liability.**—It is well-settled law that a carrier cannot make a contract exempting itself from liability for its own negligence or default or that of its agents, and that such a contract cannot be urged by it as a defense; nor can such limitation be made by general notice, known or unknown, to the party engaging the service of the carrier;<sup>5</sup> nor can it limit its liability for injuries resulting from defective and unsafe cars.<sup>6</sup> Yet a common carrier may limit its liability in various ways for losses which may happen to goods without its fault or negligence by special contract fairly made by the parties.<sup>7</sup> Such an agreement relieves the carrier only from the common-law liabilities where it is free from fault, and the burden is upon it to prove that the loss was occasioned without its fault.<sup>8</sup>

That a carrier may limit its common-law liability by a notice or printed receipt, other than a bill of lading, the same must be assented to by the shipper, and the mere receipt of such a paper by the agent of the shipper without objection will not show such an assent.<sup>9</sup> This rule, however, is not ap-

<sup>1</sup> 91 O. L. 207.

<sup>2</sup> *McCulloch v. McDonald*, 91 Ind. 240; *Adams v. Blankenstein*, 2 Cal. 413.

<sup>3</sup> *Golden v. Romer*, 20 Hun, 433.

<sup>4</sup> *Wiggin v. Railroad Co.*, 120 Mass. 201.

<sup>5</sup> *Davidson v. Graham*, 2 O. S. 131; *Graham v. Davis*, 4 O. S. 362; *Gaines v. Transportation Co.*, 28 O. S. 418, 438; *Railroad Co. v. Pontius*, 19 O. S. 235; *Welsh v. Railroad Co.*, 10 O. S. 65; *Liverpool, etc. v. Insurance Co.*, 129 U. S. 397; *Railroad Co. v. Curran*, 19 O. S. 1.

<sup>6</sup> *Welsh v. Railroad Co.*, 10 O. S. 65.

<sup>7</sup> *Gaines v. Transportation Co.*, 28 O. S. 418, 438. See, also, *Evansville R. R. Co. v. Young*, 28 Ind. 516; *Indianapolis R. R. Co. v. Allen*, 31 Ind. 394; *Mich. etc. R. R. Co. v. Heaton*, 37 Ind. 448; *Morrison v. Phillips, etc. Co.*, 44 Wis. 405.

<sup>8</sup> *Union Express Co. v. Graham*, 26 O. S. 595; *U. S. Express Co. v. Backman*, 28 O. S. 144; *Gaines v. Transportation Co.*, 28 O. S. 438.

<sup>9</sup> *Mack v. Great Western Despatch*, 3 O. C. C. 36 (Ham. Co., 1888).



plied to a bill of lading, as it has been expressly held that a bill signed by the carrier's agents, accepted and acquiesced in by the consignor, is binding upon the latter, though not signed by him;<sup>1</sup> nor will such assent be presumed from facts not clearly showing acquiescence in the conditions of the contract, as the presumption is that he intended to insist upon his common-law rights.<sup>2</sup> In order to hold such consignor the carrier must specially plead and prove that the bill of lading has been assented to by the shipper.<sup>3</sup> A bill of lading signed by the agent of a carrier, and delivered to the assignor contemporaneously with the receipt of goods for shipment, acquiesced in by him, becomes part of the contract of shipment and cannot be contradicted by parol.<sup>4</sup> A limitation of the liability of a carrier for loss of baggage on a ticket is not binding unless the passenger with full knowledge agrees to it.<sup>5</sup> A carrier is liable for the value of goods lost by its negligence, even though the contract of shipment specially provides that it shall not be liable beyond a certain amount, as such an agreement can only cover a loss from a cause other than negligence of the carrier.<sup>6</sup> Where a loss occurs from fire it is incumbent upon the carrier to show its origin, and it must bring itself clearly within an exception as to an unavoidable accident provided for in the contract of shipment.<sup>7</sup> It is customary and perfectly competent for a shipper and carrier to enter into a contract stipulating what the damages shall be in case goods are lost by reason of negligence of the carrier.<sup>8</sup> A con-

<sup>1</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Pontius*, 19 O. S. 221; *Robinson v. M. D. T. Co.*, 45 Ia. 470.

<sup>2</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Barrett*, 36 O. S. 448.

<sup>3</sup> *Gaines v. Transportation Co.*, 28 O. S. 418; *Railroad Co. v. Blackmore*, 1 O. C. C. 42 (Ham. Co., 1885). See 39 Miss. 832; 42 Mo. 94; 42 Ill. 93; 61 Ill. 186.

<sup>4</sup> *Railway Co. v. La Tourette*, 2 O. C. C. 279.

<sup>5</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Campbell*, 36 O. S. 647, 648, and cases cited.

<sup>6</sup> *U. S. Express Co. v. Backman*, 28 O. S. 144; *Davidson v. Graham*, 2

O. S. 132; *Graham v. Davis*, 4 O. S. 362; *Welsh v. Railroad Co.*, 10 O. S. 65; *Railroad Co. v. Curran*, 19 O. S. 1; *Union Express Co. v. Graham*, 26 O. S. 595; *Railroad Co. v. Lockwood*, 17 Wall. 357.

<sup>7</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Railroad Co.*, 1 Disn. 480.

<sup>8</sup> *Ballou v. Earle*, 27 W. L. B. 83 (R. I., 1891); *Express Co. v. Sands*, 55 Pa. St. 140; *Oppenheimer v. Express Co.*, 69 Ill. 62; *Kallman v. Express Co.*, 3 Kan. 205; *Boehme v. Express Co.*, 25 Md. 328; *Snider v. Express Co.*, 63 Mo. 376; *Bowman v. Express Co.*, 21 Wis. 154.

tract that a carrier shall not be liable for breakage operates only to relieve it from its liability as an insurer, and will not affect its responsibility for losses occurring by reason of its failure to use ordinary care.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 403. Connecting carriers.**—In order that a carrier shall become responsible for loss occurring beyond the line of its own route, there must be a special contract to that effect.<sup>2</sup> (But where several carriers connect and form a continuous line, and contract to carry goods throughout the connecting lines for an agreed price, they become jointly and severally liable for loss occurring on any part of the whole line; and in actions against such connecting carriers no particular word is necessary to describe the relations existing between them.<sup>3</sup>) And where goods are received, destined for a place beyond the route of a carrier, it is the duty of such carrier, in the absence of contrary instructions or usage, to forward the same by the usual conveyance towards their destination.<sup>4</sup> A carrier may make a valid contract for the carriage of goods beyond the limits of its own road, and become liable for the acts and negligence of other carriers.<sup>5</sup> A carrier who undertakes to transport goods over the route of another road must transmit, with their delivery to the next carrier, all instructions received from the consignor, and will be liable for loss by reason of its failure so to do.<sup>6</sup> Where goods are shipped over the lines of several connecting carriers, an intermediate carrier is liable as a common carrier for the loss of goods after delivery to the next carrier;<sup>7</sup> but a contract that a carrier will not be liable for loss occasioned by negligence of a connecting carrier cannot lawfully be made, as it is against public policy.<sup>8</sup> A carrier having baggage for which it collects fare for a continuous trip over connecting lines undertakes to transport

<sup>1</sup> Mo. Valley R. R. Co. v. Caldwell, 248; 19 Wend. 534; 23 Vt. 186; 5 8 Kan. 244. Cush. 69; Ort v. Railway Co., 36

<sup>2</sup> Pittsburgh R. R. Co. v. Morton, Minn. 396; Railway Co. v. Pontius, 61 Ind. 539; Snow v. Railway Co., 19 O. S. 221. 109 Ind. 422.

<sup>3</sup> Wyman v. Railway Co., 4 Mo. 324.

App. 35. They need not be designated "partners." Id. 358.

<sup>4</sup> Brown v. Mott, 22 O. S. 149.

<sup>5</sup> Railroad Co. v. Pontius, 19 O. S.

<sup>6</sup> Fatman v. Railroad Co., 2 Disn. 221.

the same safely to the end of the route.<sup>1</sup> If baggage be lost or destroyed after reaching a connecting line, the contract of carriage may be treated as entire by the passenger, even though no partnership exists between the roads, and may subject all who are interested in the joint contract. It is often difficult to determine, in cases of loss of baggage, where it actually occurs, and it has therefore been held that the road in whose hands the goods are found injured is liable.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 404. Actions against carriers relative to carriage of goods — The petition.**— The fact that the defendant is a common carrier, and that it was to receive a reward for carrying and delivering goods, should be alleged,<sup>3</sup> and that the goods were delivered to the carrier; it is not sufficient to state that the carrier executed a bill of lading.<sup>4</sup> But if the action is founded on tort, it is not necessary to allege that any compensation was paid.<sup>5</sup> The owner of goods suing a common carrier to recover damages for injury occurring to goods through negligence must show that they came into the hands of such carrier in good order.<sup>6</sup> Where the allegations of the petition are that the goods were negligently lost, instead of averring receipt and non-delivery, the burden of proof is upon the plaintiff. If the grounds for recovery be non-delivery of the goods according to contract, then it is incumbent on the carrier to plead and prove due care.<sup>7</sup> It is essential that the petition aver delivery of the goods to the carrier, that they were accepted, and that the carrier undertook to carry them.<sup>8</sup> In order that a consignor may maintain an action against a carrier he must allege that he is the owner of the goods, or that they were not elsewhere delivered to and accepted by the consignee than at the place named in the

<sup>1</sup> Railroad Co. v. Campbell, 36 O. S. 647.

<sup>2</sup> Check v. Railroad Co., 2 Disn. 237 (1858); Erie R. R. Co. v. Lockwood, 28 O. S. 358.

<sup>3</sup> Bristol v. Railway Co., 9 Barb. 158; McCauley v. Davidson, 10 Minn. 418; Penn. Co. v. Clark, 2 Ind. App. 146.

<sup>4</sup> Smith v. Railroad Co., 43 Barb. 225; Jordon v. Hazard, 10 Ala. 221;

Ball v. N. J. etc. Co., 1 Daly, 491; Page, etc. v. Railroad Co., 4 W. L. M. 644.

<sup>5</sup> Wiggin v. Railroad Co., 120 Mass. 201; Hall v. Cheney, 36 N. H. 26.

<sup>6</sup> Smith v. Railway Co., 43 Barb. 225.

<sup>7</sup> Childs v. Railroad Co., 1 C. S. C. R. 480.

<sup>8</sup> Jordon v. Hazard, 10 Ala. 221; Summerville v. Merrill, 1 Port. 107.

contract, as the presumption is that title vests in the consignee upon shipment.<sup>1</sup> A petition alleging that goods were delivered to and accepted by another to be carried from one place to another without reward, that the same were lost by the bailee through gross negligence, stating the value and damage to the bailor, states a good cause of action.<sup>2</sup> In an action against an express company for the loss of a draft, the petition should state the date, the amount, when and to whom payable.<sup>3</sup> Where suit is brought upon a contract of carriage containing a special stipulation restricting the liability of the carrier, it is essential that the same be specifically set forth in the petition, in accordance with the rules of pleading. The contract should be set out truly, either in terms or by its legal import.<sup>4</sup> An action may be maintained by a shipper against a carrier which has transported goods under a contract to collect the purchase price thereof, where it has permitted the consignee to open and examine the same, and who thereupon refused to accept and pay for them, and the goods have been returned to the consignor.<sup>5</sup> The letters "C. O. D." have a fixed meaning of which the courts will take notice;<sup>6</sup> and if goods delivered by a vendor to a carrier to be transmitted to the vendee "C. O. D." are destroyed while being so transported, an action for damages caused thereby may be maintained against the carrier by the former only, as title thereto remains in the vendor until they are received and paid for by the vendee.<sup>7</sup>

It is within the power of the legislature to prevent overcharging for transportation of passengers or property.<sup>8</sup> In an action against a carrier for an overcharge of rate of fare in contravention of statute, it need not be averred that the

<sup>1</sup> *Madisonville Ry. Co. v. Whitesel*, 11 Ind. 55; *Penn. Co. v. Holderman*, 69 Ind. 18. *Lyon v. Hill*, 46 N. H. 49; *Herrick v. Gallagher*, 60 Barb. 566.

<sup>2</sup> *McCauley v. Davidson*, 10 Minn. 418.

<sup>3</sup> *Zeigler v. Wells, Fargo & Co.*, 23 Cal. 179.

<sup>4</sup> *Davidson v. Graham*, 2 O. S. 132; *Clark v. Railway Co.*, 64 Mo. 440. See sec. 432.

<sup>5</sup> *Aaron v. Adams Express Co.*, 27 W. L. B. 183 (Ham. Co. C. P.); *Hutchinson on Carriers*, sec. 393;

<sup>6</sup> *U. S. Express Co. v. Keefer*, 59 Ind. 263.

<sup>7</sup> *Adams Express Co. v. McDonough*, 6 O. C. C. 539 (Ham. Co., 1892); 23 Fed. Rep. 134; *U. S. Exp. Co. v. Keefer*, 59 Ind. 263-268; *Wagner v. Hallock*, 3 Colo. 184; *American M. etc. Exp. Co. v. Schier*, 55 Ill. 140; *Benjamin on Sales*, sec. 382.

<sup>8</sup> 71 O. L. 146; R. S., secs. 3368-3378.



purchaser of the ticket was in fact carried on the same, or that excessive fare was paid in due course of business.<sup>1</sup> Where a shipper has been injured in his business by reason of discrimination made by a carrier in favor of other shippers, the injured shipper may maintain an action against the carrier, and recover such damages as he may have sustained, including not only the amount of freight illegally exacted, but punitive or exemplary damages.<sup>2</sup> A parol contract by a railroad to receive cattle on its cars for transportation on a certain day, which has been violated by not furnishing cars, may be made the basis for recovery of all damages caused thereby.<sup>3</sup> A cause of action for goods destroyed by fire while in the hands of a carrier need not be joined with another cause of action existing at the same time for goods destroyed by fire while in the hands of such carrier as a warehouseman, and a judgment upon one cause will not be a bar to a subsequent action on the other.<sup>4</sup>

#### Sec. 405. Petition for loss of goods.—

[*Caption.*]

Defendant is a corporation duly organized under the laws of the state of —, etc. That on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant then being a common carrier of goods for hire from M., in the state of Ohio, unto C., in the state of W. Va., plaintiff delivered to defendant as such carrier, and defendant then received from plaintiff, divers goods, to wit [*describe goods*], of the value of \$—, of the plaintiff, which the defendant agreed for a reasonable reward paid by plaintiff to carry from M., Ohio, to C., W. Va., aforesaid, and at C., W. Va., to be delivered by the defendant for plaintiff for reward to R. K. & Co. The defendant neglected its duty, and did not safely carry said goods from M., Ohio, to C., W. Va., or at C., W. Va., deliver the same for plaintiff; but, by default of the defendant in the premises, the goods were and are wholly lost to the plaintiff, to the damage of the plaintiff in the sum of \$—, with interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—, which he claims, and for which he asks judgment.

NOTE.—From B. & O. R. R. Co. v. Crawford, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 2236.

*Rule of damages* is the value of goods at their destination, with interest. McGregor v. Kilgore, 6 O. 358; Railway Co. v. Lockwood, 28 O. S. 369; Sturgess v. Bissell, 46 N. Y. 462; Spring v. Allen, 4 Allen, 112; Laurent v. Vaughan, 30 Vt. 90.

<sup>1</sup> Railroad Co. v. Cook, 37 O. S. 265.

<sup>2</sup> Tex. Pac. Ry. Co. v. Nicholson, 61

<sup>3</sup> Railway Co. v. Scofield, 2 O. C. C. Tex. 491.

305 (Cuyahoga Co., 1887). See Scofield v. Railway Co., 43 O. S. 571.

<sup>4</sup> Kronshage v. Railway Co., 45 Wis. 500.



**Sec. 406. Petition for failure to safely carry goods.—**[*Caption.*][*Formal averments as in sec. 405.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff delivered to the defendant, a common carrier, the following described goods of the value of — dollars, to wit: [*describe goods*]. Said defendant, in consideration of the sum of — dollars paid by plaintiff to said defendant, agreed to safely and securely convey said goods from said — to said —, and there to safely deliver to one C. D.

That defendant did not safely convey and deliver said goods as it had undertaken to do, but on the contrary conducted itself so carelessly in and about carrying and transporting the same that at —, on the line of the defendant's railroad, between said — and —, one of the cars containing said goods was thrown from the track and overturned and said goods were thereby wholly destroyed, to the damage of the plaintiff in the sum of — dollars, for which he asks judgment with interest from —.

[*Or, Yet the said defendant neglected its duty and did not take care of said goods, nor safely carry and deliver the same as aforesaid, but wholly failed and neglected to carry and deliver the same, whereby said goods were and are wholly lost to the plaintiff, to his damage in the sum of \$—.*]

**Sec. 407. Petition for failure to deliver goods within time agreed.—**[*Caption.*][*Formal averments as in sec. 405.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, at S., the plaintiffs delivered to the defendants, who were then and there common carriers, a large number of — [*describe property*], the property of the plaintiff, which the defendants, in consideration of a reasonable and valuable reward paid them by the plaintiff, agreed to safely carry to the city of N., and there deliver to the plaintiff on or before the — day of —, 18—; but the defendants failed to carry out and perform their said agreement in this behalf, and did so negligently and carelessly transport said [*property*], and so negligently manage their trains, that they failed to deliver said [*property*] in said N. until the — day of —, 18—. Plaintiff says the market value of said [*property*] in said N. was greatly diminished between said — day of —, 18—, and said — day of —, 18—, to the great damage and injury of the plaintiff.

NOTE.—The carrier must pay damages occasioned by delay unless there is no negligence on its part. 24 Minn. 506; 31 Am. Rep. 353. If a common carrier has knowledge that an article is intended for a particular market, it is liable for losses caused by an unreasonable delay in its delivery. *Devereaux v. Buckley*, 34 O. S. 16, citing *Cutting v. Railroad Co.*, 13 Allen, 881; *Ward v. Railroad Co.*, 49 N. Y. 29; *Scott v. Steamship Co.*, 106 Mass. 643; *Griffin v. Colvin*, 16 N. Y. 489. A contract by a connecting carrier pre-

cludes it from claiming under the contract made by the first carrier. *Browning v. Transp. Co.*, 47 N. W. Rep. 428.

*Damages.*—The measure of damages for failure to deliver within time agreed upon is the market value of the articles at the place of delivery at the time they should have been delivered. *Louis v. Steamboat Buckeye*, 1 Handy, 150. See, also, 1 C. S. C. R. 300; 6 O. 359; 47 N. Y. 29; 106 Mass. 648.

### Sec. 408. Petition for failure to deliver within a reasonable time.—

[*Caption.*]

[*Formal averments as in sec. 405.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff delivered to said defendant as such common carrier the following described property, of the value of — dollars, to wit [*describe property*]; which said goods said defendant then and there received, and in consideration of the sum of — dollars by this plaintiff paid, said defendant agreed to safely and securely convey upon its said line of road from — to — within a reasonable time. That although a reasonable time for the delivery of said goods has elapsed, the defendant did not take care of or safely carry said goods and chattels, and safely deliver the same to said —, but has wholly failed there or elsewhere to deliver the same, whereby they are wholly lost to the plaintiff, to his damage in the sum of \$—.

NOTE.—A carrier is not an insurer as to time, but is bound to transport goods only within a reasonable time, and is not liable for delay caused from inevitable accident. *American Express Co. v. Smith*, 33 O. S. 511; *Ward v. Railroad Co.*, 47 N. Y. 29; *Scott v. Steamship Co.*, 106 Mass. 618. If there be delay in transporting perishable goods, the carrier is excused if it makes reasonable efforts to forward the same. *Id.*

Another form:

The plaintiff claims judgment against the defendant for the sum of — dollars, the price and value of the contents of one box of goods, shipped by the plaintiff upon and over the railroad of the defendant from D., Ohio, to S., Ohio; which said box of goods and contents were received by the said defendant as common carriers, and the said defendant agreed with and promised the plaintiff to deliver said box and contents to the plaintiff, in good order, at S., Ohio, within a reasonable time from the receipt of said goods at D., Ohio, on or about the — day of —, 18—.

The articles contained in said box were as follows: [*Description.*]

[*Prayer, etc.*]

NOTE.—From *Randall v. B. & O. R. R. Co.*, Supreme Court, unreported.

### Sec. 409. Petition for recovery of overcharge under special agreement.—

[*Caption.*]

[*Formal averments.*]

That the defendant on the — day of —, 18—, entered into a contract with this plaintiff to carry the following property, to wit: [*describe property*], from C. to D., and deliver

the same to ———, the person to whom it was consigned, at said D., for the carriage of which property said plaintiff was to pay said defendant the sum of \$——, and no more.

That the defendant company accepted said goods in accordance with the terms of said contract of carriage and transported the same from ——— to ———, but refused to deliver the same to plaintiff until plaintiff would pay for the transportation thereof the sum of \$—— more than the sum agreed to be paid for the carriage thereof.

Plaintiff thereupon tendered defendant the sum of \$—— according to said contract, and demanded the delivery of said goods to him, which sum the defendant refused to receive, and plaintiff was compelled and did pay to defendant the said sum of \$——, under protest, in order to secure the delivery of said property to him.

Plaintiff has therefore, by reason of the violation of said contract by defendant, sustained damages in the sum of \$——, for which he asks judgment.

#### Sec. 410. Petition for damages for loss of baggage.—

[*Caption and formal averments as in sec. 405.*]

That at the time hereinafter mentioned the defendant was and now is a common carrier for hire of passengers and baggage by railroad between ——— and ———.

That on the ——— day of ———, 18—, the plaintiff purchased a ticket of the defendant company, which entitled him to be carried as a passenger on said railroad from ——— to ———, and which also entitled him to transportation on defendant's line of railway for his baggage. That plaintiff did thereupon on said date become a passenger on said defendant's railway train and delivered to said defendant his trunk, of the value of \$——, and containing chattels of the value of \$——, to be conveyed by defendant as baggage, which the defendant company accepted to be by it so carried.

That defendant did so negligently and carelessly convey and transport said baggage that by reason of said negligence of said defendant the same was wholly lost, to plaintiff's damage in the sum of \$——.

NOTE.— Upon a through ticket the carrier is liable for loss of baggage at any part of the transit, and any negligent carrier is also liable. Railroad Co. v. Roach, 27 Am. Rep. 778; 18 Kan. 592. Baggage does not include articles of merchandise intended for sale or for use as samples. Insurance Co. v. Railway Co., 14 W. L. B. 253. Owner of baggage is competent witness to prove contents. Railroad Co. v. Fulton, 20 O. 318.

#### Sec. 411. Petition where notice to keep dry is disregarded.—

[*Caption.*]

[*Formal averments as in ante, sec. 405.*]

On said day the plaintiff, at the defendant's request, delivered to said defendant as such common carrier the follow-

ing goods, then in good order and condition, viz.: [*describe them*], the property of the plaintiff, of the value of \$—, to be by said defendant safely and securely carried to —, for a consideration to be paid to said defendant.

That the plaintiff, at the time of the delivery of the said goods as aforesaid, notified said defendant that in order to preserve said goods it was necessary to keep them dry; but the defendant, disregarding his duty in that regard, negligently permitted said goods to become wet and destroyed [*if not destroyed state the injury*], which loss was occasioned wholly by the negligence of the defendant, by reason whereof the plaintiff has sustained damages in the sum of \$—, etc.

NOTE.—See *ante*, sec. 399.

### Sec. 412. Petition for damages for negligent breakage.—

[*Caption and formal averments.*]

That while said defendant was so engaged as such common carrier plaintiff delivered to said defendant at the city of N., and the said defendant then accepted of and for said plaintiff, “one case of plate-glass” of the value of \$—, to be safely carried and conveyed on “flat-cars” to D., Ohio, and there to be delivered to said plaintiff, for a reasonable and valuable reward; that said “case of plate-glass” was shipped at “owner’s risk,” but by the terms of the contract under which the same was received by the defendant, said plate-glass was to be loaded and conveyed to D., Ohio, on a “flat-car.” Said defendant wholly failed and neglected to carry out its said contract of shipment, and did not convey said case of plate-glass on a “flat-car,” but on the contrary, and without the knowledge or consent of this plaintiff, did negligently and carelessly place said case of plate-glass in a “box-car” and did negligently convey the same in a “box-car” from N. to D., Ohio, and did thereby so carelessly and negligently conduct itself in regard to the same in its said calling as a common carrier, that by reason of the carelessness, negligence and fault of the said defendant as such common carrier the said case of plate-glass, while being so negligently shipped and transported by said defendant in said box-car, and while in the care, charge and control of the said defendant as such common carrier as aforesaid, was broken, by reason whereof the said plaintiff has sustained damages in the sum of \$—.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.—See *C. C. & I. Ry. v. Welch*, 23 W. L. B. 62. The carrier to relieve itself from liability must ship goods as it has agreed. Greater care must be exercised in transporting plate-glass than goods less liable to breakage. *Id.* See *Despatch Line v. Glenny*, 41 O. S. 166.



**Sec. 413. Petition for wrongfully delivering goods shipped C. O. D.—**

[*Caption and formal averment as in ante, sec. 405.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff delivered to defendant company the following goods, to wit: [*describe them*], the property of the plaintiff, and of the value of \$—, which said goods the plaintiff had sold to one A. B., at —, to be paid for on delivery thereof, and if not so paid, to be returned to the plaintiff. The defendant as such common carrier did on said date, for a reasonable consideration to be paid, undertake to carry and deliver said goods to said A. B. upon condition that said A. B. would pay to said defendant company upon delivery to him the sum of \$—, otherwise the same were not to be delivered to said A. B., which said sum the defendant agreed to pay over to the plaintiff. Defendant, wholly disregarding its duty in this behalf, delivered said goods to said A. B. without collecting and receiving the price thereof, to wit, the sum of \$—, and has wholly failed and neglected to pay the same to plaintiff.

The plaintiff has not received payment for said goods, to his damage in the sum of \$—.

NOTE.—See *ante*, sec. 404, p. 378, note 7.

**Sec. 414. Petition for failure to receive and carry goods.**

[*Caption.*]

[*Formal averments as in ante, sec. 405.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff tendered to the defendant company the following goods, to wit: [*Description.*] Said goods were properly packed and in good condition for shipment, so that defendant could safely carry the same, and plaintiff then and there requested said defendant company to receive said goods and transport the same from — to —, a city on the line of said defendant's railroad, and tendered said company and offered to pay it the sum of \$—, its regular charges for carrying such goods the distance which said plaintiff desired to have said goods carried; but that said defendant company wholly failed and refused to receive said goods or to transport the same to the place desired by plaintiff, although said goods were in proper condition for transportation, and said defendant company had ample cars and equipments to transport and carry the same. That by reason of the conduct of said defendant company in so failing to receive and transport said goods plaintiff has sustained damages in the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment.

**Sec. 415. Petition against railroad company for recovery of illegal freight charges.—**

The said plaintiffs say that said — company, defendant, is an incorporated company, duly organized under the



laws of said state. And said plaintiffs aver that said defendant is the owner of a certain railroad located in said county, known as the "Iron Railroad," which said road is over twelve miles in length and is not a road in course of construction, and the gross earnings of which are less than \$—— per mile per annum; that on the —— day of ——, 18——, said plaintiffs, in good faith and in due course of their business, caused to be transported upon and over said "Iron Railroad," while so owned and operated by defendant as aforesaid, from C. station, in said —— county, to said city of I., a distance of —— miles and no more, —— pounds of pig iron, for which transportation said defendant was entitled to demand and receive from said plaintiff the sum of \$—— and no more, said sum being the amount due said defendant at the rate of —— cents per ton per mile; yet said defendant, its officers and agents, in violation of law, demanded and received of plaintiff for said transportation the sum of \$——, being \$—— in excess of the amount authorized by law for said transportation, as aforesaid, by said defendants. By reason of the premises, plaintiff is entitled to recover from defendant the sum of \$——. The said plaintiff therefore, by virtue of and under the provisions of the law, asks judgment against said defendant for said sum of \$——.

NOTE.—From *Iron R. Co. v. Kelley*, error to circuit court of Lawrence county, S. C., No. 1285. See R. S., secs. 3373, 3376; *Railway Co. v. Furnace Co.*, 49 O. S. 102. Interest on a penalty for overcharges cannot be charged. *Id.* See *Brundred v. Rice*, 49 O. S. 640. Whether or not a freight rate is reasonable is a question of fact to be determined in each case.

**Sec. 416. Actions against carriers with respect to carriage of passengers—The petition.**—A common carrier must carry all proper persons who offer themselves for passage.<sup>1</sup> A ticket is regarded as a mere receipt or voucher, showing that the person holding it has paid his fare and is entitled to ride thereon.<sup>2</sup> A person who obtains a ticket by fraud cannot give title thereto by sale to another.<sup>3</sup> A carrier may expel a passenger for refusing to pay his fare at any place other than a depot, and will not be liable provided care is taken not to expose him to serious injury or danger.<sup>4</sup> And so it may remove a passenger who is riding upon a ticket, the limitation of which

<sup>1</sup> *Barney v. Steamboat Co.*, 67 N. Y. 647; *Lawson on Carriers*, sec. 106; 301; *Lake Erie, etc. Ry. Co. v. Acres*, *Frank v. Ingalls*, 41 O. S. 560; *Railroad Co. v. Campbell*, 36 O. S. 658.

N. H. 481; *Indianapolis, etc. R. R.* <sup>3</sup> *Frank v. Ingalls*, 41 O. S. 560.

*Co. v. Rinard*, 46 Ind. 293.

<sup>4</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Skillman*, 39 O. S. 457; *Railroad Co. v. Bartram*, 11 O. S. 444.

has expired, even though such passenger has been prevented from reaching the end of his journey before the expiration of his ticket by reason of delay in trains. The fact that a ticket has been wrongfully taken up will not relieve a passenger from the duty of providing himself with another, and if removed for failing so to do, his action must be for the wrongful taking up of the ticket and not for the expulsion.<sup>2</sup> A passenger who voluntarily leaves a train after having given up his ticket and stops over at a certain station, and again resumes his journey on the same ticket, may also be expelled upon refusal to pay his fare.<sup>3</sup> In the absence of an express agreement to the contrary, a carrier is liable to a passenger whom it undertakes to carry, with or without compensation, for any injury caused by culpable negligence or want of skill on the part of its agents.<sup>4</sup> A passenger traveling in a sleeping-car may, in the absence of notice to the contrary, assume that the whole train is under one management, and may maintain an action against the railroad company for injury received through the negligence of an employee of the sleeping-car.<sup>5</sup> If a passenger has been carried beyond the place of destination, he may maintain an action against the carrier for any injury caused thereby,<sup>6</sup> although the duty is incumbent upon a passenger to ascertain for himself whether or not the train upon which he embarks will put him off at the place where he desires to stop.<sup>7</sup> The remedy or right of action given to a passenger who has been wrongfully carried past the station of his destination is upon an implied contract, and not *ex delicto*.<sup>8</sup> In such action the plaintiff must aver that the train on which he took passage was one which by the regulations of the company should have stopped at the station where

<sup>1</sup> Penn. Co. v. Hine, 41 O. S. 276.

<sup>2</sup> Shelton v. Railway Co., 29 O. S. 214. See chapter on Assault and Battery, sec. 230.

<sup>3</sup> Hatten v. Railroad Co., 39 O. S. 375; Railroad Co. v. Bartram, 11 O. S. 457.

<sup>4</sup> Nolton v. West. R. R. Corp., 15 N. Y. 444.

<sup>5</sup> Railroad Co. v. Walrath, 38 O. S. 461 (1882). See Penn. Co. v. Roy,

102 U. S. 451; Thorpe v. Railway Co., 76 N. Y. 402; Kinsley v. Railroad Co., 125 Mass. 54.

<sup>6</sup> Whitewater R. R. Co. v. Butler, 112 Ind. 598; Terre Haute R. R. Co. v. Buck, 96 Ind. 346.

<sup>7</sup> Johnson v. Railroad Co., 46 N. H. 213; Pittsburgh, etc. Ry. Co. v. Nuzzen, 50 Ind. 141.

<sup>8</sup> Evansville, etc. R. R. Co. v. Kyte, 32 N. E. Rep. 1134 (Ind., 1893).

the passenger desired to stop, or that by special contract the company had agreed to carry him to that station upon that train.<sup>1</sup> An allegation that the plaintiff was ready, willing and offered to pay such sum as the carrier was legally entitled to charge is sufficient in an action for a breach by the carrier in not conveying a passenger.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 417. Petition for failure to receive and carry passenger.—**

[*Caption.*]

[*Formal averments as in sec. 405.*]

Plaintiff alleges that on the — day of —, 18—, he applied to the agents of the defendant company at its depot at — for a passage on train number —, which said train, according to the schedules of said defendant company, was announced to stop at said station; that plaintiff was in a proper condition to be received and carried as a passenger on said train of the defendant company, and it had sufficient means and facilities for carrying him, but said defendant unlawfully and wrongfully refused to receive and carry plaintiff on said train as a passenger to said station —, by reason whereof plaintiff was damaged in the sum of \$—.

**Sec. 418. Petition against railroad company for wrongful ejection of passenger.—**

Defendant is a corporation duly organized under and by virtue of the laws of the state of Ohio, for the purpose of constructing, operating and running a railroad from the city of B., in the state of New York, to the city of C., in the state of Illinois, and that before and at the time of committing the wrongs and injuries hereinafter stated, owned, controlled and used said railroad running from and between said cities of B. and C., with its locomotives and cars, as a common carrier of freight and passengers over and upon said line of railroad; and that said M. M. T., plaintiff, on the night of the — day of —, 18—, at about the hour of — o'clock, at S., in the state of Ohio, one of the stations on said road, bought a ticket from the agent of said defendant authorizing her, as a passenger, to pass over said road, in the cars of the defendant, from said S. station to the city of C., in said state of Ohio, and that, as such passenger, said plaintiff then and there entered the cars of said defendant, which were then standing upon said railroad and about to depart for said city of C., and was about to take her seat therein for the purpose of being

<sup>1</sup>O. & M. Ry. Co. v. Hatton, 60 Ind. 12.

<sup>2</sup>Tarbell v. Railway Co., 34 Cal. 616.

conveyed to said city of C.; yet the said defendant, by its agents and servants, disregarding its duty as such common carrier of passengers, did before said cars of said defendant had reached the end of said journey, to wit, at the said S. station, wrongfully, forcibly, maliciously and unlawfully force, expel and drag the said plaintiff from the cars of said defendant, and refused the said plaintiff permission to ride in said cars of said defendant, and left said plaintiff there in the night time, where she was an entire stranger, with the temperature at about zero, without having completed her said journey; at which place she was compelled to remain until the next morning at eight o'clock, before she could continue her journey, whereby she was greatly delayed in her business, and other wrongs then and there wrongfully, forcibly, maliciously and unlawfully did to said plaintiff, to the damage of said plaintiff — dollars.

Wherefore the plaintiff prays judgment against said defendant for the sum of — dollars, as damages sustained.

NOTE.—From L. S. & M. S. Ry. Co. v. Tuttle, Supreme Court, unreported. No. 1187.

*Damages.*— Injury to feelings, indignity, mental suffering and wounded pride may be considered in estimating damages where no personal injury is inflicted. *Gorman v. Southern Pac. Co.*, 31 Pac. Rep. 1112. Rate of fare, see R. S., sec. 3374. This action is of a different nature from one for an assault. See *ante*, secs. 230-32. Compensatory damages only can be allowed where the passenger ejected became a passenger expecting to be ejected, to enable him to bring suit against the company. *Railroad Co. v. Cole*, 29 O. S. 126.

### Sec. 419. Petition for carrying passenger past station.—

[*Caption.*]

[*Formal averments.*]

On said day plaintiff purchased from the defendant a ticket at —, entitling him to passage on said road from — to —, a station on said railroad, and took passage on defendant's car for said station.

That said station at — was, by the rules and regulations of the defendant, a regular stopping place for its trains, and the train on which the plaintiff took passage was accustomed to stop thereat.

[*Or*, In consideration of plaintiff's buying said ticket, defendant at the time promised and agreed to stop its train and put him off at said — station.]

Defendant wholly neglected, failed and refused to stop at said — station, and did not let plaintiff off said train until its arrival at —, a station — miles beyond. That by reason of said defendant's conduct in this behalf plaintiff was put to an expense of — dollars to return to said — station, and sustained damages in the sum of — dollars.

NOTE.—R. S., sec. 3320. As to negligence in carrying beyond platform, see *Railway Co. v. Doane*, 115 Ind. 435; 17 N. E. Rep. 913. A passenger must inform himself of rules as to time-tables and stoppage of trains.



**Sec. 420. Defenses to actions against common carriers.—**

A carrier cannot be held liable for a delay caused by an inevitable accident over which it had no control.<sup>1</sup> A defense that loss of baggage was caused by spontaneous combustion of an article in the baggage of another passenger cannot be made upon the theory that it was the act of God.<sup>2</sup> It seems to be generally conceded that where a carrier desires to interpose an act of God as a defense to an action for loss of goods, such as an extraordinary flood, it may do so under a general denial.<sup>3</sup> When intervening such a defense the burden is upon the plaintiff to show that loss was caused by the negligence of the carrier.<sup>4</sup> But when goods are found injured in charge of a carrier the burden is upon it to show that the same occurred from a cause such as will constitute a legal defense.<sup>5</sup> Though an action sounds in tort the carrier may set up in its answer a special contract of shipment, if it be one which the law permits it to make;<sup>6</sup> but where a carrier sets up a contract of shipment different from that claimed by plaintiff, it is incumbent on it to prove that the same had been performed on its part, and sanctioned and assented to by plaintiff, in order that it may be available as a valid defense.<sup>7</sup> Nor can a carrier by a special contract of shipment defeat an action in tort for non-delivery, based upon the common-law obligation to use due diligence in transportation.<sup>8</sup> A judgment against one of two carriers for breach of a joint contract for the carriage of goods is a bar to a subsequent action against both carriers upon the same contract.<sup>9</sup> And so a judgment in favor of a carrier, in an action for the recovery of freight, is a bar to an action by the owner of the goods for the recovery of damages for their destruction, caused by failure on the part of the carrier to perform its contract of transportation.<sup>10</sup> Un-

<sup>1</sup> L. S. & M. S. Ry. Co. v. Bennett, 89 Ind. 457; Hill v. Penn. Co., 90 Ind. 459.

<sup>2</sup> Keith v. Railroad Co., 1 W. L. M. 451.

<sup>3</sup> Ellett v. Railroad Co., 76 Mo. 518; Davis v. Railway Co., 16 W. L. B. 427 (Mo., 1886). See Hutchinson on Carriers, secs. 766, 767; Lawson on Carriers, sec. 248.

<sup>4</sup> Id.

<sup>5</sup> Hall v. Cheney, 36 N. H. 26.

<sup>6</sup> Oxley v. Railway Co., 65 Mo. 629-632.

<sup>7</sup> Railroad Co. v. Blackmore, 1 O. C. C. 42 (Ham. Co., 1885).

<sup>8</sup> Clark v. Railway Co., 64 Mo. 440.

<sup>9</sup> Reynolds v. Railroad Co., 29 O. S. 602.

<sup>10</sup> Dunham v. Bower, 77 N. Y. 76.



less a carrier actually receives goods into its possession, there is no liability imposed upon it, even to an innocent consignee or indorsee for value; and the carrier may show that the goods were not in fact received.<sup>1</sup> Where a shipper intrusts goods to a carrier, requiring a particular degree of care in their transportation, but does not give the actual contents or precise nature of the same, the carrier may, in an action for their loss, set up a defense that it did not receive or agree to transport the particular kind of goods. And it may be shown under a general denial that it did not enter into a contract to receive the particular kind of goods because of the deception of the shipper.<sup>2</sup> A carrier of passengers in Ohio is required by statute to cause a certain number of regular trains for passengers to stop daily, at stations where there are three thousand inhabitants, a sufficient length of time to receive and let off passengers, and prescribes a penalty for failing so to do.<sup>3</sup> Hence it follows that in an action by a passenger who has been ejected because he holds a ticket for a station at which the train does not stop, in view of the statute a defense cannot be urged that by the regulations of the carrier the train does not stop at the station for which the ticket calls, if there be a population of three thousand inhabitants at such place.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 421. Answer that goods were lost by land-slide — Flood — Act of God.—**

[*Special contract of shipment may first be set up, as in sec. 422, post.*]

Defendant says that while said merchandise was being transported, pursuant to the above special contract, and without any carelessness or misconduct of the defendant or its servants, or any defect of the car in which said goods were being transported, the train of cars of which the car in which plaintiff's goods were being transported formed a part was stopped without fault of defendant or its servants in the narrows between B., W. Va., and M., W. Va., by a "land-slide," and detained for the space of — hours, and when said track was cleared so that said train of cars could and did proceed to M., W. Va., where, without any fault of defendant or its serv-

<sup>1</sup> Bank v. Railroad Co., 24 W. L. B. 335 (Minn., 1890).

<sup>2</sup> Despatch Line v. Glenny, 41 O. S. 166. See Angell on Carriers, sec. 265 (5th ed.).

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 3320.

<sup>4</sup> Penn. Co. v. Wentz, 37 O. S. 333. Such regulations are subject to legislative control. Commonwealth v. Railroad Co., 103 Mass. 254; Shields v. State, 26 O. S. 86; s. c., 95 U. S. 319.

ants, said train of cars, of which the car in which plaintiff's goods were being transported formed a part, was caught in an unusual flood of water, and said goods were so badly damaged as to render them worthless by unavoidable accident by said unusual flood, and not by any default, negligence or misconduct of the defendant. Whereupon defendant, having fully answered, asks to be dismissed.

**Sec. 422. Answer that liability was limited by special contract.—**

[*Caption.*]

Defendant admits that the goods described in the petition were shipped on its cars, and were damaged, as alleged, but says that the same were shipped under special contract, which provided in substance: [*here plead substance.*]

That the defendant fully complied on his part with the conditions of said contract to be performed, and said injury and damage resulted without the fault or negligence of defendant.

That the plaintiff did not comply with the conditions of said contract in this: [*state wherein carrier failed.*]

That by reason of the plaintiff's failure to comply with said contract and of his acts above stated said injury resulted.

[*Or, That while defendant was transporting said goods under said contract, using ordinary care and all proper diligence, the same were, without any fault or negligence on defendant's part, destroyed by (state how destroyed.)*]

NOTE.—A carrier may by special agreement limit its liability, but not by a general notice unknown to the party engaging the service of the carrier. *Gaines v. Trans. Co.*, 28 O. S. 437; *Davidson v. Graham*, 2 O. S. 131; *Graham v. Davis*, 4 O. S. 362; *Welsh v. Railroad Co.*, 10 O. S. 65; *Railroad Co. v. Pontius*, 19 O. S. 221. The burden is on the carrier to prove the special contract, and that the loss falls within the terms thereof. *Graham v. Davis, supra*; *Union Exp. Co. v. Graham*, 26 O. S. 595; *United States Exp. Co. v. Bachman*, 28 O. S. 144. In the absence of fraud, evidence cannot be admitted to show that the consignor did not know the contents of a bill of lading. *Grace v. Adams*, 100 Mass. 505; *Kirkland v. Dinsmore*, 16 N. Y. 171.

**Sec. 423. Answer that property was stolen without defendant's fault.—**

Defendant admits that the goods described in the petition were directed and shipped as therein stated, but says that it safely carried said goods to said city of —, and to the address of said R. F. at said city, as marked on said packages and contained in the bill of lading.

That defendant thereupon made diligent search for said R. F., but found that he did not reside or do business at said city, and was not there.

That defendant made inquiry of various persons in said city as to the whereabouts of said R. F., and found that he formerly resided at the place to which said goods were addressed, but could not, after diligent and careful search in said neigh-

borhood and throughout said city, learn where he resided, or had gone, or his present residence.

That defendant immediately notified the plaintiff, who shipped said goods, that said R. F. could not be found, and placed said goods [*state the place and showing it to be a safe place for storing or keeping the kind of goods lost*], and kept and cared for the same in a proper and careful manner, but on the — day of —, 18—, without the fault or negligence of the defendant, said — [*the place where the goods were stored*] was broken into by some unknown persons, and said goods were, without the fault or negligence of defendant, stolen therefrom, and have not been recovered.

**Sec. 424. Answer that goods were improperly packed.—**

Defendant says that the goods mentioned in plaintiff's petition were of such a nature as to be easily broken, from a very slight cause, and great care should have been exercised by said plaintiff in preparing the same for shipment, all of which said plaintiff well knew, but that this defendant could not reasonably be expected to know the nature thereof.

That said goods were delivered by plaintiff to this defendant packed in an improper and careless manner [*here state particulars*], when they should have been packed [*here state how they should have been packed*], and that by reason of said defective packing, and without any fault or negligence on the part of this defendant, said goods were injured.

Wherefore, etc.

NOTE.—A carrier may refuse to receive articles improperly packed, but if received must use due care, and if lost must show that it was caused by the defective packing. *Union Exp. Co. v. Graham*, 26 O. S. 595.

## CHAPTER 27.

### CONTEMPT.

<p>Sec. 425. What are contempts of court.</p> <p>426. What contempts may be punished summarily.</p> <p>427. Charge in proceedings for contempt — How made.</p> <p>428. Charge of contempt for assaulting officer.</p>	<p>Sec. 429. Information charging contempt in writing scurrilous articles in newspaper.</p> <p>430. Proceeding upon filing of charge.</p> <p>431. The hearing.</p>
---	--

**Sec. 425. What are contempts of court.**—The code provides that disobedience, or resistance to a lawful writ, process, order, judgment or demand of a court or an officer, or misbehavior of an officer in court or in his official transactions, or a failure to obey a subpoena, or a refusal to be sworn or to answer as a witness, or the rescue or attempted rescue of a person or of property in the custody of an officer, or the failure of a person to appear as a witness in compliance with a recognizance, constitute contempts of court.<sup>1</sup> In addition to this provision there are other acts which are made contempts by adjudication and statutory enactment. Where a person summoned as a juror refuses to serve without reasonable excuse;<sup>2</sup> or a garnishee who has been regularly served with process fails to appear and answer;<sup>3</sup> or a person refuses to be sworn or to answer as a witness, except in cases where fees are not paid;<sup>4</sup> or the non-performance of an act ordered to be done by an award;<sup>5</sup> or disobedience of an order of a referee;<sup>6</sup> or an interference with an officer appointed by

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5640.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 5178.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 5549.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., secs. 5252, 5605. See 15 W. L. B. 192; *Id.* 267; 10 O. 336. *Contra*, 3 O. C. C. 264; 4 W. L. B. 457; R. S., secs. 5254-5257; 15 W. L. B. 192. A notary public in taking depositions has power to punish for

contempt a witness who refuses to answer. *De Camp v. Archibald*, 31 W. L. B. 39; 50 O. S. 618; *Dogge v. State*, 21 Neb. 273-8; *In re Abeles*, 12 Kan. 451; *Ex parte McKee*, 18 Mo. 599; *Burnside v. Dewstoe*, 15 W. L. B. 197.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 5610.

<sup>6</sup> R. S., sec. 5481.

court;<sup>1</sup> or disobedience by a witness of an order requiring a separation of witnesses;<sup>2</sup> or a refusal to pay alimony;<sup>3</sup> or disobedience of an order to abate a public nuisance;<sup>4</sup> or refusing to make a return of a writ of *habeas corpus*;<sup>5</sup> or a purchaser at a sheriff's sale failing to pay the purchase-money,<sup>6</sup> are all declared or held to be contempts of court. A witness is guilty of contempt if he refuses to testify as an expert without being paid extra compensation.<sup>7</sup>

The delivery to the sheriff of property attached for which an undertaking has been given, or the payment of money due upon such undertaking,<sup>8</sup> or the deposit or delivery of money or other thing, may be enforced by proceedings in contempt.<sup>9</sup> And so may disobedience of an injunction or restraining order be punished as a contempt.<sup>10</sup> But the payment of a debt where there has been no fraud practiced cannot be enforced as for contempt.<sup>11</sup> Nor can a person who abstracts a paper from the files of a court be punished as for contempt.<sup>12</sup>

As a receiver is an officer of court, and the property placed in his hands is in fact in the custody of the court, it follows that any interference with the same in any manner is in contempt of court. Any one who attempts to levy an execution or an attachment upon the property, or who interferes therewith in any manner, is guilty of contempt.<sup>13</sup> The title to property passes the moment the order appointing the receiver is made, whether reduced to possession or not, and even before the appointment is in all respects perfected;<sup>14</sup> so that a second receiver, subsequently appointed, if only an hour or more in-

<sup>1</sup> *Spinning v. Oil and T. Co.*, 2 Disn. 361; *Eiselman v. Thill*, 1 C. S. C. R. 188.

<sup>2</sup> *Dickson v. State*, 39 O. S. 73.

<sup>3</sup> *Kaderabek v. Kaderabek*, 3 O. C. C. 419; *Rapalje on Contempt*, sec. 36.

<sup>4</sup> *Schultz v. State*, 32 O. S. 276.

<sup>5</sup> *Newman's Case*, 1 W. L. J. 168.

<sup>6</sup> R. S., sec. 5397.

<sup>7</sup> *State v. Darby*, 17 W. L. B. 62; *Ex parte Dement*, 53 Ala. 389; *People v. Montgomery*, 13 Abb. Pr. (N. S.) 207; *Buchanan v. State*, 25 Am. Rep. 620.

<sup>8</sup> R. S., sec. 5556.

<sup>9</sup> R. S., sec. 5593.

<sup>10</sup> R. S., sec. 5581.

<sup>11</sup> *Union Bank v. Bank*, 6 O. S. 255; *See Edgerton v. Hanna*, 11 O. S. 323; *McClelland v. Bishop*, 42 O. S. 113.

<sup>12</sup> *Baldwin v. State*, 11 O. S. 681.

<sup>13</sup> *Richards v. People*, 81 Ill. 551; *Read v. Brayton*, 25 N. Y. S. 186; *Noe v. Gibson*, 7 Paige, 513.

<sup>14</sup> *Steele v. Sturges*, 5 Abb. Pr. 442; *In re Berry*, 26 Barb. 55; *Hazelrigg v. Bronbaugh*, 78 Ky. 62; *Storm v. Waddell*, 2 Sandf. 494; *Wilson v. Allen*, 6 Barb. 542; *Maynard v. Bond*, 67 Mo. 315.



tervenes, cannot assume control of the property, even though he perfects his appointment first, and any interference by him will be in contempt.<sup>1</sup> In fact, all parties implicated in a proceeding for the appointment of another receiver under such circumstances are amenable to the court. There is no immunity for counsel who advise or through whose instrumentality and professional aid the same is prosecuted.<sup>2</sup> It is not considered essential that a person be officially apprised of a receiver's appointment to render him liable for contempt, but actual knowledge of the granting of an order is sufficient to fix the responsibility.<sup>3</sup> It will be adequate notice to fix the liability if a person in court informs another of the order made;<sup>4</sup> and it is immaterial whether the order has actually been drawn or not, so long as parties have knowledge that it is made.<sup>5</sup> These principles are applicable to all orders, such as injunction and the like.

**Sec. 426. What contempts may be punished summarily.**

A court or judge at chambers may punish summarily a person guilty of misbehavior in the presence of or so near the court or judge as to obstruct the administration of justice.<sup>6</sup> Constitutional courts, however, are possessed of an inherent power to punish summarily persons guilty of direct or constructive contempts of court, independently of statute. The statute is declaratory of the common law on the subject of contempts, and hence a court may punish one who assaults an officer of court, as the prosecuting attorney, during the progress of a trial, even though it occurs during a recess and outside the court room.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 427. Charge in proceedings for contempt — How made.**— Strictly speaking there are no pleadings in proceedings for contempt, and hence it is immaterial whether

<sup>1</sup> *Spinning v. Insurance Co.*, 2 Disn. 336; *People v. Bank*, 53 Barb. 412; s. c., 35 How. Pr. 428. See *Pugh v. Brown*, 19 O. 202.

<sup>2</sup> *Spinning v. Insurance Co.*, 2 Disn. 336; *Gholson, J.*, on page 345, etc.; *High on Receivers*, sec. 51; *Mahoney v. Belmont*, 62 N. Y. 133.

<sup>3</sup> *Allen v. State*, 61 Ga. 166; *Lewis v. Singleton*, 61 Ga. 164.

<sup>4</sup> *Hull v. Heed*, 3 Edw. Ch. 236.

<sup>5</sup> *High on Receivers*, sec. 166.

<sup>6</sup> R. S., sec. 5639.

<sup>7</sup> *State v. Steube*, 19 W. L. B. 181; *State v. Myers*, 19 W. L. B. 302. See, also, article in 23 W. L. B. 143; *United States v. Patterson*, 26 Fed. Rep. 511; *In re Dandridge*, 2 Va. Cases. 408.

the charge be sworn to or not, although the practice in some jurisdictions may require affidavits.<sup>1</sup> The proceeding must be conducted in the name of the state and partakes of the nature of a prosecution.<sup>2</sup> The charge must be reduced to writing and the accused given an opportunity to be heard in his defense,<sup>3</sup> although it has been considered doubtful whether any complaint is in fact necessary,<sup>4</sup> which, however, has special reference to a formal pleading, as it is essential that a written charge be made and filed with the clerk.

The course pursued to institute proceedings in contempt is to verbally call the attention of the court to the alleged contempt, and ask that an order be made appointing counsel to file charges, which may be as follows:

State of Ohio }  
                   vs. }  
 Philip Roe. }

Information having been brought to the court of an alleged violation of an order made on the — day of —, 18— [state nature of order] [or, if contempt be one other than a violation of an order it may be varied to suit]; it is therefore ordered that A. B., an attorney of this court, be and he is hereby appointed and instructed to prepare and prefer, in writing, appropriate charges of contempt of this court, claimed to have been committed by the said Philip Roe, and file the same in this court on or before —.

Illustrations of charges are given in the next sections, followed by subsequent proceedings.

#### Sec. 428. Charge of contempt for assaulting officer.—

This day came J. T. H., one of the attorneys of said court, specially appointed by the court herein to file and prosecute a charge of contempt against the defendant F. S., and complains to the court that on the — day of —, 18—, said defendant F. S., one of the witnesses for the defendant in the case of — against —, then pending and still on trial in this court, during a recess in said trial at —, within said county of —, and state of Ohio, unlawfully and wrongfully assaulted, struck, wounded and thereby disabled from proceeding with the trial of said cause of — against —, one C. H., the duly elected, qualified and acting prosecuting attorney within and for said county and one of the officers of this court, theretofore and then engaged in conducting the trial of said cause on behalf of the state of Ohio, said assault,

<sup>1</sup> Steube v. State, 3 O. C. C. 384.

<sup>3</sup> Lowe v. State, 9 O. S. 338.

<sup>2</sup> State v. Clemens, 6 W. L. J. 538.

<sup>4</sup> Steube v. State, 3 O. C. C. 384.

striking, wounding and disabling of said C. H. being so made and done by said F. S. in the presence of the court, with the intent and thereby to obstruct the administration of justice in said cause. Said F. S. was then and thereby guilty of obstructing the administration of justice and of contempt of this court, contrary to the statute in such case made and provided.

**Sec. 429. Information charging contempt in writing scurrilous articles in newspaper.—**

The State of Ohio }  
                           vs.  
                           A. B. }

In obedience to the order of this court, the state of Ohio, by J. T. H., T. P. L. and J. H. C., members of the bar appointed by the court for that purpose, charges and states that on the — day of —, 18—, in the presence of the said court of common pleas of said — county, and state of Ohio, A. O. M. was guilty of misbehavior and contempt of court, in this, to wit:

That said court was on said day and had been from on or about the — day of —, 18—, next preceding, engaged in the trial of the case of — v. — upon an indictment for —, which said indictment was duly found and returned at a former term of said court by a grand jury, duly drawn, summoned, impaneled and sworn to inquire into said offense and others within the body of said county [*or if civil case, state the nature*].

That at the time said special grand jury was ordered, drawn, summoned, impaneled and sworn, the Hon. D. F. P. was one of the judges of said court; that one C. H. was the prosecuting attorney of said county, and that one J. J. J. was the clerk of said court.

That the said Hon. D. F. P. was, on the — day of —, 18—, the judge of said court sitting in the trial of said case of the State of Ohio against —; that said C. H. was on said day the prosecuting attorney of said county engaged in the trial of said case in behalf of the state of Ohio; and one G. K. N. was on said day a duly admitted and practicing member of the bar of said state, and as an officer of said court was engaged for the state in the trial of said case.

That on the said — day of —, 18—, said A. O. M., to vilify, degrade and defame said court and its said several officers, to wit, D. F. P., C. H., G. K. N. and J. J. J., and the grand jurors who found and presented said indictment, and to bring the said court and its said officers into contempt, and to obstruct the administration of justice in said cause theretofore, then and still pending and on trial in said court, did write and publish, and cause to be published in the C. E., a newspaper printed at the city of C., in the county of —,

and state of Ohio, and caused to be published and circulated throughout said state and in the said county of F., in the presence of the said court, a certain libelous, false and malicious article, a copy of which is as follows, to wit: [*Insert copy of article.*]

That said Hon. D. F. P., the judge of said court, on said — day of —, 18—, is the person referred to in said article as “D. P.”

That the said C. H., the said prosecuting attorney on said day, is the person referred to in said article as “C. W. H.”

That the said J. J. J., clerk of said court at the time said grand jury was drawn and impaneled, is the person referred to in said article as “the clerk.”

That said G. K. N. was on the said — day of —, 18—, an officer of said court, as aforesaid.

Wherefore said A. O. M. is guilty of contempt of said court, contrary to the laws of the land.

NOTE.—From *Myers v. State*, 46 O. S. 473.

### Sec. 430. Proceedings upon filing of charge.—

Upon the filing of the charge by counsel appointed for that purpose, the following entry should be made:

State of Ohio	}	Proceedings in contempt.
vs.		
Philip Roe.		

This day came A. B., heretofore appointed by this court to prepare and prefer a charge of contempt against the said Philip Roe, and on behalf of the state of Ohio, and in pursuance of said order of court, filed written charges of contempt of this court against the said Philip Roe for a violation of [*state whatever order may be*].

It is therefore ordered by the court, that a copy of said charge of contempt be forthwith served upon the said Philip Roe, together with a copy of this order, and that he be required to file his written answer to said charge of contempt on or before the — day of —, 18—, and that he appear before this court on the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock — M., ready to answer said charge so made against him.

As clerks are not usually supplied with blanks covering this proceeding, counsel should assist in the preparation of the order to be served on the defendant, which may be as follows:

#### SUMMONS IN CONTEMPT.

To — —, Sheriff:

Whereas on the — day of —, 18—, A. B., an attorney of this court, under an order of this court, in the name of the state of Ohio, filed a written charge of contempt of court,

alleged to have been committed by the said Philip Roe, which is as follows: [*The written charge may properly be inserted here.*]

And whereas said court of common pleas did on the — day of —, 18—, make an order, of which the following is a copy: [*Copy of order.*]

You are therefore commanded to forthwith serve a copy of this writ on the said Philip Roe, and the said Philip Roe is hereby required to file his written answer to said charge as required by said order, on or before the — day of —, 18—, and that he be and appear before this court on the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock — M., ready to answer said charge.

You will make due return of this writ forthwith upon its execution.

In witness whereof, etc.

A day or time should be fixed for filing an answer by the person charged before the day fixed for the hearing, as it will thus necessarily save delay. It may also be necessary for counsel appointed by the court to file a reply to the answer of the accused, which may be done by the time fixed for the hearing. While the proceedings are in their nature criminal, the pleadings are substantially as in civil cases, and it may be necessary to raise an issue—at least it is best to do so in the manner indicated.

If the nature of the contempt is such that it may seem necessary to arrest the person charged, the foregoing forms may be varied.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 431. The hearing.**—The person accused must be given an opportunity to be heard by himself or counsel,<sup>2</sup> and a day shall be fixed for his presence to answer the charge,<sup>3</sup> at which time the court shall proceed to investigate the charge, and to hear any answer or testimony which the accused may make or offer.<sup>4</sup> The hearing is conducted as an ordinary case, except that it is before the court whose order it is claimed has been violated. The person charged does not have the right to a trial by jury.<sup>5</sup> It must be before the court in regular session, and not before a judge or judges sitting at chambers.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Yapple's Pldg., pp. 1158-59.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 5641.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 5642.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 5644.

<sup>5</sup> Ammon v. Johnson, 3 O. C. C. 263.

<sup>6</sup> Davis v. State ex rel., 50 O. S. 194.



## CHAPTER 28.

### CONTRACTS.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Sec. 432. Actions on contracts — The petition.</p> <p>433. Consideration.</p> <p>434. Conditions in contracts.</p> <p>435. Assigning breaches.</p> <p>436. Judgment where several liable.</p> <p>437. Entire contract.</p> <p>438. General rules.</p> <p>439. Actions on building contract.</p> <p>440. Petition for breach of building contract.</p> <p>441. Petition for recovery of contract price.</p> <p>442. Petition against contractor for failure to complete.</p> <p>443. Petition on building contract by assignee.</p> <p>444. Answer setting up failure to procure architect's certificate.</p> <p>445. Illegal contracts.</p> <p>446. Petition upon contract — Skeleton form.</p> <p>447. Petition on contract for sale of goods, the proceeds of which are to be applied by</p> | <p>vendee in liquidation of indebtedness of insolvent vendor; and for recovery of balance after payment of debts.</p> <p>Sec. 448. Petition for breach of verbal contract of sale.</p> <p>449. Petition for breach of contract for sale of patent-right.</p> <p>450. Petition on contract for assignment of letters patent, for recovery of profits derived from manufacture and sale of commodities.</p> <p>451. Petition for breach of contract for delivery of goods.</p> <p>452. Petition for failure to deliver goods as per contract.</p> <p>453. Defenses to actions on contract — The answer.</p> <p>454. Tender and offer in actions on contracts.</p> <p>455. Answer that goods were not delivered because of insolvency of vendee after making contract.</p> |
|---|---|

**Sec. 432. Actions on contracts — The petition.**— A petition which alleges the execution of a contract, and specifically sets forth the conditions and covenants to be kept and performed, and avers that the same have been violated, stating the amount of damages sustained, with a prayer for judgment, contains the essential elements of an action upon a contract.<sup>1</sup> It may not always be necessary to give the full details, but it

<sup>1</sup> Wolfe v. Schofield, 38 Ind. 175; Westbrook v. Schmaus, 33 Pac. Rep. 306; 51 Kan. 214 (1893).

will be sufficient to substantially allege the terms of a contract; <sup>1</sup> in any event, it is only essential to allege such facts as are material to plaintiff's cause of action.<sup>2</sup> And where a contract consists of an agreement to do several things, the conditions, stipulations and consideration as to all should be set forth.<sup>3</sup> An allegation that the defendant agreed to do a certain thing should be taken to mean that he agreed in a valid and legal manner.<sup>4</sup>

The character of contracts discussed in this chapter are not those for the unconditional payment of money only, which are generally negotiable instruments, but may include those falling under section 5085 of the code as evidences of indebtedness, a copy of which must be attached to the petition. It is not necessary to here repeat what has been before stated that the copy attached cannot be made to supply the necessary averments in the petition.<sup>5</sup> But the substance of such contracts, or even a copy when the same relates solely to the case, and contains all the facts which seem necessary to state the cause of action, must be given in the pleading. As to all other classes of contracts which are not "evidence of indebtedness," this rule is inapplicable, as it would burden the record and increase the costs. Hence, it is not generally considered good pleading to incorporate a copy of such contracts in the pleading. It may often become necessary, however, in assigning breaches, to substantially set out the whole contract, in which case it may be convenient to copy the same into the pleading.<sup>6</sup> The better course to be adopted must necessarily depend upon the extent and nature of the contract, and the matters complained of, which rest largely in the discretion and good judgment of the pleader. Either a copy or the substance of the provisions should be inserted.<sup>7</sup> In Indiana it is considered sufficient to annex a copy to the petition and aver that a contract was duly executed.<sup>8</sup> Some other states adopt

<sup>1</sup> *Logan v. Apartment House*, 3 Misc. Rep. 296 (N. Y. Com. Pl., 1893).

<sup>2</sup> *Rollins v. Lumber Co.*, 21 Minn. 5.

<sup>3</sup> *Detroit, etc. R. R. v. Forbes*, 30 Mich. 165.

<sup>4</sup> *Jenkinson v. Vermillion*, 52 N. W. Rep. 1066 (S. D., 1893).

<sup>5</sup> *Ante*, secs. 57, 347.

<sup>6</sup> *Swan's Pldg.*, pp. 198-9; *Crawford v. Satterfield*, 27 O. S. 425; *McCampbell v. Vastine*, 10 Ia. 538.

<sup>7</sup> *Slack v. Heath*, 1 Abb. Pr. 331; *Stoddard v. Treadwell*, 26 Cal. 294; *Fairbanks v. Bloomfield*, 2 Duer, 349.

<sup>8</sup> *Straughan v. Fairchild*, 80 Ind. 598; *Whitworth v. Malcom*, 82 Ind.

the same practice, but this does not apply to Ohio. In pleading a contract partly oral and partly written it will be sufficient to plead the general effect thereof without giving a copy.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 433. Consideration.**—It is a general rule that a contract in writing is supported by a valid consideration, and therefore it is not necessary to allege the fact that it was made upon a consideration.<sup>2</sup> A different rule, however, prevails as to a verbal contract, in which case it is held to be essential to plead the consideration on which it is based.<sup>3</sup> The practice, however, in all cases is to aver consideration, which is commendable. The law does not look into the question of adequacy of consideration but will leave that to the parties.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 434. Conditions in contract.**—The rule of pleading conditions has been fully discussed elsewhere in a general way.<sup>5</sup> Before a person can recover on a contract he must show that he has complied with all its terms and conditions on his part to be performed.<sup>6</sup> The rules of common-law pleading required that the facts showing the performance of conditions precedent be set out in detail, and was a subject attended with much difficulty which the code was intended to obviate.<sup>7</sup> When, therefore, a demand of performance is necessary to fix the liability of a party to a contract, it will be sufficient to aver generally that the plaintiff has performed all the conditions on his part.<sup>8</sup> An allegation, however, that a contract "has been a valid and subsisting one ever since the date of its execution, and is still valid and subsisting and binding on said plaintiff," is not a sufficient averment of performance.<sup>9</sup>

If the facts pleaded show a repudiation of a contract by the

454; *Insurance Co. v. Hazelett*, 105 Ind. 212. A verbal contract does not of course fall within the rule requiring a copy to be made part of the petition. *Hydraulic Co. v. Wilson*, 33 N. E. Rep. 113 (Ind., 1893).

<sup>1</sup> *Board, etc. v. Miller*, 87 Ind. 257; *Board v. Shipley*, 77 Ind. 553; *Railway v. Wray*, 52 Ind. 578.

<sup>2</sup> See cases cited *post*, sec. 453; *Williams v. Hall*, 79 Cal. 606.

<sup>3</sup> *Acheson v. Telegraph Co.*, 96 Cal. 641; 31 Pac. Rep. 583 (1892). Where the common-law rule has not been

abrogated by statute, consideration must be briefly alleged. 1 *Parsons on Contracts* (5th ed.), 427, 428.

<sup>4</sup> *Judy v. Louderman*, 48 O. S. 562; *Pilkington v. Scott*, 15 M. & W. 657.

<sup>5</sup> *Ante*, sec. 59.

<sup>6</sup> *Iasigi v. Rosenstein*, 20 N. Y. S. 491.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., sec. 5091.

<sup>8</sup> *Humphreys v. Staley*, 3 W. L. M. 628.

<sup>9</sup> *Lowe v. Phillips*, 14 O. S. 308; *Crawford v. Satterfield*, 27 O. S. 424.

defendant, it will be necessary to aver performance or readiness to perform.<sup>1</sup> An averment that plaintiff is ready and willing to accept property and make payment therefor cannot be construed to be an allegation of payment or of an offer to pay.<sup>2</sup> An allegation of readiness to perform is not necessary where the pleading shows that a defendant has, without sufficient cause, announced that he will no longer perform his part of a contract.<sup>3</sup>

§ 435. *Assigning breaches.*—A pleading which fails to allege a breach of contract is bad upon demurrer,<sup>4</sup> and in assigning the same it is essential that all facts constituting the breach be alleged,<sup>5</sup> which should be in unequivocal language and not left to inference.<sup>6</sup> The practice generally followed is to assign the breach in the words of the contract.<sup>7</sup> Where a contract is made to do a certain thing and the party presents himself in readiness to perform the same, and is directed to do another and different thing, he may consider it a breach and maintain an action at once.<sup>8</sup> If a contract has been repudiated by one of the parties before the time for its performance has arrived, the other party must show full compliance with conditions precedent before he can maintain an action thereon,<sup>9</sup> as one who has not complied with his part of the contract cannot call upon the other to respond in damages.<sup>10</sup> Nor will a breach by one party give the other a right to go on and perform so much of the contract as he may see fit, and recover therefor, without regard to the price paid;<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Riley v. Walker*, 34 N. E. Rep. 100 (Ind. App., 1893).

<sup>2</sup> *Bailey v. Lay*, 33 Pac. Rep. 407 (Colo., 1893).

<sup>3</sup> *Riley v. Walker*, 34 N. E. Rep. 100 (Ind. App., 1893).

<sup>4</sup> *Rich v. Calhoun*, 12 So. Rep. 707 (Miss., 1893); *Phipps v. Hope*, 17 O. S. 586.

<sup>5</sup> *Branham v. Johnson*, 62 Ind. 259; *Moore v. Besse*, 30 Cal. 570; *Ward v. Hogan*, 11 Abb. N. C. 478; *Marie v. Garrison*, 13 J. & S. 157. A breach may sometimes be set forth in a general way. *Rowland v. Phalen*, 1 Bosw. 43.

<sup>6</sup> *Moore v. Besse*, 30 Cal. 560; *Brown*

*v. Champlin*, 66 N. Y. 214. It will be sufficient to aver the contract, the breach complained of, and general damages. *Bearber v. Cozalis*, 30 Cal. 92.

<sup>7</sup> *Jones v. Sales*, 25 Ia. 25; *Brown v. Stebbins*, 4 Hill, 154; *Gutridge v. Vanatta*, 27 O. S. 366.

<sup>8</sup> *Campbell v. Jimenes*, 23 N. Y. Supp. 312.

<sup>9</sup> *Elsas v. Meyer*, 21 W. L. B. 346; *Neale v. Rathliff*, 15 Q. B. 916; *Hickman v. Royle*, 55 Ind. 551. See 9 W. L. B. 131.

<sup>10</sup> *Tufts v. Saus*, 47 Mo. App. 487.

<sup>11</sup> *McGregor v. Ross*, 96 Mich. 103; 55 N. W. Rep. 658 (Mich., 1893).

but where one party to a contract, without fault on the part of the other, fails to perform his part so as to enable him to sue, he may nevertheless recover for the benefit derived by the other party, less any damages sustained by partial non-performance.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 436. Judgment where several liable.**—The common-law rule that recovery must be had against any or all parties to a joint contract was modified by the code so as to allow judgment to be entered for or against one or more of several defendants who are liable in a joint action, without subjecting the plaintiff to the necessity of bringing a new action; and a judgment rendered for those who are found not liable and against those liable.<sup>2</sup> If there be doubt as to the fact of such judgment, it would be proper to make an amendment.<sup>3</sup> Judgment may, in the discretion of the court, be taken against one or more, leaving the action to proceed against others, which will operate as a severance of the cause of action as to the remainder, which may be heard and determined as if they were sued alone, and judgment rendered against them for the whole or part of the cause of action as may be proved against them.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 437. Entire contract.**—Where a contract is entire and is abandoned after part performance without cause, there can be no recovery even *pro tanto* unless the assent of the other party to the abandonment be shown.<sup>5</sup> Accommodation indorsement is an entire contract and cannot be filled up so as to make the note payable part to one person and part to another.<sup>6</sup> A judgment on an entire contract which has been severed merges the whole,<sup>7</sup> and the right is exhausted by a single suit.<sup>8</sup> Where there has been a part delivery of goods

<sup>1</sup> Lyon Co. v. Lund, 33 Pac. Rep. 595 (Kan., 1893). See, also, Branham v. Johnson, 62 Ind. 259-63.

<sup>2</sup> Lampkin v. Chisom, 10 O. S. 450; Brumskill v. James, 1 Kern. 294; Marquat v. Marquat, 2 Kern. 336.

<sup>3</sup> Lampkin v. Chisom, *supra*.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, secs. 5311-12; Hempy v. Ranson, 33 O. S. 319; Aucker v. Adams, 23 O. S. 543; Roby v. Rainsberger, 26 O. S. 676; Stafford v. Nutt.

51 Ind. 535; Hubbell v. Wolfe, 15 Ind. 204; Carr v. Beckett, 1 O. C. C. 72.

<sup>5</sup> Allen v. Curles, 6 O. S. 505; Goldsmith v. Hand, 26 O. S. 101-4.

<sup>6</sup> Erwin v. Lynn, 16 O. S. 539.

<sup>7</sup> Erwin v. Lynn, *supra*.

<sup>8</sup> Stein v. Steamboat, 17 O. S. 471-5; Bendernagle v. Cocks, 19 Wend. 207; Fish v. Tolley, 6 Hill, 54; Secor v. Sturges, 6 N. Y. 548; Logan v. Coffrey, 30 Pa. St. 196.



sold, recovery cannot be had for their value without delivery of all.<sup>1</sup> The giving of a note will sometimes amount to a severance of an entire contract;<sup>2</sup> and where a tripartite has been entered into, and two of the three parties fail to perform their respective portion, they may be compelled to perform or pay damages at the suit of a third party who performs or tenders performance.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 438. General rules.**—Although recovery cannot be had on a verbal contract not to be performed within one year, it is otherwise if the same has been partially performed.<sup>4</sup> Proof of alteration or interlineation in a contract cannot be introduced unless the same be alleged in the pleading;<sup>5</sup> and so with an oral modification of a written contract.<sup>6</sup> Where a contract sued upon depends upon the terms of another, the provisions of the latter must be set forth in the pleading;<sup>7</sup> and in framing a pleading upon an implied contract, it is necessary only to allege the facts showing the data from which the law implies a promise.<sup>8</sup> If one person for a good consideration makes a promise to another for the benefit of a third, such third person may maintain an action thereon.<sup>9</sup> An allegation of a contract in the petition, not controverted by answer, will be taken as true; and an averment of a different contract in the answer will not amount to a denial.<sup>10</sup> Where the facts set forth clearly constitute a cause of action upon contract, an allegation giving it the aspect of a tort will be treated as surplusage and will not change the nature of the action.<sup>11</sup> So where a commission merchant retains the proceeds of goods

<sup>1</sup> *Witherow v. Witherow*, 16 O. 238.

<sup>2</sup> See *Loomis v. Eagle Bank*, 10 O. S. 327.

<sup>3</sup> *Wade v. Pollock*, 1 C. S. C. R. 453.

<sup>4</sup> *Towsly v. Moore*, 30 O. S. 184.

<sup>5</sup> *Shelton v. Reynolds*, 111 N. C. 595; 16 S. E. Rep. 272 (1892).

<sup>6</sup> *Henry v. Clelland*, 14 Johns. 400; *Sansford v. Halsey*, 2 Disn. 253. See *Building Contract*, sec. 439, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> *Toole v. Baer*, 16 S. E. Rep. 378 (Ga., 1892).

<sup>8</sup> *Maxwell on Code Pldg.* 85, and cases cited; *Farron v. Sherwood*, 17 N. Y. 227.

<sup>9</sup> *Thompson v. Thompson*, 4 O. S.

333; *Crumbaugh v. Kugler*, 3 O. S.

544; *Emmett v. Brophy*, 42 O. S. 82;

*Riordan v. Church*, 23 N. Y. Supp.

323.

<sup>10</sup> *Marx v. Gross*, 22 N. Y. Supp.

393; *Fleischman v. Stearn*, 90 N. Y.

110.

<sup>11</sup> *Greentree v. Rosentock*, 61 N. Y.

583; *Segelken v. Meyer*, 94 N. Y.

484; *Conaughty v. Nichols*, 42 N. Y.

83; *Ledwick v. McKim*, 53 N. Y. 307-

316; *Whereatt v. Ellis*, 58 Wis. 627.

sold by him, the action for its recovery should be upon contract, and not for commission.<sup>1</sup> Where work done under a contract, though not in strict accordance with its terms, is accepted by or has benefited the other party, a recovery may be had for what it is really worth. And so with one which has been waived, or where the plaintiff has been prevented from doing the work.<sup>2</sup> In a suit for work, labor and materials, it is not necessary to declare upon contract, but a declaration may be made generally for the value of the work and reference made to the contract to determine the value.<sup>3</sup> Where money is claimed upon contract the petition must show that the same is due and unpaid.<sup>4</sup> An allegation, however, that a sum sued for is now due is a mere conclusion of law.<sup>5</sup> Where the action is for the recovery of something more than money, as for damages, it is not necessary to aver that the damages are due and unpaid.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 439. Actions on building contract.**—The general rule applicable to all kinds of contracts which requires only a substantial compliance therewith, and excuses technical, inadvertent and unimportant omissions and defects, is equally applicable to building contracts. This rule allows a recoupment in damages for any material deficiency.<sup>7</sup> Slight defects in the performance of a building contract will not prevent recovery of the price therefor.<sup>8</sup> If the specifications have been disregarded, recovery may nevertheless be had for the contract price, less the cost of making the building conform to the plans.<sup>9</sup> Where work is done under a contract which is at variance with the strict terms of the agreement, and payments

<sup>1</sup> Greentree v. Rosentock, 61 N. Y. 583; Walter v. Bennett, 16 N. Y. 250; Weymouth v. Boyer, 1 Ves. Jr. 416; Harris v. Schultz, 40 Barb. 315.

<sup>2</sup> Newman v. McGregor, 5 O. 352; Edgerton v. Coates, W. 84; Ames v. Sloat, W. 577; Bagley v. Bates, W. 705; Sperry v. Johnson, 11 O. 452.

<sup>3</sup> Higgins v. Railroad Co., 66 N. Y. 604; Farron v. Sherwood, 17 N. Y. 227; Fells v. Vestrali, 2 Keyes, 152; Larson v. Schmaus, 31 Minn. 413.

<sup>4</sup> Goodman v. Gordon, 87 Ind. 126; Boone's Pldg., secs. 26, 135, 150, 104.

<sup>5</sup> Doyle v. Insurance Co., 44 Cal. 264; Roberts v. Treadwell, 50 Cal. 520; Frisch v. Culer, 21 Cal. 71. See *ante*, sec. 51.

<sup>6</sup> Riley v. Walker, 34 N. E. Rep. 100 (Ind., 1893).

<sup>7</sup> Elsas v. Meyer, 21 W. L. B. 348; Mehurin v. Stone, 37 O. S. 49; Goldsmith v. Hand, 26 O. S. 101.

<sup>8</sup> Horgan v. McKenzie, 17 N. Y. S. 174; Crouch v. Gutman, 31 N. E. Rep. 271 (N. Y., 1892), and cases cited.

<sup>9</sup> Scheible v. Klein, 89 Mich. 376; 50 N. W. Rep. 857.

have been made thereon during the progress of the work without objection, recovery may be had for an unpaid balance without showing that the contract has been strictly performed.<sup>1</sup> Formerly, where a contract provided that work was to be subject to the approval of an architect, there could be no recovery unless it was so approved; but the rigor of this rule has been so far relaxed as to allow recovery when there has been a substantial compliance in good faith.<sup>2</sup> In bringing an action upon a contract it must be averred that the work was approved by the architect, or a reason given for failure so to do.<sup>3</sup> Such an allegation is unnecessary, however, where it is alleged that the plaintiff "performed each and every requirement by him contracted, as set forth in the contract," or where a general averment of performance of conditions precedent is made.<sup>4</sup> All of the facts relating to the performance and deviation from the contract should be fully set forth and not alleged in a general way. This cannot be done in the reply if inconsistent with the allegations of the petition.<sup>5</sup> Where a certificate has been demanded of an architect and the same unjustly refused, the condition of the contract as to the certificate of the architect ceases to be a condition precedent to recovery.<sup>6</sup> A provision that an architect's certificate for extra work shall be final is binding on the parties.<sup>7</sup> A contractor may recover for extra work rendered necessary by a violation of an agreement by the owner.<sup>8</sup> And where an action is brought for defects in the work of constructing a building, the same must be fully set

<sup>1</sup> *Goldsmith v. Hand*, 26 O. S. 101; *Woodward v. Fuller*, 80 N. Y. 312; *Noland v. Whitney*, 88 N. Y. 648. See, also, *Loeffler v. Froelich*, 35 Hun, 368; *Coon v. Water Co.*, 25 Atl. Rep. 505 (Pa., 1893); *Arnold v. Bournique*, 33 N. E. Rep. 530 (Ill., 1893).

<sup>2</sup> *Kane v. Stone*, 39 O. S. 1-11; *Mehurin v. Stone*, 37 O. S. 49. But see *Arnold v. Bournique*, 29 W. L. B. 156.

<sup>3</sup> *Butler v. Tucker*, 24 Wend. 447. The architect is the sole arbiter. *Mercer v. Harris*, 4 Neb. 73.

<sup>4</sup> *Wilcox v. Stephenson*, 1 So. Rep. 659 (Fla., 1892).

<sup>5</sup> *O'Connor v. Dingley*, 26 Cal. 11; *Evarts v. Smucker*, 19 Neb. 41; 26 N. W. Rep. 596 (1886); *Durbin v. Fisk*, 16 O. S. 534.

<sup>6</sup> *Highton v. Dessau*, 19 N. Y. S. 395; *Thomas v. Stewart*, 132 N. Y. 580; 30 N. E. Rep. 577. Unless it is provided in the contract that the estimate of an architect is not binding on the owner. *Schuler v. Eckert*, 51 N. W. Rep. 198 (Mich., 1892).

<sup>7</sup> *Anderson v. Imhoff*, 34 Neb. 335; 51 N. W. Rep. 854 (1892).

<sup>8</sup> *Becker v. National, etc. Park Co.*, 69 Hun, 55.

forth in the pleading.<sup>1</sup> Delay on the part of the contractors will not afford ground for refusal to pay an instalment due.<sup>2</sup> A request to stop work, if acquiesced in by both parties, will not operate as a breach, unless by way of a direction, and objection is made thereto.<sup>3</sup> Where an owner completes a building after failure or delay by the contractor, it is not essential that the plans and specifications be strictly adhered to merely for the purpose of having correct accounts of the cost of completing the work.<sup>4</sup>

#### Sec. 440. Petition for breach of building contract.—

Plaintiff states that on the — day of —, 18—, in consideration of \$— to be paid — — [state the payments if desired], he entered into a contract in writing with said defendant, by virtue of which contract said defendant promised and agreed to erect and construct a certain dwelling-house on the property of plaintiff situate in the city of C., which said contract contained a provision that [state the substance of the provision claimed to be broken].

That the plaintiff has fully performed his part of said contract and complied with all the provisions thereof so far as he is concerned, but that the defendant wholly failed and neglected to carry out and complete his said contract, in that he [state breaches].

That by reason of the failure and neglect of said defendant to so fully carry out and perform his said contract plaintiff has been damaged in the sum of \$—, for which sum with interest from —, 18—, he asks judgment.

NOTE.— A copy of the contract should not be attached in this case. It would be otherwise if a suit were for the contract price.

#### Sec. 441. Petition for recovery of contract price, including extra work.—

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff entered into a contract in writing with the defendant, by virtue of which contract, and in consideration of the sum of \$— to be by defendant paid to plaintiff as hereinafter set forth, he agreed to erect and construct a certain building for said defendant upon his premises in the city of C., being lot No. —, etc., which said building was to be constructed in the following manner: [Here state substance of contract.]

It was provided by said contract that said defendant should pay said plaintiff for the construction of said building as pro-

<sup>1</sup> Turnbridge v. Read, 3 N. Y. S.

908; Darrah v. Gow, 77 Mich. 16;

43 N. W. Rep. 851 (1889).

<sup>2</sup> Smith v. Corn, 3 Misc. 545.

<sup>3</sup> McGregor v. Ross, 55 N. W. Rep.

658 (Mich., 1893).

<sup>4</sup> Zimmerman v. Gourgensen, 24

N. Y. S. 170.



vided by said contract and as hereinbefore set forth, said sum of \$—— in the following manner: [*State payments.*]

But plaintiff avers that on the —— day of ——, 18—, it became necessary to make certain material changes in said contract, and it was thereupon, upon said —— day of ——, 18—, mutually and orally agreed between plaintiff and defendant, that said plaintiff should do and perform the following additional work not provided for in said original contract: [*State the nature and extent of additional work.*]

And for said changes and additional work so mutually agreed upon as aforesaid by and between said plaintiff and defendant, said defendant agreed and promised to pay said plaintiff therefor the sum of \$——. Plaintiff has fully and completely carried out his portion of the contract as originally made and as modified as aforesaid and duly performed all required of him by virtue thereof.

A copy of said original written contract plaintiff attaches to his petition marked as an exhibit.

There is due and owing plaintiff from said defendant upon said contract a balance upon said original contract of the sum of \$——, being the —— instalment so agreed to be paid by said defendant, and the further sum of \$——, the amount so agreed to be paid for said extra work, aggregating the sum of \$——, for which, with interest, plaintiff prays judgment.

NOTE.— Recovery may be had for double plumbing where the contract provides that there shall be extra pay for alterations or additions. *McSorley v. Prague*, 33 N. E. Rep. 158 (N. Y., 1893). Recovery may be had for extra labor caused by neglect of the owner. *Becker v. Park Co.*, 23 N. Y. Supp. 380.

#### Sec. 442. Petition against contractor for failure to complete.—

[*Formal part as in ante, sec. 440.*]

That the plaintiff has performed all the conditions of said contract on his part to be performed.

That by the terms of said agreement said building was to be finished and delivered to the plaintiff on the —— day of ——, 18—, whereas in fact said defendant wholly failed to comply with his said contract in this respect and did not have said building completed until ——.

That relying on the contract with said defendant to so complete said building, plaintiff did on the —— day of ——, 18—, lease said building to one E. F. for the term of —— years, at a yearly rent of —— dollars, of which the defendant was duly notified.

That by reason of the defendant's failure to finish said building the plaintiff has been unable to give said E. F. possession of the same, and the plaintiff has thereby lost the benefit of the lease. That the plaintiff has sustained damages in the sum of \$——.

[*Prayer.*]



**Sec. 443. Petition on building contract by assignee.—**

The plaintiff, complaining of defendant, says that on or about the — day of —, 18—, one A. S. made and entered into a certain contract with the defendant, who had a contract with the owner, for the erection and construction of a certain store or block on [*naming location*], in the city of D., by which said S. agreed to furnish, dress and lay in the whole of the stone needed for the said block, and for the sum of — dollars each. Defendant agreed to pay to said S. and the last payment upon the last contract for said stone work, amounting to — dollars, was agreed to be paid to the said S. when the said building was to be finished. That said S. went on and furnished and laid all of said stone work according to said contract, and completed his said contract in every particular. That said building was finished on the — day of —, 18—; that defendant has paid to said S. all his said contract price, except the sum of — dollars, being a part of the last payment which fell due —. That on the — day of —, 18—, said S. assigned to said plaintiff for a valuable consideration all his right, title and interest in and to his claim against defendant for the balance due him under said contract. That the plaintiff is now the owner of the same, and that there is due and owing to the plaintiff from the defendant thereon, the sum of — dollars with interest thereon from —.

Wherefore plaintiff prays for judgment against the defendant for said sum of — dollars with interest thereon from —.

NOTE.—From *Kaine v. Stone Co.*, 39 O. S. 1.

**Sec. 444. Answer of owner setting up failure to procure architect's certificate.—**

[*Formal parts.*]

Defendant states that by the contract set forth in plaintiff's petition the building therein contracted for was to be completed by —, 18—; and that it was specially provided in said contract that said building was not to be accepted by defendant until the plaintiff had first obtained the certificate of A. B., the architect, that said building was properly constructed.

Plaintiff has not obtained the certificate of the said A. B. in accordance with the terms of said contract.

NOTE.—The certificate of the architect is conclusive and cannot be contradicted. *Kennedy v. Poor*, 25 Atl. Rep. 119 (Pa., 1892).

**Sec. 445. Illegal contracts.—**It is a well-understood principle of law that where parties to a transaction have woven a web of wrong or fraud around it, a court will not unravel the threads and separate the good from the bad. But where there

are two considerations supporting a contract, one of which is lawful, the other lawful, and the one cannot be separated from the other, the contract will be sustained so far as possible. This cannot be done, however, where one of two considerations is unlawful, as the whole consideration is the basis for the whole promise, and the parts are inseparable.<sup>1</sup> Nor will a court enforce an illegal contract while it remains executory or rescind it when executed,<sup>2</sup> but will leave the parties to their strict legal rights.<sup>3</sup> And where one of two distinct considerations is void by statute, and the other good, the contract will be held valid to the extent of the good consideration,<sup>4</sup> especially where the good may be separated from the bad.<sup>5</sup> While it is true that an illegal consideration vitiates a contract, yet a vendee of goods with knowledge of the illegality cannot set up his own legal intent in bar of an action for the recovery of purchase-money.<sup>6</sup> A contract not to employ one's talent, industry or capital in business cannot be enforced, as it is in restraint of trade;<sup>7</sup> though a contract partially in restraint of trade, founded upon a valuable consideration, may be enforced. The pleading in such cases must allege that the restraint is partial, and that it is supported by a valuable consideration, that it is reasonable and not oppressive, in order to rebut the presumption against its validity,<sup>8</sup> as parties to a contract which is contrary to public policy can receive no aid from a court of justice.<sup>9</sup> A contract is made where it is delivered, and the law of the place of the delivery controls its validity.<sup>10</sup> Thus, a contract the consideration of which is in whole or in part the suppression of a criminal prosecution, is without any legal efficacy whatever.<sup>11</sup> But where a contract is made in one state and completed in another, the cause of action accrues in the latter

<sup>1</sup> *Widoe v. Webb*, 20 O. S. 435, and authority cited; *Hooker v. De Palos*, 28 O. S. 251. See 2 C. S. C. R. 369.

<sup>2</sup> *Hooker v. De Palos*, *supra*; 2 Parsons on Contracts, p. 247.

<sup>3</sup> *Kahn v. Walton*, 46 O. S. 195.

<sup>4</sup> *Doty v. Bank*, 16 O. S. 133.

<sup>5</sup> *Thomas v. Miles*, 3 O. S. 274.

<sup>6</sup> *Kittle v. De Lamater*, 3 Neb. 334; *Smith v. Bank*, 9 Neb. 31.

<sup>7</sup> *Mitchell v. Reynolds*, 1 Smith's L. Cas. 611; *Lange v. Werk*, 2 O. S. 529.

<sup>8</sup> *Lange v. Werk*, 2 O. S. 520.

<sup>9</sup> *Emery v. Ohio Candle Co.*, 47 O. S. 320; 11 W. L. B. 258; 12 W. L. B. 169; 9 W. L. B. 86.

<sup>10</sup> *Baldwin v. Harrison*, 24 W. L. B. 27; s. c., 5 O. C. C. 310; *Smith v. Frame*, 3 O. C. C. 587; 3 N. Y. 266; 34 Miss. 181; 3 Handy, 42; 7 O. S. 249; 25 O. S. 621-5; 2 Disn. 9; 89 Ill. 225; 4 Allen, 364.

<sup>11</sup> *Insurance Co v. Hull*, 31 W. L. B. 235; 51 O. S. —.

state;<sup>1</sup> and if it is valid where made, it will be enforced in another state, although it is such a contract as would be prohibited by the laws of the latter state, if it does not contravene good morals and is not prejudicial to public or individual rights.<sup>2</sup> Under the law of comity between states, the *lex loci contractus* governs the validity of contracts, but not the remedy or rules of evidence. If the law of the contracting state contravenes the policy of the state where the remedy is pursued, or infringes upon the rights of citizens, there is then no rule of comity requiring the latter state to enforce the contract.<sup>3</sup> In Ohio it has been held that a contract compounding a crime, valid by the laws of the state where made, will be carried into effect.<sup>4</sup>

#### Sec. 446. Petition upon contract — Skeleton form.—

The plaintiff states that on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant entered into a contract in writing with —, by the terms of which it was agreed: [*Give substance of contract.*]

The plaintiff further says that he has in all respects fulfilled and performed all things in the said contract to be by him fulfilled and performed. The plaintiff further says that always since the — day of —, 18—, and at the present time, the defendant, in violation of his said agreement [*here state breaches of contract*], by reason whereof the plaintiff is entitled to recover from the defendant the sum of — dollars, for which he accordingly demands judgment.

NOTE.—See *Grasselli v. Lowden*, 11 O. S. 349. If there be a stipulation for liquidated damages which are uncertain and conjectural, it will be disregarded. *Id.* If an evidence of indebtedness, attach a copy; otherwise not. *Ante*, secs. 57, 432.

#### Sec. 447. Petition on contract for sale of goods, the proceeds of which are to be applied by vendee towards liquidation of indebtedness of insolvent vendor, for recovery of balance after payment of debts.—

[*Caption, etc.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff was in failing circumstances and unable to meet his debts then due and to become due, and that in order to effect a compromise with

<sup>1</sup> *Correll v. Construction. etc. Co.*, 16 S. E. Rep. 156 (S. C., 1892). *Goudy v. Gebhart*, 1 O. S. 266; 1 Daniel's Neg. Inst., sec. 865; *Hill v.*

<sup>2</sup> *Harrison v. Baldwin*, 5 O. C. C. 310; *Delayhe v. Heitkemper*, 16 Neb. 478; *Herrick v. Railway Co.*, 31 Minn. 11; 16 N. W. Rep. 413. *Spear*, 59 N. H. 253; *Greenwood v. Curtis*, 6 Mass. 358.

<sup>3</sup> *Kanaga v. Taylor*, 7 O. S. 134, 142; *Baldwin v. Harrison*, 24 W. L. B. 27; *aff'd*, 5 O. C. C. 310, but pending in supreme court.

his creditors, and to prevent a sacrifice of his said stock of goods, he entered into a contract with the defendant, J. C. S., by the terms of which contract plaintiff sold and transferred all his stock of goods then invoiced, together with the fixtures about and in his business house, and accounts due said plaintiff, amounting to the sum of \$——.

Said J. C. S., by the terms of said contract, was to use the amount of property and accounts above sold and transferred to him in payment of the debts of said plaintiff by way of compromise as he should be able to obtain said claims against said plaintiff, said J. C. S. not to pay out on the said claims against said plaintiff a sum exceeding the sum of \$——, and the said J. C. S. was to pay balance, after paying debts of plaintiff, to this plaintiff.

Plaintiff herewith files a copy of said contract with all indorsements.

Plaintiff further says that the said J. C. S. took possession of said stock of goods, fixtures and accounts sold to him by the plaintiff, and entered upon and executed the trust created by said contract, and settled and compromised and paid off the debts of said plaintiff.

The debts of said plaintiff amounted, at the time of said sale and transfer to said J. C. S. of said stock of goods, to the sum of \$——, and were to the following persons, to wit: [*Names of debtors.*]

And that the said J. C. S. paid off and settled the above-mentioned claims as follows: [*Names of debtors paid.*] The whole amount paid by said defendant J. C. S. in payment and satisfaction of all the claims against the plaintiff being \$—— and no more, and leaving a balance in the hands of said J. C. S., after paying all the debts of said plaintiff, to the amount of \$——.

Plaintiff avers that all said claims against him were compromised and paid off on the —— day of ——, 18—, and plaintiff avers that he repeatedly requested J. C. S. to account to him for the balance in his hands after the payment of his debts aforesaid, but the defendant, J. C. S., has neglected hitherto and still neglects and refuses to pay over or to account to plaintiff for said balance.

Plaintiff avers that there is due him from the defendant, J. C. S., on the claim set up in the petition, the sum of \$—— with interest thereon since ——, 18—, and for which sum, with interest, he asks judgment against the said J. C. S., and for other relief. Plaintiff also asks that the defendant, J. C. S., may make true answers to the interrogatories attached to the petition by plaintiff touching the subject-matter of this suit.



**Sec. 448. Petition for breach of verbal contract of sale.—**

That on or about the — day of —, 18—, the said plaintiff entered into a verbal agreement with said defendant, whereby the said defendant promised and agreed with said plaintiff that in consideration of the said plaintiff purchasing from said defendant a certain newspaper, known as the — Gazette, together with the good will of the same and all type, fixtures and appliances of said newspaper, and paying therefor the sum of — dollars, that he, the said defendant, would furnish and provide the said newspaper, for the consideration aforesaid, with a new dress.

Plaintiff avers that he did so purchase said newspaper and has duly performed all the conditions of said contract on his part to be performed, but said defendant has failed to fulfill his part of said contract in this, to wit: He has failed and refuses to provide and furnish said newspaper with a new dress.

Plaintiff further says that at the time of entering into said contract a new dress for said newspaper was reasonably worth the sum of — dollars; that said defendant has paid thereon the sum of — dollars; that no other payments have been made thereon, and that there is due and unpaid to said plaintiff from said defendant the sum of — dollars.

Wherefore the plaintiff prays judgment against the said defendant for the sum of — dollars, damages so as aforesaid sustained.

NOTE.— From Gaumer v. Riley, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 1627.

**Sec. 449. Petition for breach of contract for sale of patent-right.—**

The plaintiff says that on or about the — day of —, 18—, he entered into a contract with the defendants, whereby said defendants, under the firm name as aforesaid, agreed and bound themselves to sell and convey unto this plaintiff, for the consideration of — dollars in hand paid by this plaintiff, the undivided — interest in the states of — and —, in certain letters patent granted by the United States of America, for a certain invention known as —.

That at the date of said contract plaintiff paid to said defendants said sum of — dollars, and said defendants agreed that within a reasonable time thereafter they would convey to said plaintiff said — interest in said letters patent for said states, which time has long since elapsed; yet said defendants have not conveyed said interest and are unable to do so, for the reason that they have not title to the same; that said defendants, neither at the time of said meeting nor at any other time, have owned any valid patent as warranted by them; that in fact said defendants never had any valid patent for any such improvement, for the reason that said pretended patent was



at all times void and absolutely worthless, that the same had been invented and publicly used by parties long prior to said pretended invention and patent.

Wherefore plaintiff says that there was a total failure of the consideration of — dollars so paid by him, and a breach of said warranty in said contract.

The plaintiff further says that on — —, 18—, he served notice upon said defendants to make said title to him within — days or he should annul said contract and bring suit to recover back said money paid, which notice was disregarded by defendants, and on — —, 18—, said plaintiff served written notice upon said defendant that he did cancel said contract.

The plaintiff says that by reason of the failure aforesaid he has been damaged in the sum of — dollars, with interest from — —, 18—, and for which sum with costs of suit he prays judgment.

NOTE.—From *Kernohan v. Clemmens*, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 1860.

**Sec. 450. Petition on a contract for assignment of letters patent, for recovery of profits derived from manufacture and sale of commodities.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff herein, complaining of the above-named defendant, shows to this court, and alleges: (1) On information and belief that, at all the times hereinafter mentioned, the defendant was and still is a corporation duly created, organized and existing under the laws of the state of —. That heretofore there was issued, in due form of law, unto this plaintiff by the United States of America, five several letters patent, as follows, to wit: Number 329,284, granted, etc., and being the same letters patent mentioned in the contract duly made, executed and delivered interchangeably between the parties thereto, a copy of said agreement being hereunto annexed. That thereafter, and under and by virtue of said annexed contract in that behalf; this plaintiff did, on or about — —, 18—, duly assign, transfer and set over unto the defendant, for its use and at its request, the letters patent aforesaid. That thereafter, and ever since, the defendant, as plaintiff is informed, verily believes and alleges, has manufactured and sold under said letters patent and contract upwards of — of the commodities thereby covered and referred to, and that, after all the deductions authorized by said agreement from the proceeds of such sales, there remains received by defendant, and being net profits, the sum of — dollars. That plaintiff has duly and fully done and performed all the matters and things by him to be done and performed under said contract on his part, and from said defendant demanded his

said moiety of net profits thereunder accordingly, but the defendant has refused to pay over said moiety or account therefor, to plaintiff's damage — dollars. Wherefore plaintiff demands judgment against defendant for — dollars, besides the costs and disbursements of this action.

NOTE.— Approved in *Dalzell v. Watch-case Co.*, 33 N. E. Rep. 1071 (N. Y., 1893).

**Sec. 451. Petition for breach of contract for delivery of goods.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that on or about the — day of —, 18—, the defendants were the owners of and in possession of a certain crop of grapes, to wit, at — county, Ohio, on the premises of defendants, then in readiness to be harvested and for market.

Plaintiff says that the defendants then and there, in consideration of the promises of plaintiff, hereinafter made, sold and agreed to gather and deliver to plaintiff at the wharf-boat of — at N., Ohio, without delay, all of said crop of grapes in good order, estimated to contain — bushels of grapes, at the agreed price and value of — dollars per stand, each stand to contain — bushels.

Plaintiff further says that by the terms of said agreement he was to pay for said grapes as they were so delivered to him, and that under said agreement defendants did commence to gather and deliver said grapes to this plaintiff, and that he paid for the same as he agreed to do, and that the defendants continued to so deliver said grapes, until he delivered about twelve stands thereof and received from this plaintiff his pay therefor, but that defendants then and thereafter failed and refused to deliver the remainder of said grapes, although the plaintiff was ready to receive the same and pay for them upon delivery as he had agreed to do, and that, on the contrary, defendants gathered and sold the same to another, to the damage of this plaintiff in the sum of — dollars, for which he asks judgment.

NOTE.— From *Simmons v. Green*, 35 O. S. 104.

**Sec. 452. Petition for failure to deliver goods sold as per contract.—**

The plaintiffs, — Bros., say that they are a copartnership, unincorporated, formed for the purpose of and doing business in the state of Ohio; that the defendant F. J. D. was, at the times hereinafter mentioned, and has ever since been, doing business in C., Ohio, under the firm style of F. J. D. & Co.; that on or about, to wit, —, 18—, the defendant sold to the plaintiffs a large quantity of paper bags, in the quanti-

ties and at the respective prices [*set forth quantities and prices*]; that said sale amounted to — dollars; that said sale was made on the following terms of credit, to wit: [*set forth terms*]; that the plaintiffs then were and ever since have been engaged in business in C., Ohio; and that said paper bags were bought by them for shipment to said city and for use in their said business there, and for that market, and that all of these facts and purposes were known to the defendant at the time of said sale, and of the acts herein alleged; that defendant set apart said goods, and caused a large quantity thereof to be delivered at the depot of a common carrier for transportation to C. to the plaintiffs, and that on — —, 18—, he, without plaintiffs' consent, canceled the sale and disposed of said goods wrongfully, and in a manner to plaintiffs unknown, but to and for his own use and benefit; that at the time of said cancellation plaintiffs had sold and contracted to sell a large quantity of said bags at an advance on the said principal sum of — per cent.; and plaintiffs further say that they were unable to replace said purchase, and were unable to obtain like goods to substitute those bought of the defendant, and that on the day of sale of said goods by the defendant to the plaintiffs, as well as on the day of said cancellation of sale, such goods were of such a character that they could not be replaced nor substituted by any other goods, and hence had no regular market price or value, and that defendant was well aware on the day of sale both of their peculiar character as aforesaid, and of their not possessing a regular market price or value; and the plaintiffs further say that on the day when the defendant canceled the sale as aforesaid, the said bags purchased by plaintiffs were worth the sum of — dollars.

Plaintiffs further say that they have been at all times and are now ready to do and perform everything to be done by them in the carrying out of the sale, but that defendant, although often requested so to do, has refused to ship and complete the shipment of said goods to said plaintiffs at C., Ohio, and that by reason of the facts set forth herein the plaintiffs have suffered a loss of — dollars, which defendant refuses to pay.

Wherefore the plaintiffs pray judgment against defendant in the sum of — dollars, with interest from —, and costs.

NOTE.— Changed from *Diem v. Koblitz*, 49 O. S. 41. The petition in the case from which this form was taken set forth a copy of the bill of goods sold as an exhibit and referred to it to supply averments, which was not correct pleading, but no objections were made on that account. *Ante*, sec. 57.

### Sec. 453. Defenses to actions on contracts — The answer.

A contract is always presumed to be made upon a valuable consideration, and a want thereof must be shown by the party

attacking it,<sup>1</sup> as want of consideration cannot be shown under a general denial.<sup>2</sup> But the defendant may always allege want or failure of consideration.<sup>3</sup> It is a sound principle and a well-settled rule of law that a contract contrary to morals or public policy or forbidden by law will not be enforced.<sup>4</sup> But it is held that where the consideration of a contract is partly legal and partly illegal and the same is capable of separation, the good may be separated and enforced.<sup>5</sup> But where a contract is entire, and a part is illegal because it falls within the statute of frauds, the remainder cannot be enforced.<sup>6</sup> As illegal consideration in whole or in part defeats a contract when inseparable, a debt which has its inception in illegality cannot be made valid by a new promise.<sup>7</sup> A contract by which a voluntary association is formed for the purpose of controlling the manufacture and sale of an article of general use is against public policy and will not be upheld.<sup>8</sup> While a party who has entered into a contract tainted with illegality may not seek affirmative relief, still he may plead the illegality as a defense even though he may be *in pari delicto*.<sup>9</sup> And so long as the contract remains unexecuted a party may be relieved therefrom.<sup>10</sup> So a verbal agreement to will property to another cannot be enforced unless something be done to take it out of the statute, as possession or part performance.<sup>11</sup> But acts of part performance, to relieve the contract from the statute, must of themselves be clearly referable to some contract between the parties relating to the same parties.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Nelson v. White*, 61 Ind. 139; <sup>5</sup> *Central Ohio Salt Co. v. Guthrie*, 35 O. S. 666.

*White v. Drake*, 3 Abb. N. C. 134; <sup>9</sup> *Jacobs v. Mitchell*, 46 O. S. 606; *Smith v. Flack*, 95 Ind. 121; *Eldridge v. Mather*, 2 N. Y. 157; *Weaver v. Barden*, 49 N. Y. 286; *Dubois v. Hermance*, 56 N. Y. 673; *Hammond v. Earle*, 58 How. Pr. 426.

<sup>10</sup> *Strait v. Hardware Co.*, 18 N. Y. S. 224.

<sup>2</sup> *Bingham v. Kimball*, 17 Ind. 396. <sup>11</sup> *Hopple v. Hopple*, 3 O. C. C. 102; *Shahan v. Swan*, 48 O. S. 25. See

<sup>3</sup> *Judy v. Louderman*, 48 O. S. 562; *author's note*, 32 C. L. J. 205-208; *Lindsey v. Lynch*, 2 Sch. & Lefroy, 1; *Maddison v. Alderson*, L. R. 8 App.

<sup>4</sup> *Code*, sec. 5071. *Cas.* 467; *Dale v. Hamilton*, 5 Hare, 369; *Van Dyke v. Vreeland*, 11 N. J. Eq. 370.

<sup>5</sup> *Spurgeon v. McElwaine*, 6 O. 442. <sup>12</sup> *Shahan v. Swan*, *supra*.

<sup>6</sup> *Howard v. Brower*, 37 O. S. 402, 407; *Hopple v. Hopple*, 3 O. C. C. 106. See *ante*, sec. 445.

<sup>7</sup> *Bick v. Seal*, 45 Mo. App. 475.



Where parties have partly performed an illegal contract, a court will not lend its aid to enforce or rescind it, but will leave them where it found them.<sup>1</sup> The rule that relief will not be granted to one of the parties to an illegal contract is not applicable to a case where relief is sought against the act of an agent or trustee of one party,<sup>2</sup> but relief may be had by one party to an illegal unexecuted contract when it will prevent its execution, upon the principle of *locus penitentiae*.<sup>3</sup> Recovery may be had upon a contract for a breach thereof where the same was procured by fraud.<sup>4</sup> An agreement not to make a defense to divorce proceedings cannot be enforced.<sup>5</sup> Where illegality of a contract is relied upon as a defense, a statement of the facts upon which such illegality is founded should be fully set forth as it cannot be shown under a general denial.<sup>6</sup> An objection that a contract is void because made on Sunday must be made by answer, not by demurrer.<sup>7</sup> If a defendant desires to set up a counter-claim upon the ground that the plaintiff has not complied with the terms of the contract, the facts constituting such non-performance must be fully averred, and must be of such a nature as to warrant recovery against the plaintiff.<sup>8</sup> A certain statement of facts may constitute a defense to an action on a contract and also a counter-claim, but in pleading the same they should be formally separated.<sup>9</sup> An answer to an action for a breach of contract which sets up a contract different from that averred in the petition is immaterial, and will not controvert that set up by the plaintiff, which in the absence of a specific denial will be taken as

<sup>1</sup> Hooker v. De Palos, 28 O. S. 251; 16 O. 54; 6 O. 227; 4 O. 400.

<sup>2</sup> Hafer v. Railroad Co., 14 W. L. B. 72; Tenant v. Elliott, 1 B. & P. 3. See, also, L. R. 8 Ch. App. 149; Elerman v. Insurance Co., 35 O. S. 324; Wharton on Contracts, sec. 357.

<sup>3</sup> Hafer v. Railroad Co., 14 W. L. B. 68, 72; Spring Co. v. Knowlton, 103 U. S. 60; Hooker v. De Palos, 2 C. S. C. R. 370.

<sup>4</sup> Colbert v. Shepherd, 16 S. E. Rep. 246 (Va., 1892).

<sup>5</sup> Stoutenburg v. Lybrand, 13 O. S. 228.

<sup>6</sup> Commissioners v. Noyes, 35 O. S. 207; 18 O. S. 353; 31 O. S. 555; 34 O. S. 467; 31 Cal. 271; Stafford Paving Co. v. Monheimer, 41 N. Y. Super. 184; Mathews v. Leaman, 24 O. S. 621; Bliss on Code Pldg., sec. 320.

<sup>7</sup> West. Union Tel. Co. v. Eskridge, 33 N. E. Rep. 238 (Ind., 1893).

<sup>8</sup> Brandham v. Johnson, 62 Ind. 259. See Parsons v. Sutton, 66 N. Y. 92. See *ante*, secs. 80, 81.

<sup>9</sup> Lancaster, etc. v. Colgate, 12 O. S. 344. See *ante*, secs. 20, 81.



true.<sup>1</sup> If in such a case, however, the defendant denies the contract alleged by plaintiff, both instruments must be submitted to the jury.<sup>2</sup> Where a contract has been modified and the answer admits non-performance thereunder, evidence cannot be admitted showing an extension of time or a change in the place of performance.<sup>3</sup> In an action to recover a debt which a person agreed with a third party to pay, the defendant may set up any defense which he could have made as against the contracting party.<sup>4</sup> In an action upon a specialty by the payee, an answer by the maker setting up want of consideration constitutes a good defense.<sup>5</sup> If a person has not been guilty of negligence he may rescind a contract entered into by reason of a material mistake as soon as discovered.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 454. Tender and offer in actions on contracts.**—In an action on a contract for the payment of money, the defendant may answer that he did tender payment of money due thereon, at any time before the commencement of the action. Or he may, at any time before trial, pay to the clerk the money so tendered, in which case the plaintiff is not entitled to judgment for more than the amount so tendered.<sup>7</sup> A formal tender is not required where it is certain that it will not be received.<sup>8</sup> If a contract calls for the payment of any article or thing other than money, or for the performance of any work or labor, the defendant may answer that he did tender payment or performance of the contract at the time and place provided; in which case, if the finding be in his favor as to such tender, the plaintiff will not be entitled to recover interest or costs.<sup>9</sup> Where affirmative relief is sought against a usurious contract, either by original or cross petition, a tender of the amount due, exclusive of usury, must be made.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Simmons v. Green*, 35 O. S. 104; 257-65; *Railway v. Oswald*, 18 Kans. Marx v. Gross, 22 N. Y. Supp. 393. 336.

<sup>2</sup> *Wagener v. Butler*, 22 N. Y. 692.

<sup>6</sup> *Byers v. Chapin*, 28 O. S. 300.

<sup>3</sup> *Ryan v. Rogers*, 93 Cal. 349; 31 Pac. Rep. 344 (1892).

<sup>7</sup> O. Code, sec. 5137.

<sup>4</sup> *Trimble v. Strother*, 25 O. S. 378.

<sup>8</sup> *Isham v. Greenham*, 1 Handy, 357.

<sup>5</sup> *Louderman v. Judy*, 2 O. C. C. 251-5; *Richardson v. Bates*, 8 O. S.

<sup>9</sup> O. Code, sec. 5133; *Huntington v. Ziegler*, 2 O. S. 10.

<sup>10</sup> *Bank v. Bell*, 14 O. S. 200.

**Sec. 455. Answer that goods were not delivered because of insolvency of vendee after making contract.—**

Defendant admits that he is doing business in the said city of — under the firm name of F. J. D. & Co. He admits that on or about — —, 18—, he made an agreement to sell plaintiffs a quantity of paper bags.

He says that the terms of said sale were that plaintiffs were to deliver to him their negotiable paper for the purchase-price, payable in equal instalments to the order of defendant in thirty, sixty and ninety days from date.

He says that he sent a part of said goods, in amount about two car-loads, called for by said agreement of sale, to the depot of the C., C., C. & I. R. R. Co., at C., Ohio, when he was informed and so charges that plaintiff's commercial paper had gone to protest in said city of C., and they were insolvent; that he thereupon disposed of said goods to the firm of H. & B., in C., at seventy per cent. discount on the list price, delivered at C.; that said goods were damaged by smoke and fire, and consisted of square bags. And that after he had disposed, at the price aforesaid, in the manner aforesaid, of the quantity of goods covered by the agreement of sale with plaintiffs, he still had a large quantity of similar goods left in store for sale.

Defendant denies each and every allegation contained in said petition and not herein admitted to be true.

Wherefore he prays to be hence dismissed with costs.

NOTE.—From *Diem v. Koblitz*, 49 O. S. 41, in which it was held that the seller is not bound to deliver goods if the buyer be insolvent.

## CHAPTER 29.

### CONTRIBUTION.

Sec. 456. Parties in actions for contribution.

457. Nature of remedy and principles of pleading.

458. Petition for contribution in paying note.

Sec. 459. Petition to compel contribution by one of two or more judgment debtors.

460. Petition by one who has been compelled to pay a judgment — Short form.

461. Defenses to actions for contribution.

**Sec. 456. Parties in actions for contribution.**— It is essential that all who are liable to contribute towards the liquidation of a common burden should be made parties to an action for contribution, so that the amount required of them respectively may be adjusted in one action.<sup>1</sup> If any are deceased their personal representative should be made a party.<sup>2</sup> It is not necessary, however, to make a principal or co-surety who is insolvent a party;<sup>3</sup> nor a surety who is within the jurisdiction of the court.<sup>4</sup> Where more than one surety pays a debt jointly, they may join in an action for contribution against those who have failed to pay their proportionate share;<sup>5</sup> and a surety upon the bond of an officer who has been compelled to pay something on account of a default of such officer may join his co-sureties in an action against the principal to compel them to contribute their proportionate share, or he may prosecute separate actions against each one;<sup>6</sup> and a devisee and an executor may also be joined in one action upon the bond of a deceased surety.<sup>7</sup> In actions by a surety against a co-surety to establish a trust, and to compel the latter to reimburse out of collaterals in his hands, the

<sup>1</sup> Carr v. Waldron, 44 Mo. 393; Moore v. Moberly, 7 B. Mon. 299; Pomeroy's R. & R., sec. 385.

<sup>2</sup> Id.; Dussol v. Bruguere, 50 Cal. 456.

<sup>3</sup> Johnson v. Vaughn, 65 Ill. 425.

<sup>4</sup> Jones v. Blanton, 6 Ired. Eq. 115.

<sup>5</sup> Fletcher v. Jackson, 23 Vt. 591, 593.

<sup>6</sup> Cunent v. Thompson, 2 C. S. C. R. 54 (Taft, J., 1870).

<sup>7</sup> Shields v. Odell, 27 O. S. 393.

person to whom payment was made is not a necessary party to the action.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 457. Remedy and principles of pleading.**—The remedy of contribution is founded upon the maxim that equality is equity, and therefore is governed by equitable rather than legal principles, as if in the nature of contract. It is an equitable obligation from which the law implies a contract that those who have entered into or assumed a common obligation shall, when the exigencies occur, bear that common burden equally; and in the absence of facts or circumstances which render the equity otherwise than equal, there being no express agreement to the contrary, equity will so compel contribution that the common burden shall be equally borne.<sup>2</sup> It is now regarded as an equitable action rather than a legal one as upon an implied contract. As between sureties there is an equity which springs up at the time the relationship is entered into, and ripens into a cause of action whenever one of them is compelled to pay more than his share of the common obligation. Equity does not recognize the fiction of an implied promise as did the common law, but equalizes the burden because of the moral obligation imposed.<sup>3</sup> This equitable right becomes a vested one, which cannot be taken away by the creditor, principal, death of the party, or by the statute of limitations.<sup>4</sup> As already stated, before this remedy can be pursued it is essential that all parties concerned be equally bound.<sup>5</sup> It must also appear that the one invoking the remedy has paid the debt,<sup>6</sup> a *prima facie* case being established where it is made to appear that one of two joint debtors

<sup>1</sup> Rosenthal v. Sutton, 31 O. S. 406 (1877).

<sup>2</sup> Railroad Co. v. Walker, 45 O. S. 577; Hinckley v. Kreitz, 58 N. Y. 583; Sayles v. Sims, 73 N. Y. 551; Camp v. Bostwick, 20 O. S. 337; McCrory v. Parks, 18 O. S. 1; Russell v. Failor, 1 O. S. 327; Beach's Eq., sec. 823; 6 Paige, 32; 2 Neb. 268; 2 Wait's A. & D., p. 288; Bishop on Contracts, sec. 238.

<sup>3</sup> Camp v. Bostwick, *supra*, and cases cited in last note; 4 Gratt. 263.

See Bulkeley v. House, 26 Atl. Rep. 352 (Conn., 1893).

<sup>4</sup> Camp v. Bostwick, 20 O. S. 347, citing 11 N. H. 431; 4 Gratt. 387; 1 Met. 387; 17 Mass. 464; 16 Ala. 465. It has been held in a case earlier than Camp v. Bostwick, just cited, that an action against a party liable to contribute is limited by statute to six years. Neilston v. Fry, 16 O. S. 552 (1866).

<sup>5</sup> Hinckley v. Kreitz, 58 N. Y. 583; Sayles v. Sims, 73 N. Y. 551.

<sup>6</sup> Wood v. Leland, 1 Met. 387.

has paid more than his proportionate share.<sup>1</sup> The payment of a debt purely personal cannot of course be enforced upon others, especially if the grounds rest upon the moral turpitude of the plaintiff.<sup>2</sup> The petition for contribution should contain a complete statement of the facts necessary to establish the right thereto.<sup>3</sup> In earlier cases it has been held to be an essential prerequisite to an action for contribution that notice of payment of a debt by a surety be given, or a demand upon the co-surety be made.<sup>4</sup> These decisions, however, were made before the common-law fiction in reference to this action was abandoned, and while the remedy was not regarded as it now is. The more sensible rule, and the one adopted by courts generally, is that a previous notice of payment and demand for contribution is not required; that in any event the want of notice can only affect the question of cost. The co-sureties might with some reason say that, if they had known of the default of the principal and been called upon, they would have contributed their share without incurring the costs of an action.<sup>5</sup>

This remedy may be invoked in favor of a stockholder in a corporation against whom the statutory liability is sought to be enforced, giving him the right to require that his co-stockholders be made parties, that they may be compelled to contribute in proportion to their respective shares of stock. This right grows out of the organic relations existing between them;<sup>6</sup> and when this liability has been enforced against a portion, recovery *pro rata* may be had from the remainder.<sup>7</sup> But a member of an insolvent corporation who voluntarily pays the debts of such corporation cannot recover his *pro rata* share of such indebtedness from another member who was at the time of such payment solvent and within the same jurisdiction;<sup>8</sup> as payment, to entitle one to contribution, must be

<sup>1</sup> Gastner v. Waggoner, 26 O. S. 450;  
Wills v. Miller, 66 N. Y. 255; New-  
come v. Gibson, 66 N. Y. 258.

<sup>2</sup> McCrory v. Parks, 18 O. S. 1, 8.

<sup>3</sup> Van Demark v. Van Demark, 13  
How. Pr. 372; Bachelder v. Fiske, 17  
Mass. 464.

<sup>4</sup> Carpenter v. Kelly, 9 O. 107 (1893);  
Sherrod v. Woodward, 4 Dev. 360-3;  
Williams v. Williams, 5 O. 446.

<sup>5</sup> Neilston v. Fry, 16 O. S. 552;  
Parkham v. Green, 64 N. C. 436;  
Chaffee v. Jones, 19 Pick. 260; Woods  
v. Perry, 9 Ia. 479; Howe Machine  
Co. v. Farrington, 82 N. Y. 122.

<sup>6</sup> Umsted v. Buskirk, 17 O. S. 113.

<sup>7</sup> Stewart v. Lay, 45 Ia. 604;

O'Reilly v. Bard, 105 Pa. St. 569.

<sup>8</sup> Burr v. Bates, 3 O. C. C. 1.



under a legal compulsion.<sup>1</sup> Nor can a surety who has voluntarily paid a void note maintain an action against his co-surety for contribution.<sup>2</sup> Nor can the maker of an accommodation note altered after its delivery, who has voluntarily paid the same, recover against another maker thereof who has not consented to or ratified such alteration.<sup>3</sup>

Where an acceptor of an accommodation bill of exchange has been compelled to pay the same, there can be no implied obligation on the part of the drawer to reimburse him, as in the absence of any understanding to the contrary they are not co-sureties for the payee and therefore not liable to contribution.<sup>4</sup> A surety for a partnership who has paid the debt may proceed against the estate of a deceased partner without first prosecuting a suit against the survivor.<sup>5</sup> The rule that no contribution lies between trespassers applies only to cases where those claiming contribution have knowingly or wantonly committed a wrong,<sup>6</sup> and as a general rule there can be no right of contribution between joint tort-feasors.<sup>7</sup> But this rule is not of universal application, and is limited to those engaged in doing a wrong knowingly and wantonly, and has been held not applicable to a case where several sureties have directed an officer to make a levy, which is made upon the wrong goods, and the true owner recovers the value of same from the officer and those directing the levy.<sup>8</sup> A guarantor may pay the debt upon maturity and enforce the principal obligation, but he cannot by notice impose the duty of active diligence on the creditor.<sup>9</sup> Nor will payment by one of two joint obligors of an amount in excess of their proportion of a debt which is barred by the statute of limitations entitle him to contribution against his co-obligor.<sup>10</sup> The obligation of one of two co-sureties is to pay the whole debt; and if that is done by one, he may compel his co-surety to contribute any

<sup>1</sup> *Id.*; 1 *Parsons on Contracts* (7th ed.), p. 32; 2 *Wharton on Contracts*, secs. 765-837. See, also, *Curtis v. Parks*, 55 Cal. 106; *Andrews v. Calendar*, 13 Pick. 484; *Lucas v. Insurance Co.*, 6 Cowen, 635-8.

<sup>2</sup> *Russell v. Failor*, 1 O. S. 327.

<sup>3</sup> *Davis v. Bauer*, 41 O. S. 257.

<sup>4</sup> *Barnett v. Young*, 29 O. S. 7.

<sup>5</sup> *Horsely v. Heath*, 5 O. 354.

<sup>6</sup> *Atcheson v. Miller*, 2 O. S. 203.

<sup>7</sup> *Betts v. Gibbins*, 2 A. & E. 57; 2 *Addison on Torts*, 1197; *Bliss on Code Pldg.*, sec. 89.

<sup>8</sup> *Atcheson v. Miller*, 2 O. S. 203.

<sup>9</sup> *Newcome v. Hale*, 90 N. Y. 327.

<sup>10</sup> *Turner v. Thom*, 17 S. E. Rep. 323 (Va., 1893).

portion in excess of his moiety.<sup>1</sup> But where a surety has taken an indemnity, he holds the same as a trustee for his co-surety, and is to be protected like a trustee when he acts with integrity and ordinary prudence. When such has been his course, any change in the indemnity made in good faith will not relieve his co-surety from contribution, although it might be otherwise if there has been a loss.<sup>2</sup> A joint duty is imposed upon railroad companies whose roads cross at grade to keep the crossing in repair and maintain watchmen thereat. When, therefore, one company performs the whole duty in this respect and discharges the entire obligation resting upon all, it is entitled to reimbursement from the remainder for their proportionate share of the burden borne by the former. In such a case the duty of contribution arises by operation of law.<sup>3</sup> An action for contribution is an action for money and hence not appealable.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 458. Petition for contribution in paying note.—**

On the — day of —, 18—, one C. D., with the plaintiff and defendant as sureties, made and delivered to A. B. a promissory note dated — —, 18—, for the sum of \$—, payable to the said A. R. in — months after date, upon which plaintiff was a surety.

That when said note became due the said C. D., principal debtor, being wholly insolvent, the plaintiff as one of the sureties, by reason of said C. D.'s insolvency and inability to pay, was compelled to and did pay the whole amount of said note, amounting to the sum of \$—.

On the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff requested the defendant to pay the sum of \$— so paid by this plaintiff upon said note as his contributive share, which he wholly failed and refused to pay.

Defendant is therefore indebted to plaintiff in the sum of \$— as his contributive share of the note so paid by plaintiff.

That no part of said sum has been paid, and there is now due from the defendant to the plaintiff thereon the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment.

NOTE.— Where a person signing a note adds to his signature the words "security to above," the first sureties cannot compel contribution, unless such person intended to become co-surety. *Thompson v. Sanders*, 4 Dev. & Bat. 404; *Oldham v. Broom*, 28 O. S. 41; *Baldwin v. Fleming*, 90 Ind. 177. A surety has no greater rights against a co-surety than the creditor has against them both. *Russell v. Failor*, 1 O. S. 327.

<sup>1</sup> *Morgan v. Smith*, 70 N. Y. 537; <sup>3</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Walker*, 45 O. S. *Garfield v. Foskett*, 57 Vt. 292; *Newcomb v. Gibson*, 127 Mass. 396.

<sup>4</sup> *Gunsaulus v. Petit*, 46 O. S. 27.

<sup>2</sup> *Carpenter v. Kelly*, 9 O. 107.

**Sec. 459. Petition to compel contribution by one of two or more judgment debtors.—**

On the — day of —, 18—, a judgment was rendered in the — court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, in favor of A. B. against E. F., this plaintiff, and defendant C. D., for the sum of \$—.

That execution against the property of said defendants was thereupon issued to the sheriff of said county of —, and was by him levied upon certain premises situated in the county of —, and state of Ohio, which said premises were owned solely by this plaintiff and no part thereof were owned by the defendant C. D.

That said property was sold on the — day of —, 18—, by said sheriff according to law, and the whole [*or*, a portion] of said judgment was, by said sale, collected out of the said plaintiff's premises, the amount so collected including interest and costs accrued upon said judgment and execution in the sum of \$—.

That said plaintiff and his said property was liable only for one-half of said judgment, and said defendant C. D. was liable for the remaining one-half part thereof.

That said defendant C. D. is [*or*, was, at or since the time of the recovery of said judgment] the owner of certain real estate situated in the county of —, Ohio, and described as follows: [*Description.*] That said judgment so as aforesaid rendered against this plaintiff and said defendant, and which this plaintiff was compelled to pay as aforesaid, is a lien upon said real estate, and is liable to satisfy the said judgment.

Wherefore the said plaintiff asks judgment, that said premises of the said C. D. may contribute, in the manner prescribed by law, the one-half part of said amount collected out of the real property of said plaintiff as aforesaid, to wit, the sum of — dollars, with interest thereupon from the — day of —, 18—, and that plaintiff may have judgment therefor, and for the enforcement of the said contribution; and that the court will permit the plaintiff to use the said original judgment, and to collect, by an execution issued thereupon, out of any real property subject to any lien thereof, the sum which ought to be contributed by that property, and that the plaintiff may have such other or further relief in the premises as may be just and proper, together with the costs of this action.

NOTE.— One of several co-sureties who pays a joint judgment may bring an action against his co-sureties to be subrogated, even though the judgment be extinguished. *Neilston v. Fry*, 16 O. S. 552. A surety on an attachment undertaking is not a co-surety with an additional surety on a *supersedeas* bond in same cause, and no right of contribution arises between them. *Hartwell v. Smith*, 15 O. S. 200; *Knox v. Vallandigham*, 15 Smedes & M. 526.

**Sec. 460. Petition by one who has been compelled to pay a judgment — Short form.—**

That on the — day of —, 18—, J. D. S., R. M. and D. H. recovered a judgment in the court of common pleas of — county, in the state of Ohio, against the plaintiff and the defendant R. G. for the sum of — dollars, debt and costs of suit, amounting to — dollars. That on or about the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff was compelled to and did pay off and discharge said judgment and costs in full, whereby the defendant R. G. became indebted to the plaintiff in the sum of — dollars with interest from —, as his proportionate share of said judgment, no part of which said sum has been paid by said R. G. to this plaintiff.

Plaintiff therefore prays judgment against the said defendant, etc.

**Sec. 461. Defenses in action for contribution.—**As between joint creditors there is no presumption that either is primarily liable. Hence, if that be claimed, or if there be no equitable obligation to pay proportionate shares, the facts which rebut the presumed equity must be set up by way of defense and not negatived in the petition.<sup>1</sup> A co-surety is not discharged from an entire debt by an extension granted to one surety, but only from such portion as the surety to whom the extension is granted was bound to pay.<sup>2</sup> As between wrong-doers there can be no contribution; and hence, where a landlord has allowed his tenant to engage in the sale of intoxicating liquors upon his premises in violation of law, by reason whereof an injury results to another, the landlord cannot compel the tenant to contribute any portion of a judgment which the landlord has been compelled to pay by reason of the insolvency of the tenant.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gastner v. Waggoner, 26 O. S. 450.

<sup>2</sup> Zeigler v. Rommel, 30 W. L. B.

<sup>3</sup> Ide v. Churchill, 14 O. S. 372; 115.

Klingensmith v. Same, 31 Pa. St. 460;

Waggener v. Dyer, 11 Leigh, 384.

## CHAPTER 30.

### CONVERSION.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Sec. 462. Conversion defined, and when the action lies.                 | Sec. 471. Petition by guardian for conversion of timber on land of minor by railroad company.                                       |
| 463. Parties.   | 472. Petition for conversion of property by a railroad company — which operates an express company.                                 |
| 464. Petition shall contain what.                                       | 473. Petition for conversion of goods delivered to another by virtue of a bill of sale to be sold and applied in payment of claims. |
| 465. Petition shall contain what, as to demand and refusal.             | 474. Defenses to actions for conversion.  |
| 466. Petition for damages for conversion.                               |   |
| 467. Petition for conversion of oil.                                    |   |
| 468. Petition by assignee to whom goods were assigned after conversion. |   |
| 469. Petition for conversion of note or bond.                           |   |
| 470. Petition where demand must be alleged.                             |   |

**Sec. 462. Conversion defined, and when the action lies.**— One who detains the goods of another without cause, and assumes the right to dispose of them, is guilty of a conversion of the same to his own use. A frivolous excuse will amount to a refusal, and demand and refusal are *prima facie* evidence of the conversion of the goods by the one so refusing.<sup>1</sup> When an owner of property has sustained damages by reason of an unauthorized or unlawful interference therewith, he may maintain an action for conversion against the wrong-doer.<sup>2</sup> If possession be gained by trespass, the plaintiff, by bringing his action in this form, waives his right to damages for the taking, and is confined to the injury resulting from the conversion; and if the facts show a conversion, relief may be had even though it be for possession.<sup>3</sup> A corporation which refuses

<sup>1</sup> Charge in *Canfield v. Clark*, unreported case, Supreme Court, No. 1778; *Railroad Co. v. O'Donald*, 49 O. S. 495. See, also, 36 N. H. 311.

<sup>2</sup> *Gillat v. Roberts*, 57 N. Y. 28; *Pease v. Smith*, 61 N. Y. 477; *Boyce v. Brockway*, 31 N. Y. 490.

<sup>3</sup> *Morish v. Mountain*, 22 Minn. 564; *Washburn v. Mendenhall*, 21 Minn. 332.



to transfer stock on its books because the person demanding the same is not entitled thereto is not liable for a conversion thereof.<sup>1</sup> But an action may be maintained against a corporation for a conversion of its own stock.<sup>2</sup> Although a common carrier, as a rule, is not an insurer of property when it has done all in its power to deliver the same and is unable so to do, and the property under such circumstances is in its hands merely as a depositary,<sup>3</sup> yet it may be liable for conversion if it carries goods to a place other than that to which they were consigned;<sup>4</sup> and if it injures property to a greater extent than its charges for freight, and refuses to deliver the same upon demand made by the consignee without payment of charges, it is also guilty of conversion.<sup>5</sup> An express company is bound to deliver property intrusted to its care with all reasonable dispatch, and is held to this obligation with great strictness.<sup>6</sup> If property is purchased from one supposed to be an agent who is not, and is again sold to a third person, the first purchaser is liable for conversion.<sup>7</sup> Where petroleum has been stored with a storage company, such company will be liable for a conversion if it refuses to deliver the oil on demand. If it is so stipulated by contract, a counter-claim for evaporation and charges may be allowed, which cannot be defeated by bringing an action in trover.<sup>8</sup> Where personal property has been seized by a sheriff under writs of attachment, the sheriff and attaching creditors may, by virtue of their right under such proceeding, maintain a general action to recover damages for the subsequent conversion or detention by a stranger.<sup>9</sup> The removal of fixtures from premises does not constitute conversion.<sup>10</sup>

**Sec. 463. Parties.**—An administrator or executor may maintain an action for conversion of property of his decedent converted during his-life time;<sup>11</sup> and it has been held that

<sup>1</sup> Franklin Bank v. Bank, 36 O. S. 350; Bank v. Bank, 37 O. S. 208. But see Railroad Co. v. Rosin, 16 W. L. B. 423.

<sup>2</sup> Condouris v. Tobacco Co., 22 N. Y. S. 695.

<sup>3</sup> Railroad Co. v. O'Donald, 49 O. S. 496.

<sup>4</sup> Railroad Co. v. O'Donald, *supra*.

<sup>5</sup> Miami Powder Co. v. Railroad Co., 38 S. C. 78; s. c., 16 S. E. Rep. 339.

<sup>6</sup> Railroad Co. v. O'Donald, *supra*.

<sup>7</sup> Hamet v. Letcher, 37 O. S. 356.

<sup>8</sup> Cow Run v. Lehmer, 41 O. S. 384.

<sup>9</sup> Turner v. Marienthal, 17 O. S. 184.

<sup>10</sup> Rowland v. Sprauls, 21 N. Y. S. 895.

<sup>11</sup> Towle v. Lovet, 6 Mass. 394; Man-

an administrator may sue in his own name, without alleging his representative capacity, for a conversion of goods after the death of his intestate;<sup>1</sup> but if the conversion took place during the life-time of the decedent, representative character must be averred.<sup>2</sup> A debtor sending money to a creditor by an express company may, if the same is lost, sue the company therefor.<sup>3</sup> The action may be maintained by one who has possession by virtue of a bill of lading against another who does not show a better title.<sup>4</sup> An action for the non-delivery of property may be brought either by the consignor or consignee under a special agreement.<sup>5</sup> A lessee is the proper person to bring the action for a conversion committed while such lessee is in possession;<sup>6</sup> and so with a bailee for goods the subject of bailment.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 464. Petition shall contain what.**—Some of the old requisites of the declaration are preserved in this action. The petition should unequivocally state that the plaintiff is the owner of the property, although a general allegation of ownership has been considered sufficient.<sup>8</sup> It must be averred, however, that the plaintiff was the owner at the time of the commencement of the action,<sup>9</sup> as well as at the time of the conversion.<sup>10</sup> The origin of the plaintiff's right to possession or the derivation or precise nature of his title need not be alleged;<sup>11</sup> nor is it essential that the facts constituting ownership be stated, as an allegation that the plaintiff was the owner

well v. Briggs, 17 Vt. 176; Eubanks v. Debb, 4 Ark. 178.

<sup>1</sup> Munch v. Williamson, 24 Cal. 176; Sheldon v. Hoy, 11 How. Pr. 11. See 1 Root, 289.

<sup>2</sup> Sheldon v. Hoy, *supra*.

<sup>3</sup> Bernstine v. Express Co., 40 O. S. 451.

<sup>4</sup> Adams v. O'Connor, 100 Mass. 515.

<sup>5</sup> Stafford v. Walter, 67 Ill. 83.

<sup>6</sup> Triscony v. Orr, 49 Cal. 612.

<sup>7</sup> Mizner v. Frazier, 40 Mich. 592.

<sup>8</sup> Van Santvoord's Pldg., pp. 213, 274; Wright v. Field, 64 How. Pr. 117 (1882); Binnian v. Baker, 32 Pac. Rep. 108 (Wash., 1893); Heine v. Ander-

son, 2 Duer. 318; Anderson v. Bowles, 44 Ark. 108 (1884). An allegation "that the plaintiff was lawfully possessed" (or "was entitled to the immediate possession of the goods as his property") is considered a sufficient statement. 1 Abbott's Forms and Pleadings, 457.

<sup>9</sup> Denney v. Railroad Co., 28 O. S. 108-9.

<sup>10</sup> Smith v. Force, 31 Minn. 119; Swope v. Paul, 4 Ind. App. 463 (1891); Picquet v. McKay, 2 Blackf. 465; Redman v. Gould, 7 Blackf. 361.

<sup>11</sup> Swope v. Paul, *supra*; Harvey v. McAdams, 32 Mich. 472 (1875).

at the time of the conversion will be sufficient.<sup>1</sup> An allegation that a defendant has converted property to his own use is one of fact and not of law.<sup>2</sup>

As forms are not always followed, there necessarily have been numerous adjudications upon the various forms of charging conversion. Merely alleging an unlawful conversion,<sup>3</sup> or that the defendant took and carried away goods,<sup>4</sup> has been held sufficient. And so charging a railway company with unlawfully and wrongfully taking, converting and appropriating property to its own use, by hauling it away and using it in its road, states a good cause of action;<sup>5</sup> and so with an allegation that the plaintiff is the owner of the property, with a description and statement as to the value thereof, and that the defendant wrongfully took and converted it to its own use.<sup>6</sup> In an action for conversion of stocks it is not necessary to allege that they have been indorsed so as to enable the defendant to transfer the same; nor is it essential to show how or by what means the conversion was accomplished.<sup>7</sup> A petition alleging that plaintiff is the owner of certain woodland from which there has been cut and removed certain timber by a person unknown and without authority, which has been taken and used by a railroad company, states a good cause of action for conversion.<sup>8</sup> An allegation that a defendant has collected and converted money belonging to the plaintiff to his own use, and that he fails and refuses to pay the same over, is a sufficient allegation to show conversion.<sup>9</sup> But where one person sells property for another, and fails to properly apply the proceeds, there is no conversion of property,

<sup>1</sup> *Wright v. Field*, 64 How. Pr. 117; *Greencastle v. Martin*, 74 Ind. 453; (1885).

*Swift v. James*, 50 Wis. 540 (1880); *Green v. Palmer*, 15 Cal. 411; *Berney v. Drexel*, 63 How. Pr. 471; *Harvey v. McAdams*, *supra*; *Jackson v. Lumber Co.*, 45 Wis. 120 (1878).

<sup>2</sup> *Duggan v. Wright*, 157 Mass. 223; 32 N. E. Rep. 159 (1892).

<sup>3</sup> *Johnson v. Lumber Co.*, 45 Wis. 119; *Edwards v. Bank*, 59 Cal. 136; *Decker v. Mathews*, 12 N. Y. 313.

<sup>4</sup> *Hutchins v. Castle*, 48 Cal. 152.

<sup>5</sup> *Railway Co. v. Balch*, 105 Ind. 93 (1885).

<sup>6</sup> *Robinson v. Plow Co.*, 31 Pac. Rep. 988 (Okla., 1893); *Railroad Co. v. O'Donnell*, 49 O. S. 480.

<sup>7</sup> *Smith v. Thompson*, 94 Mich. 381; 54 N. W. Rep. 168 (1892); *Beebe v. Knapp*, 28 Mich. 53; *Hutchinson v. Whitmore*, 90 Mich. 255; 51 N. W. Rep. 451.

<sup>8</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Hutchins*, 37 O. S. 282.

<sup>9</sup> *Sloan v. Railroad Co.*, 33 N. E. Rep. 997 (Ind., 1893).

his liability resting upon the conversion of the proceeds.<sup>1</sup> Some authorities hold it to be not essential to the recovery of damages for conversion that the petition contain an averment that the plaintiff is entitled to possession of the property,<sup>2</sup> while other courts hold that either possession, right of possession or a demand of possession must be alleged.<sup>3</sup> A petition which fails to allege that plaintiff was the owner of the property and entitled to its possession at the time of the conversion certainly is demurrable.<sup>4</sup> Ordinarily descriptions of quantity are liberally construed, but this is not true where it is entirely uncertain; hence it is essential that the property be described with reasonable certainty, though not so accurately as in *detinue*.<sup>5</sup> It has generally been considered unnecessary to allege the value of the property, upon the theory that the same cannot be properly put in issue.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 465. Petition shall contain what, as to demand and refusal.**—The prevailing doctrine is that, where there has been an actual conversion, demand and refusal need not be averred.<sup>7</sup> Where the original possession is lawful, a demand and refusal may be evidence of conversion; but where the original possession is unlawful, the original taking constitutes a conversion and hence no demand is necessary.<sup>8</sup> The sole object of a demand is to turn an otherwise lawful possession into an unlawful one by reason of such refusal, and thus supply evidence of a conversion.<sup>9</sup> The cause of action is complete immediately upon actual conversion without demand;<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Bixell v. Bixell*, 107 Ind. 534.

<sup>2</sup> *Baals v. Stewart*, 109 Ind. 371.

<sup>3</sup> *Binnian v. Baker*, 32 Pac. Rep. 1008 (Wash., 1893); *Parker v. Bank*, 54 N. W. Rep. 313 (N. D., 1892); *Anderson v. Bowles*, 44 Ark. 108; *Swope v. Paul*, 4 Ill. App. 463.

<sup>4</sup> *Cortelyou v. Hiatt*, 36 Neb. 584; 54 N. W. Rep. 964 (1893).

<sup>5</sup> *Edgerly v. Emerson*, 23 N. H. 555; *Hall v. Burgess*, 5 Gray, 12.

<sup>6</sup> *Connoss v. Meir*, 2 E. D. Smith, 314 (1854). See, also, *Jonas v. Rahilly*, 16 Minn. 320; *Jefferson v. Hale*, 31 Ark. 286; 2 Wash. (Va.) 192.

<sup>7</sup> *Berney v. Drexel*, 63 How. Pr.

471-75 (1882); *Koehring v. Aultman*, 34 N. E. Rep. 30 (Ind.); *Proctor v. Cole*, 66 Ind. 576 (1879); *Railroad Co. v. O'Donnell*, 49 O. S. 489; *Bunger v. Roddy*, 70 Ind. 26; *Hon v. Hon*, 70 Ind. 137; *Terrell v. Butterfield*, 92 Ind. 1.

<sup>8</sup> *Berney v. Drexel*, *supra*; *Pease v. Smith*, 61 N. Y. 477; *Pugh v. Calloway*, 10 O. S. 488, opinion on pp. 493, 494.

<sup>9</sup> *Pease v. Smith*, *supra*; *Vincent v. Conkling*, 1 E. D. Smith, 203; *Glassner v. Wheaton*, 2 E. D. Smith, 352; *Munger v. Hess*, 28 Barb. 75.

<sup>10</sup> *Brewster v. Silliman*, 38 N. Y. 423;



nor is it necessary where a *bona fide* purchaser has sold and delivered goods,<sup>1</sup> nor of a constable where he has seized the goods of a wrong person,<sup>2</sup> nor where money has been deposited with another.<sup>3</sup> It must be made, however, where a party has received property in good faith, ignorant of the want of title in the person from whom he received it;<sup>4</sup> and it should be made where there is a bailment, in order to terminate the same and thus give rise to a cause of action, unless there has been some wrongful conversion or negligence, in which case it is unnecessary.<sup>5</sup> And so where property came into the hands of a person from a wrong-doer;<sup>6</sup> or while it is in the hands of the assignee for the benefit of creditors;<sup>7</sup> or where the property is in a warehouse, demand should be made on the owner thereof.<sup>8</sup>

### Sec. 466. Petition for damages for conversion.—

Plaintiff says that at the time hereinafter stated he was the owner of and entitled to the immediate possession of the following described goods and chattels, the property of the plaintiff, to wit:

The undivided one-fourth interest and share in the shock in thirty-six acres of wheat, being the field east of W. and B. turnpike. and also the field west of the C., Mt. V. & C. railroad next to the lane, being upon the farm of the defendant in B., F. county Ohio, which was of the value of — dollars.

That on the — day of —, 18—, or about that time, the defendant, then and there obtaining the possession of said goods and chattels, unlawfully converted and disposed of the same to his own use, to the plaintiff's damage in the sum of — dollars, for which he asks judgment.

NOTE.— From *Huffman v. Wood*, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 1186. As to necessity of demand, see *ante*, sec. 465; *Cobbey on Replevin*, sec. 447; *Kennett v. Johnson*, 2 J. J. Marsh. 84. Immaterial if demand be not made

*Hanmer v. Willis*, 17 Wend. 91:      <sup>3</sup> *Thompson v. Vrooman*, 21 N. Y. S. 179.  
*Otis v. Jones*, 21 Wend. 394; *Deering*

*v. Austin*, 30 Vt. 330; *Wooster v.*      <sup>4</sup> *Plano Mfg. Co. v. Pac. El. Co.*, 53 N. W. Rep. 202 (Minn., 1892).

*Sherwood*, 25 N. Y. 278; *Gillet v.*      <sup>5</sup> *Bassett v. Baker, Wright*, 337; *Mc-*

*Roberts*, 57 N. Y. 28; *Koehring v.*      *Lain v. Huffman*, 30 Ark. 428; 27 Mo. 549. See *Wade v. Carson*, 13 Nev. 49; *Levi v. Silverstein*, 22 La. Ann. 363.

*Aultman*, 34 N. E. Rep. 30 (Ind.);      <sup>6</sup> *Fuller v. Lewis*, 3 Abb. Pr. 383.

*Hon v. Hon*, 70 Ind. 135-137; *Bunger*      <sup>7</sup> *Goodwin v. Wertheimer*, 99 N. Y. 149.

*v. Roddy*, 70 Ind. 26.      <sup>8</sup> *Baumann v. Jefferson*, 23 N. Y. S. 685.

<sup>1</sup> *Pease v. Smith*, 61 N. Y. 477.

<sup>2</sup> *Black v. Clasp*, 32 Pac. Rep. 564 (Cal.); *Boulware v. Craddock*, 30 Cal. 190; *Murfree on Sheriffs*, secs. 270, 270a.



upon officer until after expiration of his term. *Brobst v. Skillen*, 16 O. S. 382. When conversion is only technical, and property is in the same condition, plaintiff may be compelled to take it back in mitigation of damages. *Churchill v. Welch*, 47 Wis. 39; *Cook v. Loomis*, 26 Conn. 483; *Tracy v. Good*, 1 Clark (Pa.), 472. See *Brewster v. Silliman*, 38 N. Y. 423. An administrator may sue for property converted before his appointment. *Jahns v. Nolting*, 29 Cal. 507. The measure of damages is the value of the property at the time of conversion with interest. *Railway v. Hutchins*, 32 O. S. 571; *Jefferson v. Hale*, 31 Ark. 286; *Coffey v. Bank*, 46 Mo. 140; *Shepard v. Pratt*, 16 Kan. 209. See 17 Pick. 1; 38 Me. 174; 30 Vt. 307; 22 Mo. 394; *Railway Co. v. Hutchins*, 37 O. S. 382. Recovery cannot be had for the enhanced value of property by labor of the wrong-doer. *Railway Co. v. Hutchins*, *supra*; *Hyde v. Corkson*, 21 Barb. 92; *Silsbury v. McCoon*, 4 Denio, 337; *Single v. Schneider*, 30 Wis. 570. The rule of damages is said to be determined by the animus of the wrong-doer. *Heard v. James*, 49 Miss. 236; *Herdie v. Young*, 55 Pa. St. 176; *Coleman's Appeal*, 62 Pa. St. 252-278. Expenses incurred in an action of detinue cannot be included in damages. *Ross v. Malone*, 12 So. Rep. 182 (Ala., 1893).

### Sec. 467. Petition for conversion of oil.—

The said plaintiff J. D. L. complains of the said defendant the C. R. T. Co. for that on the — day of —, 18—, the said plaintiff was the owner of and entitled to the immediate possession of the following described goods and chattels, to wit, — barrels of crude petroleum of the value of — dollars; that on the — day of —, 18—, said defendant, having obtained and then being in possession of said goods and chattels and contriving to injure the said plaintiff, did wrongfully and unlawfully convert and dispose of the same to each of the said defendant's own use and benefit, to the damage of said plaintiff in the sum of — dollars.

Wherefore the said plaintiff prays judgment against said defendant for the said sum of — dollars, his damages as aforesaid sustained.

NOTE.—From *Cow Run Co. v. Lehmer*, 41 O. S. 384.

### Sec. 468. Petition by assignee to whom goods were assigned after conversion.—

That at the time hereinafter mentioned one C. D. was the owner and lawfully in possession of the following described goods and chattels: [*Describe them.*] Said goods were of the value of \$—.

On the — day of —, 18—, the defendant obtained possession of said goods and chattels, and unlawfully and wrongfully converted the same to his own use, thereby damaging the said C. D. in the sum of \$—.

That on the — day of —, 18—, said C. D., for a valuable consideration, duly assigned to the plaintiff all his claim and demand against the defendant for said conversion and damages.

Plaintiff therefore asks judgment for said sum of \$—, etc.

NOTE.—An assignee before conversion need not set forth his title in the petition. *Heine v. Anderson*, 2 Duer, 318. It has been repeatedly held that

*the right of action for conversion is assignable.* Final v. Backus, 18 Mich. 218; Brady v. Whitney, 24 Mich. 154; Grant v. Smith, 26 Mich. 201; Smith v. Thompson, 54 N. W. Rep. 168; 94 Mich. 381 (1892).

### Sec. 469. Petition for conversion of note or bond.—

On the — day of —, 18—, one C. D. was the owner of a certain promissory note [*or, bond*] bearing date the — day of —, 18—, calling for the sum of — dollars and payable to the plaintiff in — months from the date thereof, which said note was signed by the defendant.

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff delivered the said note to said defendant upon the express agreement and understanding that, upon ascertaining what it could be sold for, he would either buy it or pay said C. D. the value thereof, or would return the same to him on demand.

On the — day of —, 18—, and after said defendant had had possession of said note [*or, bond*] a sufficient length of time to have enabled him to ascertain the value thereof, said C. D. demanded said note [*or, bond*] of said defendant or its value, but the defendant, while admitting that said note [*or, bond*] was in his possession, wholly failed and refused to return it or to pay the value thereof.

That the value of said note [*or, bond*] was the sum of \$—, for which said sum with interest at — per cent. plaintiff asks judgment against said defendant.

NOTE.—An action lies for conversion of a note. Hynes v. Patterson, 95 N. Y. 1. But not where it has been wrongfully negotiated to a *bona fide* holder before it has any legal inception. Decker v. Matthews, 12 N. Y. 313. Where officer converts notes to his own use the measure of damages is the value of notes. Brobst v. Skellen, 16 O. S. 382. See Doolittle v. McCullough, 7 O. S. 308. In an action for conversion of notes it may be as for tort and for money had and received. Thayer v. Manley, 73 N. Y. 305; Comstock v. Hier, 29 Am. Rep. 142; 73 N. Y. 269. The general rule of damages of the value at the time of conversion is not applicable to stocks and bonds which are of a fluctuating character. Dimock v. Bank, 25 Atl. Rep. 926 (N. Y. 1893). As to burden of proof when plaintiff proves that the bond was stolen, see Bank v. Kidder, 13 Abb. N. C. 376.

### Sec. 470. Petition where demand must be alleged.—

[*Caption.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff was the owner of the following described goods and chattels: [*Description.*] Said goods were of the value of \$—.

That upon said date plaintiff intrusted said goods to plaintiff for safe-keeping until he should call for them.

Plaintiff alleges that on the — day of —, 18—, he demanded of said defendant that he deliver said goods to him, which he wholly refused, and still refuses to deliver said goods to plaintiff, but has unlawfully and wrongfully converted the same to his own use, and withholds the same from the pos-

session of plaintiff, to the damage of plaintiff in the sum of \$——.

NOTE.—See *ante*, sec. 465.

**Sec. 471. Petition by guardian for conversion of timber on land of minor by railroad company.—**

[*Caption.*]

On the —— day of ——, 18—, he (plaintiff) was duly appointed and qualified as guardian of the estate of J. R. and E. C. B., minors, by the probate court of —— county, Ohio, having due authority. That on the —— day of ——, 18—, said minor children were the owners in fee-simple of the following described real estate, situate in —— county, ——, to wit: [*Description of property.*]

Said land, when owned by said minors, was thickly wooded with excellent timber, and was valuable on that account; and all or nearly all of said timber was cut down and removed by persons now to this plaintiff unknown, without any authority whatever, and the same taken, used and possessed, for its own benefit, without any authority whatever, by the C., P. & A. R. R. Co., which was, on or about ——, 18—, consolidated with certain other railroad companies under the name and style of the L. S. & M. S. Ry. Co., which last-named company is made a defendant in this action, and which said company is a corporation duly organized under the laws of ——, etc.

By reason of the said timber being taken from said land and converted to its own use by the said C., P. & A. R. R. Co., said minor children were damaged in the amount of —— dollars, for which sum plaintiff asks judgment against the defendant, the L. S. & M. S. R. Co.

NOTE.—Approved in *Railroad Co. v. Hutchins*, 37 O. S. 282, as stating a cause of action for personal property. See sec. 464. The measure of damages is the value of the timber at the time it was severed from the land. *Hulett v. Fairbanks*, 1 O. C. C. 155.

**Sec. 472. Petition for the conversion of property by a railroad company which operates an express company.—**

Plaintiff for his cause of action herein says that the —— Railroad Company is, and had been for a long time prior to the commission of the grievances and wrongs hereinafter mentioned, a corporation duly incorporated under the laws of the state of ——, and as such corporation has been all that time, and is now, running and operating numerous lines of railroads in —— as common carriers of freight and passengers; [*or*, where a particular line is specified] and among others, it has run and operated the railroad known as ——, extending from —— to ——.

That before and at the time of the commission of the wrongs hereinafter complained of, the said —— Railroad Company

was, and ever since has been, and still is, carrying on and operating in connection with and upon and along the said railroad operated by it as aforesaid, including said — [particular line specified], a general express business as common carriers of package, freight and merchandise for hire, under the name of —, and making contracts and receiving freight and merchandise from other companies, corporations and persons, and receipting therefor by and under that name, and forwarding and carrying the same to the properly designated place of delivery.

[*Allegation where express company operates in the name and for the railroad company:*]

That on and prior to the — day of —, 18—, the — Express Company was a corporation duly incorporated, and as such run and operated an expressage as a common carrier for hire of packages, freight and merchandise from the city of — to the city of —.

That it was, and has been ever since before the — day of —, 18—, and is, customary and the duty, by virtue of some contract and arrangement between said — Express Company and the — Railroad Company, under the name of — Express Company [the terms of which the plaintiff does not know and cannot state], for said — Railroad Company, under the name of — Express Company, to receive packages of freight and merchandise shipped over said — Express Company's line by it, at — [place of receiving goods], and forward the same as common carriers by express for hire to points, including said city of — [place of destination of goods], along its said railroad that were not reached by said — Express Company.

That on or about —, 18—, the plaintiff at — was the owner of the following property, to wit, —, of the value of — hundred dollars. That on or about — 18—, said plaintiff, for the purpose of shipping said property above described from — to — above stated, delivered said property to the — Express Company at —, who received the same to be transported by it to its agency at —, the nearest or most convenient point to the place of destination of said goods and property at —, and there at said city of — to be delivered to the defendants to complete the transportation as such common carriers by express to —. That in pursuance of its said duty as such common carrier the said — Express Company did transport said property above described from said city of — to its agency at —, and there, on or about the — day of —, 18—, for the purpose and with the intent of having said property transported to its destination at —, it transferred and delivered said property to the said — Railroad Company under and in said name of the — Express, and said — Railroad Company did under said



name of the — Express receive said property as such common carriers by express from said — Express Company at its agency at —, under and by virtue of its said custom, contract or arrangement between it and said — Express Company aforesaid (the kind and terms of which are unknown to the plaintiff, and which he therefore cannot state), for the purpose of transporting said property from —, over its said railroad, to said city of —.

That said defendants having received said property for the purposes aforesaid, and with the promise to forward and transport said property from — to —, wilfully and unlawfully, negligently and without proper cause, but with the intention to unlawfully deprive the plaintiff of the same, would not and did not transport said goods and property to — as by their obligation aforestated they were bound to do, and it did not and would not deliver said goods to the plaintiff, but purposely, maliciously and negligently, and for the purpose of depriving the plaintiff of the same, hid and concealed said property, while they have falsely asserted that they have sent said goods to —, and said defendants have unlawfully and corruptly embezzled said property, and still embezzle and conceal the same, falsely declaring and pretending that they do not know where the same or any part thereof is, to the damage of the plaintiff in the sum of — dollars, for which sum, with interest thereon from —, 18—, the plaintiff demands a judgment against said defendants, and asks for all other and proper relief.

NOTE.—From *B. & O. R. R. Co. v. O'Donnell*, 49 O. S. 489. Where there is a misdelivery of goods by a carrier it is liable for conversion. *Price v. Railroad Co.*, 10 Am. Rep. 475; *Claffin v. Railroad Co.*, 7 Allen, 341. A common carrier to which goods are intrusted to carry to a designated place, but which transports them to a different place for the purpose of keeping them out of the possession of the consignee, is guilty of conversion. *Id.* See *Fish v. Ferris*, 5 Duer, 49; *Lucas v. Trumbull*, 15 Gray, 306; *Wheelock v. Wheelwright*, 5 Mass. 104; *Brewster v. Silliman*, 38 N. Y. 423. Delay in delivery may sometimes be excused by proof of misfortune or accident, even though not caused by act of God. *Kinnick v. Railroad Co.*, 27 Am. & Eng. R. R. Cases, 15; *Greismer v. Railroad Co.*, 26 Am. & Eng. R. R. Cases, 278; *Pittsburg Railroad v. Hallowell*, 65 Ind. 188. But the contract must be completed as soon as impediment to transportation is removed. *Railroad Co. v. O'Donnell*, *supra*. A common carrier who refuses to deliver goods to consignee until the latter pays a sum larger than is stipulated in contract for freight is guilty of conversion. *Isham v. Greenham*, 1 Handy, 358. If the company refuses to deliver to the proper person, and the goods are destroyed by fire while in the warehouse, it is liable. *Meyer v. Railroad Co.*, 24 Wis. 566; s. c., 1 Am. Rep. 207.

**Sec. 473. Petition for conversion of goods delivered to another by virtue of a bill of sale to be sold and applied in payment of claims.—**

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff was the owner of a stock of merchandise and five horses worth more than \$—, and on said date, for the purpose of securing the said defend-



ant to become a bondsman in the case of ——— against this plaintiff, then pending in the court of ———, for the purpose of releasing a levy made upon said property, plaintiff entered into an agreement to give said defendant a bill of sale of said property; and it was further expressly agreed by and between plaintiff and defendant that said defendant should take possession of said goods and horses and control same, and abide a trial or compromise of said suit of S. v. plaintiff; that upon final determination thereof defendant was to pay himself for all liability incurred by reason of said above-mentioned bond, all his expenses and a fair compensation to himself for his trouble and service; that the balance of said property was to be turned over to said plaintiff, or that if at any time after final determination of said suit the plaintiff should desire to take back said goods and horses or what were left thereof, it was expressly agreed by plaintiff and defendant that defendant would deliver said goods and horses, or so much as had not been sold, upon the following conditions, to wit: Defendant should be credited with whatever amount he was liable on said bond, his expenses and outlays, and a fair compensation for his services, and be debited with all the goods and horses sold, which defendant agreed should be sold in the usual way at a fair market price, and that upon thus ascertaining the amount due to the defendant from said plaintiff and the payment of the whole of said sum, defendant should turn over all of said property remaining in his hands.

In pursuance of said contract, and in order that defendant might have full control over said property and not be impeded in the sale of the same, plaintiff executed to said defendant said absolute bill of sale according to his part of the contract.

Afterwards on the ——— day of ———, 18—, said suit of S. against plaintiff was settled. By the terms of settlement there was found due the said S. by agreement from this plaintiff the sum of \$——, and one-half the costs of said suit, taxed at \$——.

Plaintiff further says that after the settlement of said suit this plaintiff went to said defendant and asked him to turn over to him the portion of the above-mentioned property remaining unsold, and offered to pay defendant the full sum that should be found due him on settlement, in accordance with the terms of the above-mentioned contract between plaintiff and defendant. Whereupon said defendant wholly repudiated said contract and denied same, and refused to settle with this plaintiff on any terms or in any way, and refused to give him possession of said property upon any terms whatever.

Defendant has from ever since and now is selling and converting said property to his own use.

Plaintiff says that said property was worth at least \$——,

that said defendant has made in profits from the sale of said goods at retail more than his expenses and outlays incurred in selling the same. The sum of — dollars is a large compensation to defendant for all his services in said matter. That by reason of his liability on said bond the defendant will have to pay about the sum of \$——; that defendant has converted the whole of said property to his own use.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against said defendant for the sum of \$—— and interest, and for all proper relief.

NOTE.—Modeled from *Canfield v. Clark*. Supreme Court, unreported case, No. 1778.

**Sec. 474. Defenses to actions for conversion.**—An action cannot be maintained against a treasurer for conversion of an order on the treasury which the holder has deposited and received credit therefor in the bank, and which has been satisfied by giving credit to the bank upon its checks then held by the treasurer;<sup>1</sup> nor can it be maintained against a bank for its failure to transfer stock where the plaintiff is not entitled to such transfer.<sup>2</sup> Where a mortgagor in possession of mortgaged goods makes an assignment thereof for the benefit of creditors, and the assignee assumes charge of the same under authority of law, the mortgagee cannot sustain an action against the assignee for conversion.<sup>3</sup> A defendant in such an action cannot urge as a defense that the property has been taken from him by a third person by legal process or otherwise.<sup>4</sup> Nor is the fact that title to property is in a third person any defense, unless the defendant is in some way connected with such third person and can claim under him;<sup>5</sup> nor can the motive or good faith of the defendant be set up as a defense;<sup>6</sup> nor that he was mistaken as to the ownership of the property.<sup>7</sup> A general denial traverses not only the conversion, but also the plaintiff's title, and hence a defendant may under such a pleading show the source from which he claims

<sup>1</sup> *Miles v. Reiniger*, 39 O. S. 499.

17 Wis. 550; *Ingraham v. Hammond*,

<sup>2</sup> *Bank v. Bank*, 36 O. S. 350.

1 Hill, 353.

<sup>3</sup> *Lindeman v. Ingham*, 36 O. S. 1.

<sup>6</sup> *Railroad Co. v. O'Donnell*, *supra*;

<sup>4</sup> *Watson v. Coburn*, 35 Neb. 492;  
53 N. W. Rep. 477 (1892). See *Railroad Co. v. O'Donnell*, 49 O. S. 489.

*Robinson v. Bird*, 33 N. E. Rep. 391  
(Mass., 1893); *Dickson v. Caldwell*,  
15 O. S. 412.

<sup>5</sup> *Brown v. Shaw*, 51 Minn. 266  
(1892); *Weymouth v. Railroad Co.*,

<sup>7</sup> *Timber & Iron Co. v. Cooperage Co.*, 20 S. W. Rep. 566 (Mo., 1892).

title or that he has no title;<sup>1</sup> or that the property belonged to a third person who transferred it to plaintiff without consideration and with intent to cheat such third person;<sup>2</sup> or that the defendant has a mortgage on the property.<sup>3</sup> A general denial and justification, however, are inconsistent, and therefore cannot be made in the same pleading;<sup>4</sup> nor can the defendant show under a general denial that a promise supporting a bill of sale was an unlawful preference.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Brevoort v. Brevoort, 8 J. & S. 211; Robinson v. Frost, 14 Barb. 536; Jones v. Rahilly, 16 Minn. 320; Davis v. Warfield, 38 Ind. 461; Davis v. Hoppock, 6 Duer, 354; Thompson v. Sweetser, 43 Ind. 312.

<sup>2</sup> Swope v. Paul, 4 Ind. App. 463.

<sup>3</sup> Schoenrock v. Farley, 17 J. & S.

302.

<sup>4</sup> Zimmerman v. Lamb, 7 Minn.

421.

<sup>5</sup> Boyle v. Williams, 20 N. Y. S. 727.

## CHAPTER 31.

### DEEDS.

Sec. 475. Parties to actions on covenants.

476. Pleading in such action.

477. Pleading in actions upon covenants of seizin.

478. Petition for breach of covenant of seizin.

479. Petition for breach of covenant as to quantity of land.

480. Pleading in actions upon covenants against incumbrances.

481. Petition by administrator for breach of warranty as to incumbrances, where owner has been ousted by foreclosure, etc.

482. Short form of petition for breach of covenants against incumbrances.

483. Petition for breach of covenant against incumbrances, on account of

unpaid taxes and to recover the amount paid.

Sec. 484. Pleading in actions upon covenants of warranty.

485. Petition by assignee of grantee against grantor on covenant of warranty.

486. Petition by devisee or grantee against grantor on covenant of warranty.

487. Actions upon other covenants.

488. Petition for breach of covenant of quiet enjoyment.

489. Petition by assignee for breach of covenant in lease to insure.

490. Petition for breach of covenant of grantee to build.

491. Defenses to actions upon covenants generally.

492. Answer setting up want of title as against note for purchase-money.

**Sec. 475. Parties to actions on covenants.**—Covenants in deeds respecting title which are not broken when the land descends to the heir, or which have passed to the assignee, run with the land, and upon a breach the heir, assignee or grantee who is injured thereby is the proper party to bring an action against the warrantor.<sup>1</sup> If the grantor is in possession under color of title, the covenant of seizin is annexed to and runs with the land, and therefore passes to the heir or assignee, who may maintain an action when ousted by paramount title. But if the grantor is not in possession the covenant is broken

<sup>1</sup>King v. Kerr, 5 O. 156; Wyman v. Ballard, 12 Mass. 304; 5 Conn. 497; 5 Cowen, 137.

as soon as made and does not pass with the land, but becomes a mere chose in action, passing to the personal representative of the first grantee.<sup>1</sup> An action on a covenant against incumbrances, broken during the life-time of an ancestor, should be brought in the name of the personal representative and not that of the heir.<sup>2</sup> Where a covenant is divisible in its nature, as if the entire interest in separate parts of land passed to different individuals, a right of action accrues to each party.<sup>3</sup> An assignee of a reversion to whom the benefits of a lease are assigned may bring an action in his own name for a breach of covenants therein.<sup>4</sup> Where a deed made in trust for the benefit of another contains covenants of seizin, warranty, and against incumbrances, which are broken at the time of its execution, the party for whom the conveyance is made may bring an action in his own name, although such covenants did not pass to him by the mere conveyance and have not been assigned.<sup>5</sup> The right of a covenantee, in an action for the recovery of purchase-money, to make any person claiming an adverse interest a party, exists only where there has been a breach of the covenants in the deed.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 476. Pleading in such actions.**— In pleading breaches of a covenant in a deed, or in any action founded thereon, it is not good practice in Ohio to set out a copy of the deed, nor to attach a copy and make it part of the petition by reference. Such a course unnecessarily incumbers the record, and is a gross violation of the provision of the code requiring the statement of the cause of action to be set forth in plain and concise language, as well as a violation of the rule as to attaching copies which has so often been referred to in this work.<sup>7</sup> But if it is necessary, in setting out the breach, to substantially set forth the covenants, such practice is proper.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Backus v. McCoy, 3 O. 211. Where covenants which run with the land are broken after the land has been assigned, the assignee can alone bring an action thereon. If, however, the grantor or assignor is bound to indemnify the assignee against such breach, then the assignor must bring the action. 14 Johns. 59. See 5 Cow. 137; 1 Conn. 244; 2 Pa. St. 514.

<sup>2</sup> Frink v. Bellis, 33 Ind. 135; s. c., 5 Am. Rep. 193.

<sup>3</sup> St. Clair v. Williams, 7 O. (Pt. 2), 111.

<sup>4</sup> Masury v. Southworth, 9 O. S. 340.

<sup>5</sup> Hall v. Plaine, 14 O. S. 417.

<sup>6</sup> Cincinnati v. Brachman, 35 O. S. 289.

<sup>7</sup> Ante, secs. 57, 58, 152, 296, 347.

<sup>8</sup> Ante, sec. 57; Crawford v. Satterfield, 27 O. S. 421; R. S., sec. 5086;



If more desirable, the covenants may be copied into the pleading and their breach assigned generally by negating the terms thereof.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 477. Pleading in actions upon covenants of seizin.—**

A covenant of seizin covenants that a grantor is possessed of the estate in quantity and quality which he assumes to convey.<sup>2</sup> It is not a contract in which the immediate parties alone are interested, but is intended for the security of all subsequent grantees, and is usually extended to the heirs, assignee and executors.<sup>3</sup> There is almost an equal division of authority upon the question as to when such a covenant is broken.<sup>4</sup> It is, however, a well-settled rule of property in Ohio that it is not broken until eviction, either actual or constructive, where the grantor was in actual possession at the time of the conveyance.<sup>5</sup> If the grantor be not in possession at the time of the conveyance, then the covenant is personal and is instantly broken, and becomes a chose in action entitling the grantee to maintain an action thereon. A subsequent grantee cannot sustain an action thereon, and in case of death of the first grantee, the right of action passes to the personal representative.<sup>6</sup> It is therefore necessary, in bringing an action upon this class of covenants, that the petitioner aver that the grantor was not in fact seized at the time of the execution of the deed, as a breach is not sufficiently shown by merely negating the legal seizin of the grantor at the time of making the covenant.<sup>7</sup> Before the adoption of

McC Campbell v. Vastine, 10 Ia. 538; Gwynne v. Jones, 5 O. C. C. 292. The instrument attached to the pleading forms no part of it. Larimore v. Wells, 29 O. S. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Bacon v. Lincoln, 4 Cush. 210; s. c., 50 Am. Dec. 765. Although this rule does not apply to covenants of seizin. See *post*, sec. 477. See, also, *ante*, sec. 435.

<sup>2</sup> Backus v. McCoy, 3 O. 211; s. c., 17 Am. Dec. 585; Pecare v. Chouteau, 13 Mo. 527; Greenby v. Wilcocks, 2 Johns. 1; s. c., 3 Am. Dec. 379.

<sup>3</sup> Backus v. McCoy, *supra*.

<sup>4</sup> 5 Lawson, R. & R., sec. 2296.

<sup>5</sup> Backus v. McCoy, *supra*; Great Western Stock Co. v. Saas, 24 O. S. 542-9; Robinson v. Neil, 3 O. 525; Foote v. Burnett, 10 O. 317; De Vore v. Sunderland, 17 O. 52; Stambaugh v. Smith, 23 O. 584; Dickinson v. Desire, 23 Mo. 152; Stills v. Hobbs, 2 Disn. 571; Richard v. Bent, 59 Ill. 38; s. c., 14 Am. Rep. 1.

<sup>6</sup> Devore v. Sunderland, 17 O. 52; Vail v. Railroad Co., 1 C. S. C. R. 571. See *ante*, sec. 475; Chapman v. Kimball, 7 Neb. 399; Davidson v. Cox, 10 Neb. 150; Betz v. Bryan, 39 O. S. 322.

<sup>7</sup> Stambaugh v. Smith, *supra*.

the code it was proper, in an action for a breach of a covenant of seizin, to allege the same by simply negating the words of the covenant; but as the code made no exception in this respect, it is therefore necessary to set forth the facts constituting the breach in plain and concise language.<sup>1</sup> A purchaser in an action for breach of a covenant, caused by want of title, for the recovery of the purchase-money, cannot be compelled to accept a title which his grantor may then have.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 478. Petition for breach of covenant of seizin.—**

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff purchased from the defendant the following premises situate in the county of — and state of Ohio, described as follows: [*Description.*] That plaintiff paid said defendant for said premises the sum of \$—, and said defendant executed and delivered to plaintiff his certain warranty-deed executed by said defendant and C. D., his wife, on the — day of —, 18—, thereby conveying said premises to this plaintiff in fee-simple.

That among the covenants contained in said deed and entered into by said defendant was the following: [*Copy covenant complained of.*]

That at the time of the execution and delivery of said deed by said defendant to this plaintiff said defendant was not possessed of nor was he the owner of a good and sufficient title to said premises above described, but, on the contrary, one E. F. was the true and lawful owner of a title paramount to that of said defendant, and that by reason of said paramount title so owned by said E. F. this plaintiff was ousted and dispossessed of said premises by due course of law by the said E. F., and that the covenant so made as hereinbefore stated has been wholly broken by the said defendant. That by reason of the premises and of the facts herein stated and of the breach of covenant by said defendant, plaintiff has sustained damages in the sum of \$—, for which sum with interest from — he prays judgment against said defendant.

NOTE.— See formal parts in sec. 481. If the covenantor is in possession his covenant of seizin runs with the land. If not, and the title is defective, it does not attach to the land, but is personal and is broken as soon as made, *Backus v. McCoy*, 3 O. 211 (1827); *Gest v. Kenner*, 2 Handy, 87; *Betz v. Bryan*, 39 O. S. 322. The consideration paid and interest is the rule of damages in such a case. *Id.* It is the well-established law that a covenant of seizin in a deed is not broken, where the grantor is in actual possession of the land under color of title when the deed is executed, and the grantee enters under it, until such grantee is evicted. *Betz v. Bryan*, 39 O. S. 322; *Lane v. Fury*, 31 O. S. 574; *Devore v. Sunderland*, 17 O. 52; *Foot v. Burnett*, 10 O. 317; *Robinson v. Neil*, 3 O. 525; *Backus v. McCoy*, 3 O. 211. An

<sup>1</sup> *Woolley v. Newcombe*, 58 How. Pr. 480.

<sup>2</sup> *Resser v. Carney*, 52 Minn. 397; S. C., 54 N. W. Rep. 89 (1893).

allegation that a defendant is not lawfully seized casts upon him the burden of proof. *Blackshire v. Homestead Co.*, 39 Iowa, 624; *Schofield v. Same*, 33 Iowa, 317; *Barker v. Kuhn*, 38 Iowa, 392. See *Mecklem v. Blake*, 16 Wis. 102; s. c., 82 Am. Dec. 707. Necessary costs incurred in defending the title, including reasonable attorneys' fees, may be recovered. *Mercantile Trust Co. v. S. P. Residence Co.*, 22 S. W. Rep. 314 (Ky., 1893). If only a technical breach, nominal damages only can be recovered. *Nozzlen v. Hunt*, 18 Iowa, 212 (1865).

### Sec. 479. Petition for breach of covenant as to quantity of land.—

On the — day of —, 18—, said defendant, in consideration of the sum of \$— then paid by this plaintiff to said defendant, conveyed to the plaintiff the following described lands situate, etc.: [*Describe lands.*] That in his deed of conveyance, executed and delivered to the plaintiff, among other things said defendant covenanted and warranted said [farm] to contain — acres of land, a copy of which covenant is as follows: [*Copy covenant.*]

That said farm contained but — acres of land, and the defendant by said deed conveyed to the plaintiff, by said conveyance, only — acres, instead of — acres, as by him covenanted and warranted that he did convey; and that by reason thereof the plaintiff has been deprived of — acres of land warranted in said deed, and has sustained damages in the sum of \$—, etc.

NOTE.— See *ante*, sec. 477; Maxwell on Code Pldg., p. 87. See, also, form of commencement in sec. 481.

### Sec. 480. Pleading in actions upon covenants against incumbrances.—

In an action upon a covenant against incumbrances, it is not necessary to aver and prove eviction, as the same is broken as soon as an incumbrance in fact exists, upon which a right of action immediately accrues to the grantee, at least for nominal damages; and to recover actual damages it must be shown that the legal title to the outstanding estate has been extinguished.<sup>1</sup> The action will lie whether the incumbrance is first paid or not.<sup>2</sup> Incumbrances known to the parties at the time of the conveyance are not presumed to be excluded from the operation of such covenant. So taxes which are a lien fall within a covenant against incumbrances entitling a grantee to an action thereon.<sup>3</sup> Where a covenant

<sup>1</sup> *Stambaugh v. Smith*, 23 O. S. 588; *Logan v. Moulder*, 33 Am. Dec. 338. *Stow v. Gilbert*, 1 Clev. Rep. 172. See *Stites v. Hobbs*, 1 C. S. C. R. 571 (1859, Hoadley, J.).  
<sup>2</sup> *Nesbitt v. Campbell*, 5 Neb. 432.  
<sup>3</sup> *Long v. Moller*, 5 O. S. 272.

against incumbrances is broken by reason of a dower interest therein, the plaintiff must allege, in an action thereon, that the same has been assigned according to law.<sup>1</sup> An action upon a covenant against incumbrances cannot be brought before a justice of the peace. And where an action has been so commenced and appealed to the court of common pleas, another cause of action cannot be substituted by an amendment, even though it be within the jurisdiction of such court, unless consented to by the defendant, or objections thereto are waived.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 481. Petition by administrator for breach of warranty as to incumbrances, where owner has been ousted by foreclosure, etc.—**

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, letters of administration on the estate of R. M., late of said county, theretofore deceased, intestate, were by the probate court of — county, Ohio, duly issued to plaintiff, who thereupon duly qualified and entered on the discharge of his duties as such administrator, and is now the legally appointed and duly qualified administrator of said estate; that heretofore in the life-time of said R. M., and his wife, C. M., to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant J. M., for the consideration of \$— received by said defendant to his full satisfaction of said R. M., by his deed of general warranty of that date, duly executed, sold and conveyed in fee-simple to C. M. during her natural life, with remainder to said R. M., his heirs and assigns, the following described premises situate in said county of —, to wit: [*Description.*]

That said deed contained the following covenants on the part of the defendant, to wit: [*Here give substance of covenants broken.*]

[*Or state:* And the said defendant, by his deed, covenanted to and with plaintiff that said title so conveyed was free, clear and unincumbered; and that he, the said defendant, would warrant and defend the same against all claim or claims of all persons whomsoever.]

That thereupon the said R. M. and C. M. entered into possession of said premises; that at the time of the making and delivery of said deed the premises above described were not free or clear from all incumbrance, and defendant did not have a good title thereto, but, on the contrary, the defendant before that time, on the — day of —, 18—, by deed in the nature of a mortgage duly executed, had mortgaged the said premises to one R. H. and L. H., to secure the payment

<sup>1</sup> *Nyce v. Obertz*, 17 O. 71 (1848).

<sup>2</sup> *Van Dyke v. Rule*, 28 W. L. B. 193; 49 O. S. 530. See *ante*, sec. 127.



of \$——, each bearing said date of ——, 18——, which mortgage deed was duly recorded in volume —— at page —— of —— county records.

That at the time of the execution and delivery of said warranty deed to said M., as aforesaid, two of said promissory notes for \$—— each, which were secured by said mortgage, were outstanding and unpaid, with interest thereon, and that B. and C. were the lawful owners and holders of the same.

That in a certain foreclosure proceeding, commenced on the —— day of ——, 18——, in the court of common pleas of —— county, Ohio, in which defendant and said M. were defendants, the said B. and C. set up their aforesaid claim and lien on the said premises by reason of said notes and mortgages, and prayed the court that their mortgage be decreed the first lien on the premises and be foreclosed, and that the said premises be sold to satisfy their said claim; that the said court, after full hearing and having complete jurisdiction of the said parties, duly decreed that the claim of B. and C. by virtue of said notes was the first lien on said premises, and that the same amounted to —— dollars, and ordered that said premises be duly advertised and sold to satisfy the same. That thereupon, in pursuance of said order, said premises were duly advertised, and on the —— day of ——, 18——, said premises were sold by the sheriff of said county of —— to W. H. for —— dollars, and the proceeds of said sale were applied to satisfy the said claim of B. and C.

Plaintiff further says that at the time said foreclosure proceedings were instituted, and for a long time thereafter and prior thereto, by reason of said lien of B. and C. by virtue of said mortgage, the said R. and C. M. were unable to raise money by means of mortgage or otherwise on said lands, and by reason thereof said lands were sold at great sacrifice.

And for a further breach the plaintiff alleges that at the time of the execution and delivery of said deed the said premises were subject to a tax theretofore duly assessed, charged as a lien upon the said premises by the said township of —— and county of ——, and by the officers thereof, of the sum of \$——, and which tax was then remaining due and unpaid, and was at the time of the delivery of said deed a lien and incumbrance by law upon the said premises; that without the knowledge or consent of said R. and C. M. —— acres of said land were duly sold by the officers of said county to satisfy said unpaid taxes; that said —— acres were well worth \$——.

That said C. M. died on the —— day of ——, 18——; that said R. M. survived his said wife, C. M., and died on the —— day of ——, 18——, intestate.

That by reason of the aforesaid premises, on the —— day of ——, 18——, the said R. M. was altogether evicted, ousted and dispossessed of said premises, and put to great expense



and trouble, to the damage of plaintiff in the sum of \$—, and interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—.

Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment against defendant for \$— and interest thereon from —, 18—, and for costs.

NOTE.—From *Marlow v. Thomas*, Adm'r, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 1918. See, also, form in *Smith v. Dixon*, 27 O. S. 471. The rule of damages where there has been an entire eviction is the amount of consideration money, with interest for such a time as will cover a claim for *mesne* profits. *Wade v. Comstock*, 11 O. S. 82; *Lloyd v. Quimby*, 5 O. S. 262 (1855); *Clark v. Parr*, 14 O. 118; *Stow v. Gilbert*, 2 Clev. Rep. 321. The court is not bound by the amount recited in the deed, but may find the real consideration by parol. *Vails v. Railroad Co.*, 1 C. S. C. R. 571. In some cases, however, the measure will be the amount of the debt and the interest discharged by the foreclosure. *Lloyd v. Quimby*, *supra*. Substantial damages may be recovered. *Comstock v. Son*, 154 Mass. 389; *Mather v. Corliss*, 103 Mass. 568. This action is held to lie even if incumbrance is not paid. *Nesbitt v. Campbell*, 5 Neb. 432.

### Sec. 482. Short form of petition for breach of covenant against incumbrances.—

That on the — day of —, 18—, said defendant A. B., in consideration of the sum of \$—, duly executed, acknowledged and delivered to plaintiff a warranty deed, and thereby sold and conveyed to him the following described premises: [*Describe them*].

Said defendant covenanted in said deed that said premises were free and clear from all incumbrances, etc. [*copy covenant*]. (a).

At the time the said A. B. executed and delivered said deed he did not have a good and sufficient title to said premises described in his said deed and in this petition, nor were the same free from all incumbrances at said time of the execution and delivery of said deed, but [*state what incumbrances, and the amount required to be paid to remove the same*]; the plaintiff was compelled to remove said incumbrances, and paid A. B. the sum of \$— to discharge the same, of all which the defendant was duly notified.

That no part thereof has been paid. Plaintiff has therefore sustained damages (b) in the sum of \$—, with interest from the — day of —, 18—.

NOTE.—(a) A copy of the covenants may be substantially set out. See *ante*, sec. 476.

(b) The measure of damages where the plaintiff has not entirely lost the premises, but has only been compelled to pay off incumbrances, is the amount paid in good faith to remove such incumbrances. *Foote v. Burnet*, 10 O. 317-33; *Delavergne v. Norris*, 7 Johns. 458; *Hall v. Dean*, 13 Johns. 105; *Leftinwell v. Elliot*, 10 Pick. 204; *Brooks v. Moody*, 20 Pick. 474. Nominal damages, however, can only be recovered until the incumbrance is extinguished. *Gest v. Kenner*, 2 Handy. 87. Where there has been a partial eviction, recovery is limited to a proportionate amount of the damages sustained. *King v. Kerr*, 5 O. 154; *Foote v. Burnet*, *supra*; *Clark v. Parr*, 14 O. 118; *McAlpin v. Woodruff*, 11 O. S. 129; *Johnson v. Nyce*, 17 O. 86. There can be no breach on account of a public highway when the premises were conveyed subject thereto. *Cincinnati v. Brachman*, 35 O. S. 289.

**Sec. 483. Petition for breach of covenant against incumbrances on account of unpaid taxes, and to recover the amount paid.—**

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, defendant sold and conveyed to this plaintiff the following described premises: [*Description of property.*]

That said deed contained the following covenants on the part of the defendant, to wit: [*Give copy or substance of covenants broken.*]

Said premises were not free and clear of all incumbrances thereon, but on the contrary were subject to the taxes for the year 18—, amounting to the sum of — dollars, which were at the time of said deed a valid and subsisting lien thereon.

Plaintiff was compelled to and did, on the — day of —, 18—, pay to the treasurer of — county, Ohio, the said sum of — dollars, taxes as aforesaid which were a lien upon the premises. There is therefore due plaintiff from defendant the said sum of — dollars with interest from the — day of —, 18—, for so much money laid out and expended by plaintiff in the payment of said taxes so charged upon said premises for the year 18—, for which he asks judgment.

NOTE.—See *ante*, sec. 480; Long v. Moller, 5 O. S. 272. The taxes should be first paid off. Mills v. Saunders, 4 Neb. 190.

**Sec. 484. Pleading in actions upon covenants of warranty.—**The obligations of covenants of warranty cannot depend upon the knowledge or want of knowledge of parties. If such were the law they would amount to naught. Their purpose is to serve as a safeguard against possible ignorance of title on the part of a vendor.<sup>1</sup> It has been held not essential, however, that there be an actual dispossession of the grantee. If a paramount title be asserted in such a way that he must yield to it or purchase the same, such purchase will amount to an eviction; nor is it necessary that such paramount title be established by decree.<sup>2</sup> Hence it is essential, to maintain

<sup>1</sup>Lloyd v. Quimby, 5 O. S. 265-6. The courts of Ohio have said that the rule is universal that there can be no right of action upon a covenant of warranty unless there has been an eviction. Tuite v. Miller, 10 O. 382 (1841); King v. Kerr, 5 O. 154; Day v. Brown, 2 O. 345; Great Western Stock Co. v. Saas, 24 O. S. 542; John-

son v. Nyce, 17 O. 66; Innis v. Agnew, 10 O. 386; Nice v. Obertz, 17 O. 71; Gest v. Kenner, 2 Handy, 94; Hill v. Butler, 6 O. S. 207. But the contrary doctrine is maintained by other courts. 5 Lawson, R. & R., sec. 2297, and cases cited.

<sup>2</sup>Lane v. Furey, 31 O. S. 574; Betz v. Bryan, 39 O. S. 323.

an action upon the covenant of general warranty, to aver an eviction under a superior or better title.<sup>1</sup> A person injured by a breach of covenant of warranty may maintain an action against each intermediate warrantor, but is entitled to only one satisfaction.<sup>2</sup> In an action by the covenantee for a breach of covenant of warranty, where he has been evicted by paramount title, the facts showing eviction need not be set out, nor is it necessary to particularly describe the adverse title, as at common law it is sufficient to allege in general terms an eviction under a paramount title;<sup>3</sup> as "that the said A. B. had not a good and sufficient title to said tract of land, and by reason thereof the plaintiffs were ousted and dispossessed of the said premises by due course of law."<sup>4</sup> In actions for breach of covenant of warranty and for quiet enjoyment, it is not sufficient to merely negative the words of the covenant, as these covenants protect only against an ouster from a possession or enjoyment of the premises; and to aver a breach, therefore, an eviction must be substantially averred by title paramount.<sup>5</sup> Nor is it essential to allege that the vendor had notice of the suit by which the vendee was evicted.<sup>6</sup> The rule has been adopted in Ohio that there can be no action upon a covenant of general warranty where there has been a failure of title after the transfer, provided the grantor had at the date of his deed a perfect legal and equitable title.<sup>7</sup> A petition alleging "that when said conveyance was made the defendant was not seized of an indivisible title in fee-simple to said land, nor was he seized of any title whatever thereto; nor had he any right to convey the same; nor has he since said conveyance become seized of any indivisible title in fee-

<sup>1</sup> *Innis v. Agnew*, 1 O. 389; *Robinson v. Neil*, 3 O. 525 (1828).

<sup>2</sup> *King v. Kerr*, 5 O. 154 (1831).

<sup>3</sup> *Townsend v. Morris*, 6 Cow. 123; *Rickert v. Snyder*, 9 Wend. 416; *Kellogg v. Platt*, 33 N. J. L. 328; *Cheney v. Straube*, 53 N. W. Rep. 479 (Neb., 1892); *Maxwell's Code P'dg.* 648; *Boone's Pldg.*, sec. 245. It is only necessary to substantially allege eviction by paramount title. *Day v.*

*Chism*, 10 Wheat. 449; *Mills v. Rice*, 3 Neb. 76 (1873).

<sup>4</sup> *Day v. Chism*, 10 Wheat. 449.

<sup>5</sup> *Rawle on Covenants*, 181; *Paul v. Whitman*, 3 W. & S. 410; *Blanchard v. Hoxie*, 34 Me. 378; *Wait v. Maxwell*, 4 Pick. 87; *Mills v. Rice*, 3 Nev. 85.

<sup>6</sup> *King v. Kerr*, 5 O. 158; 5 Halst. 20.

<sup>7</sup> *Wade v. Comstock*, 11 O. S. 71. and cases cited on p. 79.

simple to said land, nor of any title thereto," has been held good as against a demurrer.<sup>1</sup> In pleading a breach of a covenant of warranty the negation of the covenant should relate to the title at the time of the conveyance. The covenants which are claimed to have been broken should be set out in the pleadings.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 485. Petition by assignee of grantee against grantor on covenant of warranty.—**

On the — day of —, 18—, for the consideration of the sum of \$— received by said defendant to his full satisfaction, by his deed of general warranty of that date duly executed, he sold and conveyed to said E. the following described premises, situate in the county of — and state of —, to wit: [*Describe them.*] That said deed contained the following covenants on the part of the defendant, to wit: [*Copy covenants.*]

That said E. went into possession of said premises under said deed, and on or about the — day of —, 18—, for a valuable consideration, conveyed the same by deed of general warranty, duly executed, to one G., who went into possession thereof, and on the — day of —, 18—, conveyed said premises by deed, duly executed, to plaintiff, who now holds said premises under said conveyance.

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff was evicted and dispossessed of said premises by virtue of certain proceedings duly instituted in the — court by one A. B. [*give style and nature of case*], wherein it was adjudged that the said defendant did not have a good and sufficient title to said premises at the time of the conveyance of said premises by him to said E. Plaintiff has therefore sustained damages by reason thereof in the sum of \$—.

**Sec. 486. Petition by devisee of grantee against grantor on covenant of warranty.—**

On the — day of —, 18—, said defendant, in consideration of the sum of \$—, delivered to E. F. a deed of that date, duly executed, and thereby sold and conveyed to said E. F. the following described real estate: [*description*], which deed contained a covenant as follows: [*Copy or substance of covenants.*]

That the said E. F. entered into possession of said premises under said deed, and on or about the — day of —, 18—, made his last will and testament in writing, properly signed and attested, and thereby devised said premises to the plaintiff [and U. Z.], and afterwards, without changing said will

<sup>1</sup> Reagan v. Fox, 45 Ind. 8 (1873).

<sup>2</sup> McCampbell v. Vastine, 10 Ia. 538.



as to said devisee, on or about the — day of —, 18—, died, he at the time having his domicile in — county, Ohio.

That said will was thereafter duly admitted to probate in the probate court of — county, Ohio.

That the plaintiff thereupon entered into possession of said premises under said will, but was ousted and dispossessed thereof by due course of law by one L. X., said defendant not having a good and sufficient title to said premises at the time he executed and delivered said deed to E. F.

That the plaintiff has sustained damages by reason of the premises in the sum of \$—.

**Sec. 487. Actions upon other covenants.**—The cause of action on a covenant for quiet enjoyment accrues to the covenantee upon eviction by legal process under a prior mortgage.<sup>1</sup> A covenant for peaceable enjoyment in a ninety-nine year lease is broken by the assignment of dower in the premises, so that an action may be maintained by the lessee against the assignee of the reversion.<sup>2</sup> Where one has entered into mutual covenants with another, such as a covenant to convey and to pay, the purchaser cannot maintain an action thereon without averring payment or tender of the purchase-money.<sup>3</sup> If payment is to be made at stated periods and the purchaser is placed in possession, a cause of action arises for the sums agreed to be paid as they become due, without a tender by the vendor of a conveyance.<sup>4</sup> An action may be maintained on an instrument which has been executed and recorded according to statute, if it has been acted upon by the parties in accordance with the terms thereof.<sup>5</sup> In alleging a breach of covenant where the liability depends on the performance of a condition, its performance or a tender must be averred; if there are mutual conditions, the plaintiff must aver readiness or an offer to perform.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 488. Petition for breach of covenant for quiet enjoyment.**—

On the — day of —, 18—, the defendant A. D. and his wife, C. D., in consideration of the sum of \$— then paid,

<sup>1</sup> Smith v. Dixon, 27 O. S. 471; <sup>3</sup> McCoy v. Bixbee, 6 O. 310 (1834); White v. Whitney, 3 Met. 81; Tufts v. Adams, 8 Pick. 547; Furnas v. Durgan, 119 Mass. 500; Cheney v. Straube, 53 N. W. Rep. 477 (Neb., 1892).

Campbell v. Gittings, 19 O. 347 (1850).  
<sup>4</sup> Wiggins v. Bridge Co., 1 Disn. 573 (1857).

<sup>5</sup> Bridgeman v. Wells, 13 O. 43.

<sup>6</sup> Courcier v. Graham, 1 O. 331-342;

<sup>2</sup> McAlpin v. Woodruff, 1 Disn. 339. <sup>5</sup> Johns, 179.



delivered to the plaintiff a deed for the following described premises, situate in the county of — and state of —, to wit: [*Describe land.*] Said deed contained a covenant for quiet enjoyment as follows: [*Copy covenant.*]

That plaintiff, upon receiving said conveyance, immediately went into possession of the said premises under and by virtue of said deed, and had only remained in possession thereof until the — day of —, 18—, when he was lawfully evicted therefrom by A. B., and is now excluded from the possession and enjoyment of said premises.

That plaintiff has therefore, by reason of said lawful eviction, wholly lost said premises and the improvements and money expended by him thereon while in possession under said conveyance from the defendant, and has therefore sustained damages in the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment.

NOTE.—See *ante*, sec. 487. The words “grants, demises and leases,” in the absence of other covenants in a lease, imply a general warranty of quiet possession. But where there is a covenant for quiet enjoyment no such general warranty exists. *Tooker v. Grotenkemper*, 1 C. S. C. R. 88 (1870).

**Sec. 489. Petition by assignee for breach of covenant in lease to insure.—**

On the — day of —, 18—, S. A. P. executed and delivered a lease to one F., thereby leasing and demising to said F. certain premises situated in the city of C., county of —, and state of Ohio, and described as follows: [*Description.*]

The terms of said lease were such that said premises were leased to said F. for a term of — years, beginning on the — day of —, 18—, and ending on the — day of —, 18—.

It was covenanted and agreed in said lease by and between the said S. A. P. and F., parties thereto, that the said F. should keep said leased premises fully insured for the benefit of the said S. A. P., and that if at any time the said F. should fail to keep the same so insured, that the said P. might cause an insurance to be made and placed upon said premises at the expense of said F., and in the name and for the benefit of the said P. It was also further stipulated and agreed in said lease that in case said building upon said premises should burn down during the continuance of said lease, that the said F. should have the benefit of said insurance money for the purpose of rebuilding said building in case he should elect to rebuild the same.

On the — day of —, 18—, said lease was deposited with the recorder of — county, Ohio, and was by him duly re-

corded in the record of leases in said county, volume —, page —.

On the — day of —, 18—, the said S. A. P., for a valuable consideration to him paid by this plaintiff, duly assigned and sold to plaintiff all his interest in said lease. The said defendant on the — day of —, 18—, went into possession of the said premises under and by virtue of said lease, and on that date a policy of insurance for the sum of — dollars was placed upon said premises by the said F., which said insurance policy expired on the — day of —, 18—. That at the time of the expiration of the said policy this plaintiff requested said defendant to reinsure said premises, which he neglected and refused to do.

That by reason of the failure of said defendant to fully keep and perform his covenant in this behalf, plaintiff was compelled to and did, on the — day of —, 18—, expend the sum of \$— for the purpose of reinsuring said premises.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.—See *Masury v. Southwork*, 9 O. S. 340. Such a covenant runs with the land. *Id.*

#### **Sec. 490. Petition for breach of covenant of grantee to build.—**

That on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff was the owner and in possession of the following described lands: [*describe land*], and on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff laid out said premises into streets, lots and blocks [as an addition to the city of —], and offered said lots for sale for the purpose of erecting dwelling-houses thereon.

That the erection of dwelling-houses on the lots so sold greatly enhanced the value of the remaining lots in said addition belonging to the plaintiff. On the — day of —, 18—, in consideration of the sum of \$—, plaintiff sold and conveyed to said defendant lot 1, in block 2, in said addition, and the said defendant, as a further inducement and consideration for said sale, undertook by his covenant in the deed of conveyance executed by the plaintiff to the defendant, to erect thereon a dwelling-house of the following dimensions: [*state in full*], to cost not less than \$—, and have the same finished and complete on or before the — day of —, 18— [*or copy covenant*].

In consideration of said covenant and agreement on the part of said defendant, the plaintiff did on said day sell and convey to said defendant the aforesaid lot for the sum of \$—, the actual value thereof at that time being the sum of \$—, but the defendant has wholly failed to erect said dwelling; and, on the contrary, has permitted said lot to remain vacant and unoccupied.

Defendant is therefore indebted to the plaintiff for the difference between the price paid and the actual value of said lot, to wit, the sum of \$—, and also for the damages sustained by a breach of said covenant in depreciating the value of the plaintiff's remaining lots in said addition, to wit, \$—. That plaintiff has sustained damages in the sum of \$—.

NOTE.—From Thornton's Forms.

### Sec. 491. Defenses to actions upon covenants generally.

An answer of a grantor to an action by a covenantee upon a covenant against incumbrances, claiming that the deed was made upon a consideration contained in an article of agreement that the covenantee would assume, as part of the consideration, the payment of such incumbrances, is a bar to the action.<sup>1</sup> Although a covenantee may bring several actions against each successive covenantor, and recover several judgments against each,<sup>2</sup> a satisfaction against one is a bar to an action against a second covenantor.<sup>3</sup> A purchaser cannot set up as a defense to an action for purchase-money a breach of covenant in the deed, by reason whereof he had been deprived of his right to maintain and use the projection of a roof and eaves, unless he can show that the right thereto belonged to the grantor, and the burden of proof is upon him.<sup>4</sup> A grantor in an action against him for the recovery of purchase-money may recoup for any damages he may have sustained by reason of failure of title and consequent loss of the premises conveyed.<sup>5</sup> An assignment of the expenses of constructing a ditch made by the commissioners of a county in pursuance of law is not an incumbrance upon which recovery may be had for a breach of covenant against incumbrances by a covenantee against a covenantor who became the purchaser thereof after the ditch was established.<sup>6</sup> Greater strictness is required in pleading covenants in deeds than in other actions. If a defendant relies upon some matter of excuse for the non-performance of his covenant, or if he desires to excuse himself because of the non-performance of a covenant by the plaintiff, he must specially plead the same.<sup>7</sup> An answer admitting the

<sup>1</sup> Reid v. Sycks, 27 O. S. 285.

<sup>4</sup> Meek v. Breckenridge, 29 O. S.

<sup>2</sup> King v. Kern, 5 O. 155; Foote v. 642 (1876).

Burnett, 10 O. 317; Wilson v. Taylor, 9 O. 597.

<sup>5</sup> Gest v. Kenner, 2 Handy, 87.

<sup>6</sup> Newcomb v. Feidler, 24 O. S. 463.

<sup>3</sup> Wilson v. Taylor, *supra*.

<sup>7</sup> Courcier v. Graham, 16 O. 345,

covenant, setting up an oral contract by which it was agreed that the plaintiff was to pay the incumbrances with a part of the purchase-money retained by him, alleging no fraud or mistake, does not constitute a defense to an action to recover damages for a breach because it does not come within the exception in respect to parol proof of consideration.<sup>1</sup> The statute of limitation cannot be made available as a defense under a general demurrer where the petition in an action for breach of covenant of warranty does not show when the cause of action arose.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 492. Answer setting up want of title as against note for purchase-money.—**

[*Caption.*]

That the note sued on herein was given in consideration of a conveyance by the plaintiff to defendant by a deed of general warranty [*or*, in which he covenanted that he was seized and possessed of the real estate therein described by a title in fee-simple], a copy of which covenant is as follows: [*Copy of covenant or substance.*]

That plaintiff had not at the date of the execution of said deed nor has he since obtained any title to said real estate or any part of it.

That defendant, by reason of the plaintiff's want of title, did not obtain possession of said real estate, and is not now in possession [*or*, defendant took possession of said real estate, but was, on the — day of —, 18—, evicted therefrom by R. F., who was the owner in fee-simple and entitled to the possession thereof, and is now in possession]. That there was no other consideration for said note.

<sup>1</sup> Hott v. McDonough, 3 O. C. C. 177.    <sup>2</sup> Mills v. Rice, 3 Neb. 76.

## CHAPTER 32.

### DIVORCE AND ALIMONY.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Sec. 493. Introductory.  | Sec. 512. Causes — Habitual drunkenness.  |
| 494. Residence of plaintiff.   | 513. Causes — Imprisonment in penitentiary.   |
| 495. Petition, where filed.  | 514. Petition on ground of imprisonment.  |
| 496. Preparation of petition.  | 515. Service.   |
| 497. Causes for divorce enumerated.  | 516. Affidavit for service by publication.  |
| 498. Causes — Husband or wife living at time of marriage.  | 517. Effect of foreign divorces.  |
| 499. Petition on ground of prior marriage.   | 518. Petition to nullify marriage with imbecile.  |
| 500. Causes — Absence for three years.   | 519. Petition to annul marriage with minor.   |
| 501. Petition for wilful absence.  | 520. The answer.  |
| 502. Causes — Adultery.  | 521. Forms of answers.  |
| 503. Petition on ground of adultery.   | 521a. Answer and cross-petition.  |
| 504. Causes — Impotency.   | 522. The trial.   |
| 505. Petition on ground of impotency.  | 523. Custody of minor children.   |
| 506. Causes — Extreme cruelty.   | 524. Petition by divorced wife against father for support of child.   |
| 507. Petition on ground of extreme cruelty.  | 525. Allowance of alimony in divorce proceedings.   |
| 507a. Petition on ground of extreme cruelty and drunkenness, and for alimony where husband owns real estate. | 526. Proceedings for alimony alone.   |
| 508. Causes — Fraudulent contract.   | 527. Petition for alimony alone.  |
| 509. Petition on ground of fraudulent contract.  | 528. Allowance of temporary alimony.  |
| 510. Causes — Any gross neglect of duty.   | 529. Petition by divorced wife against divorced husband's widow and heirs to enforce payment of decree for alimony against his real estate, and note. |
| 511. Petition on ground of gross neglect of duty by failing to provide.                                      |   |

**Sec. 493. Introductory.**—The law in Ohio on the subject of divorce is largely confined to statutes. There are but few decisions under the various provisions because of the fact that cases cannot be taken beyond the trial court unless involving



a question of alimony or the custody of minor children. The law is therefore confined to such cases as were adjudicated before the law was enacted which confined the controversies to trial courts, and to such other cases as may appear in unofficial reports decided by trial courts. A systematic collection and treatment of those cases, supplemented by such others as may seem proper, may not be out of place. Many have no doubt been importuned to prosecute a suit upon the theory that all that is necessary is to have a cause, and that both parties are willing, the applicants not knowing that when a case discloses such a state of facts the court will refuse relief;<sup>1</sup> or if the case appears to be a suspicious one, or there has been collusion, or something is kept back, a divorce will not be granted;<sup>2</sup> and that it will not ratify an agreement made by parties for a divorce, and will probably censure an attorney who undertakes to palm such an agreement upon the court as adversary.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 494. Residence of plaintiff.**—The statute provides<sup>4</sup> that the plaintiff, except in actions for alimony alone, must be a resident of the state for at least one year before filing the petition. If the wife makes the application for divorce, the fact that the residence of the husband is different from that of the wife does not preclude the latter from filing her petition in the county where she may reside;<sup>5</sup> as the rule that the domicile of a wife must be governed by that of her husband has no application to a suit by her for divorce, under a statute requiring it to be brought in the county where the injured party resides.<sup>6</sup> The suit must, however, be brought where she actually resides.<sup>7</sup> Where the conduct of the husband has been such that the wife has been compelled to leave him, sufficient to give rise to a cause for divorce, she may do so and select a separate domicile, and in such case her domicile is not that of her husband.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Smith, W. 643, 644; Latham, 30 Gratt. 43.

<sup>2</sup> Wolf, W. 243; Friend, W. 639.

<sup>3</sup> Smith, W. 643; Blank v. Nohl, 112 Mo. 159 (1892); Stoutenburg v. Lybrand, 13 O. S. 228; Cross, 58 N. H. 373.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5690.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5691.

<sup>6</sup> Cox, 19 O. S. 502; Hunt, 72 N. Y. 217; Colvin v. Reed, 55 Pa. St. 375.

<sup>7</sup> Id.; Smith, 11 Pa. Co. Ct. Rep. 465; Hewes, 16 N. Y. Supp. 119. Cf. Loker v. Gerald, 31 N. E. Rep. 709 (Mass., 1892); Wood, 54 Ark. 172; 15 S. W. Rep. 459.

<sup>8</sup> Smith, 43 La. Ann. 1140; Thompson, 11 L. R. A. 443, and note; S. C.,

**Sec. 495. Petition, where filed.**—An action for divorce and alimony must be brought in the county where the plaintiff has a *bona fide* residence at the time the same is instituted, or in the county where it arose; and the court is required to hear and determine the same whether the marriage took place, or the cause of divorce occurred, within or without the state.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 496. Preparation of petition.**—The petition must allege that the plaintiff is an actual resident of the county where suit is brought; that plaintiff had a *bona fide* residence in the state at least one year before the application; the time and place of marriage; the names and ages of the children, if any; a brief statement of the cause or grounds for divorce; and if adultery be the cause, the time and place of the offense, and the person with whom committed, if known, and if unknown, the reason for the omission should be given.<sup>2</sup> If alimony be sought, the petition should set out, as near as may be, the kind and amount of personal property, and a description of the real estate of defendant.<sup>3</sup> Unlike the rule in other cases, it is not necessary that the pleadings in divorce proceedings be verified,<sup>4</sup> but they may be amended as other pleadings, in which case new service should be made; waiver of counsel cannot be received in lieu of service in any case.<sup>5</sup> If an injunction is prayed for, however, it would be proper to verify the petition positively, to comply with the rule as to obtaining an injunction, as the latter rule cannot be dispensed with. It is not necessary to aver that the offense has been condoned, as that is matter of defense.<sup>6</sup> It should be alleged, however, that the parties are no longer living together.

**Sec. 497. Causes for divorce enumerated.**—The statute<sup>8</sup> provides that courts of common pleas may grant divorces for the following causes: 1. That either party had a husband or

8 So. Rep. 419; Watkins, 125 Ind. 163.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 5697.

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5960; Woods, 44 O. S. 455, 456.

<sup>5</sup> Stewart's M. & D., sec. 224; Smith, W. 643.

<sup>2</sup> Bird, W. 98; Dunlap, W. 210; Mansfield, W. 284; Richards, W. 302.

<sup>6</sup> Young, 18 Minn. 50. Cf. Roe, 14 Hun, 612; Smith, 4 Paige, 432.

<sup>3</sup> Lattier, 5 O. 538; Randall, 31 Mich. 194; Germond, 6 Johns. Ch. 347; Boone's Pldg., sec. 141.

<sup>7</sup> Burnes, 60 Ind. 259.

<sup>8</sup> O. Code, sec. 5689.

wife living at the time of the marriage from which the divorce is sought. 2. Wilful absence of either party from the other for three years. 3. Adultery. 4. Impotency. 5. Extreme cruelty. 6. Fraudulent contract. 7. Any gross neglect of duty. 8. Habitual drunkenness for three years. 9. The imprisonment of either party in a penitentiary under sentence thereto; but the petition for divorce under this clause shall be filed during the imprisonment of the adverse party.

**Sec. 498. Causes — Husband or wife living at time of marriage.**— Divorce may be granted if either had a husband or wife living at the time of marriage from which the divorce is sought.<sup>1</sup> The court may, in cases where the divorce is sought upon this ground, in its discretion admit proof of cohabitation and reputation as evidence of the marriage of the parties;<sup>1</sup> and alimony may also be decreed to the petitioner.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 499. Petition on ground of prior marriage.**—

Plaintiff is a *bona fide* resident of — county, Ohio, and has been a permanent resident of the state of Ohio for the year last past.

On the — day —, 18—, at C., in the county of —, Ohio, she was married to the defendant, and that the following named children were born as the issue of such marriage, whose names and ages are as follows [*give names and ages*], [*or, to which marriage there have been no children born.*]\*

At the time of the marriage of plaintiff to said defendant, the said defendant had a wife then living, to whom he had theretofore been married on or about — [*give date if known*], at —.

Plaintiff therefore asks that she may be divorced from said defendant, and for such other relief as is proper.

**Sec. 500. Causes — Absence for three years.**— A divorce will be granted where either party has been wilfully absent for three years.<sup>4</sup> It is wilful absence sufficient to authorize the granting of a divorce where a wife leaves her husband shortly after marriage, declaring that she will not be confined to one man, and continues absent for three years;<sup>5</sup> or where the husband has left the wife with the children for more than three years without contributing to their support;<sup>6</sup> or where a husband sends his wife to see her brother under the false

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5689.

<sup>2</sup> Houtp, 5 O. 539.

<sup>3</sup> Vanvaley, 19 O. S. 588.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5689.

<sup>5</sup> Milliner, W. 138.

<sup>6</sup> White, W. 138.

pretense that he is sick, and, availing himself of her absence, leaves the country, and continues absent for three years;<sup>1</sup> or where the husband sends his wife to her friends and leaves the country without any known cause, remaining absent for more than three years;<sup>2</sup> or where a husband leaves his wife and continues drunk about the streets for three years;<sup>3</sup> or where the wife leaves the husband after a quarrel and continues absent for more than three years, refusing to return;<sup>4</sup> or where the husband converts his effects into money, leaves his wife and departs for a foreign country, where he remains for three years;<sup>5</sup> or where the husband leaves his wife without any known cause, remaining away for more than three years;<sup>6</sup> or where the husband is lazy, loitering about, neglecting to provide for his family for more than three years;<sup>7</sup> or where parties have been married to avoid the consequence of bastardy proceedings, and the husband refuses to live with the wife for more than three years.<sup>8</sup> Fear on the part of the wife of having too many children is not cause for leaving her husband, and her absence will be considered wilful.<sup>9</sup> It is not wilful absence for a man to frequently leave his family poorly provided, but returning; and if the wife afterwards goes to her friends and the husband removes to another country, remaining there two or three years, the time is too uncertain to constitute wilful absence for three years.<sup>10</sup> But where a man leaves his wife with a scanty supply and goes off for months to labor, and upon his return finds his wife has gone to her friends with her furniture, it does not constitute wilful absence without proof that he went after her, desired her to return or informed her that he had returned.<sup>11</sup> A man will not be divorced for the absence of his wife among her friends, where the husband used undue means to coerce her, she being a child of fourteen, against her declaration that she does not love him, without his having made decided efforts to win her affections

<sup>1</sup> Cossan, W. 147.<sup>2</sup> St. John, W. 211.<sup>3</sup> Clark, W. 225.<sup>4</sup> Thompson, W. 470.<sup>5</sup> Guembell, W. 226.<sup>6</sup> Roberts, W. 149; Wyatt, W. 149.<sup>7</sup> Amsden, W. 66.<sup>8</sup> McQuaid, W. 223.<sup>9</sup> Leavitt, W. 719. See *post*, sec. 508, and note 8.<sup>10</sup> Johnston, W. 454.<sup>11</sup> Frarell, W. 455.

and to induce her to live with him.<sup>1</sup> Where the wilful absence relied upon was a leaving at the request of the petitioner or with funds furnished her, it will not avail her as a ground of divorce;<sup>2</sup> and wilful absence will not be presumed against circumstances tending to show the separation by the procurement of the party alleging it.<sup>3</sup> The wilful absence must be full three years, and it will be computed from the time he determines to continue away, although he may have been absent longer, but intended to return when leaving.<sup>4</sup> An agreement between man and wife to divide their effects and their subsequent separation cannot lay the foundation for a divorce for wilful absence.<sup>5</sup> If a wife refuse to support a drunken husband or longer cohabit with him, in consequence of which he leaves her, the absence is not wilful on his part to entitle her to a divorce for that cause.<sup>6</sup> If the husband, having left his wife two months, returns and makes efforts to live with her, which have failed from any cause, he cannot be regarded as wilfully absent from her;<sup>7</sup> or where the absence is under an agreement of separation, or there is collusion or condonation, there can be no decree of divorce.<sup>8</sup> Where the evidence tends to create suspicion that the parties separated without good reasons and were anxious to be divorced, the court will be slow to grant the divorce.<sup>9</sup> Mere separation does not give a cause of divorce; and absence to be a cause must be wilful, and is not inferred from the fact of separation.<sup>10</sup>

#### Sec. 501. Petition for wilful absence.—

[*Averments as in ante, sec. 499.\**]

Plaintiff further says that the said defendant has been wilfully absent from plaintiff for more than three years last past, and wholly disregarded all marital duties.

[*Prayer, etc.*]

NOTE.—Want of affection between husband and wife is no defense to an action by the husband for divorce on the ground of desertion. *Taylor v. Taylor*, 45 N. W. Rep. 307; *Lane v. Lane*, 67 Ia. 76.

<sup>1</sup> Bigelow, W. 416.

<sup>2</sup> Barnes, W. 475.

<sup>3</sup> Scott, W. 469.

<sup>4</sup> Reed, W. 224.

<sup>5</sup> Van Vorhees, W. 636.

<sup>6</sup> Helser, W. 210.

<sup>7</sup> Friend, W. 639.

<sup>8</sup> Mansfield, W. 284; McDwire, W. 354.

<sup>9</sup> Wolf, W. 243, as it will not grant a divorce by consent. *Smith*, W. 643.

<sup>10</sup> Ferree, 7 W. L. B. 302; *Thompson*, 1 S. & T. 231.



**Sec. 502. Causes — Adultery.**— As heretofore stated,<sup>1</sup> when divorce is sought upon this ground, the petition must set forth the name of the person with whom adultery was committed, and if not known the want of knowledge must be averred, and a reason given for the omission. It must also be charged to have been committed at a particular place.<sup>2</sup> An allegation that adultery was committed “with a certain woman” is uncertain and not therefore a compliance with the statute.<sup>3</sup> A decree will be granted for a single act of adultery,<sup>4</sup> and it may be inferred from the fact that a man passed the night alone in a room with a woman.<sup>5</sup> One who has himself committed adultery cannot procure a divorce;<sup>6</sup> nor can a man who has been divorced from a woman whom he had seduced while the wife of another, and whom he has abandoned, because she has committed adultery after such desertion.<sup>7</sup> Evidence of the commission of bigamy in another state is not proof of adultery.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 503. Petition on ground of adultery.—**

[*Averments as in sec. 499.\**]

That since said marriage was contracted, and on or about the — day of —, 18—, the defendant [at the — of —, in the state of —] committed adultery with one I. M.

[*Or*, That on or about the — day of —, 18— (*or*, some time in the month of —, in the year 18—), the defendant committed adultery with one F. P. at the — hotel, in the — of —, in the state of —, and that the defendant, at various other times in the year 18—, committed adultery with various other (women) whose names are unknown to the plaintiff, at certain other places in the city of —.]

NOTE.— *Costs*: A court cannot require a petitioner who is entitled to a decree to pay the costs as a condition precedent to the entry of the same. *State v. Bates*, 5 O. C. C. 18; *Heffer v. Scranton*, 27 O. S. 579.

**Sec. 504. Causes — Impotency.**— Divorces granted on the ground of the impotency of one of the parties are rare and no new cases can therefore be added.<sup>9</sup> The mere fact that a

<sup>1</sup> *Ante*, sec. 496; *Dunlap*, W. 210; *Richards*, W. 302; *Freeman*, 31 Wis. 235.

<sup>2</sup> *Smith*, W. 643; *Miller*, 20 N. J. Eq. 216-17; *Caldwell*, 12 Hun, 92.

<sup>3</sup> *Mansfield*, W. 284; *Van Vorhees*, W. 636. Although general allega-

tions have sometimes been held sufficient. *Maxwell's Pldg.*, 178-9.

<sup>4</sup> *Wilson*, W. 128.

<sup>5</sup> *Fenger*, 7 W. L. B. 304.

<sup>6</sup> *Maddox*, 2 O. 233.

<sup>7</sup> *Mayer*, 2 W. L. B. 47.

<sup>8</sup> *Wilson*, W., 128.

<sup>9</sup> *Keith*, W. 518.

woman is sterile does not constitute impotency.<sup>1</sup> The petition in this case must specifically state that the impotency existed at the time of the marriage,<sup>2</sup> that it was unknown to the plaintiff,<sup>3</sup> and that it still exists and is incurable.<sup>4</sup> A voluntary separation between husband and wife will not operate as a bar to a divorce upon this ground.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 505. Petition on ground of impotency.—**

[*Averments as in sec. 499.\**]

That at the time of entering into the marriage with said defendant plaintiff believed her to be a woman capable of entering into the marriage state, and of performing all the duties and relations of a wife.

That he took her to his residence [*or*, that she took up her residence with him], and for the space of six months endeavored to cohabit with her as his wife, until he ascertained, both from his own knowledge and from her own admissions and confessions, that she was and ever had been physically incapable of cohabitation or sexual intercourse, or of entering into the marriage state, by reason of [*here state nature of incapacity*].

And plaintiff alleges, upon information and belief, that the said defendant was, at the time of such marriage, physically incapable of entering into the marriage state, and that such incapacity still continues and is incurable.]

[*Or*, That the defendant was wholly impotent at the time of said marriage of the plaintiff to her, and still continues to be so.]

**Sec. 506. Causes—Extreme cruelty.—**At one time it was considered that some physical violence was essential to constitute cruelty.<sup>6</sup> But the modern doctrine, adopted in the interest of society, does not confine the term to such narrow limits. A general definition of legal cruelty cannot be formulated, as it always depends upon the character, habits and disposition of the parties,<sup>7</sup> and must be left to the sound discretion of the courts.<sup>8</sup> But it is generally conceded that such unjustifiable conduct as will wound the feelings, endanger the health, destroy the peace of mind, and utterly destroy the

<sup>1</sup> Devanbaugh, 5 Paige, 556.

<sup>2</sup> Powell, 18 Kan. 371; J. G. v. H. G., 33 Md. 401; Bascomb, 25 N. H. 267.

<sup>3</sup> Gulick, 41 N. J. L. 13; J. G. v. H. G., 33 Md. 401.

<sup>4</sup> Slagg v. Edgecomb, 3 S. & T. 240;

Kempf, 34 Mo. 211-13; Bascomb, 25 N. H. 267; Morrell, 17 Hun, 324.

<sup>5</sup> J. G. v. H. G., 33 Md. 401.

<sup>6</sup> Conn, W. 563.

<sup>7</sup> Kennedy, 73 N. Y. 369; Carpenter, 10 W. L. B. 409; s. c., 30 Kan. 713.

<sup>8</sup> Duhme, 3 W. L. G. 186.

very objects of matrimony, constitute cruelty.<sup>1</sup> Withholding medical assistance when able to furnish it;<sup>2</sup> profane, obscene and insulting language habitually indulged in towards a person of sensitive nature and refined feeling,<sup>3</sup> or charges made of want of chastity,<sup>4</sup> or subjection to excessive sexual intercourse,<sup>5</sup> constitute extreme cruelty. But mere words will not necessarily constitute cruelty.<sup>6</sup> Refusal of the husband to have sexual intercourse with the wife is not "cruel and inhuman treatment" authorizing a divorce.<sup>7</sup> If parties cohabit after the commission of acts of cruelty, the same are condoned and cannot be relied upon as a ground for divorce.<sup>8</sup> A divorce will sometimes be granted for one act of cruelty if of an aggravated and outrageous character, or an outgrowth of a continued and systematic course of oppression.<sup>9</sup> In pleading cruelty the specific acts must be clearly set forth,<sup>10</sup> and a decree cannot be had upon proof of personal violence not stated in the petition.<sup>11</sup> Cruelty may be set up by way of recrimination as a defense.<sup>12</sup>

### Sec. 507. Petition on ground of extreme cruelty.—

[*Averments as in ante, sec. 499.\**]

That the defendant has been guilty of extreme cruelty against this plaintiff in this, to wit: [*State facts.*]

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.—The acts of cruelty must be set forth in detail.

*Alimony:* If the wife has means of her own no alimony will be allowed. Methven, 60 Am. Dec. 664; Kenemer, 26 Ind. 330; Westerfield, 36 N. J. Eq. 195; Correy, 81 Ind. 469. It should appear in the petition that the wife has no separate property of her own. Ross, 47 Mich. 185.

<sup>1</sup> Duhme, 3 W. L. G. 186; Carpenter, 10 W. L. B. 409; Green, 15 W. L. B. 113; Kennedy, 73 N. Y. 369; Gibbs, 18 Kan. 419; Bennett, 24 Mich. 482.

<sup>2</sup> Evans, 1 Hag. Con. 35; Dysert, 1 Robt. 106; 1 Bishop on M. & D. 735.

<sup>3</sup> Bennett, 24 Mich. 482; Briggs, 20 Mich. 34; Green, 15 W. L. B. 113; Beebe, 10 Ia. 133; Beyer, 50 Wis. 254; Powelson, 52 Cal. 358; Whitmore, 49 Mich. 417.

<sup>4</sup> Green, 15 W. L. B. 113; Beebe, 10 Ia. 133; Palmer, 45 Mich. 150.

<sup>5</sup> Melvin, 58 N. H. 569.

<sup>6</sup> Hausel, W. 212.

<sup>7</sup> Schoessow, 83 Wis. 553; Fritz, 138 Ill. 436; 14 L. R. A. 685 and note.

<sup>8</sup> Questel, W. 491.

<sup>9</sup> Hummel, 1 W. L. B. 153; Poor, 8 N. H. 307; Beyer, 50 Wis. 254; Mason, 131 Pa. St. 161.

<sup>10</sup> Conn, W. 563; Walton, 20 How. Pr. 347; Young, 18 Minn. 90.

<sup>11</sup> Bennett, 24 Mich. 482.

<sup>12</sup> Church, 16 R. I. 667; 7 L. R. A. 385; 19 Atl. Rep. 244 (1890).

**Sec. 507a. Petition on ground of extreme cruelty and drunkenness, and for alimony where husband owns real estate.—**

The plaintiff, M. G., says that she is a *bona fide* resident of the county of H. and state of Ohio, and has been a permanent resident of the county and state aforesaid for several years last past [*or, one year last past*]; that on or about the — day of —, 18—, at —, she was married to the defendant [and that ever since said marriage she has conducted herself toward the said defendant, R. G., as a faithful and obedient wife]. Plaintiff says there are no children as the issue of said marriage [*or, the issue of which marriage being the following children*].

1. On the — day of —, 18—, the said defendant [without any just cause or justification whatever so far as this plaintiff is concerned] was guilty of extreme cruelty toward her by striking her with his fist and otherwise beating and maltreating her in a shameful manner. And plaintiff further alleges and says that said defendant has on divers and sundry times prior to the — day of —, 18—, been guilty of extreme acts of cruelty towards her by striking, beating and threatening to kill her; and that said defendant has on various occasions within the last three years, and prior to the last alleged act of cruelty herein mentioned, driven her from the house at night-time, when she would be compelled to remain away for hours at a time.

2. Second cause of action. [*Formal averments*], and says the said defendant has been guilty of habitual drunkenness for more than three years last past.

Plaintiff further states that, in addition to a store and a large amount of stock therein and other personal property, the said defendant is the owner of the following described real estate, to wit: [*Description of realty.*]

Plaintiff further says that she has not cohabited with the said defendant for more than one year last past.

Wherefore plaintiff prays the court that upon the hearing of this cause she be divorced from said defendant; that reasonable alimony be allowed her out of the property of said defendant; that she be restored to her maiden name, M. T., and for such other and further relief as in equity she may be entitled to.

*Prayer for custody of children and alimony:*

Wherefore the plaintiff prays judgment divorcing the said plaintiff and defendant and dissolving the said marriage, and that the plaintiff may be awarded the custody of said children [and that the court may require the defendant to provide suitably for the education and maintenance of the said chil-



dren, and for the support of the plaintiff, and that she may have temporary alimony and the costs of this action].

**Sec. 508. Causes—Fraudulent contract.**—It is a fraud for a pregnant woman to represent herself virtuous to induce marriage, and to take means to prevent discovery of her condition, and divorce will be granted under such circumstances.<sup>1</sup> But merely representing herself chaste when in fact she was not is not such fraud as will warrant a divorce.<sup>2</sup> Representations as to respectability, connections in society, wealth, or matters of this kind, are not such frauds as will warrant a decree for divorce.<sup>3</sup> In the interest of society it has been considered that want of chastity, even though representations to the contrary are made by a woman, does not fall within the ground mentioned in the statute as fraudulent contracts.<sup>4</sup> But where the woman is pregnant it is quite different.<sup>5</sup> A somewhat peculiar case is found where the husband or man goes through the marriage ceremony without any intention of living with the woman, but only to escape bastardy proceedings. The court calls it an unconsummated marriage, voidable at the election of the wife, annuls it and grants an absolute divorce.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Morris, W. 630.

<sup>2</sup> Meyer, 4 W. L. B. 368-70.

<sup>3</sup> Meyer, 4 W. L. B. 368; Reynolds, 3 Allen, 605; Clarke, 11 Abbott's Pr. 228; Carris, 24 N. J. Eq. 516; Wier, 31 Iowa, 110.

<sup>4</sup> Allen's Appeal, 99 Pa. St. 196. There is no implied warranty of chastity. Varney, 52 Wis. 120, 130; S. C., 38 Am. Rep. 726.

<sup>5</sup> Long, 77 N. C. 304; S. C., 24 Am. Rep. 449; Reynolds, 3 Allen, 605; Baker, 13 Cal. 87; Morris, W. 630; Carris, 24 N. J. Eq. 516.

<sup>6</sup> Miller v. Miller, 31 W. L. B. 141 (Scioto, Ohio, Common Pleas). If it is an unconsummated marriage, and hence voidable, how can the court grant a divorce? The court, however, in the syllabus, states that the marriage is annulled, and an absolute divorce granted. From the opinion,

the question of fraudulent contract seems to enter into the case very largely, and perhaps was the ground for divorce, if it was a petition for a divorce. This is not disclosed. If it was a void marriage, the petition should have been based upon that ground. It may have been. The court follows the doctrine laid down by Mr. Bishop: The absence of intention to marry, it not having been afterward consummated, would render it (the marriage contract) void. 1 Bishop's M. & D., sec. 178. The precedent is an important one. It is a novel way of being relieved from such unfortunate contracts, but the mode of relief is not clearly pointed out. If the marriage is void, it may be annulled; but a divorce cannot be granted if there is no cause for it. See *ante*, sec. 500, p. 463.



**Sec. 509. Petition on ground of fraudulent contract.—**[*Averments as in sec. 499.\**]

Plaintiff alleges that said defendant, for the purpose of inducing and persuading this plaintiff to enter into said marriage, falsely and fraudulently represented herself to be a virtuous and chaste woman, when in truth and in fact she was not, but was then pregnant by some man other than this plaintiff.

Plaintiff, relying upon the representations so made by said defendant, and believing the same to be true, entered into said marriage, which he would not have done had not said false representations been made to him. That immediately upon discovering that said representations were false, to wit, on or about the — day of —, 18—, he ceased to live and cohabit with said defendant, and has ever since remained away from her.

[*Or*, That the consent of the said plaintiff to said marriage was obtained by fraud, the defendant, for the purpose of obtaining said consent, having fraudulently represented to the plaintiff, prior to said marriage, that [*here state facts constituting the fraudulent representations*], which representations the plaintiff believed to be true, and was induced thereby to consent to said marriage, and entered into said marriage relying upon such representations, which representations plaintiff, after said marriage, discovered to be wholly untrue.]

NOTE.— A fraudulent marriage cannot be annulled by the one committing the fraud. Tompsett, 26 Am. Rep. 197; Frolet, 14 Am. Dec. 563. A marriage is not void if there is illicit intercourse before marriage. Crehore, 97 Mass. 330; s. c., 93 Am. Dec. 98.

**Sec. 510. Causes — Any gross neglect of duty.—** The determination of what is gross neglect of duty, as in the case of cruelty, must be left largely to the discretion of the court, to be governed by the peculiar circumstances of the case. The expression is so indefinite that it is difficult to formulate any general rule by which every case can be determined to fall within its limits.<sup>1</sup> The statute in Ohio is silent as to how long the neglect shall continue, and the trial courts of the state in some earlier cases were inclined to take the view that it partook of the nature of cruelty and wilful absence, so as to require endurance for three years.<sup>2</sup> But this is not now the practice, and a decree will be made for neglect for a less time, as circumstances may require. Whatever uncertainty may attend the definition of gross neglect of duty, it is certain that it does not consist in the husband's merely ab-

<sup>1</sup> Smith, 22 Kan. 699.

<sup>2</sup> Ziegler, 1 W. L. B. 163; Nail, 3 W. L. M. 328.

senting himself from his wife; neither is it gross neglect of duty to merely fail to provide, at least for a short period of time, unless attended by aggravating circumstances. It must at any rate continue, not three years, but some length of time, to be left to the discretion of the court.<sup>1</sup> Any gross neglect of duty for a short time attended by aggravating circumstances will warrant a decree;<sup>2</sup> as where a man is intoxicated most of the time and fails to give sufficient support.<sup>3</sup> In pleading gross neglect of duty it is not proper to merely use the language of the statute, but the specific acts which it is claimed constitute the neglect must be stated.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 511. Petition on ground of gross neglect of duty by failing to provide.—**

Plaintiff says that she has been a resident of the state of Ohio for a year last past, and has a *bona fide* residence in the county of —, in the state of Ohio.

On the — day of —, 18—, at —, — county, Ohio, she was married to the defendant, the issue of which marriage were the following named children: [*naming them.*]

The defendant for more than three years last past has been guilty of gross neglect of duty towards plaintiff in that, by reason of his idleness and dissipation, he has wilfully failed and neglected to provide this plaintiff and their said children with food and clothing and the common necessities of life, so that she has been compelled to live by her own exertions and labor, and on the assistance and charity rendered by her relatives, although he was fully able to properly support her and their said children.

[*Prayer.*]

**Sec. 512. Causes — Habitual drunkenness.—** To constitute an habitual drunkard within the meaning of the statute, a man must have the habit, and indulge the same so frequently as to become excessive, and to interfere with his business and render marriage intolerable.<sup>5</sup> The allegations upon this ground may be made in the language of the statute, without stating

<sup>1</sup> Nichols, 8 W. L. B. 88 (Ham. Co. C. P., 1882); Stevens, 8 R. I. 557, 560; Holland, 8 W. L. B. 86; Tiberghien, 8 W. L. B. 89; Smith, 22 Kan. 699; Peabody, 104 Mass. 195; Ferree, 7 W. L. B. 302.

<sup>2</sup> Holland, 8 W. L. B. 86; Smith, 22 Kan. 699.

<sup>3</sup> Ziegler, 1 W. L. B. 163.

<sup>4</sup> Burner, 1 W. L. B. 164; Dunbar, 1 Clev. Rep. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Stewart's M. & D., sec. 276; Malone, 19 Cal. 626. See Reynolds, 44 Minn. 132.

any particular facts.<sup>1</sup> It may simply state that the "defendant has been guilty of habitual drunkenness for three years last past."

**Sec. 513. Causes — Imprisonment in penitentiary.**— It is not necessary that the imprisonment be for any particular length of time. It is said that the conviction must be final.<sup>2</sup> But the petition for divorce shall be filed during the imprisonment of the adverse party.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 514. Petition on ground of imprisonment.**—

[*Averments as in sec. 499.\**]

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant was convicted of the crime of — by the court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, and by said court sentenced to confinement in the penitentiary of said state for the term of — years, which said judgment and sentence is in full force and not reversed, and said defendant is now confined as a prisoner in the penitentiary of said state for said crime.

**Sec. 515. Service.**— If the defendant be a resident of the state, summons, with a copy of the petition, shall be served by the sheriff of the county in which he or she resides at least six weeks before the cause is heard.<sup>4</sup> If the defendant is a non-resident or his residence is unknown, service must be made by publication as in other cases.<sup>5</sup> If the residence is known to the plaintiff, a copy of the summons and of the petition shall be mailed to the defendant. This requirement can only be dispensed with by filing an affidavit that the residence of the defendant is unknown and cannot with reasonable diligence be ascertained.<sup>6</sup> The publication of the notice may be made immediately upon the filing of the petition and affidavit without any order of court for that purpose. It would be much better to present the affidavit to the court, and have an order made upon the journal authorizing service by publication. Personal service may be made by an officer outside of the state.<sup>7</sup> Service need not be made upon the filing of a cross petition by the defendant.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Burns, 13 Fla. 369; Golding, 6 Mo. App. 602; 2 Bishop, M. & D., sec. 684b.

<sup>2</sup> Vinsant, 49 Ia. 639. See Cone, 58 N. H. 152.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5689.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5692.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, secs. 5693, 5048.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5693.

<sup>7</sup> Holland, 29 W. L. B. 98.

<sup>8</sup> Young, 9 W. L. B. 24.

**Sec. 516. Affidavit for service by publication.—**

M. C., the plaintiff in the above-entitled action, being first duly sworn, says that this action is brought against the defendant J. C. in this court for divorce, according to the statute in such case made and provided; that the residence of the said defendant is to this plaintiff unknown, and that she has been unable by the exercise of reasonable diligence to ascertain the same; for that reason service of summons and a copy of the petition cannot be made in this state, nor is the said plaintiff able to mail a copy thereof to said defendant's place of residence.

NOTE.—See form of legal notice in 1 Bates' Pldg., p. 423.

**Sec. 517. Effect of foreign divorce.—**It is settled law, supported by numerous authorities, that a decree of divorce granted in a state in which neither of the parties was domiciled is beyond the limits of such state and a nullity.<sup>1</sup> The question of the jurisdiction of the court is always open to inquiry, and a decree rendered without jurisdiction must necessarily be void.<sup>2</sup> The one domiciled in the state may ask for divorce and alimony notwithstanding the fact that the other has procured a divorce in another state.<sup>3</sup> And in Ohio, where the wife has procured a divorce in another state, she may be allowed to return to the former state and file her petition for alimony and subject property of her husband to payment of the same.<sup>4</sup> A divorce granted by the courts of another state without personal service when only the plaintiff is a resident of that state will not affect the property rights of the defendant.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 518. Petition to nullify marriage with imbecile.—**

The plaintiff, F. M. M., guardian of D. H., alleges the following facts, viz.: Said D. H. is an imbecile person, and has been an imbecile and feeble-minded from his birth, and is and has been wholly incapable to transact business or to make contracts for any purpose by reason of his imbecility and want of capacity to consent thereto.

<sup>1</sup> Van Fossen v. State, 37 O. S. 320; Watkins, 125 Ind. 163, and cases cited; <sup>2</sup>Thompson v. Whitman, 18 Wall. 467; Van Fossen v. State, 37 O. S. 320, and cases cited.  
<sup>3</sup> Cox, 19 O. S. 502; Hoffman, 46 N. Y. 30; Hood v. State, 56 Ind. 263; People v. Dowell, 25 Mich. 247; Litowich, 19 Kan. 451; <sup>4</sup> Woods v. Waddle, 44 O. S. 449.  
<sup>5</sup> Doerr v. Forsythe, 31 W. L. B. 43; Woods v. Waddle, 44 O. S. 449; 16 50 O. S. 726; Mansfield v. McIntyre, W. L. B. 357; 15 W. L. B. 232; 13 W. 10 O. 27; McGill v. Deming, 44 O. S. L. B. 4. 645.



Plaintiff says that his said ward is the owner of certain lands situate in — county, Ohio, and particularly described as follows: [*Give description.*]

Said plaintiff further avers that his ward is in possession of a personal estate of — dollars in addition to the said real estate.

Plaintiff further avers that said ward has been under guardianship since he became possessed of said real and personal estate, and that on the — day of —, 18—, this plaintiff was duly appointed by the probate court of — county, Ohio, guardian of the person and estate of said imbecile, and thereupon duly qualified, and is now the duly acting and qualified guardian of the person and estate of said imbecile, as is fully shown by the records of the probate court of — county, Ohio.

Plaintiff says that heretofore, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, without his knowledge and consent, and in fraud of the rights of said imbecile ward, he, the said imbecile, was taken to the state of —, away from his residence in this state, and not the residence of the defendant, and a pretended marriage was then attempted to be solemnized, whereby said imbecile should become the husband of the defendant, T. R. That said pretended marriage was brought about wholly by a fraudulent conspiracy on the part of the defendant and other persons unknown to this plaintiff, with the intention and for the purpose, as the plaintiff believes and charges, of securing some interest in or support from said imbecile's estate.

Plaintiff says that said imbecile was and is wholly and entirely incapable of contracting marriage, and that he had no capacity to consent thereto. That said pretended marriage is an absolute nullity, and should, for the protection of the estate of said imbecile, and of social order and public decency, be so declared by the court.

Plaintiff therefore prays that said pretended marriage be declared a nullity, absolutely void and of no effect, and that said defendant, T. R., be forever restrained from asserting any interest in or deriving any support from the estate of said imbecile, and for other relief to which he may be entitled.

NOTE.—From *Reynolds v. Moore*, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 1942. A marriage with one affected with congenital imbecility of mind so as to render him incapable of consent is void. *Waymore v. Jetmore*, 22 O. S. 271; *Wightman*, 4 Johns. Ch. 343; *Crump v. Morgan*, 3 Ired. Eq. 9. The guardian of such person may maintain an action to declare such pretended marriage void. *Id.*

### Sec. 519. Petition to annul marriage with minor.—

That the plaintiff is now and has been a *bona fide* resident of the state of Ohio for the year last past, and a *bona fide* resident of the county of —.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff was married to the defendant.



That at the time of said marriage the plaintiff was — years of age, and incapable, from want of age, of contracting said marriage contract.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff separated from the defendant and repudiated said marriage, and they have not since cohabited or lived together as husband and wife.

[That the plaintiff's name at the time of her marriage was A. C.]

Wherefore the plaintiff prays that said marriage be declared void [and that she be permitted to resume her said former name].

NOTE.—There can be no marriage without consent, and a marriage when one lacks the capacity to consent is ineffectual and void *ab initio*. *Waymore v. Jetmore*, 22 O. S. 271.

**Sec. 520. The answer.**—A defendant may set up such defenses as he may have, and may file a cross-petition asking a divorce.<sup>1</sup> If the defense be a condonation, or if it be a recriminatory charge in bar, the same should be set forth,<sup>2</sup> although there are cases which hold that a defendant may prove any defenses under a general denial,<sup>3</sup> excepting acts of adultery by way of defense, which must be pleaded with the same strictness as in the petition.<sup>4</sup> The public being interested in divorce proceedings, if there are any defenses discovered, even though not pleaded, the same will not be granted.<sup>5</sup> Mr. Bishop states the correct rule, as evidence may be introduced showing any facts, such as adultery, on the part of plaintiff, not entitling him to a divorce, whether an answer is filed or not.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 521. Forms of answer.**—

That the defendant denies each and every allegation of the complaint.

[*Or, in case of adultery*, That this cause of action was not commenced within two years after the plaintiff had discovered the offense charged in the petition.]

[*Or, in case of adultery*, That the plaintiff has voluntarily cohabited with defendant, with a full knowledge of the facts alleged in the petition.]

[*Or, in case of adultery*, That the offense of adultery charged in the petition was committed with the connivance and consent of the plaintiff.]

<sup>1</sup> Stewart, M. & D., sec. 340.

<sup>2</sup> Smith, 4 Paige, 432.

<sup>3</sup> Backus, 3 Me. 136; Shackett, 49 Me. 195; Sickles v. Carson, 26 N. J. Eq. 440.

<sup>4</sup> Pollock, 71 N. Y. 137; Tim, 47 How. Pr. 253; Mitchell, 61 N. Y. 398.

<sup>5</sup> Bishop's M. & D., secs. 478-98, 619.

<sup>6</sup> Id.

[*Or, in case of adultery*, That on the — day of —, 18— (and at various other times thereafter), the plaintiff committed the crime of adultery with one E. F.]

[*Or*, That since the bringing of this action the plaintiff and defendant have lived and cohabited together as husband and wife.]

[*Or*, That after the offense charged in the petition, the plaintiff, with a full knowledge thereof, voluntarily condoned such offense and forgave the defendant.]

### Sec. 521a. Answer and cross-petition.—

Defendant admits that plaintiff and defendant were married on the — day of — 18—, and that there was born to them [*state children*], but denies each and every other allegation in said plaintiff's petition contained not hereinbefore admitted.

For answer and cross-petition defendant says that [*state any of the causes of divorce, as in ante, secs. 503, 507, 509, 511, 512, etc.*].

**Sec. 522. The trial.**—The cause may be heard and decided at any time after the expiration of six weeks from the service of summons or of the first publication of notice.<sup>1</sup> If the defendant does not appear, or, having appeared, admits or denies the allegations of the petition, the court shall proceed to hear and determine the cause; and if the evidence proves a cause, the court may pronounce the marriage contract dissolved.<sup>2</sup> The general reputation of the plaintiff must be shown, as it is an issue in the case, and the plaintiff should be prepared to both sustain and defend it, if attacked.<sup>3</sup> Proof of cohabitation and reputation of the marriage of the parties shall be competent to prove marriage, and may be, in the discretion of the court, sufficient evidence thereof.<sup>4</sup> A court cannot refuse to try a cause for divorce until costs incurred in other cases for divorce by the same plaintiff are paid.<sup>5</sup> And in rendering a decree in favor of one entitled thereto, the court cannot require a petitioner to pay the costs as a condition precedent to the entry of the same.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5694.

<sup>5</sup> State ex rel. v. Miller, 8 O. C. C.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5695. As to evidence, see W. 212, 354, 632, 128, 156, 161, 514, 559, 454, 416.

10.

<sup>3</sup> Harper, W. 283.

<sup>6</sup> State v. Bates, 5 O. C. C. 18; Heffner v. Scranton, 27 O. S. 579. The entry is frequently held by clerks until costs are paid. This they have no right to do, but must put the

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5698; Lipen, 1 W. L. B. 164.

**Sec. 523. Custody of minor children.**—The court may make such order respecting the disposition, care and maintenance of minor children as may seem to be just and reasonable.<sup>1</sup> The jurisdiction over the custody of minor children in divorce proceedings is a continuing one, and an order may be changed or modified as conditions and the best interests of the children may require.<sup>2</sup> So long as a decree in reference to the custody of a minor in divorce proceedings remains in force, the same cannot be interfered with by proceedings in *habeas corpus*.<sup>3</sup> A mother who has been granted a divorce and awarded the custody of minor children, and who has been decreed alimony which did not include support for the minor children, may bring an original action against the father for the recovery of compensation for necessities furnished by her to such children in any other court than that in which the divorce was granted.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 524. Petition by divorced wife against father for support of child.**—

Plaintiff says that on or about the — day of —, 18—, she was married to the defendant; that the issue of said marriage was a son, A. J. P., who still lives and is now of the age of — years; that at the — term of the court of common pleas of the county of —, in the state of Ohio, 18—, such proceedings were had by such court, in a certain action for a divorce therein pending, in which action said plaintiff herein was plaintiff, and the said defendant herein was defendant, that in said action, on account of the misconduct, ill-treatment and neglect of the said defendant, by the judgment of the said court of common pleas this plaintiff was divorced from said defendant and awarded the custody, nurture, education and care of their said minor child, A. J. P. Plaintiff further says that ever since said decree of said divorce was entered this plaintiff and said defendant have lived separate and apart, and the said A. J. P., the minor son of the said defendant, has been boarded, clothed and cared for by this plaintiff, and that said boarding, clothing, care and attention

entry on, whether costs are paid or not. Under this rule it would seem that the clerk could not refuse to file a petition without a deposit.

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5696.

<sup>2</sup> Hoffman, 15 O. S. 427; Rogers, 31 W. L. B. 118; s. c., 51 O. S. 1; Pfau, 8 O. C. C. 87. An appeal can-

not be taken in such an action, as an order requiring the father to pay a certain monthly stipend is not an order for the payment of alimony. Id.

<sup>3</sup> Hoffman, 15 O. S. 427. See ch. 42, sec. 655.

<sup>4</sup> Pretzinger, 45 O. S. 452.

so furnished said son by the plaintiff herein were necessary and appropriate to his comfort and condition in life, and were of the value of not less than — dollars per year. That the said defendant is possessed of the following property [*describe the property*], is solvent, and well able to keep and support his said minor child. There is due and owing to plaintiff from the said defendant for said boarding, clothing and care aforesaid the sum of — dollars upon an account, a copy of which is hereto attached and marked Exhibit "A," in which said sum plaintiff asks judgment against the said defendant.

NOTE.— From Pretzinger, 45 O. S. 452.

### Sec. 525. Allowance of alimony in divorce proceedings.—

If the divorce be granted by reason of the aggression of the husband, the wife may be allowed such alimony out of the husband's personal or real estate as the court deems reasonable. It may be allowed either in real or personal property.<sup>1</sup> Even where the divorce is granted by reason of the aggression of the wife, the court may adjudge to her such share of the husband's real or personal property as it deems just and reasonable.<sup>2</sup> Alimony may be allowed against a bigamist;<sup>3</sup> and unless so stated in the decree, the subsequent marriage of the woman does not affect the allowance, except that it may furnish a ground for reducing the amount to a nominal sum.<sup>4</sup> Real estate may be decreed the wife as alimony,<sup>5</sup> and all the title which the husband had therein will be virtue of the decree be vested in her.<sup>6</sup> The adequacy of alimony decreed cannot be collaterally questioned by a stranger, as by a person who is seeking to recover for necessities furnished the wife during the pendency of the proceedings.<sup>7</sup> Such subsequent allowance may be made to the wife as the circumstances may seem to require.<sup>8</sup> Alimony decreed to be paid in instalments may be enforced by execution for the instalments or any number of them as they become due,<sup>9</sup> and the payment of alimony may be enforced by imprisonment where the de-

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5699. For form of 548; King, 38 O. S. 370, 372; Onley v. petition asking alimony, see *post*, Watts, 43 O. S. 499.  
sec. 527.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5700; Wolf, W. 243.

<sup>3</sup> Vanvaley, 19 O. S. 588.

<sup>4</sup> Lockwood v. Krum, 34 O. S. 1;  
Stillman, 99 Ill. 196; s. c. 9 W. L. J.

<sup>5</sup> Broadwell, 21 O. S. 657.

<sup>6</sup> Gallagher v. Fleury, 36 O. S. 590.

<sup>7</sup> Hare v. Gibson, 32 O. S. 33.

<sup>8</sup> King, 38 O. S. 370.

<sup>9</sup> Piatt, 9 O. 37.



pendant is able to pay the same.<sup>1</sup> Even where there is no ground for divorce and the court finds it necessary to dismiss the petition, it may nevertheless allow the wife a reasonable sum as alimony where the parties are living apart.<sup>2</sup> Alimony will be allowed where a divorce is decreed for a single act of adultery, where there is hope for reformation, upon the theory that it is not wise "to turn the wife loose to starvation and prostitution;"<sup>3</sup> and so where a decree has been made on account of the fault of the applicant, where there is much provocation, and the parties are too contentious to live together,<sup>4</sup> or where the decree is granted because of the wilful absence of the husband,<sup>5</sup> or where the wife has been abused and the abuse is forgiven but she is afterwards abandoned.<sup>6</sup> Alimony will be allowed a woman asking for a divorce even where it appears that there has been a decree of divorce granted the husband in another state.<sup>7</sup> In Ohio she may prosecute a suit for alimony though she has been granted a divorce in another state.<sup>8</sup> A husband may not be entitled to a divorce where he has been guilty of adultery, yet he may not be obliged to render support to a wife who has means of her own.<sup>9</sup>

**Sec. 526. Proceedings for alimony alone.**—A wife may prosecute a separate action for alimony, or she may file her cross-petition in suit for divorce commenced by her husband with or without a prayer for divorce when the husband has committed adultery, or any gross neglect of duty, or has abandoned her without good cause, or where there has been a separation in consequence of ill treatment on the part of the husband, or on account of habitual drunkenness, or imprisonment in a penitentiary.<sup>10</sup> She may maintain this action even though she has been granted an *ex parte* divorce in another state;<sup>11</sup> and she need not be a resident of the state for any

<sup>1</sup> Kaderabek, 3 O. C. C. 419; Hand, 25 W. L. B. 214; Stewart 23 W. L. B. 38.

<sup>2</sup> Graves, 50 O. S. 196; 29 W. L. B. 256.

<sup>3</sup> Dailey, W. 514.

<sup>4</sup> Bascomb, W. 632.

<sup>5</sup> Amsden, W. 66.

<sup>6</sup> Questel, W. 491.

<sup>7</sup> Cox, 19 O. S. 502.

<sup>8</sup> Woods v. Waddle, 44 O. S. 449.

<sup>9</sup> Meyer, 2 W. L. B. 48.

<sup>10</sup> O. Code, sec. 5702.

<sup>11</sup> Woods v. Waddle, 44 O. S. 449.



particular time to enable her to bring an action for alimony only.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 527. Petition for recovery of alimony only.—**

Plaintiff says that she was married to the defendant A. B. on the — day of —, 18—, at —. The following named children were born as the issue of such marriage: [*Names and ages.*]

Plaintiff says that the defendant did on the — day of —, 18—, at — in the city of —, county of —, commit adultery with one — —, etc. [*or state any grounds, as in R. S., sec. 5702.*]

The defendant is the owner in fee-simple of the following described property situate in the county of —, Ohio, to wit: [*Description, or if personal property describe it.*]

Plaintiff therefore asks for reasonable alimony for the support of herself and children and expenses during the pendency of this action, and that upon a final hearing of this cause the defendant be ordered and adjudged to pay her reasonable alimony out of his said property, and for such relief as is proper.

NOTE.—The residence need not be stated. O. Code, sec. 5690.

**Sec. 528. Allowance of temporary alimony.—** The court, or a judge in vacation, may, on notice to the opposite party of the time and place of the application, grant alimony to the wife for her sustenance and expenses during suit, and may also make an allowance to her for the support of their minor children during the pendency of such proceedings. It will be allowed to defray the expenses of the prosecution and maintenance until the termination of the suit upon affidavit making a *prima facie* case.<sup>2</sup> Alimony may be allowed by the circuit court during the pendency of an appeal, upon giving notice to the opposite party as in the action in the lower court.<sup>3</sup> The allowance of temporary alimony at chambers is a final order and may be prosecuted on error.<sup>4</sup> When it is made to appear to a court, or a judge in vacation, that the husband is about to dispose of or incumber property so as to defeat his wife's right to alimony, the court may grant an injunction with or without bond.<sup>5</sup> An order for temporary

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5690; Woods v. Waddle, *supra*; Lithowich, 19 Kan. 451.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5701.

<sup>4</sup> King, 38 O. S. 370.

<sup>2</sup> Johnston, W. 454; Dorsey v. Goodenow, W. 120; Martin, W. 104;

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5701; Tolerton v. Williard, 30 O. S. 579.

Wooley, W. 245; Edwards, W. 308.

alimony does not create such a debt as will warrant punishment as for contempt, and payment cannot be enforced in this manner.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 529. Petition by divorced wife against her divorced husband's widow and heirs to enforce payment of decree for alimony against his real estate, and note.—**

At the — term, 18—, of this court, the plaintiff obtained, by the judgment thereof, a judgment and decree of divorce from the bonds of matrimony, and for alimony, against A. M., then her husband. By said decree of alimony it was adjudged and ordered that the said A. M. should pay to the plaintiff, as alimony, the sum of — dollars — days after the close of said term, and the sum of — dollars annually, during her natural life, on the — of — in each of said years, and that if such sum should stand unpaid in either of said years for the period of ten days after being due and payable as aforesaid, execution should issue against said A. M. to satisfy the same, and that the real estate of said A. M., being [*description of lands*], should be held and charged with the payment of the aforesaid several sums of money, and that a lien should be, and was by said decree, created to secure the payment of the said several sums of money, on said real estate.

On or about the — day of —, 18—, the said A. M. died testate, and afterwards the defendant M. C. M., who is his widow, was appointed, by the probate court of this county, administratrix, with the will annexed, of his estate—the will of said decedent having been admitted to probate by said probate court. She accepted the appointment, gave bond as such, and entered upon and still continues in discharge of said trust.

After the rendition of said decree the said A. M. made payments upon the annual sums specified therein during his lifetime, and after they became due and payable.

But the sum of — dollars, payable according to said decree on the — of —, 18—, except the part thereof for the period up to, and sums of the same amount, payable according to said decree, annually during the life of the plaintiff, after said — day of —, 18—, have not, nor has either of them, been paid, in whole or in part, although those payable respectively on the — of —, 18—, and the — of —, 18—, and the interest on them respectively, after maturity, have each long since been due.

The defendant M. C. M. became the wife of said decedent after the rendition of said decree, and the defendants L. and

<sup>1</sup> Stewart, 23 W. L. B. 38; Ex parte Perkins, 18 Cal. 60; Haines, 35 Mich. 138.

R. M., C. F., E. H. and N. E. were given by said will certain pecuniary legacies, and to the other defendants said testator, in said will, devised all his property of whatever kind, subject to said pecuniary legacies. But whatever right of dower or other right the defendant M. C. M. may have in said real estate, and whatever lien, right, interest or claim the other defendants, or either or any of them, may have in said premises, any such right, title, claim or interest was created and acquired subsequent to the rendition of said judgment and decree of the plaintiff, and is subject and inferior to said decree which the plaintiff is entitled to have first paid and satisfied.

The plaintiff further says that as the divorced wife of said A. M., she, on the — day of —, 18—, in an action in this court in which all the defendants were also parties, duly served with process, obtained an assignment of her dower in said premises, which was made by the commissioners appointed for that purpose, as of one-third of the rents and profits of said premises, which was valued by them at \$— per year, which assignment and valuation the court approved, and ordered the same to be paid to her in two semi-annual payments of — dollars each, on the — of — and — of — of each year, during plaintiff's life, and that they should be a lien on said premises. Said lien is also superior to any title, claim or lien of the defendants, or either of them, on said premises. The said administratrix, although requested by plaintiff, has refused to pay said sums, or either of them, or any part thereof.

The defendants A. L. and C. M. are minors over the age of fourteen years, and the defendants S. and C. M. are minors under the age of fourteen years.

The plaintiff therefore prays that her said judgment and decree against A. M. may be revived against his said administratrix and widow, and the said devisees, under his will, of said real estate; that the priority of her said decree and lien be determined, and the amount due under said decree ascertained; and for a judgment and order for sale of said premises to pay the same, and for other proper relief.

NOTE.— From *Marchand v. Marchand*, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 1843.

*Decree a lien on real estate.*— A decree for alimony payable in instalments to become a lien must be so stated in the decree. *Olin v. Hungerford*, 10 O. 269. See *Tolerton v. Williard*, 30 O. S. 579. But a decree payable in gross operates *per se* as a lien upon real estate of husband in the county where the same is rendered. *Cobrad v. Everich*, 50 O. S. 476; s. c., 30 W. L. B. 294; 4 O. C. C. 231. See *Webster v. Dennis*, 4 O. C. C. 315. It may be enforced against a third person to whom the premises have been transferred subsequent to the rendition of the decree. *Id.* All sums ordered paid at once become general liens without being so expressed. *Kurtz v. Kurtz*, 33 Ark. 119. See R. S., secs. 5310, 5375, 5697, 5703. The claim for alimony rests

on the common-law liability of husband to support the wife. *Lockwood v. Krum*, 34 O. S. 1. A judgment for alimony creates a debt of record. *Chase v. Chase*, 105 Mass. 385. Judgments for alimony stand on same footing as other judgments for money. *Frakes v. Brown*, 2 Blackf. 295; *Keyes v. Scanlan*, 63 Wis. 345. A lien cannot be declared on real estate situate in a county other than where the decree is rendered. *Wilmot v. Cole*, 23 W. L. B. 339. A decree for alimony like an ordinary judgment will become dormant unless kept alive by executions. *Mullane v. Folger*, 21 W. L. B. 277. On decreeing a wife a separate maintenance, the court may make its decree a lien on the husband's realty and award execution for the collection of the instalments as they become due. *Johnson v. Johnson*, 125 Ill. 510.

## CHAPTER 33.

### DOWER.

Sec. 530. Action for dower.

531. Petition by widow.

532. Incumbrances may be presented by cross-petition.

533. Proceedings generally.

Sec. 534. Petition to discharge land of dower of insane person and proceedings thereunder.

535. Petition by widow for the enforcement of judgment for dower.

**Sec. 530. Action for dower.**— A widow or widower may file a petition for dower in the court of common pleas against the heir or other person having the next immediate estate of inheritance, or any other estate or interest therein, which petition should set forth the right thereto and describe the tracts of land in which dower is claimed; such judgment should be made as appears just and consistent with the rights of all the parties interested therein.<sup>1</sup> A proceeding to assign dower is regarded as a civil action.<sup>2</sup>

#### **Sec. 531. Petition by widow.**—

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, she was married to J. A. C., who died on the — day of —, 18—.

The said J. A. C., her late husband, during her coverture with him, was the owner of and seized of an estate of inheritance in the following real estate, situate in the county of — state of Ohio, to wit: [*Describe property.*]

The defendant A. B. now claims to hold the estate of the said J. A. C., deceased, in said premises.

The plaintiff says that she is entitled to dower in said premises as the widow of the said J. A. C., deceased.

The plaintiff prays that her reasonable dower in said premises may be decreed her, and that an assignment thereof be made, and for such further relief as equity requires.

NOTE.— From *Corry v. Lamb*, 43 O. S. 390; O. Code, sec. 5707. Dower is allowed only to widow or widower who is the wife or husband at the time of the death. *Rice v. Lumley*, 10 O. S. 596. A wife divorced for the aggression of the husband, even though remarried, is entitled to dower. *Lampkin v. Knapp*, 20 O. S. 454; O. Code, sec. 5699; *Arnold v. Donaldson*, 46 O. S. 73. She is entitled to dower in what. 16 O. S. 193; 28 O. S. 503; 40 O. S. 391; 8 O. S. 324; 1 Disn. 121; 21 O. S. 509; 27 O. S. 464; 39 O. S. 172; 12 W. L. B. 90; 2 W. L. B. 92; 2 O. C. C. 136. Dower is barred by adultery and divorce by wife's aggression. R. S., sec. 4192.

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5703.

<sup>2</sup> *Corry v. Lamb*, 43 O. S. 390.



**Sec. 532. Incumbrances may be presented by cross-petition.**— Any person who has any claim as a lien-holder or otherwise upon the premises in which dower is sought to be established may set forth the same in an answer and cross-petition, and such rights and lien shall be regarded by the court.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 533. Proceedings generally.**— If the land in which dower is sought lie in several counties, the petition may be filed in any county wherein a part of the same is situate, and the court of common pleas of such county shall have complete jurisdiction and may order the whole of such dower to be assigned in any one or more of such counties and out of any one or more of such tracts, if the same can be done without prejudice to the rights of any person who may have a lien thereon.<sup>2</sup> If the plaintiff die before the assignment has been made or before final judgment, the action may, under the statute, be revived in the name of the personal representative.<sup>3</sup> A decree may be rendered for a sum equal to one-third of the rental value of the real estate of which she would have been dowable had she lived, from the time of filing the petition until her death, after deducting one-third of the expenses.<sup>4</sup> Three disinterested men of the county in which the action is brought shall be appointed commissioners to set off and assign the dower in the manner set forth in the judgment.<sup>5</sup> If the court approve the assignment made by the commissioners, the same shall be entered upon the records and execution shall issue to put the widow or widower in full possession.<sup>6</sup> If a division cannot be made by metes and bounds, dower shall be assigned as of a third part of the rents and profits.<sup>7</sup> In partition proceedings, or in any action or proceeding wherein the court may order the sale of real estate to satisfy any judgment or decree, a widow or widower having a dower interest therein, being a party, may file an answer and waive the assignment of dower by metes and bounds and have the same sold free of such dower, and have allowed in lieu

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5709.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 5710.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5711.

<sup>4</sup> McGill v. Deming, 44 O. S. 645-661; O. Code, sec. 5711.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5712. See as to what shall be taken into consideration by commissioners, Larrowe v.

Beam, 10 O. 498; Dunseth v. Bank, 6 O. 77; Allen v. McCoy, 8 O. 417.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5713.

<sup>7</sup> O. Code, sec. 5714. As to the assignment of dower during pendency of action, see sec. 5715. Improvements must be included in estimating yearly value (R. S., sec. 5716).

thereof such sum of money out of the proceeds of the sale as to the court may seem the just and reasonable value of such dower.<sup>1</sup> And even though a widow has not filed an answer in the action, her interest, if manifest, will be protected by the court.<sup>2</sup> If dower has been allowed out of the proceeds of a sale, the widow is thereby estopped from claiming dower in the land sold.<sup>3</sup> An answer of a widow or widower shall have the same effect as a deed of release of dower to the purchaser.<sup>4</sup> A guardian of an insane widow or widower may make an election.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 534. Petition to discharge land of dower of insane person and proceedings thereunder.**—Any person who owns real estate which is incumbered by a contingent or vested right of dower of an insane person may file a petition in the court of common pleas of the county in which such real estate is situate, making such insane widow, husband, wife, or guardian defendant thereto, asking to have the property sold and discharged and unincumbered of such dower. The petition should set forth the insanity of the person, together with a description of the land proposed to be sold. A committee of six men should thereupon be appointed, of whom at least three are physicians, whose duty it shall be to inquire into the fact of such insanity; and if such committee reports that such person is permanently insane, the court shall appoint three judicious freeholders to appraise the real estate.<sup>6</sup> The court may, upon the filing of the report of such committee, order the petitioner to convey to the insane person, to be held by her in fee, such portion of the real estate as shall seem to the court just and proper, or the court may decree to such insane person, to be held during life, after the death of the husband or wife of such insane person, such portion of the real estate described in the petition as shall seem necessary for the support of such insane person. Or the court may order the petitioner to invest a fixed amount in stocks, the profits and dividends arising therefrom to be applied to the support and maintenance of such insane person after the death of the husband or wife of such insane person. Upon compliance with the order

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5719.

<sup>2</sup> McDonald v. Aten, 1 O. S. 293.

<sup>3</sup> Sweesey v. Shady, 22 O. S. 333.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5720.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5721.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5722.

of the court the petitioner may sell all of the real estate free and unincumbered of the dower of such insane person.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 535. Petition by widow for the enforcement of judgment for dower.—**

Plaintiff says that she is the widow of J. S., who died at D. in the county of —, Ohio, on the — day of —, 18—. That her said deceased husband, J. S., and the said M. S. were the owners in common of the following described real estate situate in the city of D., Ohio, to wit: [*Describe property.*]

That at the time of the death of her said husband, J. S., he was the owner and seized in fee-simple of the undivided half of said premises, and left the defendant A. S. as his sole heir and the plaintiff as his widow. On the — day of —, 18—, the said M. S. filed his petition in the court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, against the said A. S. and this plaintiff for a partition of the said premises, and for the assignment of dower to this plaintiff as the widow of said J. S., deceased; and that such proceedings were had that on the — day of —, 18—, the said court found that the said M. S. and J. S. were respectively seized of an undivided half of said premises, and that this plaintiff was entitled to dower in the share of said J. S., and thereupon ordered partition of premises to be made, and that the dower of the said plaintiff be assigned by metes and bounds, if practicable, otherwise as of the rents and profits; that such proceedings were had that the dower interest of this plaintiff was estimated at — dollars per year during her natural life, and said amount was duly assigned in said proceedings to this plaintiff, which said assignment was approved and confirmed by the court. That in pursuance of an order made by said court in said proceedings, the said premises were sold to the said M. S. subject to the dower interest of this plaintiff in the sum of — dollars per year, and that the said M. S. thereupon entered into the possession of and has owned the said premises since that date, and plaintiff says that the following instalments of said dower have not been paid, amounting to the sum of — dollars: [*Here give the instalments.*]

That said dower interest is a lien upon the said premises, and the said M. S. as the owner thereof is a trustee for the payment thereof.

Wherefore plaintiff prays that the said M. S. may be adjudged and decreed to pay the sum of — dollars, being the aggregate of said annual instalments, with interest from the dates when the same respectively became due, and that in default of such payment the said real estate be sold as upon execution, and that the plaintiff be paid the amount so to be adjudged to her with interest, and for such other relief as may seem proper.

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5724.

## CHAPTER 34.

### ELECTION CONTESTS.

Sec. 536. Contest for county offices.	finding and decision of
537. Notice of appeal in contest	canvassing board as to
for county office.	result of election.
538. Hearing of contest.	Sec. 541. Answer of contestee.
539. Contests of election of state	542. Reply of relator.
and judicial officers.	543. Precipe for notice of appeal.
540. Petition on appeal to the	544. Notice of appeal to be issued
supreme court from the	by clerk.

**Sec. 536. Contest for county offices.**—The method of contesting the election of county officials is pointed out by statute in Ohio. The right is given to any elector of a county by an appeal to the court of common pleas of the county from the decision of a board of deputy supervisors of election. The contestor must file a notice of such appeal with the clerk of court, and must himself give notice to the contestee on or before the thirtieth day after the day of election.<sup>1</sup> The appeal must be properly perfected within the prescribed time to give the court jurisdiction,<sup>2</sup> which dates from the declaration of the election by the proper officials.<sup>3</sup> It is not essential that the notice contain facts sufficient to constitute a good case for the contestor,<sup>4</sup> but only the grounds, or, as interpreted by the court, the "points" accurately stated, so as to apprise the contestee of the nature of his objections.<sup>5</sup> It must show that the contestor was either a candidate or an elector.<sup>6</sup> The manner of contesting elections is purely statutory, and the mode there prescribed is exclusive; *mandamus* will not lie to compel a recanvass of the vote.<sup>7</sup> It is a statutory proceeding, no right to the prosecution of which was known to the com-

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 2997.

<sup>2</sup> *Ingerson v. Marlow*, 14 O. S. 568.

<sup>3</sup> *Taylor v. Wallace*, 31 O. S. 151.

<sup>4</sup> *Howard v. Shields*, 16 O. S. 184.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 2997; *Howard v. Shields*,  
*supra*.

<sup>6</sup> *Edwards v. Knight*, 8 O. 375. See

*Kiehborth v. Bernard*, 2 W. L. B.

171; *Straub v. Wilson*, 2 W. L. B. 158.

<sup>7</sup> *State v. Marlow*, 15 O. S. 672;

*State v. Simpson*, 5 W. L. B. 422;

*Ingerson v. Berry*, 14 O. S. 315.



mon law. All agree that the questions are public or political, in which the people are the real parties in interest.<sup>1</sup> But it is said that the remedy by contest is one belonging to the individual, and that it does not oust the jurisdiction of the proper court to inquire into the authority of any person assuming the functions of a public office by proceedings in *quo warranto*.<sup>2</sup> In the trial of contested election cases for county officials the general rules of evidence are applicable.<sup>3</sup> The whole subject-matter is transferred to the court, whose duty it is to correct all errors, frauds and mistakes.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 537. Notice of appeal in contest for county office.—**

This day comes A. B., who was a candidate for office of sheriff of — county, Ohio, at the election held in said county on the — day of —, 18— [*or*, an elector of the county of —, *etc.*], and files this his written notice that he has appealed to the court of common pleas from the finding and decision of the board of deputy supervisors of election of — county, Ohio, of the result of the election of a sheriff in said — county, Ohio, held on said — day of —, 18—.

NOTE.—R. S., sec. 2997. A complete copy of the notice to be served on the contestee may be found in *Howard v. Shields*, 16 O. S. 186.

**Sec. 538. Hearing of contest.—**The parties may file a motion to have the case taken up and have any matter relating to the contest determined; otherwise it will be heard in the regular order on the docket.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 539. Contests of elections of state and judicial officers.—**The legislature of Ohio has very wisely removed contests of election of state and judicial officers from the higher branch of that body and transferred it to the judiciary. It is provided that contests of election of common pleas and superior court judges shall be had by an appeal from the finding and decision of the canvassing board declaring the result of such election to the circuit court of the county in which the contestee resides.<sup>6</sup> The supreme court is given exclusive jurisdiction over the contest of elections of all circuit court judges, supreme court judges, and of all state officers.<sup>7</sup> The

<sup>1</sup> *State v. Harmon*, 31 O. S. 250;  
*State ex rel. v. Stewart*, 26 O. S. 216;  
*Paine on Elec.*, sec. 420.

<sup>2</sup> *Paine on Elec.*, sec. 300.

<sup>3</sup> *Sinks v. Reese*, 19 O. S. 306.

<sup>4</sup> *Ingerson v. Berry*, 14 O. S. 315.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 3002. As to method of procedure, consult secs. 2998 et seq. of statutes.

<sup>6</sup> 89 O. L. 363, sec. 1.

<sup>7</sup> 89 O. L. 364, sec. 6.



law conferring this power was attacked in the supreme court, in the only case brought under it so far—William T. Wear against Charles C. Shearer, a contest of the election of circuit judge, upon a motion to dismiss the proceeding upon the ground that the supreme court had no jurisdiction of the subject-matter for the reason that the law conferring the same was unconstitutional, as granting original jurisdiction upon that court not permitted by the constitution. The constitution provides that the supreme court “shall have original jurisdiction in *quo warranto*, *mandamus*, *habeas corpus* and *procedendo*, and such appellate jurisdiction as may be provided by law.”<sup>1</sup> The law in question requires the court to hear the case upon depositions, and to determine the contest in a summary manner.<sup>2</sup> It may be true that it requires the court to act in reference to matters which partake of the nature of original jurisdiction, as it must hear evidence and render judgment. But there is another provision of the constitution which permits the general assembly to determine by law before what authority and in what manner the trial of contested elections shall be conducted.<sup>3</sup> It was also urged in support of the motion to dismiss in this case that there can be no appeal to the supreme court except from the finding and judgment of a judicial tribunal; and yet the provision of the constitution already quoted: “and such appellate jurisdiction as may be provided by law,” is very significant. Suffice it to say that the motion to dismiss for want of jurisdiction was overruled, thus giving evidence that the supreme court was sufficiently satisfied of the constitutionality of the law to entertain the contest. The case, however, was never heard upon its merits.<sup>4</sup> The mode of procedure under this law is sufficiently outlined in the forms following, which may be modified to meet the requirements of a case where the contest is brought in the circuit court.

<sup>1</sup> Art. 4, sec. 2, Const.

<sup>2</sup> 89 O. L. 364.

<sup>3</sup> Art. 2, sec. 21, Const.

<sup>4</sup> The motion was in fact overruled upon the ground that the court considered that under article 2, section

21. of the constitution, the legislature had power to confer the hearing of contests of election on the supreme court, and expected to report the case when heard upon its merits, but it was settled.

**Sec. 540. Petition on appeal to the supreme court from the finding and decision of canvassing board as to result of election.—**

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF OHIO.

The State of Ohio ex rel. Will-  
iam T. Wear, Plaintiff,  
vs.  
Charles C. Shearer, Defendant. }

To the Honorable the Supreme Court of the State of Ohio:

And now comes W. T. W., the relator herein, and shows to the court that he is an elector of the county of Champaign, state of Ohio, which county is in the second judicial circuit of said state, and that he was such elector on the — day of November, 18—, and as such had a right to vote at the election held on said day for any candidate for judge of the circuit court of the said second judicial circuit; he further says that he files this relation and brings this proceeding by way of appeal from the finding and decision of the board of deputy supervisors of election of Franklin county, Ohio, which county is the county in said judicial circuit having the greatest population, and which board of deputy supervisors is the canvassing board which finds and declares the result of the election of circuit judges of the said judicial circuit; and your relator further states that at such election there was one circuit judge to be elected for said judicial circuit, and there were two candidates for said office, viz.: Charles C. Shearer, who was the republican candidate, and Frank Chance, who was the democratic candidate, and who was also the candidate of the people's party, and on the — day of —, 18—, said canvassing board found and declared that the contestee herein, Charles C. Shearer, had received at such election for said office twenty-five votes more than the said Frank Chance, a copy of which finding and declaration is hereto attached, marked "Exhibit A," and your relator hereby and herein appeals from such finding and declaration for the reasons following, viz.: In the county of Fayette, in said circuit, twenty-one (21) votes were cast for F. C. for the said office by electors voting the people's party ticket, none of which were counted for him, to wit: Eleven (11) votes in western precinct, Union township, etc.

And in the county of Darke, in said judicial circuit, fifteen (15) votes were legally cast for the said F. C. for the said office in — precinct, and other voting precincts of said county, that were not counted for him, but all of which ballots were sealed and sent up to the board of deputy supervisors of

elections of said county and who now have the same in their possession.

And your relator further states that in their finding of the aggregate vote cast for the said S. and C. respectively at said election, the said board of deputy supervisors of elections of Franklin county included and counted in the vote for the said C. C. S. the thirty-five (35) illegal votes so cast for him as aforesaid in Greene and Champaign counties, and did not include or count in the vote for said F. C. the lawful votes so as aforesaid cast for him in Fayette, Clark, Greene and Darke counties; and your relator states that the said F. C. received at said election a majority of all the lawful votes cast for the said office of circuit judge for the second judicial circuit and was duly elected to said office.

Wherefore your relator prays that the finding and declaration of the board of deputy supervisors of elections of Franklin county may be reviewed and inquired into and set aside and held for naught, and the said F. C. held and declared to be duly elected to said office, and that the court make such order or decree and award such process as may be proper and necessary in the premises.

D. C. J.,

Attorney for Relator.

THE STATE OF OHIO. } ss.  
 — County.

W. T. W., the plaintiff, being duly sworn, says that the statements in the foregoing pleading are true as he verily believes.

W. T. W.

[*Jurat.*]

NOTE.—From *Wear v. Shearer*, filed in supreme court.

### Sec. 541. Answer of contestee.—

[*Caption.*]

Now comes the respondent, C. C. S., and for his answer herein denies that at the election for circuit judge in the second judicial circuit of the state of Ohio, held on the — day of —, 18—, said F. C., the relator herein, was the candidate of the people's party for circuit judge for said judicial circuit.

The respondent further denies that in said county of — any votes were cast for said F. C. for circuit judge for said circuit by electors voting the people's party ticket which were not counted for him; he denies that in said county of Clarke any votes were lawfully cast for said Chance for said office which were not counted for him; he denies that in said county of Champaign there were counted for said C. C. S. any votes that were not cast for him; he denies that in said county of Greene any votes were lawfully cast for the said F. C. for the

said office by electors voting the people's party ticket which were not counted for him.

[*Such defenses as the contestee may have, may be stated in addition to formal denials as above.*]

Wherefore this defendant prays that this proceeding may be dismissed, and that he recover his costs herein expended.

H. J. B.,

G. K. N.,

F. A. D.,

Attorneys for Respondent.

NOTE.—From *Wear v. Shearer*, Supreme Court.

### Sec. 542. Reply of relator.—

And now comes the relator, and for reply to the first defense in the answer of the defendant, C. C. S., set out, avers that in fact and in law said defense is but a general denial of the statements of the relator's petition, but the relator denies each and every statement contained in and set out in said defense contradictory to and inconsistent with the statements of the relator's petition.

And for reply to the second defense in the respondent's answer set out, the relator denies each and every statement therein contained, except the statement that the boards of deputy state supervisors in said several counties composing the second judicial circuit, returned to the deputy state supervisors of elections of Franklin county one thousand six hundred and forty-five votes cast for F. C. for judge of the circuit court for said circuit, and which were cast for him by electors voting the people's party ticket. And the relator, for further reply to the second defense, etc. [*make specific demands or set out defenses*].

And by way of reply to the tenth defense in the answer of the respondent contained and set out, the relator says that he denies each and every allegation thereof.

Wherefore he prays as in his petition herein he has prayed.

D. C. J.,

L. D. J.,

Attorneys for Relator.

NOTE.—From *Wear v. Shearer*, Supreme Court.

### Sec. 543. Precipe for notice of appeal.—

[*Caption.*]

To Clerk of Supreme Court:

Please issue notice of appeal in the above-entitled case, together with a copy of the relation, directed to the sheriff of — county, Ohio, and serve the two copies on the contestee, C. C. S., in the same manner as a summons, but to be served within five days from —, 18—. D. C. J.,

Attorney for Relator.

NOTE.—§9 O. L. 364, sec. 8.

**Sec. 544. Notice of appeal to be issued by clerk.—****SUPREME COURT OF OHIO.**

The State of Ohio,        }  
City of Columbus.        } ss.

To the Sheriff of ——— County, Greeting:

You are commanded to notify C. C. S. that W. T. W., an elector having a right to vote for any candidate for judge of the ——— court, etc.,<sup>1</sup> has filed a petition in appeal from the finding and decision of the canvassing board upon the result of the election of circuit judge in the ——— judicial circuit of Ohio, in the nature of a relation against him in the supreme court of the state of Ohio; and that he is required to answer to said relation within fourteen days from the day of service of this notice upon him. A copy of said relation and the exhibit therein referred to is furnished herewith to be served upon him.

You will make due service and return this writ within five days from the date hereof.

Witness my name and the seal of said supreme court, etc.

NOTE.— 89 O. L. 364, 365, sec. 8.

189 O. L. 364.



## CHAPTER 35.

### EXECUTORS AND ADMINISTRATORS.

Sec. 545. Pleading representative capacity.	Sec. 552. Actions against executor or administrator individually.
546. Averment of appointment of executor.	553. Actions on rejected claims.
547. Form of allegation of appointment of administrator.	554. Petition against executor or administrator on rejected claim.
548. Statutory actions by executor or administrator.	555. Petition on unpaid claim allowed.
549. Action by executor or administrator to complete contract.	556. Defenses to actions on claims.
550. Action to set aside fraudulent sale of real estate and to sell same to pay debts.	557. Actions to set aside erroneous or fraudulent settlements.
551. Petition to set aside fraudulent conveyance and for sale.	558. Actions for recovery of distributive share.
	559. Petition for recovery of distributive share.

**Sec. 545. Pleading representative capacity.**—It is a rule too well settled to warrant the citation of authority that representative capacity is a traversable fact. Yet it is surprising, upon an examination of pleadings contained in cases which have reached the court of last resort, at the lack of uniformity in practice. In the more populous places, where every inch of ground is fought, the rule is uniformly observed. In other places no objections are made, and hence there are frequent violations of the rule. Every fact necessary to show that the appointment has been duly made should be set forth, and it should be shown with reasonable certainty that the remedy is sought in a representative capacity.<sup>1</sup> In alleging representative capacity of an executor, the fact and date of the death of

<sup>1</sup> *Neil v. Cheney*, 1 W. L. M. 155; See *Stilwell v. Carpenter*, 62 N. Y. Sheldon v. Hoy, 11 How. Pr. 11; 639; *Dayton v. Connah*, 18 How. Pr. Forrest v. Mayor, 13 Abb. Pr. 350; 326. *Kingsland v. Stokes*, 58 How. Pr. 1.

the testator should be stated; that he left a will in which the plaintiff or defendant was named as executor; that the will of the testator was duly probated, giving the date of the issuance of letters testamentary, and that the plaintiff or defendant has duly qualified and entered upon the duties of such executor.<sup>1</sup> In alleging the representative character of an administrator, it is held to be sufficient if the petition shows that the plaintiff filed an application for letters of administration at a certain time in a designated court, and that such proceedings were had, that he was duly appointed and qualified and that letters of administration were issued to him.<sup>2</sup> Merely giving the name of the administrator in the commencement of the petition, and attaching the words "administrator of C. D., late of —, deceased," being descriptive only, is therefore insufficient.<sup>3</sup> Even though the requirements of the statute have not been complied with as to the giving of a bond, a judgment against the administrator will not be vacated on that account.<sup>4</sup> Under an allegation that a person has been appointed administrator by proper authority, it will be presumed as against a demurrer that he has taken the necessary steps to secure the appointment.<sup>5</sup> Where a petition shows that property has been in charge of two administrators, the letters of one of whom have been revoked, the petition should state the fact of such revocation.<sup>6</sup> The omission of the word "as," between the name of the plaintiff and the words descriptive of his representative capacity, is not fatal.<sup>7</sup> At common law the issue of representative capacity could be raised only by plea in bar or abatement. The rule remains the same under the code, it being necessary to state the facts

<sup>1</sup> Kirsch v. Derby, 96 Cal. 602; Hurst v. Addington, 84 N. C. 143; Barfield v. Price, 40 Cal. 535; Hallock v. Mixer, 16 Cal. 574.

<sup>2</sup> Monroe v. Dredging Co., 84 Cal. 515; s. c., 18 Am. St. Rep. 248.

<sup>3</sup> Sheldon v. Hoy, 11 How. Pr. 11. The time and mode of appointment should be given so as to enable the adverse party to take issue thereon. Dayton v. Connah, 18 How. Pr. 320. An allegation that the intestate died,

that the plaintiff was duly appointed his administrator and qualified, is held sufficient to show that the administrator was suing in representative capacity. Quinn v. Newport News Co., 23 S. W. Rep. 223 (Ky., 1893).

<sup>4</sup> Mitchell v. Albright, 20 W. L. B. 101; Slagle v. Entekin, 44 O. S. 637.

<sup>5</sup> Guttridge v. Vanatta, 27 O. S. 366.

<sup>6</sup> State v. Green, 65 Mo. 528.

<sup>7</sup> Beers v. Shannon, 73 N. Y. 292.

relied upon to show that the averment is not true.<sup>1</sup> The proper method of reaching a defect in an allegation of representative capacity is by motion.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 546. Averment of appointment of executor.—**

Plaintiff says that J. K. died on the — day of —, 18—, leaving a last will and testament, which said will was duly filed and admitted to probate by the probate court of — county, Ohio, on the — day of —, 18—.

That said will named plaintiff as the executor thereof, and that he was appointed by the said court on the — day of —, 18—, as executor of the said last will and testament of the said J. K., deceased, and is now the duly qualified and acting executor of the said will of said J. K., deceased, and brings this suit as such executor.

NOTE.— Modeled from *Kirsch v. Derby*, 96 Cal. 602.

**Sec. 547. Form of allegation of appointment of administrator.—**

*Where plaintiff:*

Plaintiff states that on the — day of —, 18—, C. D., late of the county of — and state of Ohio, died intestate; that on the — day of —, 18—, this plaintiff was appointed by the probate court of said county as administrator of the estate of the said C. D., deceased, and is now the duly qualified and acting administrator of such estate, and brings this action as such administrator.

*Where defendant:*

That on the — day of —, 18—, C. D., late of the county of —, state of Ohio, died intestate; that on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant E. F. was by the probate court of said county duly appointed administrator of the estate of the said C. D., deceased, and is now the duly qualified and acting administrator of such estate, and this action is brought against him as such administrator.

**Sec. 548. Statutory actions by executor or administrator.—**The statutes authorize an executor or administrator to maintain an action upon a contract made by his decedent without joining with him the person for whose benefit it is prosecuted;<sup>3</sup> or an action against a former executor or ad-

<sup>1</sup> *Mayes v. Turley*, 60 Iowa, 407; 23 Barb, 591; *Neil v. Cheney*, 1 W. L. Ewen v. Railway Co., 38 Wis. 614. M. 155.

*Contra*, *Gilmore v. Morris*, 13 Mo. App. 114. <sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 4995. See *ante*, sec. 9. The holder of a note payable to

<sup>2</sup> *Jewett v. Fairchild*, 4 Denio, 83; 13 How. Pr. 413; *Bangs v. McIntosh*. bearer may be sued by an administrator in his own name, although it

ministrator,<sup>1</sup> though this does not authorize an administrator *de bonis non* to sue the administrator of his predecessor, who died in office;<sup>2</sup> or an action for the sale of real estate to pay debts either in the probate or common pleas court;<sup>3</sup> or an action against another for wrongfully causing the death of the decedent;<sup>4</sup> or a civil action against creditors, legatees, distributees or other parties, to determine questions with respect to the administration of a trust imposed;<sup>5</sup> or an action against a former executor or administrator upon his bond for any maladministration of such administrator or executor;<sup>6</sup> or an action for the foreclosure of a mortgage made to his decedent.<sup>7</sup> A foreign executor or administrator is authorized to prosecute an action in the state in the same manner as a non-resident is permitted to sue.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 549. Action by executor or administrator to complete contract.**— If an executor or administrator so desires, he may file a petition in the court of common pleas of the county in which the land is situate, for the completion of any contract entered into by a decedent for the sale or conveyance of an interest in land, which has not been completed before the death of such decedent.<sup>9</sup> An executor may carry out a contract made by his testator, in a lease which had not expired at his death, to pay for certain buildings which the tenant was allowed to erect, by allowing the necessary sum to cover the value of such building and any damages that may accrue to the tenant.<sup>10</sup> The specific performance of a contract made by an intestate for the erection of a dwelling-house,

belongs to the estate of which he is administrator. *Holcomb v. Beach*, 112 Mass. 450. Possession of such note is evidence of title. *Pettee v. Prout*, 3 Gray, 502. An executor may sue either in his own name or as executor, upon a note given him as executor, for a debt due the testator at the time of his decease. *Merritt v. Seaman*, 6 N. Y. 168.

<sup>1</sup> R. S., secs. 6020, 6214; *ante*. secs. 354, 358.

<sup>2</sup> *Herckelrath v. Van Nes*, 31 W. L. B. 35 (C. S. C. R., 1893), citing *Bliz-*

*zard v. Filler*, 20 O. 479; *Curtis v. Lynch*, 19 O. S. 392-399.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., secs. 6137, 6136, 6141.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 6134; *Weidner v. Rankin*, 26 O. S. 522. See chapter 63, *Negligence Causing Death*.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 6202. See chapter 92, *on Wills*.

<sup>6</sup> R. S., secs. 6020, 6051. See chapter 23, *on Bonds*; R. S., sec. 6214.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., secs. 6070-72.

<sup>8</sup> R. S., sec. 6133.

<sup>9</sup> R. S., sec. 5800.

<sup>10</sup> *Jackson v. O'Brannin*, 14 O. S. 177.

which was not intended as an improvement of the realty as an investment, cannot be enforced against the executor in favor of the heirs.<sup>1</sup> The personal representative may rescind or perform any personal contract of the decedent as the best interest of the estate may seem to demand, subject to the approval of the court.<sup>2</sup> An independent contract made by an executor to sell his decedent's real estate to the purchaser at a price less than that agreed upon by the testator, under a power of sale granted him by the will, cannot be enforced against the executor although he might be wholly responsible in damages.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 550. Action to set aside fraudulent sale of real estate and to sell same to pay debts.**—Where land has been fraudulently sold by the decedent during his life-time, an executor or administrator may, if it becomes necessary to sell the same to pay debts, bring an action for the recovery of the possession thereof, and to have the same set aside on the ground of fraud, and sold for the payment of debts due from the decedent.<sup>4</sup> As in other cases, the petition must set forth the amount of debts, charges of administration, and the value of the personal estate.<sup>5</sup> All persons who hold or claim to hold any interest under and by virtue of such fraudulent conveyance should be made parties to the action.<sup>6</sup> An action cannot be maintained by an administrator against his decedent's grantee in possession to recover the value of real estate held by the latter for the payment of debts, upon the ground that the decedent conveyed it during his life-time in fraud of creditors. The proper remedy in such cases is to bring a civil action under the code to set aside the fraudulent conveyance and subject the land to sale for payment of debts.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gray v. Hawkins, 8 O. S. 449.

<sup>2</sup> Id. See Howard v. Babcock, 7 O. (Pt. 2), 73.

<sup>3</sup> Pollock v. Pine, 2 O. C. C. 359.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., secs. 6139, 6140; Spoors v. Coen, 44 O. S. 497; McCall v. Pixley, 48 O. S. 387; 25 W. L. B. 417. The power of an administrator over the real estate of his decedent being derived entirely from statute, it necessarily follows that a fraudulent conveyance cannot be impeached by an

administrator unless it becomes necessary to sell the same for the payment of debts. Benjamin v. La Barron, 15 O. 518, in which it was intimated that equity would relieve where it was necessary to sell land to pay debts. McCall v. Pixley, *supra*.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 6141.

<sup>6</sup> R. S., sec. 6142.

<sup>7</sup> Doney v. Dunnick, 8 O. C. C. 168.



**Sec. 551. Petition to set aside fraudulent conveyance and for sale.—**

[*Averment of appointment as in ante, sec. 547.*]

That valid debts of said decedent amounting to — dollars or more were presented to the said plaintiff as administrator of the estate of said A. B., deceased, which said claims were allowed by him as valid claims against the estate of said decedent. That the total value of the personal estate and effects of the said decedent amounted to the sum of — dollars, which was wholly insufficient to pay the debts and costs of administration.

Plaintiff further represents that the said A. B. died seized as owner, and in possession, of the following described real estate, situate in the county of — and state of Ohio, to wit: [*Description of property.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the said A. B., then in full life, conveyed said premises to F. G. by deed purporting to convey the same in fee and to be in consideration of — dollars paid by the said F. G.; but this plaintiff avers that said deed was in fact executed without any consideration and none whatever was paid.

That the said decedent, at the time of executing said deed of conveyance, was largely in debt to divers persons, to wit: [*Name them.*]

That the said A. B., fearing that his said indebtedness was and would be more than he could pay, and that all his property would be insufficient to pay the same, and to hinder and delay his then and any subsequent creditors that he might have, and for the sole purpose of avoiding payment of his said debts, did execute and deliver the said deed to the said A. G., thereby conveying the said premises hereinbefore described; that the said purchaser, F. G., then and afterwards had knowledge and notice of the intention and purpose of the said A. B. in making said conveyance, and that said purchaser received and accepted the same upon agreement and understanding between himself and the said A. B., deceased, that the said F. G. would sell said premises and the title to the same so conveyed to him and their proceeds in trust for the sole use and benefit of the said A. B., deceased, his heirs and assigns, and that he would reconvey the same to him upon request.

The plaintiff further says that the fraud of the said A. B., deceased, in so executing said deed and conveying said premises to the said F. G. as aforesaid, was not discovered by plaintiff or by his creditors aforesaid until after his death and within the four years last past.<sup>1</sup>

Plaintiff further says that it is necessary to sell the prem-

<sup>1</sup>See sec. 607. *post.*

ises hereinbefore described to pay the debts of the said A. B., deceased.

Wherefore plaintiff prays that the said conveyance from the said A. B., deceased, to the said F. G., may be declared null and void, and that the same may be sold, the proceeds thereof subjected to the payment of the debts of said decedent and costs of the administration, and that the said proceeds may be brought into court for distribution, and for all other and further proper use and relief in the premises.

NOTE.—From *McCall v. Pixley*, 48 O. S. 387.

**Sec. 552. Actions against executor or administrator individually.**—Where an action has been brought against surviving executors jointly in their respective capacity on a claim asserted against them in which they have no right of recovery, the plaintiff cannot treat the same as an action brought against them individually, and be allowed to amend the petition for that purpose.<sup>1</sup> Nor has an executor or administrator, in the absence of authority granted by will, the right to take possession of the decedent's leasehold property; and if he does so, and receives the rents and profits therefrom, he becomes personally liable therefor to the lessor, who may elect to hold the estate or the personal representative personally.<sup>2</sup> But in certain cases it is said that he may be properly charged in his account with the rents which he has collected from the real estate of the decedent.<sup>3</sup> An administrator who has knowledge of a valid claim against an estate, and who has funds in his hands with which to pay the same, becomes personally liable therefor if he pays out the funds in his hands without regard to preference.<sup>4</sup> Where an administrator is sued individually by creditors, and appears and answer to the action in his individual capacity, he cannot after verdict ask for a new trial in order that he may be allowed to make a defense in his representative capacity.<sup>5</sup> An executor may, by virtue of power of sale under a will, make a contract with a purchaser for a sale of land at less than purchase price fixed by the testator, and may be held personally responsible to an injured party in damages;<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Fleischman v. Shoemaker*, 2 O. C. C. 152.

<sup>2</sup> *Becker v. Wallworth*, 45 O. S. 169.

<sup>3</sup> *Campbell v. McCormick*, 1 O. C. C. 504.

<sup>4</sup> *In re Wakefield, Goebel*, 5.

<sup>5</sup> *Ten Eick v. Dye*, 14 W. L. B. 214.

<sup>6</sup> *Pollock v. Pine*, 2 O. C. C. 359.

and actions upon an oral contract to convey land, for the recovery of compensation in lieu of specific performance, should be brought against the real and not the personal representative.<sup>1</sup> A suit cannot be maintained against an executor individually upon a contract made upon a consideration that the executor would resign, as such a contract is void.<sup>2</sup> An action cannot be maintained against an administrator or executor for the recovery of attorney fees if based upon a contract. Such expenses are usually allowed, upon the principle that an executor may use the funds of an estate for purposes authorized by law; but an executor or administrator has no power to make such a contract upon a new consideration, unless authorized by law so to do, and cannot bind the estate for payment of fees so incurred. A contract so made is regarded as personal to the executor or administrator.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 553. Actions on rejected claims.**—If a claim is presented to an administrator before the estate is declared insolvent, and is rejected by him, the claimant must bring suit thereon within six months from such rejection if the debt be then due, or within six months after some part thereof shall have become due.<sup>4</sup> And if the claim has been rejected by an administrator or executor upon the written request of an heir or creditor by the proper proceedings, the owner of such claim must bring suit thereon against the administrator or executor within six months after such rejection.<sup>5</sup> Verbal notice by the widow to the administrator not to allow a claim is not sufficient.<sup>6</sup> An administrator may require claims to be verified.<sup>7</sup> A formal presentation is waived where an administrator has seen and examined a claim and refused to allow it.<sup>8</sup> Where a bond has been given by an heir or creditor in accordance with the provision of the statute,<sup>9</sup> the persons

<sup>1</sup>Crabill v. Marsh, 38 O. S. 331; Bullard, 5 Gray, 404; Taylor v. My-  
Howard v. Brower, 37 O. S. 402. gat, 26 Conn. 184.

<sup>2</sup>Withers v. Ewing, 40 O. S. 400.

<sup>4</sup>R. S., sec. 6097.

<sup>3</sup>McBride v. Brucker, 5 O. C. C. 12;

<sup>5</sup>R. S., sec. 6098.

Austin v. Munro, 47 N. Y. 364; Lucht  
v. Behrens, 28 O. S. 231; Kittredge v.

<sup>6</sup>Thomas v. Chamberlain, 39 O. S.  
112.

Miller, 19 W. L. B. 119; Lovell v.

<sup>7</sup>R. S., sec. 6092.

Field, 5 Vt. 221; Fitzhugh v. Fitz-

<sup>8</sup>Kyle v. Kyle, 15 O. S. 15.

hugh, 11 Gratt. 300; Luscomb v.

<sup>9</sup>R. S., sec. 6098.

giving the same should be made parties to an action on the rejected claim, that they may be allowed to set up any defense they may have thereto.<sup>1</sup> In suits against an administrator or executor upon a rejected claim the petition must show a compliance with the various provisions of the statutes. All technical objections as to informality in an affidavit accompanying a claim are waived, however, by the indorsement of the disallowance thereon.<sup>2</sup> It is essential to prove presentation and rejection of a claim, or to show some other reason why the administrator is liable to be sued thereon,<sup>3</sup> though a formal rejection is not a prerequisite to the right to maintain such suit.<sup>4</sup> It will be considered rejected if the executor informs the creditor to so consider it, even though no formal indorsement of the disallowance is made thereon, and in such case suit must be brought within six months.<sup>5</sup> In an action on a rejected claim it is not necessary to aver and prove that at the time the claim was rejected a specific demand for the indorsement of the disallowance thereon was made;<sup>6</sup> and a holder of a claim having presented the same to the administrator, and given ample time to examine and allow it, may bring an action thereon even though no disallowance has been indorsed thereon and no demand has been made for such disallowance.<sup>7</sup> If suit be brought within six months after its rejection, and a judgment thereon is reversed after the expiration of the six months, the plaintiff is nonsuited.<sup>8</sup> No suit can be maintained against an administrator or executor until after the expiration of eighteen months from the date of his bond unless it be a claim which would not be affected by the insolvency of the estate, or unless it be brought after the estate has been represented insolvent, or unless the same has been exhibited to the executor or administrator and been rejected by him.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Fullerton v. Davis, 1 O. C. C. 572. Treasurer v. Walker, 22 W. L. B.

<sup>2</sup> Morgan v. Bartlette, 3 O. C. C. 106.  
431.

<sup>3</sup> Yager v. Greiss, 1 O. C. C. 531.

<sup>4</sup> Treasurer v. Walker, 22 W. L. B.  
106.

<sup>5</sup> Harter v. Taggart, 14 O. S. 122.

<sup>6</sup> Stambaugh v. Smith, 23 O. S. 584;

<sup>7</sup> Treasurer v. Walker, 22 W. L. B.  
106: Kyle v. Kyle, 15 O. S. 15.

<sup>8</sup> Haymaker v. Haymaker, 4 O. S.  
272.

<sup>9</sup> R. S., sec. 6108.



**Sec. 554. Petition against executor or administrator on rejected claim.—**

[*Caption and averment of appointment as in ante, secs. 546-7.*]

There is due plaintiff from the defendant as executor [*or, administrator*] the sum of — dollars upon an account of which the following is a copy with all the credits and indorsements thereon [*or attached, as in ante, secs. 57-8, 152.*]

Plaintiff further states that he presented to the defendant, D. H. M., as executor of the estate of E. D., deceased, a written statement of his said claim, and demanded the indorsement of allowance thereon, but that said defendant on the — day of —, 18—, refused and rejected said claim, and refused to indorse his said allowance thereon.

Plaintiff further asks that he may recover judgment against the said defendant for the said sum of — dollars with interest from —.

**Sec. 555. Petition on unpaid claim allowed.—**

[*Caption. Averment of appointment as in ante, secs. 546-7.*

*State cause of action, as in ante, sec. 554.*]

Plaintiff further says that he presented to the defendant A. B., as executor of the estate of E. D., deceased, a copy of his said claim, duly authenticated according to law, which said claim was allowed by the said defendant as shown by his indorsement thereon as follows: [*Copy of indorsement of allowance.*]

That more than eighteen months have expired from the date of the bond of the said defendant as administrator, but that said defendant has wholly failed, refused and neglected to pay said plaintiff's claim or any part thereof.

Plaintiff therefore prays judgment against said defendant for the sum of — dollars with interest from —.

**Sec. 556. Defenses to actions on claims.—** An administrator or executor to avail himself of the defense to an action upon a rejected claim, that it was not presented within the prescribed time, must plead that fact, setting forth all facts showing due notice and publication of his appointment.<sup>1</sup> Where a claim has been presented twice upon the theory that the first presentment was not properly made, the limitation for bringing suit begins to run from the date of the first presentment.<sup>2</sup> The limitation of six months in which rejected claims must be sued is penal in its nature and must, therefore, be strictly construed. A party seeking to avail himself of this provision as a defense must bring himself strictly within

<sup>1</sup> Ryan v. Flanagan, 38 N. J. L. 161.

<sup>2</sup> Gillespie v. Wright, 93 Cal. 169.



its terms.<sup>1</sup> If a claim is past due when rejected, it will become barred unless suit is brought thereon within six months.<sup>2</sup> Where an administrator joins issue and goes to trial on a claim, he cannot be heard afterwards to object that the same was not presented for allowance before the action was brought, as such objection would be waived.<sup>3</sup> A judgment cannot be rendered upon a claim disallowed more than six months before the action thereon is commenced, and a failure on the part of an executor to plead the statute limiting the time does not give the court a right to render judgment thereon.<sup>4</sup> If suit is brought by a creditor upon a claim which has been allowed, and the estate is solvent, the provision limiting actions against the administrator until after the expiration of the eighteen months<sup>5</sup> has no application, as such creditor is entitled to payment within the eighteen months.<sup>6</sup> A petition on a claim falling within the eighteen months' limitation which fails to allege that the eighteen months have elapsed is bad upon demurrer.<sup>7</sup> Nor can a suit be brought against a decedent's estate within eighteen months after letters of administration have been issued, unless the claim has been first presented.<sup>8</sup> Where an executor is relieved from giving bond, a suit on a claim against the estate can only be brought within four years from the date of the appointment if the proper notice of such appointment has been given.<sup>9</sup> An action may be maintained on a rejected claim after the expiration of eighteen months from the date of the bond and such further time as may be granted by the court for the collection of the assets.<sup>10</sup>

**Sec. 557. Actions to set aside erroneous or fraudulent settlements.**— The heirs or distributees may maintain an action against an administrator or executor to set aside a

<sup>1</sup> Keenan v. Saxton, 3 O. 41; Harter v. Taggart, 14 O. S. 122; Kyle v. Kyle, 15 O. S. 15; Stambaugh v. Smith, 23 O. S. 584; Thomas v. Chamberlain, 39 O. S. 116; Reynolds v. Collins, 3 Hill, 36.

<sup>2</sup> McKent v. Kent, 2 W. L. M. 540.

<sup>3</sup> Pepper v. Ridwell, 36 O. S. 454.

<sup>4</sup> Pollock v. Pollock, 2 O. C. C. 140; Brown v. Anderson, 13 Mass. 203.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 6108

<sup>6</sup> Greer v. State, 2 O. S. 574; Levi v. Buchannan, 2 C. S. C. R. 144; Rhodes v. Doggett, 3 W. L. M. 134.

<sup>7</sup> Rhodes v. Doggett, 3 W. L. M. 134; Levi v. Buchannan, 2 C. S. C. R. 144; Hammerle v. Kramer, 12 O. S. 252.

<sup>8</sup> Keenan v. Saxton, 13 O. 41.

<sup>9</sup> Delaplane v. Smith, 38 O. S. 413.

<sup>10</sup> Thomas v. Chamberlain, 39 O. S. 112.

fraudulent settlement made by him with the probate court, and to compel an accounting to be made by such administrator.<sup>1</sup> There being no liability upon the part of the sureties of an administrator to account to the heirs, this action cannot therefore be sustained against the administrator and his sureties jointly.<sup>2</sup>

In framing a petition to set aside a fraudulent settlement, after alleging the representative capacity of the defendant, it may be stated that:

Plaintiff states that he is an heir-at-law of the said C. D., deceased, and as such heir entitled to a distributive share of the estate of the said C. D., deceased. That the defendant, as administrator of the estate of the said C. D., deceased, did on the — day of —, 18—, file in the probate court of — county, Ohio, his final account, which said account was on the — day of —, 18—, duly examined and allowed by said court, and a balance of \$— found in the hands of said defendant, as said administrator, which he was ordered to pay over and distribute according to law.

Plaintiff states that said defendant erroneously [*or, fraudulently*] credited himself in his said account with the following items as having been paid out by him, which, in fact, were not so paid by him [*name items and any other matters*].

Plaintiff therefore prays that said account may be set aside and held for naught, and that the court will take an account of the transactions of said defendant as such administrator, and that he be ordered to pay any balance remaining in his hands as such administrator into court for further orders.

**Sec. 558. Action for recovery of distributive share.**— A legatee, widow or distributee, after an order of distribution has been made, may prosecute an action upon the bond of an executor or administrator for the recovery of their share of the estate.<sup>3</sup> Such an action may be based either upon the bond or regarded as a mere personal liability secured thereby. In the latter case it will be barred within six years after the expiration of thirty days from the date of the order of distribution;<sup>4</sup> and legatees may maintain this suit without first having the probate court fix the amount of the legacy or order its payment.<sup>5</sup> This action may be maintained by a distributee who has not received his proportionate share, not-

<sup>1</sup> Reed v. Reed, 25 O. S. 422.

<sup>4</sup> Lease v. Downey, 5 O. C. C. 480.

<sup>2</sup> Cadwallader v. Longley, 1 Disn. 497. See ch. 23, Bonds, sec. 354. As shown in a preceding section, *ante*, sec. 559, and note to form.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 6211. See ch. 23, sec. 354. <sup>5</sup> Mighton v. Dawson, 38 O. S. 650.

withstanding the fact that the remainder of the distributees have received their share.<sup>1</sup> Distributees of the personal estate cannot join in an action against an administrator for the recovery of their distributive share.<sup>2</sup> And an administrator or executor cannot retain out of the share of a distributee any portion of his share in payment of a debt due by him to the estate which was barred during the life-time of the decedent.<sup>3</sup> Before the adoption of the code suits for the recovery of a legacy or distributive shares of an estate were concurrently within the jurisdiction of courts at law and chancery and not subject to the statute of limitations, but it is otherwise under the code.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 559. Petition for recovery of distributive share.—**

[*Averment of representative capacity as in ante, sec. 547.*]

After the defendant entered into the discharge of his duties as such administrator there came into his hands a large amount of assets belonging to said estate to be by him administered according to law, and on the — day of —, 18—, said defendant filed in the probate court of — county his final account as such administrator. Thereafter, on the — day of —, 18—, by the consideration of said probate court, said account was duly examined, allowed and settled, and said court found that there remained in the hands of said defendant as such administrator for distribution a balance of — dollars, which said balance said administrator was, on said — day of —, 18—, by the consideration of said court, adjudged to pay over and distribute according to law.

The plaintiff is one of the heirs at law [*or, widow*] of the said J. B., deceased, and as such heir entitled to receive out of said balance, so as aforesaid adjudged to be distributed according to law, the sum of — dollars.

Plaintiff has demanded of said defendant as such administrator payment of the said sum of — dollars, his distributive share of said estate, but defendant has wholly failed, refused and neglected to pay the same.

Plaintiff therefore prays judgment against the said defendant for the sum of — dollars, with interest thereon from the said — day of —, 18—, being the day when said money became due to plaintiff, and to such further relief as he may be entitled.

NOTE.—R. S., secs. 6195-6199; *Lease v. Downey*, 5 O. C. C. 480.

<sup>1</sup> *Negley v. Guard*, 20 O. 310.

<sup>2</sup> *Waldsmith v. Waldsmith*, 2 O. 156.

<sup>3</sup> *Harrod v. Carder*, 3 O. C. C. 479.

The contrary doctrine is held in England. *Williams on Executors*, sec.

*Garrett v. Pierson*, 29 Ia. 304. The

following cases sustain the text: 2

*Pearson*, 473; *Drysdale Case*, 14 Pa. St.

531; *Reed v. Marshall*, 90 Pa. St. 355.

<sup>4</sup> *Webster v. Bible Society*, 29 W.

1304; *In re Boggart*, 28 Hun, 466; L. B. 141.

## CHAPTER 36.

### FALSE IMPRISONMENT.

<p>Sec. 560. Nature of the action — Pleading.</p> <p>561. Action against an individual making complaint.</p> <p>562. Action against magistrate and judicial officers.</p> <p>563. Action against other officer.</p> <p>564. Actions against carrier of passengers.</p>	<p>Sec. 565. Averment of damages.</p> <p>566. Petition for damages for false imprisonment.</p> <p>567. Defenses to actions for false imprisonment.</p> <p>568. Answer of justification under process.</p> <p>569. Answer by individual.</p>
--	---

**Sec. 560. Nature of the action — Pleading.**—The action for false imprisonment is the common-law action for trespass, and consists in the unlawful restraint of a person without his consent, either with or without process. In Ohio it must be brought within one year from the time it occurs.<sup>1</sup> It is distinguished from malicious prosecution in that in the latter there must be malice and want of probable cause for an arrest and imprisonment, while in the former the process or order by which the real imprisonment is effected must be absolutely void.<sup>2</sup> Although malice is not an essential ingredient of the action, yet it may be taken into consideration upon the question of damages.<sup>3</sup> Where the allegation of a petition makes it an action for malicious prosecution, an amendment may be permitted by striking out the words "want of probable cause," and averring that the arrest was illegally made, and with force, thus changing it into an action for false imprisonment.<sup>4</sup> To constitute false imprisonment it is not es-

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 4983.

Ill. 315; Woodall v. McMillan, 38

<sup>2</sup> Spice v. Steinruck, 14 O. S. 213; Ala. 622.

Seeger v. Pfeiffer, 35 Ind. 13; Boaz v. Tate, 43 Ind. 60; Colter v. Lower, 35 Ind. 285; Carey v. Sheets, 60 Ind. 17; Diehl v. Friester, 37 O. S. 473. The words "without reasonable or probable cause" may be rejected as surplusage. Johnson v. Von Kettler, 84

<sup>3</sup> Johnson v. Bouton, 35 Neb. 898; Comer v. Knowles, 17 Kan. 436; Hewitt v. Newberger, 20 N. Y. S. 913; s. c., 66 Hun, 230; Cunningham v. Electric Light Co., 17 N. Y. S. 372, and cases cited.

<sup>4</sup> Spice v. Steinruck, *supra*; John-



essential to aver and prove that the defendant used any violence in causing the imprisonment.<sup>1</sup> In stating the cause of action the ordinary rules of pleading should be observed, and hence it is not necessary to set forth all the facts and circumstances, but the same should be stated in plain and concise language, and not at great length.<sup>2</sup> The particular instrumentality by which the plaintiff was deprived of his liberty should be stated;<sup>3</sup> and if the petition does not show that the arrest was unlawfully made, it is demurrable.<sup>4</sup>

### Sec. 561. Action against an individual making complaint.

Upon the question as to the liability of a person making a complaint or affidavit before a magistrate or other court, there seems to be some conflict between the different courts in New York. The higher and lower courts are not in harmony upon this question. In Ohio, however, the rule is laid down in unequivocal terms, that where a court issues a warrant of arrest without authority in law, that is, without jurisdiction, both the court and complainant are responsible in an action for false imprisonment at the suit of an injured party.<sup>5</sup> Other jurisdictions have adopted the same rule, and hold all who participate in the unlawful detention liable;<sup>6</sup> while still other courts hold that the one who makes the complaint is not responsible for a wrongful arrest, placing the responsibility entirely upon the officer whose duty it is to determine whether or not a warrant should issue.<sup>7</sup> The courts adopting the latter view, however, hold that the complainant to become responsible must be guilty of some improper conduct in connection with the arrest and imprisonment, and that he is relieved if he has reasonable cause to believe that the crime

son v. Corrington, 3 W. L. B. 1139.

Although this would seem unnecessary according to some authority.

Johnson v. Von Kettler, 84 Ill. 315;

Woodall v. McMillan, 38 Ala. 622.

<sup>1</sup> Hawk v. Ridgeway, 33 Ill. 473.

<sup>2</sup> Eddy v. Beach, 7 Abb. Pr. 17;

Shaw v. Jayne, 4 How. Pr. 119.

<sup>3</sup> Eddy v. Beach, *supra*.

<sup>4</sup> Cunningham v. East River Elec. Light Co., 17 N. Y. S. 372; Marks v. Townsend, 97 N. Y. 596; Castro v. Uriarte, 12 Fed. Rep. 250.

<sup>5</sup> Truesdell v. Combs, 33 O. S. 186;

Wheeler v. Gavin, 5 O. C. C. 246.

<sup>6</sup> Johnson v. Bouton, 35 Neb. 896;

Comer v. Knowles, 17 Kan. 436; 7

Am. & Eng. Enc. of Law, 679;

Vaughn v. Congdon, 56 Vt. 111;

Miller v. Adams, 52 N. Y. 409; Guil-

leau v. Rowe, 94 N. Y. 269.

<sup>7</sup> Latham v. Libby, 38 Barb. 339;

Hewitt v. Newberger, 20 N. Y. S. 913;

S. C., 66 Hun. 230; Teal v. Fissel, 28

Fed. Rep. 351; Langford v. Railroad

Co., 144 Mass. 431.



has been committed, and merely furnishes the information.<sup>1</sup> Where the affidavit is made under a municipal ordinance which is afterwards declared invalid, such person is not liable to an action for false imprisonment.<sup>2</sup> In setting forth a cause of action for false imprisonment against one who makes the complaint, the petition should state facts showing that the imprisonment was without jurisdiction and without legal process.<sup>3</sup> It should also be averred that the order of arrest has been vacated.<sup>4</sup> If imprisonment is made upon a lawful warrant at the instigation of a person for the purpose of enforcing a debt, the remedy is for malicious prosecution.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 562. Actions against magistrates and judicial officers.**—It is well settled that inferior tribunals clothed with special or limited jurisdiction must at their peril keep within the bounds of their prescribed jurisdiction, and are answerable to any one injured by any acts in excess thereof.<sup>6</sup> A justice of the peace cannot be held liable where he believes a defendant is guilty of an offense charged when acting within his jurisdiction.<sup>7</sup> The duties of a magistrate in issuing an order of arrest in civil actions are regarded as of a ministerial character, and an action for an injury in this respect should be upon his bond.<sup>8</sup> So long as a judicial officer or magistrate keeps himself within the limits of the jurisdiction conferred upon him, he cannot be held liable for a wrongful imprisonment under a mistaken idea of the law;<sup>9</sup> nor is he liable if he believes the accused probably guilty of the offense charged;<sup>10</sup> nor is a magistrate liable if he commits a person under an

<sup>1</sup> *Teal v. Fissel*, *supra*; *Murphy v. Walters*, 34 Mich. 180.

<sup>2</sup> *Wheeler v. Gavin*, 5 O. C. C. 246; *Gifford v. Wiggin*, 52 N. Y. 904.

<sup>3</sup> *King v. Johnston*, 81 Wis. 578; *Murphy v. Martin*, 58 Wis. 276; *Getzenleuchter v. Neumeyer*, 64 Wis. 321; *Cunningham v. Electric Light Co.*, 17 N. Y. S. 372; *Nemitz v. Conrad*, 22 Ore. 106; 29 Pac. Rep. 548 (1892); *Painter v. Ives*, 4 Neb. 122.

<sup>4</sup> *Searll v. McCracken*, 16 How. Pr. 262.

<sup>5</sup> *Mullen v. Brown*, 138 Mass. 114; *Coupal v. Ward*, 106 Mass. 289; *Colter v. Lower*, 35 Ind. 285.

<sup>6</sup> *Truesdell v. Combs*, 33 O. S. 194;

*Clark v. May*, 2 Gray, 410; *Knowles v. Davis*, 2 Allen, 61; *Piper v. Pearson*, 2 Gray, 120; *Courcey v. Cox*, 94 Cal. 665. *Cf. Lang v. Benedict*, 73 N. Y. 12.

<sup>7</sup> *Marks v. Sullivan*, 8 Utah, 406; 33 Pac. Rep. 224 (1893).

<sup>8</sup> *Place v. Taylor*, 22 O. S. 317.

<sup>9</sup> *Budd v. Darling*, 25 Atl. Rep. 479; S. C., 64 Vt. 456; *Austin v. Vrooman*, 38 N. Y. 229; *Booth v. Karrus*, 26 Atl. Rep. 1013 (N. J., 1893); *Henderson v. Brown*, 1 Caines, 92.

<sup>10</sup> *Booth v. Karrus*, 26 Atl. Rep. 1013 (N. J., 1893); *Marks v. Sullivan*, 8 Utah, 406; 33 Pac. Rep. 224.

ordinance which is invalid.<sup>1</sup> An action may be joined against both the judge who issued the warrant and the officer making the arrest.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 563. Actions against other officers.**— There is no liability on the part of an officer making an arrest under a warrant issued by a court which has jurisdiction of the offense charged, as he is protected under such a writ.<sup>3</sup> An action for false imprisonment will not lie where the arrest was made under a lawful process wrongfully obtained.<sup>4</sup> A constable who acts under the orders of a justice of the peace, who receives a witness in a criminal case in obedience to an order of commitment and detains him for one day during the continuance of the case, is not liable for an action for false imprisonment;<sup>5</sup> nor is an officer of the legislative department liable for an arrest made under the direction of the legislature;<sup>6</sup> but an officer who arrests a man and, instead of taking him before a magistrate to be dealt with according to law, compels him to pay a fine or go to jail, is liable for false imprisonment.<sup>7</sup> A police officer is not authorized by law to arrest, without a warrant, any one on suspicion of being a deserter from the United States army. Hence an action for false imprisonment will lie against an officer making such an arrest.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 564. Actions against carriers of passengers — Liability of carriers.**— A carrier of passengers is liable for any misconduct of its servants in wrongfully ejecting a passenger and causing his arrest.<sup>9</sup> The company cannot be held liable if the arrest be made by the police authorities.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Wheeler v. Gavin*, 5 O. C. C. 246; <sup>4</sup> *Hobbs v. Ray*, 25 Atl. Rep. 694 (R. I., 1892).

See, also, *Gifford v. Wiggins*, 52 N. W. Rep. 904 (Minn., 1892); *Kelly v. Fawcett v. Linthecum*, 7 O. C. C. 141.

*Beemish*, 4 Gray, 83.

<sup>2</sup> *Zeller v. Martin*, 84 Wis. 4; 54 N. W. Rep. 330 (1893). <sup>6</sup> *Canfield v. Gresham*, 17 S. W. Rep. 10; 82 Tex. 10.

<sup>3</sup> *Jennings v. Thompson*, 55 N. J. 286 (Md., 1893). <sup>7</sup> *Twilley v. Perkins*, 26 Atl. Rep.

L. 55; *Cooley on Torts*, 400; *Seavacool v. Boughton*, 21 Am. Dec. 190; <sup>8</sup> *Kendall v. Scheve*, 3 O. C. C. 526.

*Lieb v. Iron Co.*, 12 So. Rep. 67 (Ala., 1893); *Hobbs v. Ray*, 25 Atl. Rep. 694 (R. I., 1892); *Johnson v. Morton*, 53 N. W. Rep. 816; s. c., 94 Mich. 1; <sup>9</sup> *Shea v. Manhattan Ry. Co.*, 15 Daly, 528; *Oppenheimer v. Manhattan Ry. Co.*, 18 N. Y. S. 411; *Southern Pac. Co. v. Hamilton*, 54 Fed. Rep. 468; *Norfolk, etc. R. R. Co. v. Galliher*, 16 S. E. Rep. 935 (Va., 1893).

*Marks v. Sullivan*, 8 Utah, 406; s. c., 33 Pac. Rep. 224 (1893). <sup>10</sup> *Oppenheimer v. Manhattan Ry.*

**Sec. 565. Averment of damages.**— If the plaintiff desires to make any claim for damages for injury to character, the facts with reference thereto must be specially pleaded;<sup>1</sup> but the recovery will not be limited to nominal damages merely because there is no allegation of special damages.<sup>2</sup> Evidence as to special damages arising by reason of the kind of food furnished during imprisonment cannot be admitted in the absence of an averment to that effect.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 566. Petition for damages for false imprisonment.**—

Plaintiff states that the defendant D. E. is, and was at the time of the grievances hereinafter complained of, a police officer of the city of C. That on the — day of —, 18—, said defendant arrested and imprisoned this plaintiff, and unlawfully and by force deprived him of his liberty for one day on a pretended charge of desertion from the United States army.

That by reason of such unlawful and wrongful imprisonment, plaintiff was thereby prevented from attending to his business during the time he was so under arrest, and incurred an expense of \$— in obtaining his discharge and suffered damages in sum of \$—, for which sum he prays judgment.

NOTE.— Adapted from *Kendall v. Donahue*, 3 O. C. C. 526.

**Sec. 567. Defenses to actions for false imprisonment.**—

The fact that an arrest was justifiable is purely a matter of defense, and must be specifically set forth, as it cannot be shown under a general denial.<sup>4</sup> A defense that an offense had been committed and that the officer had reasonable grounds to believe that the plaintiff was guilty should be specially pleaded and cannot be made under a general denial.<sup>5</sup> An answer which attempts to justify an arrest and imprisonment must identify the trespass complained of;<sup>6</sup> but an answer of justification sufficiently identifies the imprisonment if it states that it is the same imprisonment complained of by the plaintiff.<sup>7</sup> A defense that the defendant assisted the officer who made the arrest, under compulsion, is good where there has been

Co., *supra*; *Gillingham v. Railroad Co.*, 35 W. Va. 588. But see *Cunningham v. Railway Co.*, 3 Wash. 471; 28 Pac. Rep. 745; *Palmeri v. Manhattan Ry.*, 133 N. Y. 261.

<sup>1</sup> *Comer v. Knowles*, 17 Kan. 436.

<sup>2</sup> *Josselyn v. McAllister*, 22 Mich. 300.

<sup>3</sup> *Miles v. Weston*, 60 Ill. 361.

<sup>4</sup> *Carey v. Sheets*, 60 Ind. 17; *Boaz v. Tate*, 43 Ind. 61; *Willson v. Manhattan Ry. Co.*, 20 N. Y. S. 852.

<sup>5</sup> *White v. McQueen*, 96 Mich. 249; 35 N. W. Rep. 843 (1893).

<sup>6</sup> *Gallimore v. Ammerman*, 39 Ind. 323.

<sup>7</sup> *Scircle v. Neeves*, 47 Ind. 239.

filed a proper affidavit and legal process issued.<sup>1</sup> And so a defense that a marshal or constable arrested the plaintiff on the street while intoxicated, and that he had just assaulted a citizen, and that he was arrested and detained until he became sober, is good where a criminal charge is properly filed against him.<sup>2</sup> An answer that an arrest was made under a warrant must clearly show that the arrest was made for the offense charged in the complaint.<sup>3</sup> It is a good defense by an individual that at the time he made the affidavit for arrest he acted upon the advice of the justice.<sup>4</sup> It has been held that an action will not lie against a person who makes a complaint before a magistrate or arresting officer where the warrant issued thereon is sufficiently regular on its face to protect the officer who executes it.<sup>5</sup>

### Sec. 568. Answer of justification under process.—

Defendant was a constable of — township, — county, Ohio, duly elected, qualified and acting as such. On the — day of —, 18—, by virtue of a warrant of arrest duly issued by a duly qualified and acting justice of the peace of said township, he arrested and brought before said justice one P. G., charged with the crime of burglary and larceny, the said charge then and there pending before the justice upon the complaint of one C. The accused, on being arraigned, pleaded not guilty; and in the opinion of the magistrate it was necessary to adjourn the examination of the accused on the pending charge to the next day, which was done. The accused was thereupon ordered to enter into a recognizance for his appearance for an examination, which he failed to do, and was by the magistrate committed to his custody; that at the same time the plaintiff was present at said trial under subpoena as a witness against the accused, and was required by said justice to enter into recognizance, with sufficient sureties, to give evidence against the accused on the — day of —, 18—, which the said plaintiff failed and refused to do; that thereupon the said magistrate, by an order and warrant in writing, duly committed said plaintiff into the custody of this defendant for safe keeping until he complied with the order of said magistrate or was otherwise discharged. That in pursuance of said order of commitment this defendant received the said plaintiff into his custody and detained him until he

<sup>1</sup> Goodwine v. Stephens, 63 Ind. 112. Stanton v. Hart, 27 Mich. 539; Straus

<sup>2</sup> Wilke v. Holt, 95 Ind. 469. v. Young, 36 Md. 247.

<sup>3</sup> Young v. Warder, 94 Ind. 357. <sup>5</sup> Wheaton v. Beecher, 49 Mich. 348;

<sup>4</sup> Dolbe v. Norton, 22 Kan. 101. Newman v. Davis, 58 Ia. 447.

See White v. Tucker, 16 O. S. 468;

was discharged, and had him before the magistrate on the — day of —, 18—, to give evidence against the accused; that this defendant did not otherwise or to any further extent detain or imprison the plaintiff, and therefore asks that he may go hence, with his costs.

**Sec. 569. Answer by individual.—**

That on the — day of —, 18—, the horse of one C. D., of the value of \$—, had been stolen and feloniously taken away from — county, state of Ohio. [*State the causes of suspicion against the plaintiff.*]

That the defendant, having good and probable cause to suspect that the plaintiff committed said felony, arrested him and took him before E. F., a justice of the peace of said — county, to be examined and dealt with according to law, and the acts above set forth are the same of which the plaintiff complains in his said petition.



## CHAPTER 37.

### FORECLOSURE OF MORTGAGES — REAL AND CHATTEL — REDEMPTION AND DECLARING DEED A MORTGAGE.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>Sec. 570. Parties plaintiff to actions in foreclosure.</p> <p>571. Parties defendant.</p> <p>572. Limitations to actions to foreclose mortgages.</p> <p>573. Nature of the action — Personal judgment, etc.</p> <p>574. Averments as to liens.</p> <p>575. Allegation of demand.</p> <p>576. Stipulations as to defaults in payment of instalments and interest.</p> <p>577. Litigating paramount titles.</p> <p>578. Petition in foreclosure by the original mortgagee — Simple form.</p> <p>579. Petition where another party claims to own a portion of the premises, and against other mortgagees.</p> <p>580. Petition by executor of mortgagee against widow and heirs of mortgagor for foreclosure merely.</p> <p>581. Petition where mortgage was taken upon fraudulent representations that there were no other mortgages.</p> <p>582. Petition against defendants holding tax-title deed claimed to be void, and defendant holding premises under land contract.</p> <p>583. Petition by assignee of notes and mortgage against maker and indorser, for personal judgment and foreclosure.</p> | <p>Sec. 584. Petition by mortgagee against purchaser assuming mortgage — Prayer for personal judgment.</p> <p>585. Service.</p> <p>586. The right to trial by jury.</p> <p>587. Sale of mortgaged property.</p> <p>588. Motion to set aside, in part, decree of confirmation.</p> <p>589. Defenses in foreclosure proceedings.</p> <p>590. Answer that defendant holds premises under land contract, and that mortgage was given after execution of contract.</p> <p>591. Answer asking to have mortgaged premises sold in inverse order of alienation.</p> <p>592. Answer that note bears usurious interest and that payments made thereunder reduce amount due.</p> <p>593. Answer that notes were without consideration and were purchased after maturity.</p> <p>594. Answer and cross-petition setting up judgment lien.</p> <p>595. Answer that note and mortgage was made to cheat and defraud creditors, and without consideration.</p> <p>596. Answer by defendant after proceeds are in court, contesting co-defendant's mortgage.</p> |
|---|--|

**Sec. 597.** Answer and cross-petition of building association in foreclosure proceedings.

**FORECLOSURE OF CHATTEL MORTGAGE.**

**598.** Actions to foreclose chattel mortgages.

**599.** Petition to foreclose chattel mortgage.

**DEED DECLARED A MORTGAGE.**

**Sec. 600.** Action to declare deed a mortgage.

**601.** Petition to declare deed a mortgage when there is a verbal agreement to reconvey.

**602.** Reformation of mortgages.

**603.** Action to redeem mortgage.

**Sec. 570. Parties plaintiff to actions in foreclosure.—**

One of the most difficult and important steps to be taken in the foreclosure of a mortgage or other lien is to see that all proper parties are brought before the court. Close examination of records is required. The measure of responsibility is equally as great upon the person who counsels the purchaser. As adjudications upon the subject of parties in foreclosure proceedings are numerous, it therefore seems unnecessary to attempt in a work of this nature to make a complete review. As the proceeding is an adversary one, it is essential that jurisdiction be acquired over the person and the *res*.<sup>1</sup> It is settled that the only proper parties, as far as mere legal rights are concerned, are the mortgagor and mortgagee, and those who have acquired rights under them subsequent to the mortgage.<sup>2</sup> It is the duty of the court upon discovering that all proper parties are not before it, to order them to be made parties,<sup>3</sup> as it is the well-settled rule of practice that claims may be brought in at any time up to the distribution of the proceeds, such claims being entitled to share therein.<sup>4</sup>

Following the equitable rule now embodied in the code, that an action should be brought in the name of the real party in interest, one who merely holds an equitable interest in the property, such as mortgagee or pledgee, may maintain an action for foreclosure.<sup>5</sup> All persons interested in the mort-

<sup>1</sup> Moore v. Starks, 1 O. S. 369.

<sup>2</sup> Frost v. Koon, 30 N. Y. 428; Eagle F. Co. v. Lent, 6 Paige, 635; Emigrant, etc. Bank v. Goldman, 75 N. Y. 127, 131.

<sup>3</sup> Thacker v. Dickinson, 3 O. C. C. 144. See *ante*, sec. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Allemania v. Mueller, 7 W. L. B. 301 (Ham. Co. C. P., 1892). Such an

answer cannot be stricken from the files (Allemania v. Mueller, *supra*), nor should the court dismiss a necessary party asserting a lien without prejudice. Thacker v. Dickinson, *supra*.

<sup>5</sup> See *ante*, sec. 8. See also cases cited in note 1, on p. 518.

gaged premises should be made parties in order to bar the right of redemption, even though the sale is made upon the oldest lien. Where lienholders are so numerous that it becomes impracticable to bring them all before the court as parties, some may be allowed to prosecute for the benefit of all.<sup>1</sup> An administrator may maintain an action to foreclose a mortgage made payable to his decedent;<sup>2</sup> and so may a mortgagee, who has been appointed administrator of his mortgagor's estate, maintain an action to foreclose his own mortgage against the heirs.<sup>3</sup> A person who acquires notes and mortgages by virtue of proceedings in attachment may maintain the action, as ownership is in legal effect assigned to him.<sup>4</sup> An assignee of one of several notes secured by mortgage may bring an action in his own name.<sup>5</sup> Where one of several notes secured by mortgage has been assigned, each person who holds a separate note must bring a separate action thereon for foreclosure, as they cannot join in one suit;<sup>6</sup> and if the assignment be absolute and the entire interest transferred, the mortgagee need not be made a party, although it may be the better practice to do so.<sup>7</sup> All holders of notes must be made parties, so that the amounts and priorities may be determined.<sup>8</sup> A junior mortgagee may maintain an action to foreclose against those having an interest in the premises to subject the same to the payment of all liens thereon, without having first paid off the prior mortgage.<sup>9</sup> An owner of a mortgage who has pledged the same as collateral may nevertheless bring an action in foreclosure, but should make his pledgee a party.<sup>10</sup> It is equally well settled that a pledgee may maintain an action to foreclose in his own name, but is limited to the recovery only

<sup>1</sup> *Carpenter v. Canal Co.*, 35 O. S. 307.

<sup>2</sup> *Miller v. Donaldson*, 17 O. 264.

<sup>3</sup> *Hunsucker v. Smith*, 49 Ind. 114.

<sup>4</sup> *Alsdorf v. Reed*, 45 O. S. 653; *Secor v. Witter*, 39 O. S. 218; *Edwards v. Edwards*, 24 O. S. 411.

<sup>5</sup> *Swartz v. Leist*, 13 O. S. 419; *Gower v. Howe*, 20 Ind. 396; *Myers v. Wright*, 33 Ill. 284.

<sup>6</sup> *Sivenson v. Plow Co.*, 14 Kan. 387; *Pettibone v. Edwards*, 15 Wis. 104.

<sup>7</sup> *McGuffey v. Finley*, 20 O. 474; *Newman v. Chapman*, 2 Rand. 92.

<sup>8</sup> *Winters v. Bank*, 33 O. S. 250; *Bushfield v. Meyer*, 10 O. S. 334; *Bank v. Covert*, 13 O. 240. This rule is based upon the theory that the assignment operates as an assignment *pro tanto* of the mortgage.

<sup>9</sup> *Stewart v. Johnson*, 30 O. S. 24.

<sup>10</sup> *Simson v. Satterlee*, 64 N. Y. 657; *McKinney v. Miller*, 19 Mich. 142; *George v. Woodward*, 40 Vt. 672; *Brunnette v. Schetter*, 21 Wis. 189.

of the amount of his own claim.<sup>1</sup> A mortgagee who is a trustee for the holders of notes secured by mortgages is a proper party plaintiff, although he does not own anything in his own right.<sup>2</sup> He falls within the meaning of the code<sup>3</sup> as a person with whom or in whose name a contract is made for the benefit of another, and is expressly authorized to bring the action. He is more than a mere mortgagee holding naked legal title to the mortgaged property. He is presumptively clothed with requisite power to act for the holders of the note in an action to collect the debt. Whether or not the beneficiaries are numerous, he may nevertheless sue without uniting those for whose benefit the action is prosecuted.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 571. Parties defendant.**— All persons who have claims against or are interested in the mortgaged premises should be made parties to bar the liens or right of redemption. Foreclosure proceedings being adversary, it is essential that jurisdiction over both person and thing be acquired. The mortgagor and all minor defendants must be personally served. The appointment of a guardian *ad litem* for minor defendants who have not been served with process does not give jurisdiction over them.<sup>5</sup> A widow is entitled to dower, even though she signs a mortgage, where her husband's assignee has sold the mortgaged premises and also other property, the proceeds of which pay the mortgage debts and cancel the mortgage during the life-time of the husband. A sale under such circumstances does not bar her right of dower.<sup>6</sup> So a widow who united with her husband in a mortgage upon lands seized by him during coverture should be made a party so as to bar her right of redemption; and foreclosure before her husband's death without making her a party to the proceedings will not divest her of that right.<sup>7</sup> The dower of a wife is not affected in foreclosure proceedings where a defendant files an answer setting up a mortgage signed by her, but fails to make her a party.<sup>8</sup> The wife or widow is not entitled to

<sup>1</sup> *Bard v. Poole*, 12 N. Y. 495;  
*Bloomer v. Sturges*, 58 N. Y. 163;  
*Dalton v. Smith*, 86 N. Y. 176; *Wil-*  
*son v. Giddings*, 23 O. S. 554.

<sup>2</sup> *Hays v. Coal Co.*, 29 O. S. 330.

<sup>3</sup> *Ante*, sec. 9.

<sup>4</sup> *Coe v. Railroad Co.*, 10 O. S. 372;  
*Pomeroy's Code Rem.*, sec. 174.

<sup>5</sup> *Moore v. Starks*, 1 O. S. 369.

<sup>6</sup> *Ketchum v. Shaw*, 23 O. S. 503.

<sup>7</sup> *McArthur v. Franklin*, 16 O. S.  
 193; s. C., 15 O. S. 485.

<sup>8</sup> *Parmenter v. Binkley*, 23 O. S. 32.



dower in premises as against a mortgage or lien which attached before the marriage, and in an action against the mortgagor to foreclose such a mortgage his wife is not a necessary party.<sup>1</sup> It is also held that a wife of a guarantee who did not sign the mortgage is not a necessary party, and that she need not be made a party where the mortgage was given to secure purchase-money.<sup>2</sup> But upon the whole it seems that the wife should be made a party in any case, that her right of redemption may be cut off. Heirs or devisees of a mortgagor must be made parties,<sup>3</sup> and a judgment against a deceased mortgagor without the personal representative or heirs being made parties is void.<sup>4</sup> Where the defendants are infants, some courts hold that the petition should state what their interest is — whether it is paramount or subordinate to plaintiff's mortgage.<sup>5</sup>

In an action of foreclosure against a trustee, the beneficiary or *cestui que trust* is a necessary party;<sup>6</sup> though it has been held in an action against an executor and trustee of a will of a mortgagor that the *cestuis que trust* are sufficiently represented by the executor and trustee.<sup>7</sup> Where a trustee brings an action to foreclose a mortgage given for the benefit of creditors, the beneficiaries should be made parties thereto.<sup>8</sup> An action of foreclosure may be maintained in case of death of the mortgagor before the expiration of the time or the bringing of suits against the estate of the decedent, in which case the administrator and heirs are proper parties.<sup>9</sup> But an administrator of a mortgagor is not a proper party to the action, where the premises passed from the mortgagor before his death, unless a personal judgment is desired against the estate.<sup>10</sup> A mortgagor who, subsequent to the execution

<sup>1</sup> Wilson v. Scott, 29 O. S. 636; 3 Nev. 57; Moore v. Pope, 97 Ala. 462; Phillipps v. Keels, 4 O. C. C. 316. 11 So. Rep. 840 (1892).

<sup>2</sup> Ruffner v. Evans, 2 O. C. C. 70; 7 In re Booth, 62 L. J. Ch. 40; In re Welch v. Buckins, 9 O. S. 331; Folson Mitchell, 65 L. T. (N. S.) 851.

<sup>3</sup> Green v. Ulyat, 3 W. L. M. 44. 74; s. c., 7 O. S. 322; Bank v. Bell, 14 O. S. 200.

<sup>4</sup> Craven v. Bradley, 51 Kan. 336; O. S. 200.

<sup>5</sup> Hathaway v. Lewis, 2 Disn. 260; s. c., 32 Pac. Rep. 1112 (1893). Hall v. Musler, 1 Disn. 36; Cincinnati Savings Co. v. Jones, 4 W. L.

<sup>6</sup> Hamilton v. Jacobs, 10 Am. Law. B. 475; Hall v. Hall, 3 W. L. G. 82.

Rec. 445 (C. S. C.); Mavrich v. Grier, 10 Puckett v. Reed, 22 S. W. Rep.



of the mortgage, conveys all his interest in the premises to another, is not a necessary party where a simple decree of foreclosure and sale of the premises is sought;<sup>1</sup> nor is a mortgagor who has conveyed the premises to a grantee who assumes the payment of the mortgage indebtedness a necessary party,<sup>2</sup> unless it is desired to hold him personally in his relation of surety to his grantee. Nor is a mortgagee who assigns the mortgage a necessary party.<sup>3</sup> The rights of a junior mortgagee are not affected, even though not a party defendant, in an action by a senior mortgagee, and he may therefore maintain an action against the purchaser to foreclose his mortgage.<sup>4</sup>

To bar prior lienholders who are made parties, the petition must ask that they be required to set up their claims or be barred, which must be followed by judgment ordering a sale free from their claims.<sup>5</sup> Mortgagees upon a railroad representing bondholders are not necessary parties.<sup>6</sup> And in an action against a railroad company to foreclose a mortgage, any material-man not an original contractor cannot come in as a party and ask relief as to matters independent of the things in litigation.<sup>7</sup> Judgment liens acquired during the pendency of an action of foreclosure, though the holders are not parties thereto, are divested by sale of the mortgaged premises under decree in foreclosure.<sup>8</sup> Where property is sold in foreclosure

515 (Tex., 1893); *Roberts v. Platt*, 42 Ill. App. 608; s. c., 38 N. E. Rep. 484; *United States Security Life Ins. Co. v. Vandergrift*, 26 Atl. Rep. 985 (N. J. Ch., 1893); *Gutzeit v. Pennie*, 98 Cal. 327; s. c., 33 Pac. Rep. 199 (1893).

<sup>1</sup> *Jones v. Lapham*, 15 Kan. 540; *Bigelow v. Bush*, 6 Paige Ch. 343.

<sup>2</sup> *McArthur v. Franklin*, 15 O. S. 485; s. c., 16 O. S. 193.

<sup>3</sup> *Grant v. Ludlow*, 8 O. S. 1; *McGuffey v. Finley*, 20 O. 474.

<sup>4</sup> *Stewart v. Johnson*, 30 O. S. 24; *Holliger v. Bates*, 43 O. S. 437; *Childs v. Childs*, 10 O. S. 339; *Moulton v. Cornish*, 138 N. Y. 133; *Goodall v. Mopley*, 45 Ind. 355. A late Nebraska case holds that in an action of foreclosure a failure to find the amount

due on a prior mortgage does not prejudice the mortgagor or other parties standing in the same relation to the mortgaged property. *Stratton v. Reisdorph*, 35 Neb. 314. One asserting a right under a mortgage prior to a mortgage involved in foreclosure proceedings should be made a party in order that the priorities may be determined. *Brown v. Volkening*, 64 N. Y. 76.

<sup>5</sup> *Emigrant, etc. Bank v. Brown*, 75 N. Y. 127. See sec. 574, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> *Coe v. Railroad Co.*, 10 O. S. 372.

<sup>7</sup> *Bartlett v. Patterson*, 10 W. L. B. 367.

<sup>8</sup> *Roberts v. Dorent*, 20 W. L. B. 397 (Franklin Co. C. P.).

proceedings against several persons owning land as tenants in common, each of whom is bound to pay his equal proportion of the debt, a portion of whom buy the same and execute another mortgage to a third person for money borrowed for the purchase of the premises, the latter mortgage may be enforced against that portion of the original owners in common who did not join in the purchase of the premises.<sup>1</sup> Devisees under a will who have an interest in the property should be made parties defendant.<sup>2</sup> A purchaser assuming payment of a mortgage is a necessary party if the mortgagee desires to take personal judgment against him. And where there are several purchasers, each of whom has assumed the mortgage, all should be joined, as each one, together with the mortgagor, stands in the relation of principal and surety;<sup>3</sup> and if the mortgagee seeks to enforce the personal liability existing between such parties, it is necessary, as matter of course, that all should be made parties. But a purchaser who takes property subject to a mortgage merely is not a necessary party if he has parted with the premises, as a personal judgment cannot be obtained against him.<sup>4</sup> A guarantee of a mortgagor does not lose his right to redemption even though not made a party to the proceedings.<sup>5</sup> Persons claiming title by virtue of a sheriff's sale, which in fact does not pass title, are not necessary or proper parties to an action to foreclose.<sup>6</sup>

### Sec. 572. Limitations to actions to foreclose mortgages.

A rule has been adopted by the supreme court of Ohio with respect to the nature of a mortgage making a radical change in what has been for many years the established practice as to the time within which a proceeding to foreclose shall be brought. The court holds that a mortgage is a specialty, and hence falls within the fifteen-year period of limitation prescribed by the code. This doctrine is placed upon the theory that, as between mortgagee and mortgagor, the title, upon condition broken, rests in the former, and that his right

<sup>1</sup> Rhodes v. Raymer, 6 O. C. C. 68.

<sup>4</sup> Farguay v. Felthousen, 45 Wis.

<sup>2</sup> Knierin v. Zaengerle, 10 W. L. B. 30.

292 (Cuyahoga Co. C. P.).

<sup>5</sup> Childs v. Childs, 10 O. S. 339.

<sup>3</sup> Searry v. Eldridge, 63 Ind. 44;

<sup>6</sup> Hall v. Yoells, 45 Cal. 584.

Hand v. Hutchinson, 13 J. & S. 385.

still exists, as at common law, to recover possession of the premises as by the old form of action in ejectment; that a sale on foreclosure is not a recovery of real estate.<sup>1</sup> That being the case, it cannot be governed by the statute of limitation relating to recovery of real estate prescribing twenty-one years. This is a logical evolution of the law. Where the mortgagor has died, the action may be maintained against the administrator or executor. The petition in such a case must show that eighteen months have elapsed since the date of the administration bond.<sup>2</sup> An action, however, against the estate on the notes secured by the mortgage is barred in four years,<sup>3</sup> unless it has been presented and allowed by the administrator. But the provisions under which an action on the notes are barred being a part of the administration law are not applicable to foreclosure of the mortgage, which is governed by the more general act concerning the limitation of actions, and the creditor has his remedy in equity.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 573. Nature of the action — Personal judgment, etc.**—The mortgagee at common law had the right to prosecute three actions concurrently, namely, an action to foreclose, a personal action on the debt, and an action in ejectment to recover possession of the mortgaged property.<sup>5</sup> The mortgagee may still pursue any of the remedies which existed prior to the code, such as ejectment, now recovery of real property, against one claiming to have purchased the premises from the mortgagor,<sup>6</sup> or an action of forcible entry and detention, notwithstanding the pendency of foreclosure proceedings.<sup>7</sup> It must now be considered settled that an action to foreclose a mortgage cannot be maintained after the note which it se-

<sup>1</sup> *Kerr v. Lydecker*, 51 O. S. —; Ch. 330; *Delahy v. Clement*, 3 Ill. 31 W. L. B. 290; *Heighway v. Pendleton*, 15 O. S. 735; *Allen v. Everly*, 24 O. S. 97; *Hibbs v. Insurance Co.*, 40 O. S. 543-559.

<sup>2</sup> *Green v. Ulyatt*, 3 W. L. M. 44.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 6113.

<sup>4</sup> *Fisher v. Mossman*, 11 O. S. 42; *Belknap v. Gleason*, 11 Conn. 160; 9 W. L. B. 220; *Robinson v. Fife*, 3 O. S. 551; *Clark v. Potter*, 32 O. S. 49.

<sup>5</sup> *Dunkley v. Van Buren*, 3 John.

<sup>6</sup> *Kerr v. Lydecker*, 51 O. S. —; 31 W. L. B. 290; *ante*, sec. 572; *Hart v. Blackington*, W. 336; *Robinson v. Fife*, 3 O. S. 551.

<sup>7</sup> *Bridwell v. Bancroft*, 4 W. L. M. 617 (1862).

cures is barred.<sup>1</sup> An action in foreclosure is strictly a proceeding *in rem*, although the plaintiff may proceed against the defendant personally if more desirable. In an action to foreclose a mortgage given to secure payment of money, or to enforce a specific lien for money, the plaintiff may also ask in his petition a judgment for the money claimed to be due; and such proceedings shall be had and judgment rendered thereon as in a civil action for the recovery of money.<sup>2</sup> This necessarily applies only to those who are personally liable for the debt.<sup>3</sup> A personal judgment cannot be had, however, unless the petition contains an express prayer therefor.<sup>4</sup> The pendency of an action to foreclose a mortgage in which personal judgment is not demanded will not bar another action upon the note alone for personal judgment.<sup>5</sup> Even where the petition only asks that the mortgage be foreclosed and the property be sold, an amendment may be made so that personal judgment may be obtained.<sup>6</sup> A widow cannot ask for personal judgment in an action by her for the recovery of her dower in premises which were secured to her by a mortgage executed by a purchaser from her husband, based upon the ordinary defeasance clause of a mortgage.<sup>7</sup> Nor can personal judgment be rendered against a non-resident defendant who has only been served by publication;<sup>8</sup> nor can a mortgagee defendant obtain a personal judgment against another co-defendant.<sup>9</sup> The fact that no indorsement is made upon the summons of the amount of judgment asked for, when the petition contains a prayer for personal judgment, will not render the proceedings erroneous,<sup>10</sup> as it is not necessary to indorse thereon the amount or nature of the claim.<sup>11</sup>

It is necessary to allege title to the note and mortgage,

<sup>1</sup>Kerr v. Lydecker, 51 O. S. —; 31 W. L. B. 290.

<sup>2</sup>O. Code, sec. 5021.

<sup>3</sup>Fleming v. Kirkendall, 31 O. S. 568.

<sup>4</sup>Giddings v. Barney, 31 O. S. 80. For form, see secs. 583, 584. The court may order an execution for any deficiency after the property is exhausted. Giddings v. Barney, *supra*. Personal service must be had. Buckheimer v. Alsdorf, 2 W. L. B. 266.

<sup>5</sup>Spence v. Insurance Co., 40 O. S. 517.

<sup>6</sup>Foote v. Sprague, 13 Kan. 155. See Stephenson v. Reider, 2 W. L. B. 335.

<sup>7</sup>Hardinger v. Zeigler, 6 W. L. B. 326.

<sup>8</sup>Wood v. Stanberry, 21 O. S. 142.

<sup>9</sup>Bank v. Fisk, 2 W. L. M. 543.

<sup>10</sup>Conn v. Rhodes, 26 O. S. 644.

<sup>11</sup>Larimer v. Clemmer, 31 O. S. 499.



although an averment that a note was duly executed and delivered by the defendant to plaintiff, and that there is due thereon a certain amount, is a sufficient allegation of ownership.<sup>1</sup> But where an action is brought by one who has acquired title to a mortgage by virtue of attachment proceedings, he should plead all necessary facts showing his title.<sup>2</sup> The action partaking of the nature of an equitable proceeding, the plaintiff may attach interrogatories to his petition.<sup>3</sup> But where he desires to ascertain the rate of interest on a claim of a defendant prior mortgagee, the petition must contain an allegation that the mortgaged property is not sufficient to pay both mortgages before he can interrogate as to the rate of interest.<sup>4</sup> There can be no doubt as to the right to join an action on the note with an action to foreclose.<sup>5</sup> A mortgage cannot be foreclosed by piece-meal by selling only a portion of the premises which it covers. If this course is pursued by the mortgagee, he waives the lien on the remaining property.<sup>6</sup> In a suit by a judgment creditor to enforce the same against real estate upon which there is a mortgage, the holder of the mortgage being a party defendant who sets the same up by answer, the suit will be dismissed if it appears that the debtor has other property out of which the judgment can be had.<sup>7</sup> The assignee of a note and mortgage cannot maintain a personal action on the assignor's guaranty of the collectibility of the note, made at the time of assigning the same, without resorting to the mortgage.<sup>8</sup> The petition must contain an averment that the debt is due at the time the action is commenced.<sup>9</sup> And it must also be averred that the mortgage was duly entered of record, although it is said that such an allegation is immaterial as between the mortgagor and mortgagee.<sup>10</sup>

**Sec. 574. Averments as to liens.**—It has been held that an averment that a defendant has or claims to have a lien upon or interest in the premises, the nature of which is not known

<sup>1</sup> *Sommers v. Hawkins*, 1 Clev. Rep. 210; *ante*, sec. 50, p. 50, n. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Alsdorf v. Reed*, 45 O. S. 653.

<sup>3</sup> *Ante*, sec. 60.

<sup>4</sup> *Devore v. Dinsmore*, 4 W. L. M. 144. See sec. 60, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> *Ante*, sec. 24.

<sup>6</sup> *Mascarel v. Raffour*, 51 Cal. 242.

<sup>7</sup> *Lee v. Harback*, 2 W. L. M. 527.

<sup>8</sup> *Timmerman v. Howell*, 2 O. C. C.

27.

<sup>9</sup> *Smith v. Holmes*, 19 N. Y. 271;

*Watson v. Thibou*, 17 Abb. Pr. 184.

<sup>10</sup> *St. Mark's Fire Ins. Co. v. Harris*.

<sup>11</sup> *How. Pr.* 95; *Budd v. Kramer*, 14 Kan. 101.



to plaintiff, does not state any fact which a defendant lienholder is bound to answer, and in the absence of any other averment or pleading by the defendant, a court cannot render a decree quieting or barring the claim of such a defendant; a decree made upon such pleadings would be a nullity.<sup>1</sup> Without an allegation in the petition in some way controverting or denying the validity of the claim of a defendant, such defendant may assume that his lien is paramount to plaintiff's, and his rights are not therefore affected by the proceedings.<sup>2</sup> The usual allegation made in such cases, which has been approved by courts and writers generally, is: "That the defendant G. H. has or claims to have some interest in or lien upon the said real property; but the same, whatever it may be, is subject to the lien of the said mortgage of plaintiff."<sup>3</sup> There must be an allegation showing that the defendant's claim is inferior to that of the plaintiff. The most usual allegation in Ohio probably is, "that the defendant A. B. has or claims to have some interest or lien upon the property hereinbefore described, which plaintiff asks he may be required to set forth or be forever barred from asserting the same."<sup>4</sup> The supreme court has recently held, however, that an averment that a co-defendant has or claims to have some interest in or claim upon the mortgaged premises, and advises him that his claim or lien will be barred if he fails to appear and disclose it, is sufficient without averring the character of the interest.<sup>5</sup> The doctrine of this case, which was a well-considered one, is not in entire harmony with the strict rule announced by other cases considered in this section, and must necessarily supersede all others.

**Sec. 575. Allegation of demand.**—Whether or not a petition to foreclose a mortgage should aver a demand for pay-

<sup>1</sup> Laughlin v. Vogelsong, 5 O. C. C. 407; Spoons v. Coen, 44 O. S. 497. See Blandin v. Wade, 20 Kan. 254; Delahay v. Goldie, 17 Kan. 263; Short v. Noonan, 16 Kan. 220.

<sup>2</sup> Laughlin v. Vogelsong, 5 O. C. C. 407; Strobe v. Downer, 13 Wis. 11; Lewis v. Smith, 9 N. Y. 502.

<sup>3</sup> Drury v. Clark, 16 How. Pr. 424; Frost v. Koon, 30 N. Y. 428.

<sup>4</sup> The form in Swan's P. & P., pp. 415, 416, No. 142, has been expressly disapproved by courts in other states.

<sup>5</sup> Winemiller v. Laughlin, 51 O. S. —; 31 W. L. B. 370; Anthony v. Nye, 30 Cal. 401; Poett v. Stearns, 28 Cal. 266.

ment depends entirely upon the conditions or the defeasance clause of the mortgage. If it provides that the note thereby secured shall be paid within a certain time after demand is made, then demand becomes a condition precedent to the right to foreclose, and the petition must, therefore, contain an allegation that a demand has been duly made.<sup>1</sup> But in the absence of any such stipulation in the mortgage itself, or if it be provided merely that, "if the mortgagor shall pay or cause the note to be paid," then a demand of payment is not a necessary condition to a right of action upon the mortgage.<sup>2</sup> A demand in such a case which is made by an agent of the owner of the note, whose agency is denied, cannot be established by the mere possession of the note by such agent.<sup>3</sup> Where the provisions of the note secured by mortgage are such that the same is payable within a certain number of days after demand, the mortgage cannot be foreclosed unless a demand of payment is first made.

**Sec. 576. Stipulations as to defaults in payment of instalments and interest.**—Interesting questions have arisen upon the construction of stipulations in mortgages which are out of the usual form; as, for example, stipulations as to defaults in the payment of notes, taxes and other conditions. These stipulations are made entirely in the interest of the mortgagee and relate solely to the remedy to be pursued by him.<sup>4</sup> Where it is provided in a mortgage that if an instalment of interest or principal is not paid at the time stipulated, the holder thereof may elect to declare the whole debt due, an election by the holder must precede an action to foreclose.<sup>5</sup> Or if the mortgage contain a condition that, in case of default in the payment of any one instalment, the whole debt shall thereby become due, the right to foreclose will accrue at once upon such default before all of the instalments

<sup>1</sup> Insurance Co. v. Curtis, 35 O. S. 343; Bolman v. Lohman, 79 Ala. 63; Insurance Co. v. Jones, 35 O. S. 351. v. Wooster, 9 O. S. 517. See Bank v. Price, 8 O. S. 299.

<sup>2</sup> Insurance Co. v. Curtis, 35 O. S. 357. <sup>3</sup> Insurance Co. v. Jones, 35 O. S. 351.

That a right of action will lie on a note without demand is settled in Hill v. Henry, 17 O. 9; Darling 113. McClelland v. Bishop, 42 O. S.

<sup>5</sup> Randolph v. Middleton, 26 N. J. Eq. 543.

are due. This is the well-settled practice.<sup>1</sup> Where a mortgage provides that, after the interest thereon falls due and remains unpaid, the holder may elect that the whole debt shall thereby become due, he cannot be compelled, after making such an election, to accept the interest and waive the stipulation.<sup>2</sup> It may be provided in a mortgage that the same shall become due upon failure to pay taxes or interest, in which case the right to foreclose accrues upon a breach of the condition.<sup>3</sup> A right to foreclose has been held to exist where there is a default in the payment of interest, even before the principal becomes due.<sup>4</sup> Where it is stipulated that the mortgage is not to be foreclosed until the property of the makers of a note is exhausted, and, after judgment has been rendered on the note, it appears that they have no property subject to execution, it cannot be said that the creditor is then bound to exhaust the equities of the judgment debtors before foreclosing the mortgage.<sup>5</sup> In stating a case where the stipulation in the mortgage is that the mortgagee may elect to declare the whole debt due upon default in the payment of an installment or in interest, the petition should set forth the default, and aver that in consequence thereof the plaintiff elects to declare the whole debt due.<sup>6</sup> Where the action is to foreclose a mortgage for a failure to pay interest on a note where the note itself is not due, but becomes due during the pendency of the action, a supplementary petition may be filed to have the amount due on the subsequent note determined.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Bushfield v. Meyer*, 10 O. S. 334; *King v. Longworth*, 7 O. (Pt. 2), 585 (1836); *McClelland v. Bishop*, 42 O. S. 113; *Goodman v. Railroad Co.*, 2 Disn. 180; *Lansing v. Capron*, 1 Johns. Ch. 617; *Bank v. Strong*, 2 Paige, 303; *Fisher v. Millmine*, 94 Ill. 328; *Esterbrook v. Moulton*, 9 Mass. 298; *Dean v. Ridgeway*, 82 Ia. 757; *Vieno v. Gibson*, 20 S. W. Rep. 717 (Tex., 1892); *Grattan v. Wiggins*, 23 Cal. 16. Installments falling due subsequent to the suit may be brought in. *Higgins v. West*, 5 O. 554.

<sup>2</sup> *Malcolm v. Allen*, 49 N. Y. 448; *Van Doren v. Dickinson*, 33 N. J. Eq. 388.

<sup>3</sup> *Poweshiek Co. v. Dennison*, 36 Ia. 244; s. c., 14 Am. Rep. 521; *Buchanan v. L. Ins. Co.*, 96 Ind. 510; *Stanchiff v. Norton*, 11 Kan. 218.

<sup>4</sup> *Butler v. Blackman*, 45 Conn. 159; *Dederick v. Barber*, 44 Mich. 19. See *Goodman v. Railroad Co.*, 2 Disn. 176.

<sup>5</sup> *Riblet v. Davis*, 24 O. S. 114.

<sup>6</sup> *Harper v. Ely*, 56 Ill. 179. Notice of election is necessary. *Jones on Mortgages*, sec. 1182; *Johnson v. Van Velsor*, 43 Mich. 208.

<sup>7</sup> *Glenn v. Hoffman*, 2 W. L. M. 599. This was held in an old supreme court case to be unnecessary. *Drake v. Bracket*, 1 W. L. J. 395.

**Sec. 577. Litigating paramount titles.**—In states where the code is adopted, the old practice that questions of paramount or adverse title cannot properly be litigated in foreclosure proceedings is adopted.<sup>1</sup> This practice has been doubted, on the other hand, in a state whose jurisprudence is similar to that of Ohio, inclining rather to the view that the consideration of all questions of adverse titles in foreclosure proceedings is more in harmony with the general policy of the code, whose object is to have the whole subject litigated in a single action.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 578. Petition of foreclosure by the original mortgagee — Simple form.**—

I. The plaintiff, S. B. W., for a cause of action says that on the — day of —, 18—, the said defendants made and delivered to the plaintiff their promissory note of that date, a copy of which is hereto attached, marked "Exhibit A" [*or*, a copy of which with all the indorsements thereon is as follows]:

The plaintiff says that he is still the owner and holder of said note; that there are no indorsements thereon; and that there is due him from said defendants, upon said note, the sum of — dollars and — cents, with — per cent. interest thereon from —.

II. For a second cause of action the plaintiff adopts so much of the first cause of action as is contained between the words, "— —" in the first line, to and including the words "— —" in the — line thereof, the same as if fully rewritten herein, and says that said defendants, on the — day of —, 18—, to secure the payment of said promissory note set forth in the first cause of action herein, executed and delivered to the plaintiff their certain mortgage deed, and thereby conveyed to the plaintiff, his heirs and assigns, the following described lands and tenements, to wit: [*Description of property.*]

The said mortgage deed contained a condition, in substance, that if the said defendants should pay or cause to be paid the said promissory note to the plaintiff, his heirs or assigns, when the same became due, with the interest, then said mortgage deed should become void, otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue.

The plaintiff says that by reason of the non-payment of said

<sup>1</sup>San Francisco v. Lawton, 18 Cal. 465; Cragan v. Miner, 6 C. L. J. 354; Banning v. Bradford, 21 Minn. 308; McCormick v. Wilson, 25 Ill. 274; Eagle F. Ins. Co. v. Lent, 6 Paige, 635; Corning v. Smith, 6 N. Y. 82; Pelton v. Ferrin, 18 Wis. 222; Pomeroy's Code Rem., sec. 334. <sup>2</sup>Bradley v. Parkhurst, 20 Kan. 462. See, also, Bayer v. Cockerill, 3 Kan. 282; chapter on Joinder of Actions.



promissory note, and the interest due thereon, the said mortgage deed has become absolute.

That on the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock —. M., the said mortgage deed was delivered to the recorder of said county for record, and was by him duly recorded on the — day of said month and year, in volume — of the record of mortgages, pages — and —, of said county.

Wherefore the plaintiff prays that the court may determine the amount due him upon said promissory note and render judgment therefor; that said mortgage deed may be foreclosed, the said premises ordered to be sold, and the proceeds applied in payment of said debt, and for all necessary equitable relief.

E. W. T.,

Attorney for Plaintiff.

NOTE.— Adopted from *Niles v. Parks*, 49 O. S. 370.

*Appraisement and Sale.*— After property has been twice offered and not sold, a new appraisement may be ordered, upon motion of either party. But after it has been three times offered, the court is not authorized to fix an amount for which it can be sold. *Brown v. Insurance Co.*, 6 O. C. C. 62.

*Record.*— All mortgages take effect from time of delivery to recorder. *Magee v. Beatty*, 8 O. 396; *Mayham v. Combs*, 14 O. 428; *White v. Denman*, 1 O. S. 110. Mortgages may be placed on record after death of mortgagor. *Bank v. Dondna*, 3 W. L. B. 789; *Gill v. Pinney*, 12 O. S. 38. Mistakes of recording officer will not affect the validity of the mortgage. *Stanbury v. O'Neil*, 11 W. L. B. 260; *Brown v. Kirkman*, 1 O. S. 116. The lien of a second mortgage first recorded is preferred. *Stansell v. Roberts*, 13 O. 148. An unrecorded mortgage or equitable assignment is good as between the parties, but as to third parties operates only from date of record. *Fosdick v. Barr*, 3 O. S. 471; *Sidle v. Maxwell*, 4 O. S. 236; *Stewart v. Hopkins*, 30 O. S. 502; *Snyder v. Betz*, 2 O. C. C. 484. Notice of prior unrecorded mortgage will not postpone the second mortgage. *Stansell v. Roberts*, 13 O. 148; *Mayham v. Combs*, 14 O. 428. Mortgages have priority of lien in the order of delivery to recorder. *Bercow v. Cockrill*, 20 O. S. 163. A mortgage recorded in deed record is operative against subsequent purchaser without actual knowledge. *Smith v. Smith*, 13 O. S. 532.

### Sec. 579. Petition where another party claims to own a portion of the premises, and against other mortgagees.—

The said plaintiff, M. J. S., complains of the said defendant, D. S. B., for that the said defendant, on the — day of —, 18—, at D., Ohio, made his promissory note in writing of that date, and then and there delivered the same to the plaintiff, and thereby promised to pay to the said M. J. S., or order, — dollars and — cents, one year after the date thereof, with interest at — per cent. per annum from date until paid, which period has elapsed; yet the said D. S. B., defendant, has not paid said note, nor the interest thereon, nor any part thereof, and there are no indorsements thereon; a copy of which note is hereto attached and filed as an exhibit [*or, which is as follows, to wit*]. There is now due to the plaintiff from said D. S. B. thereon the sum of \$—, with interest at — per cent. from —, 18—.



[2. *Formal averments for second cause of action as in ante, sec. 578.*]

The said plaintiff further complains of the said D. S. B., for that the said defendant, in order to secure the payment of said note and the interest thereon, according to the tenor and effect thereof, executed and delivered to plaintiff his certain mortgage deed on the said — day of —, 18—, and thereby conveyed to the said plaintiff in fee-simple, her heirs and assigns, the following described premises, to wit: [*Description of property.*]

Said mortgage deed had a condition thereunder written as follows, to wit: [*Copy condition or substance.*]

The said mortgage deed was left with the recorder of D. county, Ohio, to be by him recorded, at — o'clock —. M., —, 18—, and was recorded —, 18—, in — county, record of mortgages, volume —, page —.

There is due the said plaintiff from the said defendant, D. S. B., on the note and mortgage in the petition described, the sum of \$—, with interest at — per cent. from —, 18—, which the said defendant has failed to pay according to the tenor and effect thereof, by reason whereof said mortgage deed has become absolute.

The said L. B., defendant, at the time said note and mortgage were given, claimed to own the undivided one-fourth of said premises, and now claims some interest in said premises by way of mortgage, the exact nature of which plaintiff is ignorant, and she therefore asks that he be required to answer and set forth his claim or be forever barred.<sup>1</sup>

The said defendants, A. C. and N. C., his wife, claim some interest in said real estate, the exact nature of which plaintiff is ignorant, and she therefore asks that they may be required to answer and set forth their claim or be forever barred.

Wherefore the plaintiff prays that an account may be taken by the court of the amount due the plaintiff from said defendant, D. S. B., on said note and mortgage, and that the said D. S. B. be ordered to pay the amount so found due by the court within a short time to be named by the court, and in default thereof that the court order said undivided one-fourth of said premises, or such part thereof, if less than the amount stated in said mortgage deed, owned by said D. S. B., to be appraised, advertised and sold according to law, and the proceeds applied to the payment of the amount so found to be due by the court, and for such other and further relief as the equity of the case may require.

J. H.,

Attorney for Plaintiff.

NOTE.—From *Benton v. Shafer*, 47 O. S. 117

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, sec. 574.

**Sec. 580. Petition by executor of mortgagee against widow and heirs of mortgagor for foreclosure merely.—**

That on the — day of —, 18—, W. B. died testate leaving a will which was duly probated by the probate court of — county on the — day of —, 18—, and the said plaintiff was duly appointed and qualified as the executor of the said last will and testament of said deceased, and is still qualified and acting as said executor.

That on the — day of —, 18—, one J. W. B. executed and delivered to the said W. B. his — promissory notes of that date, being for a balance of purchase-money of the tract of land hereinafter described, each of said notes being for the sum of \$—, copies of which are as follows: [*Copy.*]

2. [*Formal averments.*] Plaintiff further says that, to secure the payment of the said notes and the interest thereon as it should become due, the said J. W. B. and the defendant S. F. B., his wife, on the said — day of —, 18—, executed and delivered to the said W. B. their mortgage deed, and thereby conveyed to the plaintiff's said testator, W. B., his heirs and assigns, the following described lands and tenements situated in the county of — and state of Ohio, to wit: [*Description of premises.*]

The condition contained in said deed was in substance that if the said J. W. B. should pay the notes according to the tenor thereof the said deed should be void, otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue in law.

Plaintiff further says that since the execution of said deed and notes the said J. W. B. departed this life intestate, leaving as his sole heirs and representatives the defendant S. F. B., his widow, and the defendant M. B., an infant child under the age of twelve years.

On the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock —. M., the said mortgage was delivered to the recorder of — county to be by him entered for record and was recorded in volume — of mortgages at pages — and following.

The said deed has become absolute. There is due and unpaid on the second of said notes the sum of — dollars with interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—. The third mentioned note is due and unpaid, to wit, the sum of — dollars, with interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—, at the rate of — per cent. per annum payable annually. There is due and unpaid for annual interest on the whole of said notes the sum of — dollars with interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—.

There is also due as the annual interest on the sum of — dollars, the principal sum of fourteen of said notes, the sum of — dollars, with interest thereon at the rate of — per cent. from the — day of —, 18—. There is also due on

said principal sum the interest which became due on the — day of —, 18—, to wit, the sum of — dollars, together with interest thereon at the rate of — per cent. per annum, less what interest may be found due on second and third notes aforesaid.

The plaintiff therefore prays that there be an account of the amount due upon the several notes mentioned herein and the interest accrued, that said mortgage be foreclosed, the said premises ordered to be sold, that an order of sale issue to the sheriff to sell the said premises as upon execution, and for such other and further relief as may be proper in the premises.

B. B. K., Attorney.

**Sec. 581. Petition where mortgage was taken upon fraudulent representations that there were no other mortgages.—**

The plaintiff says: 1st. That on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant R. M. executed to him his two certain promissory notes of that date, copies of each of which are hereto attached, marked Exhibits A and B respectively [*or, a copy of which notes is as follows*]: [*Copy.*]

There is due plaintiff upon said notes the sum of \$— with interest from —.

[*Formal averments as in ante, sec. 578.*]

2d. On the — day of —, 18—, the defendants R. M. and C. M., his wife, to secure the payment of said two notes and interest thereon, executed and delivered to plaintiff their mortgage deed and thereby conveyed to this plaintiff, his heirs and assigns, the following lands and tenements, situate in the — county of — and state of Ohio, and described as follows: [*Description of lands.*]

3d. The condition contained in said mortgage deed was in substance that if the said — — should well and truly pay the aforesaid promissory note with interest thereon, according to the tenor and effect thereof, to the said — —, his heirs and assigns, then said deed to be void, otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue in law forever.

4th. On the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock — M., said mortgage deed was filed in the office of the recorder of — county, Ohio, to be by him entered on record, and on the — day of —, 18—, the same was recorded as required by law.

Plaintiff says that as between him and all the defendants, except B., B. & C., his is the first mortgage and lien upon said described premises and should be paid out of the proceeds arising from the sale of the same.

That sometime in —, 18—, the defendant J. M. executed and delivered to the defendants R. and C. M. a warranty deed for said described premises, and at the time the plaintiff

took his said mortgage on said premises, said J. M. represented to this plaintiff that there was not any lien or mortgage on the same, and plaintiff, relying on the statement so made by J. M. with reference to the same, forbore to make an examination of the record, and was induced to take his said mortgage on said premises by reason of said J. M.'s said representations that said premises were entirely free and clear of all incumbrances, when in fact, plaintiff says, he is advised and believes that there was then and still is a mortgage on the same for about \$—— to the defendants B., C. & C., and plaintiff says he first learned that said representations of said J. M. were untrue on ——, 18—.

Plaintiff says the defendant H. S. H. has a mortgage on said premises, or a note secured by the mortgage held by the defendant J. M., but he says that said note and the security for it is the sole and separate property in her own right of the said H. S. H.

The defendants E. and R. S. W. have or claim to have some lien in or upon said lands and tenements, but whatever claim they or either of them have is subsequent to that of plaintiff, and should be postponed to plaintiff's, but the exact nature and amounts of their claims plaintiff is not advised of, and asks proof of the same.

Plaintiff asks that his said mortgage may be foreclosed, the said premises ordered to be sold, and the proceeds arising from such sale applied to the payment of his debt, and that execution be awarded for any balance, and for such other and further relief as he may be entitled to in the premises.

**Sec. 582. Petition against defendant holding tax-title deed claimed to be void, and defendant claiming premises under land contract.—**

*First cause of action:*

I. The said plaintiff F. J. complains of the said defendant J. H. H. for this: that there is due him from said defendant —— on a promissory note, a copy whereof with all indorsements thereon is hereto attached, marked "Exhibit A," and made a part hereof, the sum of —— dollars, which sum plaintiff claims of said defendant with interest thereon at the rate of —— per cent. per annum from the —— day of ——, 18—.

II. That to secure said promissory note the said defendant J. H. H., on the —— day of ——, 18—, executed and delivered to this plaintiff his mortgage deed of that date and thereby conveyed to this plaintiff the following described premises, lands and tenements, to wit: Situated in the city of ——, county of ——, and state of Ohio, and known as [*describe property*].



On the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock —. M., this plaintiff duly delivered said mortgage deed to the recorder of said county of — for record, and the same was by said recorder duly recorded in volume — at page — of the records of said — county.

Said deed had a condition thereunder written that if said —, his heirs, assigns, executors or administrators, should well and truly pay said promissory note according to the tenor thereof to the said plaintiff, his heirs or assigns, then said deed to be void, otherwise to remain in full force and virtue in law.

The condition of said mortgage deed hath been broken and the same hath become absolute for this: that the said — and his assigns have failed to pay said note according to the tenor thereof, but so to do have failed and refused, and there is now due plaintiff on said note and mortgage the sum of — dollars, which sum is due with interest at the rate of — per cent. per annum from the — day of —, 18—, and which is the amount due after giving credit for all payments and the proceeds of the other property in the mortgage described, and is the first lien on said premises. The said defendant M. A. H., wife of J. H. H., released her right of dower in said mortgage deed.

That said —, defendant, claims title to said premises by a tax deed, but plaintiff says that the sale by which he acquired title was defective and void; that the advertisement of the property for sale was insufficient; that no effort was made to collect said tax before sale; that no suit was brought to collect said tax, and that the tax deed is thereby defective and void, and the only claim that the said — has is for the sum of \$—, with interest from —, 18—, as a lien upon said premises.

That said defendant — claims to have some title to said premises by deed from J. H. H., but the same is subsequent to and inferior to plaintiff's claim.

Wherefore the plaintiff prays that said [*defendant having tax title*] and [*defendant claiming property by land contract*] may be required to set up their claims to said premises or be forever barred, and plaintiff prays judgment against said — for the sum of — dollars, with interest at the rate of — per cent. per annum from —, 18—.

Plaintiff prays that the premises in the petition described may be ordered to be sold according to law and the proceeds applied to the payment of plaintiff's claim and costs, and for such other and further relief as equity may require.

W. & S.,

Attorneys for Plaintiff.



**Sec. 583. Petition by assignee of notes and mortgage against maker and indorser, for personal judgment and foreclosure.—**

I. Plaintiff's cause of action is founded upon a promissory note of which the following is a copy, viz.: [*Set out copy.*]

The following are the only credits and indorsements thereon, viz.: [*Set out credits and indorsements.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, and after said note became due, the said W. D. indorsed and delivered the same to these plaintiffs.

The defendants E. S. and C. C. S. are liable on said note as makers, and the defendant W. D. as indorser. There is due from the defendants to the plaintiffs on said note the sum of — dollars, which he claims with interest from the — day of —, 18—, payable annually.

II. These plaintiffs further say that at the time of the execution of the notes above set forth and to secure the payment of the same and the money stated therein, the said C. C. S. and E. S., his wife, did by their mortgage deed, duly executed and delivered to the said W. D., convey to the said defendant W. D., his heirs and assigns forever, the following real estate situated in the county of —, in the state of Ohio, and in the city of —, and bounded and described as follows, viz.: [*Set out description.*] To have and to hold the same to the said W. D., his heirs and assigns, and to his and their own use and behoof forever. This mortgage deed was given to secure a part of the purchase-money for said premises as is recited therein—which said deed of conveyance had a condition thereunder written whereby it was provided that if the said C. C. S. and E. S. shall pay or cause to be paid unto the said W. D. their seven certain promissory notes of even date herewith, each for the sum of — dollars, payable in — years respectively, and bearing interest at the rate of — per cent. per annum, interest payable annually, when the same became due and payable according to their tenor and effect, then these presents to be void, otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue.

The said mortgage deed was duly left with the recorder of said county of — on the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock —. M., for record, and was by him duly recorded in the record of mortgages in volume —, at page —, record of mortgages of said — county, Ohio.

That when said promissory notes became due and payable according to the tenor and effect thereof as set forth in the first and second cause of action herein, they were not paid or any part thereof, except the interest thereon for the first year on each of said notes; that there is due and unpaid on each of said notes all interest payable annually — whereby the con-

dition of said mortgage deed has been broken and said mortgage deed has become absolute.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the said W. D., for a valuable consideration in hand paid, transferred and assigned all his right, title and interest in said mortgage deed to these plaintiffs, E. G. C. and A. W., by his written assignment indorsed on said mortgage, which said assignment was duly entered on the records of — county, Ohio, on the — day of —, 18—. These plaintiffs are now the owners and holders of said mortgage deed by reason of the premises.

Wherefore the plaintiffs pray judgment against the said defendants for said sum of — dollars, with interest from —, 18—, payable annually, on — dollars, and also on a failure to pay said judgment by a day to be named, said premises to be appraised, advertised and sold as upon execution and the proceeds applied to pay said judgment so to be rendered, or so far as said proceeds shall go in paying the same.

K. & W.,  
Attorneys for Plaintiffs.

NOTE.—From Kragle v. Diehl, Supreme Court, No. 1652. An assignment of the debt carries with it the security. Swartz v. Leist, 13 O. S. 419.

**Sec. 584. Petition by mortgagee against purchaser assuming mortgage — Prayer for personal judgment.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that the defendant C. D., on the — day of —, 18—, made, executed and delivered to him his promissory note for the sum of \$—, and thereby promised to pay plaintiff said sum of \$— with interest thereon at — per cent., of which note the following is a copy, together with all credits and indorsements thereon, to wit: [*Copy of note.*] There is due upon said note the sum of \$— with interest at — per cent. from —.

[*Formal averments.*] The said C. D., at the time of the execution and delivery of said note, and to secure the payment of the same, executed and delivered to plaintiff a mortgage deed, and thereby conveyed to said plaintiff the following described premises situate in the county of — and in the state of Ohio, and described as follows: [*Description of premises.*] The said mortgage deed had a condition thereunder written that [*copy or substance of conditions*].

That on the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock, said mortgage deed was delivered to the recorder of said county for record, and was by him duly recorded on the — day of —, 18—, in volume — of record of mortgages of said county, at page —.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the said C. D. sold and conveyed the premises hereinbefore described, and upon which said mortgage was given, to E. F.; and it was thereupon cove-

nanted and agreed by the said grantee E. F., by a special agreement incorporated in the conveyance by said C. D. to E. F., that he would assume and pay off and discharge the said note and mortgage hereinbefore set forth as part of the consideration for said conveyance, a copy of which agreement is as follows: [*Copy.*]

Plaintiff says that said defendants C. D. and E. F. have wholly failed to pay said mortgage indebtedness, and there is therefore due from said defendant E. F. as principal and C. D. as surety the sum of \$—, with interest from the — day of —, 18—, and the conditions of said mortgage deed have been broken and the same has therefore become absolute.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against the said defendants for the said sum of \$—, with interest from —, 18—; that said mortgage deed be foreclosed, the said premises sold and the proceeds applied in payment of said debt, and for all proper relief.

NOTE.—*Assumption of mortgage:* A purchaser assuming one-half of mortgage debt is a proper party and is liable for one-half of a deficiency after exhausting the property, and execution may be issued against him. *C. S. & L. Ass'n v. Kreitz*, 41 O. S. 143. The grantee becomes the original debtor and the mortgagor his surety. *Calvo v. Davies*, 73 N. Y. 215; *Klapworth v. Dressler*, 13 N. J. Eq. 62; s. c., 78 Am. Dec. 69. See *Teetors v. Lamborn*, 43 O. S. 155. Each successive grantee who assumes payment of the mortgage also becomes a surety. *Bank v. Goff*, 13 R. I. 516; *Torrey v. Banks*, 8 Paige, 649. On question of assumption, see *Brewer v. Manrer*, 38 O. S. 543.

**Sec. 585. Service.**—As title depends upon proper parties and proper service, great care should be exercised in this respect so that all defendants may be brought before the court. As heretofore stated, all minor defendants must be actually served with process.<sup>1</sup> It is also essential that the precipe for process should indicate the proper indorsement to be made upon the summons. As the action is not for the recovery of money only, the indorsement merely of the amount claimed upon the summons would mislead the opposite party into the belief that it was merely an action for money.<sup>2</sup> Where the action is for the sale of mortgaged premises and for personal judgment, no indorsement on the summons as to the amount or nature of the claim is necessary.<sup>3</sup> Where a defend-

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, sec. 570.

<sup>2</sup> *Kious v. Kious*, 3 W. L. M. 418. The indorsement on the summons may be made as follows: To clerk: Issue summons for the within named defendant directed to the sheriff of

— county, Ohio, indorsed: Prayer for judgment for \$—, foreclosure and equitable relief.

<sup>3</sup> *Larimer v. Clemmer*, 31 O. S. 499. In *B. & O. R. R. Co. v. Weeden* (in June, 1894), *Severns, J.*, of the

ant files an answer and cross-petition service should be made the same as upon the original petition, if he is in default. Otherwise a personal judgment cannot be rendered upon a cross-petition without a summons being issued thereon when the defendant is in default for answer to the original petition.<sup>1</sup> Where a judgment is rendered on a note and mortgage against the maker and payee as an indorser, and an order of sale has been made, the same cannot be reversed upon the ground that such payee has not been served with process.<sup>2</sup> If the defendant is a non-resident, service must be made as in other cases by publication. A judgment in foreclosure against a non-resident mortgagor without constructive service, as required by the code,<sup>3</sup> will not bar his equity of redemption;<sup>4</sup> nor can a personal judgment be rendered against such a non-resident defendant upon constructive service merely.<sup>5</sup> Where the affidavit upon which service by publication has been made is in proper form, the jurisdiction of the court cannot be collaterally assailed upon the ground that it is false.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 586. The right to trial by jury.**—The question as to whether or not parties in foreclosure have a right to demand trial by jury is often a perplexing one, and has troubled both practitioner and court. The difficulty arises, however, in laying down a general formula or rule which may govern all cases. It is generally conceded that where questions of fact are presented which, if true, will extinguish the right to foreclose, a trial by jury may be demanded. This doctrine has been expressly laid down, and followed in practice, and yet recent adjudications are apparently at variance with it. A brief review of the cases can only be made. As a legal and an equitable cause of action are joined, it is therefore said that, where a judgment is asked upon the note and for the sale of the

United States district court sitting at Columbus, Ohio, in an action against a clerk for failure to issue summons, decided that under the Ohio statutes it was the duty of the attorney to see that the summons was properly placed in the hand of the sheriff, and that there was no liability on the part of the clerk

<sup>1</sup> *Thatcher v. Dickinson*, 3 O. C. C. 144.

<sup>2</sup> *Larimer v. Clemmer*, 31 O. S. 499.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5048.

<sup>4</sup> *Endell v. Leibrock*, 33 O. S. 254.

<sup>5</sup> *Wood v. Stanberry*, 21 O. S. 142.

<sup>6</sup> *Laughlin v. Vogelsong*, 5 O. C. C. 407; *Harris v. Hardeman*, 14 How. 334; *Fowler v. Whitman*, 2 O. S. 271; *Buchanan v. Roy*, 2 O. S. 251.



mortgaged property, any issue of fact which affects the judgment upon the note is an issue which either party has a right to demand shall be tried to a jury.<sup>1</sup> Yet a trial by jury was denied in an action to subject the estate of a married woman to the payment of a note and for foreclosure.<sup>2</sup> In another instance, in an action against a defendant grantee who had assumed payment of the mortgage, which was controverted, a demand to trial by jury was made, which the trial court refused. In a *per curiam* report it was stated that in taking an account without a jury, to ascertain how much of the mortgage debt remained unpaid, and in allowing execution against the mortgagor, the trial court did not err.<sup>3</sup> In another case, decided by the circuit court of Ohio, upon the same question, in which a defendant mortgagor answered setting up a defense that the mortgage given to the plaintiff to secure a balance of unpaid purchase-money, upon certain misrepresentations for which he claimed damages, the rule was adopted that, where new matter is set up in an answer which states a legal cause of action, which, if established, extinguishes the cause of action set forth in the petition, a right of trial by jury exists.<sup>4</sup> The converse of this arises where new matter is set up in an action constituting an equitable case, extinguishing a legal cause of action contained in the petition.<sup>5</sup> In still another case, where the prayer was for an ordinary decree of foreclosure, and the answer of the defendant was that he had paid the mortgage indebtedness, the right to trial by jury was held not to exist.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ladd v. Jones, 10 O. S. 437 (1859); Brundridge v. Goodlove, 30 O. S. 374 (1876); Kellar v. Wenzell, 23 O. S. 579.

<sup>2</sup> Avery v. Van Sickle, 35 O. S. 270. This action would be inapplicable under the present state of the law.

<sup>3</sup> C. S. & L. Ass'n v. Kreitz, 41 O. S. 143 (1884).

<sup>4</sup> Sallady v. Webb, 2 O. C. C. 553 (1887, Bradbury, J.).

<sup>5</sup> Buckner v. Mear, 26 O. S. 514.

<sup>6</sup> Alsdorf v. Reed, 45 O. S. 653 (1888). Following this case it would seem that the doctrine of the circuit court

case in which it was held that if the legal defense set up were such that, if established, it would extinguish the equitable cause of action, is expressly disapproved. The defense made in this case was, that the mortgage indebtedness had been paid, which, if true, necessarily ended the whole proceeding. The issues raised by the defendant were in fact submitted to a jury, which found in favor of the defendant, thereby extinguishing the equitable cause of action, and the plaintiff's petition was dismissed. The plaintiff thereupon appealed the



A distinction upon this question is clearly drawn, that if a money judgment will answer the demand, or, in other words, is the principal relief sought, then either party is entitled to trial by jury.<sup>1</sup> But where the relief sought is paramount or goes beyond a mere money judgment, such as sale and distribution of the funds as in foreclosure of a mortgage, then no right of trial by jury exists. Such seems to be the tenor of the more recent decisions upon this question.<sup>2</sup>

These principles do not conflict with those announced by other cases where the defendant controverts the debt in such a manner that, if he is right in his contention, it completely extinguishes the right or necessity for foreclosure. If there is no debt there can be no foreclosure. This has been so decided by the supreme court of Ohio in an unreported case.<sup>3</sup>

This is an illustration of the confusion caused by the union of legal and equitable causes of action. There are other cases of similar nature, as where an accounting and a money judgment is asked, or where a reformation of an instrument is asked and a money judgment thereon. It will probably always be a bone of contention until some radical change is made. It cannot reasonably be expected that courts can foresee how decisions will operate upon future cases. Cases may be peculiar and of such a nature that it would be advisable to try the whole case to the chancellor. On the other hand, the questions raised by the answer of the defendant may demand that the questions going to the money judgment,

the only question there reviewed being as to the right of appeal on the part of the defeated plaintiff. But the court held that neither party had the right to a jury trial. In the opinion of Minshall, J., the difference between these cases, hinging on the prayer is pointed out, as shown in text. 45 O. S. 653.

<sup>1</sup> *Dunn v. Kanmacher*, 26 O. S. 497; *Chapman v. Lee*, 45 O. S. 356; *Brundridge v. Goodlove*, 30 O. S. 374; *Averill Coal & Oil Co. v. Verner*, 22 O. S. 372.

<sup>2</sup> *Alsdorf v. Reed*, 45 O. S. 653; *Black v. Boyd*, 50 O. S. 46.

<sup>3</sup> In an unreported case decided by

the supreme court of Ohio June 5, 1894, *Black v. Herbert*, 31 W. L. B. 348, No. 2921, the defendant in the trial court set forth a claim by way of set-off consisting of rent which he claimed compensated the amount due upon the note secured while in the hands of an intermediate holder. The case was tried to a jury, verdict in favor of defendant. The plaintiff appealed the case to the circuit court, which court dismissed the appeal, whose judgment was affirmed by the supreme court, thus holding that a right of trial by jury existed in a case of this character.

ment would better be submitted to the jury, that it may first be determined whether the plaintiff will be entitled to any equitable relief; and if the answer discloses such a state of facts that the right of equitable relief will not be completely barred, then the case may properly be tried without the intervention of a jury.

It is held in other code states that a jury trial may be had in foreclosure proceedings, upon the theory that it is an action for the recovery of money, though not one for money only.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 587. Sale of mortgaged property.**—When a mortgage is foreclosed the sale of premises shall be ordered; and when the same are to be sold in one or more tracts, the court may direct that they be sold in parcels or in one of the tracts as a whole.<sup>2</sup> As between successive purchasers in fee and for full value of separate parcels of land incumbered by a prior mortgage on the whole, a sale of the same to satisfy a mortgage will be made in the inverse order of alienation.<sup>3</sup> When the mortgaged property is situated in more than one county, the court may order the officer in the county where the land is situated to make the sale, or may direct one officer to sell the whole.<sup>4</sup> An order to sell cannot be made subject to any undetermined indebtedness set forth in the answer and cross-petition of a defendant lienholder.<sup>5</sup> A judgment creditor who has obtained judgment against a husband cannot enforce the sale of premises upon which the husband and wife have executed a mortgage in order to cut off a right of homestead.<sup>6</sup> A judicial sale ordered and made in foreclosure proceedings instituted by a mortgagee against the mortgagor alone, after the mortgagor has conveyed his equity of redemption, is not void.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Clemenson v. Chandler, 4 Kan. 558; Bradley v. Parkhurst, 20 id. 470. In the case of Fleming v. Kirkendal, 12 W. L. B. 26, the defense was made that the debt had been paid. The Pickaway county district court in this case held that the question of payment could be submitted to a jury. This case was affirmed upon other questions in 31 O. S. 563.

<sup>2</sup>R. S., sec. 5316.

<sup>3</sup>Sternberger v. Hanna, 43 O. S. 305.

<sup>4</sup>R. S., sec. 5317.

<sup>5</sup>Thatcher v. Dickinson, 3 O. C. C. 144.

<sup>6</sup>Berusee v. Hamilton, 6 O. C. C. 487.

<sup>7</sup>Childs v. Childs, 10 O. S. 339.

**Sec. 588. Motion to modify and set aside in part decree of confirmation.—**

Now comes L. N. P., the purchaser of the property heretofore sold in the above-entitled cause by the sheriff of said county, and moves the court to modify the order of confirmation heretofore made in this respect, to wit: That the confirmation of the sale of the property described as being in section twenty-one (21), town nine (9), range nine (9), in ——— county, Ohio, be set aside.

NOTE.— From *Niles v. Parks*, 49 O. S. 370. The court has complete power or control over its own orders during the term at which they are entered and may set them aside at its discretion. *Id.*; *Huntington v. Finch*, 3 O. S. 445. This is not lost by a continuance to another term. *Niles v. Parks*, *supra*; *Bank v. Doty*, 9 O. S. 508. See 6 O. S. 228; 35 O. S. 177. Purchaser may make motion to set aside or confirm a sale. *Reed v. Radigan*, 42 O. S. 294. See 11 O. S. 516–20; 25 O. S. 270. All parties—defendants, plaintiffs and purchaser—may be heard. *Fidely v. Diserens*, 26 O. S. 314; 10 O. S. 557.

**Sec. 589. Defenses in foreclosure proceedings.—** Defenses to an action in foreclosure, to be available, must be set forth in the answer in such a way as to constitute a complete defense, and none are available which are not so pleaded.<sup>1</sup> Where the mortgaged premises are sold to a person holding a mortgage thereon for purchase-money, in satisfaction of a judgment for a portion of the purchase-money notes which had become due, a sale thereunder cannot be urged as a defense to an action by the assignee of the mortgage for the foreclosure of the same for the remaining notes against the mortgagor and his grantees.<sup>2</sup> If a mortgagor has sold mortgaged premises to another who has assumed and agreed to pay the mortgage as part of the consideration, and the premises are transferred by such person to still another grantee, upon an agreement that the intermediate grantee will pay off and discharge such indebtedness, the last grantee, in an action by a mortgagee to foreclose, cannot avail himself of a defense that the loan was originally given for a usurious rate of interest, as he was not a party thereto, and does not stand in any relation to the borrower entitling him to make such a defense.<sup>3</sup> In an action by a prior mortgagee to foreclose a mortgage on premises which have been conveyed in trust for

<sup>1</sup> *Higman v. Stewart*, 38 Mich. 513;      <sup>2</sup> *Hollister v. Dillon*, 4 O. S. 197.  
*Mann v. State*, 116 Ind. 383; 19 N. E.      <sup>3</sup> *Jones v. Insurance Co.*, 40 O. S.  
Rep. 181 (1888).      583.

the benefit of creditors, the beneficiaries may set up a defense of usury against such mortgage, even though the trustees under such conveyance fail so to do.<sup>1</sup> Where the petition contains the ordinary allegation with respect to a defendant lienholder, that he claims some lien on the mortgaged premises, and asking that he be required to answer the same, such a defendant cannot, after he has failed to answer, object to a decree in a proceeding in error because it includes usurious interest.<sup>2</sup> In case the note stipulates that the personal property of the maker must be exhausted before foreclosure, the property of the debtor is regarded as exhausted when he has nothing which can be reached; the creditor is not then bound to bring suit to exhaust the equities of the judgment debtors before foreclosing the mortgage, and no such defense can be made in the action.<sup>3</sup> As stated in a preceding section, a demand is not necessary where the conditions are that the mortgagor shall pay or cause the note to be paid at maturity. It is therefore no defense that the mortgagee did not make a demand and give notice of non-payment in order to charge the indorser personally.<sup>4</sup> Where a person has taken a mortgage of indemnity upon which a judgment has been rendered against such mortgagee on his indorsement in foreclosure proceedings against the lands brought by others, such indemnity mortgagee may, where all parties interested are before the court, require the proceeds of such sale to be applied to the payment of the judgment against him.<sup>5</sup>

It is no defense on the part of a mortgagor that a third party has also brought a similar action against him in a court of concurrent jurisdiction founded upon the same claims set up in plaintiff's petition.<sup>6</sup> The fact that no written assignment of a junior mortgage has been taken or recorded will not defeat an action by such mortgagee to foreclose the same.<sup>7</sup> It is a rule that usury may be available as a defense between the immediate parties to a mortgage, but, being personal to the mortgagor, it cannot be set up by one who purchases

<sup>1</sup> *Bank v. Bell*, 14 O. S. 200.

<sup>4</sup> *Hilton v. Catherwood*, 10 O. S.

<sup>2</sup> *Hubbell v. Mansfield*, 4 Am. Law 109. See *ante*, sec. 575.  
Rec. (C. S. C., 1875).

<sup>5</sup> *Kramer v. Bank*, 15 O. 253.

<sup>3</sup> *Riblet v. Davis*, 24 O. S. 114.

<sup>6</sup> *West v. Morris*, 2 Disn. 415.

<sup>7</sup> *Holliger v. Bates*, 43 O. S. 437.



property subject to the mortgage lien tainted with usury, as it is thereby waived.<sup>1</sup> But a defendant mortgagor may set up as a defense, by way of counter-claim, damages claimed by him arising upon a contract in part performance of which the mortgage was executed by him;<sup>2</sup> or he may set up an illegality in the consideration of the mortgage as forbearance to prosecute a criminal prosecution.<sup>3</sup> A court will never aid in the foreclosure of a mortgage founded upon an illegal consideration. This defense may not only be made by the mortgagor, but by any one succeeding to his interest as well.<sup>4</sup> In an action by the vendor against the vendee for the balance of purchase-money, the vendee by way of counter-claim may set up a defense for an unpaid assessment which was a lien on the premises at the time of the conveyance.<sup>5</sup> A mortgagor may claim as against an assignee of a note and mortgage a defense that the same was procured by fraud;<sup>6</sup> and he may also claim damages as against the mortgagee for any fraud practiced by him in the sale of the premises.<sup>7</sup> When fraud is claimed as a defense the answer must clearly set forth the facts constituting the same, and the burden of proof is upon the defendant.<sup>8</sup> Damages may also be claimed by the mortgagor for fraud on the part of the mortgagee in concealing from him material facts as to the situation and extent of the premises.<sup>9</sup> An alteration made by a recording officer is in itself harmless, and cannot therefore be urged as a defense to an action to foreclose.<sup>10</sup> Where a demurrer has been sustained to a petition, and an answer and cross-petition with proper averments and prayer have been filed in the same case by other

<sup>1</sup> *Cranmer v. Lepper*, 26 O. S. 59; *Bank v. Bell*, 14 O. S. 201; *Green v. Kemp*, 13 Mass. 515; *Jones v. Insurance Co.*, 40 O. S. 583; *Loomis v. Eaton*, 32 Conn. 550; *Austin v. Chittenden*, 33 Vt. 553; *Studebaker v. Marquardt*, 55 Ind. 341; *Shufelt v. Shufelt*, 9 Paige, 137. See sec. 2, *Jones on Mortgages*, sec. 1494.

<sup>2</sup> *Burckhardt v. Burckhardt*, 36 O. S. 261.

<sup>3</sup> *Raquet v. Roll*, 7 O. (Part 1), 76.

<sup>4</sup> *McQuade v. Rosecrans*, 36 O. S. 442.

<sup>5</sup> *Craig v. Heis*, 30 O. S. 550.

<sup>6</sup> *Baily v. Smith*, 14 O. S. 396; *Palmer v. Yates*, 3 Sandf. 137; *Allen v. Shackleton*, 15 O. S. 145.

<sup>7</sup> *Allen v. Shackleton*, *supra*; *Cornell v. Corbett*, 64 Cal. 197; *Wimer v. Smith*, 22 Oreg. 469.

<sup>8</sup> *Sloan v. Holcomb*, 29 Mich. 153; *Elphick v. Hoffman*, 49 Conn. 331.

<sup>9</sup> *Pierce v. Tiersch*, 40 O. S. 168; *Allen v. Shackleton*, 15 O. S. 145; *Baughman v. Gould*, 45 Mich. 481.

<sup>10</sup> *Hemstreet v. Kutzner*, 58 Ind. 319.



mortgage lienholders, the court may proceed to determine the rights of the latter, and render judgment, even though the plaintiff does not amend his petition. The court will treat the answer as a cross-petition if not so denominated.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 590. Answer that defendant holds premises under land contract, and that mortgage was given after execution of contract.—**

That on or about the — day of —, 18—, defendant purchased the premises in the plaintiff's petition described by a land contract of the defendant J. H. H., and this defendant at once went into possession of said premises and has remained in possession thereof ever since and is still in possession thereof. That said purchase by the defendant of said H. of said premises was long before the plaintiff's mortgage was executed and delivered to him, and he avers that said plaintiff had full knowledge of the fact that this defendant had purchased said premises of said H., and that this defendant was in actual possession thereof, and that he has ever since been in actual possession of the same. That afterwards on, to wit, the — day of —, 18—, the defendant H. and his wife executed a deed to this defendant for said premises in accordance with the terms of said contract, which deed was duly recorded by the defendant. He further said that he had no knowledge whatever of the giving of said mortgage by said H. to the plaintiff at the time said mortgage was given until long after. He further says that said premises were sold for taxes to the defendant C. on or about the — day of —, 18—, and that afterwards, on the — day of —, 18—, a deed was made and executed by the auditor of said county to said — — for said premises, thereby conveying the same to said — —, who afterwards, on the — day of —, 18—, conveyed the same by deed to — —, this defendant's wife, who caused said deed to be recorded in the proper office in said county of —, state of Ohio, and who now holds the legal title to said premises. He further says that said premises are now in the actual possession of himself and wife, and have been ever since he purchased said premises of said H. as aforesaid.

The defendant, further answering, says that he paid upon said contract for said land to said H., before he had knowledge that said mortgage was placed on said property, the sum of \$—, and interest, which amount he is entitled to have paid back to him before said mortgage shall be paid; and he avers that said sum so paid is a first lien upon said property and superior to the lien or pretended lien of the plaintiff.

<sup>1</sup>Kloone v. Bradstreet, 7 O. S. 322.

Wherefore, and by reason of the premises, this defendant says that the plaintiff has lost whatever interest it had by virtue of said pretended mortgage, that the plaintiff is not entitled to the relief prayed for by him, and he prays judgment against the plaintiff and for all proper relief.

G. A. G., Attorney.

NOTE.—From *Jaeger v. Hardy*, 48 O. S. 337. Possession of lands by vendee under contract to purchase is constructive notice of contract, and a mortgage placed thereon subsequent thereto by the vendor is subordinate to the vendee's equity. *Id.* Payments made by the vendee with knowledge of the mortgage, however, are made at his peril. *Id.*: 20 O. S. 68; 1 Sandf. Ch. 244; 87 N. Y. 457; 16 S. & R. 266; 1 Warvelle on Vendors, 188. Such purchaser might continue to make payments on purchase-money until the holder of the mortgage asserts his claim; and, before this was done, complete his payments and receive his deed. 48 O. S. 341; 43 O. S. 157.

**Sec. 591. Answer asking to have mortgaged premises sold in inverse order of alienation.—**

That after the making of the mortgage set forth in said petition, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, [*the mortgagor*] sold and conveyed to the defendant a portion of said mortgaged premises, described as follows: [*Describe property conveyed.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, after the sale and conveyance of the above-described real estate to this defendant, said [*mortgagor*] also sold and conveyed an undivided half of the residue of said premises to one E. F.

The defendant therefore prays that the premises still remaining in the name of the mortgagor be first sold under the decree of foreclosure, to satisfy said mortgage indebtedness, and that if the proceeds derived from the sale of such portion remaining in said mortgagor be not sufficient to satisfy said mortgage indebtedness, that the part of said premises sold and conveyed by said mortgagor to E. F. be next sold, and that the premises conveyed to this defendant be not sold unless a deficiency exists after said sales, and said mortgage indebtedness remains unsatisfied.

NOTE.—See *ante*, sec. 587, p. 541, note 3.

**Sec. 592. Answer that note bears usurious interest and that payments made thereunder reduce amount due.—**

Defendant admits the making and delivery of the note set forth in plaintiff's petition. That at the time of the execution of said note the defendant agreed to pay, and the said plaintiff agreed to receive, for the use of the money which forms the consideration of said note, a higher rate of interest than eight per cent. per annum, as is expressed in said note.

The defendant further avers payment upon said note on the — day of —, 18—, as interest, the sum of \$ — over and above the eight per cent. expressed in said note, all of which was usurious.

That on the — day of —, 18—, this defendant paid to said plaintiff as interest on said note the sum of \$—, of which \$— was usurious. The defendant further avers that on the — day of —, 18—, this defendant paid upon said note, from the proceeds of sale of a portion of said mortgage security, the sum of \$—. This defendant therefore says that by reason of said agreement to pay and said plaintiff's agreement to receive usurious interest, and the payment of usurious interest on the — day of —, 18—, above set forth, there is not due from this defendant to the plaintiff upon said note any greater sum than \$— with — per cent. interest from the — day of —, 18—.

**Sec. 593. Answer that notes were without consideration and were purchased after maturity.—**

And now comes C. C. S., one of the defendants herein, and for separate answer to the plaintiff's petition says that he admits the execution of said notes at the time and for the amount claimed in plaintiff's petition, but denies that there is any money due or to become due on said notes.

That as a defense to plaintiff's petition this defendant says that said notes were given entirely without consideration, and that this defendant is the husband of E. S., and that he signed said notes entirely without consideration, and that this defendant ought not to be compelled to pay same.

That as a further defense this defendant says that the plaintiff purchased said notes after same became due and payable. The defendant therefore prays to be dismissed from this suit, with his costs.

**Sec. 594. Answer and cross-petition setting up judgment lien.—**

[Caption.]

And this defendant, by way of cross-petition against said plaintiff, says:

1. That on the — day of —, 18—, this defendant, in a certain action in this court, duly and legally recovered a judgment in this court against the defendants J. W. G., H. B. and W. A. C., for the sum of — dollars, and — dollars and — cents costs of suit.

2. That on the — day of —, 18—, this defendant caused an execution to be issued upon said judgment, by the clerk of this court, directed to the sheriff of — county, who, for want of goods and chattels whereon to levy, on the — day of —, 18—, levied the same upon the lands and tenements and real estate in the petition described, which said execution was returned by the sheriff of said county on the — day of —, 18—, for want of time to advertise and sell said real estate; all of which will more fully appear, reference being had to the records of this court in said case.

3. That costs have accrued on said judgment and execution to the amount of — dollars.

4. On the — day of —, 18—, the defendant H. B. paid to this defendant the sum of — dollars and — cents, being the one-third of the amount of said judgment above mentioned; that no other payment has been made on said judgment, and that said judgment and said levy remain in full force, unreversed and unsatisfied (except as to the amount paid by H. B. as above stated), and that said judgment and costs and levy is a legal, valid and subsisting, and the oldest and prior lien, on the real estate in the petition described, and should be first paid out of the proceeds of the sale thereof. This defendant is willing that said real estate may be sold as this court may order and direct.

**Sec. 595. Answer that note and mortgage was made to cheat and defraud creditors, and without consideration.—**

[*Caption.*]

Defendant says that at the time of the execution and delivery of the \$— note and mortgage mentioned in said petition by the defendant J. W. G. to the said plaintiff E. M. G., he, the said J. W. G., was insolvent and largely indebted to this defendant upon a certain claim, to wit, the sum of \$—, and largely indebted to others, all of which the said E. M. G. then well knew; and defendant avers that the said note and mortgage mentioned in said petition of plaintiff was executed and delivered to the said E. M. G. by the said J. W. G. for the purpose of cheating and defrauding this defendant and others, the creditors of the said J. W. G., and for the purpose of hindering and delaying said creditors in the collection of their said claims, all of which the said E. M. G. then and at all times well knew; and the said note and mortgage was so executed and delivered without any consideration whatever, and the said E. M. G. took said note and mortgage for the purpose of aiding the said J. W. G. in cheating and defrauding his creditors, and in hindering and delaying them in the collection of their claims, and all of which was done by and between the said J. W. G. and E. M. G. in pursuance of a combination and confederation between them for the express purpose of so cheating, defrauding, hindering and delaying said creditors.

This plaintiff therefore says that the said E. M. G. is not entitled to anything by reason of said note and mortgage, and the plaintiff asks that said note and mortgage be adjudged fraudulent and void.

**Sec. 596. Answer and cross-petition by defendant after proceeds are in court, contesting co-defendant's mortgage.—**

1. Now comes C. M. O. and by leave of court files his answer and cross-petition herein, and says that on the — day



of —, 18—, J. M. P. made, executed and delivered to the said C. M. O. his promissory note of that date, of which the following is a copy: [*Copy.*]

No payments have been made on said note and there is due thereon to said C. M. O. the sum of \$— with — per cent interest from —, 18—.

2. [*Formal averments.*] At the time of the execution and delivery of said note by said J. M. P., and to secure the payment of the same, said J. M. P. and his wife, C. P., who thereby released her right and expectancy of dower in said premises, made, executed and delivered to said C. M. O. their mortgage deed upon the premises set forth and described in plaintiff's petition and thereby conveyed to defendant said premises. Said mortgage deed had a condition written therein as follows: That if said note should be paid, then said mortgage deed to be void. The said mortgage deed has become absolute; the conditions thereof have been broken. Said mortgage deed was filed with the recorder of — county, Ohio, for record on the — day of —, 18—, and was recorded in volume —, page —, of record of mortgages for — county, Ohio. This defendant further says that said property has been sold by the former order of this court and defendant's lien transferred to the fund now in court, the proceeds of such sale. Defendant further says that the co-defendant, the —, filed its mortgage on the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock —. M. Said mortgage was made and delivered to said — on the — day of —, 18—, and at said time no deed or conveyance of said property had ever been made to said P., and no conveyance was made to said P. until the — day of —, 18—; that the mortgage of the plaintiff was made as alleged in said petition.

Defendant therefore prays that the court order his claim paid out of the proceeds of such sale, subject only to the claim of the plaintiff that the amount due him upon his mortgage may be found and declared, and for such other relief as he may be entitled to.

### **Sec. 597. Answer and cross-petition of building association in foreclosure proceedings.—**

And now comes the defendant, the H— Building and Loan Association, and for its answer and cross-petition says that it is a corporation duly incorporated under the laws of Ohio. On the — day of —, 18—, the said defendant, J. M. P., executed and delivered to this defendant his certain written obligation, of which the following is a true copy, to wit: [*Copy.*]

The said defendant, J. M. P., has not paid the weekly instalments of dues and the monthly instalments of interest as required by the terms of the aforesaid note, and there is due



and unpaid thereon at this date (—, 18—), for dues \$—, and for interest \$—, making in all the sum of — dollars and — cents.

Section I of article 11 of the constitution of The H— Building and Loan Association provides as follows: "Any member who neglects to pay his weekly dues shall be fined five (5) cents for every default on each and every share. When the fines of a share equal the paid weekly instalments on the same it shall be forfeited by its owner to the association."

The defendant further says that said J. M. P. has failed and neglected to pay his weekly dues as required by said note for the forty-two weeks last past, whereby the said J. M. P. is indebted to this defendant for fines in the sum of — dollars and — cents. Whereupon this defendant says that the said defendant, J. M. P., is at this time indebted to it in the sum of — dollars and — cents for dues, interest and fines called for by said note, and for which amount this defendant asks judgment.

And the said H— Building and Loan Association for a second cause of action says: It embodies in this its second cause of action all the allegations of its first cause of action herein, and further says. That in order to secure the payment of the above note according to its terms, the said J. M. P. and C. P., his wife, executed and delivered to this defendant their certain mortgage deed on the — day of —, 18—, and thereby conveyed to this said defendant the real estate described in the petition of the plaintiff.

On the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock —. M., said mortgage deed was received by the recorder of — county, Ohio, to be by him entered of record, and was recorded by him on the — day of —, 18—, in volume —, page —, of the records of mortgages of said county. Said mortgage deed contains a condition, the substance of which is that if the said J. M. P. should pay the above-described note according to its terms and the constitution of said The H— Building and Loan Association, then said conveyance should be void. Said mortgage deed has become absolute. The said defendant further says that said mortgage deed is the first and best lien on said premises, and it denies the allegation of plaintiff's petition that said lien is subordinate to the lien of plaintiff's mortgage. Wherefore the said defendant, the H— Building and Loan Association, prays the court to find the amount due it from the said defendant J. M. P., and that unless the said J. M. P. pay or cause to be paid to it the amount so found to be due, an order of sale issue directed to the sheriff of this county, commanding him to appraise, advertise and sell said premises according to law, and apply the proceeds of such sale to the payment of its claim against said J. M. P., and for all such further relief as it may be entitled to.

N. & M., Attorneys, etc.

## FORECLOSURE OF CHATTEL MORTGAGE.

**Sec. 598. Actions to foreclose chattel mortgages.**—It is not necessary here to discuss at length the law upon the subject of chattel mortgages, but only a few incidental matters which may seem pertinent to proceedings in foreclosure. In Ohio a mortgagee of chattels becomes the general owner thereof. Where the mortgaged property is left in the possession of the mortgagor under a power of sale, the transaction is looked upon with suspicion, and is considered void as against creditors.<sup>1</sup> This has been modified, however, to the extent that such a stipulation in a mortgage is not regarded as *per se* fraudulent and void, the question of the good faith of the mortgagor being left to the determination of a jury.<sup>2</sup> There are certain statutory provisions which must be observed to make a valid chattel mortgage, such as filing and verifying.<sup>3</sup> The mortgage must have indorsed upon it a statement under oath of the amount of the claim, that it is just, and given to secure the payment of money, or, if an indemnity mortgage, the liability which it is given to secure must be set forth.<sup>4</sup> A mortgage given to indemnify the mortgagee against any liability is void as against creditors of the mortgagor, if it does not contain a true statement under oath of the liability.<sup>5</sup> A defect in the statement cannot be cured by any conditions contained in the mortgage, unless reference thereto is made.<sup>6</sup> It has been held that an unrecorded mortgage, where recording is necessary, which is free from fraud, creates a valid lien after the death of the mortgagor, as against the administrator, heirs or general creditors.<sup>7</sup> And so a mortgage is void as against execution creditors who have levied an execution before the mortgage is filed, although the mortgage was executed before the levy of the execution.<sup>8</sup> A joint mortgage given by several persons, living in different townships,

<sup>1</sup> Brown v. Webb, 20 O. 389; Freeman v. Rawson, 5 O. S. 1; Harman v. Abbey, 7 O. S. 218; Collins v. Meyer, 16 O. S. 547.

<sup>2</sup> Kleine v. Katzenberger, 20 O. S. 110 (1870).

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 4154.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 4154; In re Brocamp, 2 O. C. C. 372.

<sup>5</sup> Blandy v. Benedict, 42 O. S. 295.

<sup>6</sup> Blandy v. Benedict, 42 O. S. 295; Gardiner v. Parmalee, 31 O. S. 551; Hanes v. Tiffany, 25 O. S. 549.

<sup>7</sup> Martin v. Ogden, 41 Ark. 186.

<sup>8</sup> Cass v. Rothman, 42 O. S. 380.

must be filed in all the townships where the several owners reside.<sup>1</sup> The mortgage to be valid must necessarily be filed with the proper officer.<sup>2</sup> It must be filed with the clerk of the township where the mortgagor resides at the time of the execution. If a resident of the township where the office of the recorder of the county is, then it should be filed with the recorder. If a non-resident of the state, then it should be filed with the township clerk of the township where the property is situated.<sup>3</sup> To preserve the lien the statutory requirement<sup>4</sup> must be complied with, and the same must be refiled within thirty days next preceding the expiration of one year. A refileing before the commencement of the thirty days mentioned in the statute will not be sufficient.<sup>5</sup> The validity of a mortgage is not revived by having it reverified and refiled after the expiration of the year as against creditors who have taken liens in the meantime.<sup>6</sup>

Other questions as to the right of different mortgagees arise where there has been some defective filing or refileing, which depend entirely upon notice. The lien of a defectively filed mortgage is prior to a mortgage which has been subsequently filed with actual knowledge of the former mortgage.<sup>7</sup> If a mortgagor fails to refile his mortgage within the time prescribed by statute, and another person files a mortgage before the prior mortgage is filed, actual notice by such subsequent mortgagee is necessary to defeat his mortgage.<sup>8</sup> The remedy which a mortgagee may pursue for the enforcement of his rights is optional. He may prosecute an action at law for the recovery of the debt, or where the mortgage so provides he may, if no objections are made by the mortgagor, enter and take possession of the property and sell the same, applying the proceeds to the payment of the debt;<sup>9</sup> or if possession of the goods is not yielded by the mortgagor, the mortgagee may prosecute an action in replevin for the recov-

<sup>1</sup> Aultman v. Guy, 41 O. S. 598.

<sup>5</sup> Biteler v. Baldwin, 42 O. S. 125.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 4150; Wilson v. Lesslie, 20 O. 161; Houk v. Condon, 40 O. S. 569.

<sup>6</sup> Cooper v. Koppes, 45 O. S. 625.

<sup>7</sup> Whittaker v. Westfall, 2 O. C. C. 321.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 4151; Curtis v. McDougal, 26 O. S. 66; Houk v. Condon, *supra*.

<sup>8</sup> Paine v. Mason, 7 O. S. 198; Day v. Munson, 14 O. S. 488.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 4155.

<sup>9</sup> Tyson v. Weber, 81 Ala. 470; Barrett v. Hart, 42 O. S. 41.

ery of the same;<sup>1</sup> or he may prosecute an action to foreclose the mortgage as an ordinary real-estate mortgage. The latter is the more appropriate remedy, and avoids many difficulties which may arise in the action of replevin. It is said that he may pursue all civil remedies at the same time.<sup>2</sup> The remedy by foreclosure does not seem to have been pursued to any very great extent in Ohio, but rather the action of replevin has been adopted. For that reason we are not aided by decisions in Ohio as to the method of procedure in foreclosing a mortgage, with which remedy only we are here concerned. The reason for the scarcity of decisions, however, may be the fact that the power of sale given in the mortgage has proven a more speedy means of effecting the mortgagee's rights barring the mortgagor's equity of redemption, which has to a great extent superseded the action to foreclose.<sup>3</sup> The power to sell being uppermost in the mind when the mortgagor refuses possession, the mortgagee knowing that he is a general owner naturally resorts to replevin. In view of a most excellent chapter upon foreclosure of chattel mortgages in a recent work,<sup>4</sup> and of the scarcity of material in Ohio, any extended discussion here seems unnecessary. Where a mortgagor dies after the expiration of the time for filing a mortgage and the property is taken possession of and sold by the administrator, the remedy of the mortgagee is to assert a lien against the fund arising from the sale in the hands of the administrator and not an action to foreclose.<sup>5</sup>

In Iowa, where the mortgagor of chattels dies, the mortgagee may, for a breach of its conditions, proceed to foreclose notwithstanding the debt, and is not required to submit to the request of the administrator to adjust and determine his rights.<sup>6</sup> A court of equity has power to decree the foreclosure of chattel mortgages where it has jurisdiction over the parties and of the subject-matter, even though no provision is made therefor by statute.<sup>7</sup> It is not necessary to make

<sup>1</sup> See chapter on Replevin, sec. 1078.

<sup>6</sup> *Cocke v. Montgomery*, 75 Iowa,

<sup>2</sup> *Cobbey on Chattel Mortgages*, sec. 259.

947.

<sup>3</sup> *Briggs v. Oliver*, 68 N. Y. 336.

<sup>7</sup> *Bank v. Davidson*, 18 Oreg. 57; s. c., 22 Pac. Rep. 517; *McCauley v. Rogers*, 104 Ill. 578; *Briggs v. Oliver*, 68 N. Y. 336; *Charter v. Stevens*, 8

<sup>4</sup> *Cobbey on Chattel Mortgages*, ch. 36.

<sup>5</sup> *Whitely v. Weber*, 2 O. C. C. 336.

*Denio*, 35.



any demand upon the mortgagor or purchaser,<sup>1</sup> nor upon a subsequent mortgagee, before bringing a suit to foreclose.<sup>2</sup> The petition must contain an averment that at the time the mortgage was executed the chattels mortgaged were the property of the mortgagor.<sup>3</sup> A petition asking judgment upon a note, sale of the chattel property mortgaged, and the application of the proceeds to the payment of the debt, sufficiently shows that foreclosure is asked for although the word foreclosure is not used.<sup>4</sup> Mistakes may, by proper allegations in the petition, be corrected as in other cases, and the mortgage foreclosed as reformed. The right to foreclose a mortgage exists where there is a breach of covenant to insure.<sup>5</sup> In case of failure of the mortgagee to establish his right to equitable relief he cannot have a judgment for the payment of the debt. A release, however, of the mortgage by the mortgagee will not deprive him of his right to sue for and collect the debt.<sup>6</sup> An action of debt will not lie on an ordinary chattel mortgage which does not contain any promise, undertaking or covenant to pay the money.<sup>7</sup> A decree of foreclosure may be had when the court has jurisdiction of the parties, even though the mortgaged property should not be within the jurisdiction. In ordering the sale of the property the rules governing ordinary sales will be observed; but where these rules cannot be applied without defeating the ends of justice they will be disregarded.<sup>8</sup> The court in such a case will require the defendant to pay the value of the property.<sup>9</sup> There can be no warranty of title where the sale of the property is made by the mortgagor by virtue of the power given him in the mortgage.<sup>10</sup> The same rule prevails as to foreclosure of chattel as in real-estate mortgages, where the debt is payable in instalments. Upon default of payment of one instalment the right to foreclose for the whole debt accrues; nor is demand for the instalment due a prerequisite to the action.<sup>11</sup> A creditor of the mortgagor may seize by legal process the in-

<sup>1</sup> *Zehner v. Aultman*, 74 Ind. 24.

<sup>6</sup> *Rawson v. Taylor*, 30 O. S. 389.

<sup>2</sup> *Means v. Worthington*, 22 O. S.

<sup>7</sup> *Larmon v. Carpenter*, 70 Ill. 549.

622.

<sup>8</sup> *Means v. Worthington*, 22 O. S.

<sup>3</sup> *Edwards v. Trittipio*, 62 Ind. 121. 622.

<sup>4</sup> *Graham v. Blein*, 3 Wyo. 746

<sup>9</sup> *Gaar v. Hurd*, 92 Ill. 315.

(1892).

<sup>10</sup> *Harris v. Lynn*, 25 Kan. 281.

<sup>5</sup> *Leland v. Collver*, 34 Mich. 413.

<sup>11</sup> *Maddox v. Wyman*, 92 Cal. 674.



terest of such mortgagor in the property, and may then sustain an action against the mortgagee to redeem the property. In an action of replevin by such mortgagor against the officer holding the property, such creditor may set up his claim by way of cross-petition.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 599. Petition to foreclose chattel mortgage.—**

1. Plaintiff says that there is due him from said defendant on a promissory note the sum of — dollars, with interest from the — day of —, 18—, a copy of which note with all credits and indorsements thereon is as follows: [*Copy of note.*]

2. For a second cause of action plaintiff adopts so much of the first cause of action hereinbefore set forth, beginning with the word “—” in the first line thereof, ending with the word “—” in the — line thereof, the same as if fully here rewritten, and says that on the — day of —, 18—, in order to secure the payment of the said promissory note set forth in the first cause of action, the said defendant G. W. duly executed and delivered to this plaintiff his chattel mortgage, thereby conveying to plaintiff the following chattel property, to wit: [*Description of property.*]

The said chattel mortgage provided that if the said G. W. should well and fully pay to — — his certain promissory notes for the sum of — dollars, dated —, due —, payable to — —, with interest at —, then the said chattel mortgage to be void; otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue in law.

The said chattel mortgage was on the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock — M., duly deposited and filed in the office of the recorder of — county, the said mortgagor being a resident of — township, where the office of the county recorder is kept.

The defendant has wholly failed to pay the said promissory note set forth in said first cause of action, or any part thereof, and by reason whereof the condition of said mortgage chattel has been broken.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against the said defendant in the sum of — dollars, with interest at —, from —, and that said property may be ordered sold and the proceeds thereof applied to payment of said plaintiff's claim, and for such other relief as is equitable.

DEED DECLARED A MORTGAGE.

**Sec. 600. Action to declare a deed a mortgage.—** A deed absolute in form which is in fact intended to secure the payment of money due from the maker to the grantee, in which

<sup>1</sup> Morgan v. Spangler, 20 O. S. 38.

there is an agreement by the grantee to reconvey property to the grantor, is considered an equitable and not a legal mortgage, and the statute as to the recording of mortgages<sup>1</sup> does not govern its validity.<sup>2</sup> The intention of the parties is the criterion in the determination of this question, and if the deed, though absolute in form, is intended to secure payment of money, and the relation of debtor and creditor exists between the grantor and grantee at the time of its execution, it will be treated as a mortgage.<sup>3</sup> It may be shown by the grantee that, although originally a mortgage, the equity of redemption has been released by a parol agreement.<sup>4</sup> A deed conveying land to a trustee as collateral security for the payment of a debt, with a condition that it shall be void on the payment, with power in the trustee to sell the land and pay the debt in case of failure to pay the indebtedness, is a mortgage.<sup>5</sup> Where a contract is made and delivered at the time of execution and delivery of a deed, which provides that the grantee will reconvey the premises within a specified time upon repayment of the purchase-money with interest, the deed will be declared a mortgage.<sup>6</sup> An action may be maintained to declare a deed a mortgage, both against the grantee and parties who have purchased the premises from him.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 601. Petition to declare deed absolute on its face a mortgage, where there was a verbal agreement to reconvey.—**

That plaintiff on the — day of —, 18—, was the owner in fee-simple of the premises hereinafter described.

That on or about —, 18—, the said E. D. D., deceased, signed a note with this plaintiff, as surety, payable to one F. E.,

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 4133.

<sup>2</sup> *Kemper v. Campbell*, 44 O. S. 210;  
R. S., sec. 4134.

<sup>3</sup> *Slutz v. Desenberg*, 28 O. S. 371;  
*Woodruff v. Robb*, 19 O. S. 212. Where mortgages are in effect and form converted into deeds absolute, the form of the conveyance will not change their nature in equity. *Wilson v. Giddings*, 28 O. S. 554. As to sale of grantor's equity, see *Baird v. Kirkland*, 8 O. S. 21.

<sup>4</sup> *Shaw v. Walridge*, 33 O. S. 1;

*Harrison v. Trustees*, 12 Mass. 456;  
*Trull v. Skinner*, 17 Pick. 213; *Green v. Butler*, 26 Cal. 596.

<sup>5</sup> *Woodruff v. Robb*, 19 O. S. 212.

<sup>6</sup> *Marshall v. Stewart*, 17 O. S. 356.

<sup>7</sup> *Kuhn v. Rumpp*, 46 Cal. 299. And a purchaser assuming payment of a mortgage is a proper party to such action. *C. S. & L. Ass'n v. Kreitz*, 41 O. S. 143. Under what circumstances a deed will be declared a mortgage, see *Coleman v. Miller*, 6 W. L. B. 199.

which said note was for an indebtedness due from plaintiff to said E. That in order to secure the said E. D. D., and to save him harmless against any loss that might or could occur to him by reason of his having signed said note as aforesaid, this plaintiff, on the — day of —, 18—, executed and delivered to the said E. D. D., deceased, a deed absolute upon its face, for a pretended consideration therein expressed of the sum of \$—, and thereby conveyed to the said E. D. D. the following real estate situate in the county of —, in the state of —, and in the city of —, bounded and described as follows: [*Description.*]

That said deed was intended as, was and is in fact, a mortgage; that the consideration therefor was, as hereinbefore stated, to indemnify the said E. D. D., deceased, against any loss that might or could occur to him by reason of his becoming surety on the note aforesaid.

That at the time of the making and delivery of said deed to the said E. D. D., deceased, this plaintiff and the said E. D. D. entered into an agreement and contract, not in writing, to the effect that if this plaintiff should pay the note so as aforesaid made by him to the said F. E., upon which the said E. D. D. became surety, then the said E. D. D., deceased, should thereupon reconvey to this plaintiff the aforesaid premises, which said verbal agreement and said deed were a part of the same transaction. (a)

Plaintiff further says that he paid the said note and indebtedness so as aforesaid due from him to the said F. E., upon which the said E. D. D. became surety, and thereby no loss or damage occurred to the said E. D. D., deceased, and that plaintiff is therefore entitled to have said deed canceled and said premises reconveyed to him.

Plaintiff further says that on the — day of —, 18—, and at divers other times, he applied to said E. D. D. for a reconveyance to him of said premises, which said defendant failed and refused to make.

Plaintiff further prays that said deed of conveyance may be declared to be a mortgage, that the same may be canceled and held for naught, and that the ownership of said premises may be declared to be in this plaintiff [*or*, that said defendant be ordered to reconvey said premises to this plaintiff], and for such other relief as is proper.

NOTE.—The decree may operate as a conveyance. R. S., sec. 5318.

(a) This may be changed where there is an agreement in writing, or where defendant has received rents and profits.

**Sec. 602. Reformation of mortgages.**—Any mistake in description or execution of a mortgage may be corrected in actions to foreclose, and the lien will attach as of the date of

the execution, and not from the date of reformation.<sup>1</sup> Such a description will be corrected not only against the mortgagor, but also as against attaching judgment creditors of the mortgagee and purchasers under them with notice of such mistake.<sup>2</sup> A mistake in the name of a party in the mortgage does not affect its validity.<sup>3</sup> A mistake in the execution of a mortgage by having only one subscribing witness thereto does not render the same invalid between the parties. It may be reformed in equity, but not so as to defeat a judgment lien.<sup>4</sup> A mortgage which fails to describe the land intended to be mortgaged may be reformed at any time while the title remains in the hands of the mortgagor,<sup>5</sup> but it cannot be reformed and foreclosed against a subsequent *bona fide* purchaser, unless he has notice of the mistake.<sup>6</sup> Attaching creditors of the mortgagor cannot successfully object to reformation.<sup>7</sup> In foreclosure proceedings, where reformation is sought upon any ground, the evidence should clearly show that a mistake was made.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 603. Action to redeem mortgage.**—The right of a mortgagor or those claiming under him to compel a redemption of the mortgage exists now as formerly. Where the mortgage is given to secure purchase-money, the mortgagor has the same time within which to redeem as if it were given for some other consideration.<sup>9</sup> A guarantee who has not been made a party to proceedings in foreclosure does not lose his right to redeem.<sup>10</sup> A wife signing with her husband may upon the death of her husband redeem the mortgage, and

<sup>1</sup> Adams v. Stutzman, 7 Am. Law Rec. 76 (Holmes Co. C. P., 1878); Davenport v. Sovil, 6 O. S. 459.

<sup>2</sup> Strang v. Beach, 11 O. S. 283; Timmerman v. Howell, 2 O. C. C. 27; Wall v. Arlington, 13 Ga. 88; Whitehead v. Brown, 18 Ala. 682.

<sup>3</sup> Dodd v. Bartholomew, 44 O. S. 171.

<sup>4</sup> White v. Denman, 16 O. 59; 1 O. S. 110.

<sup>5</sup> Bush v. Bush, 33 Kan. 556.

<sup>6</sup> Pence v. Armstrong, 95 Ind. 191.

<sup>7</sup> Bush v. Bush, *supra*.

<sup>8</sup> Bartlett v. Patterson, 10 W. L. B. 367.

<sup>9</sup> Robinson v. Fife, 3 O. S. 551 (1854); Kerr v. Lydecker, 51 O. S. —; 31 W. L. B. 290. See *ante*, sec. 572.

<sup>10</sup> Childs v. Childs, 10 O. S. 339 (1859); Hess v. Feldkamp, 2 Disn. 332 (1858); Stover v. Bounds, 1 O. S. 107 (1853). And the right may be exercised notwithstanding the consideration of the note was illegal. Cowlson v. Raget, 14 O. 38. It may be exercised at any time before foreclosure. Frischie v. Kramer, 16 O. 125 (1847).

is not barred by a foreclosure against her husband during his life-time to which she was not a party.<sup>1</sup> An heir of an owner of redemption, after an action has been revived against him and decree of foreclosure and sale had, cannot maintain an action against the purchaser to compel the allowance of redemption.<sup>2</sup> A subsequent purchaser from a mortgagor cannot be allowed to redeem against a purchaser under a judgment on an older mortgage, even though made a party to the proceeding.<sup>3</sup> A petition to redeem mortgaged premises, charging that the mortgagor fraudulently stood by and witnessed a purchaser from a mortgagee making improvements, and concealed his lien, is good as against a demurrer.<sup>4</sup> Time may be given a mortgagor in a decree of foreclosure within which to redeem, which is within the discretion of the court.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> McArthur v. Franklin, 5 O. S. 485;  
16 O. S. 193.

<sup>2</sup> Hentz v. Ward, 1 C. S. C. R. 387  
(1871).

<sup>3</sup> Dennison v. Allen, 4 O. 495

<sup>4</sup> Carter v. Longworth, 4 O. 384.

<sup>5</sup> West v. Morris, 2 Disn. 415. And  
this time may be extended. Stagg  
v. Harbeson, 2 C. S. C. R. 23 (1870).



## CHAPTER 38.

### FRAUD AND DECEIT—CONSISTING OF FALSE REPRESENTATIONS AND CONCEALMENTS.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Sec. 604. Parties to actions for fraud.   | Sec. 612. Petition for false representation to purchaser of real estate.  |
| 605. Limitations to actions for fraud.  | 613. Petition for false representations as to quality in sale of goods.   |
| 606. Remedy and action for fraud and deceit.  | 614. Petition to have judgment by justice of peace, for property fraudulently obtained, declared a charge upon real estate. |
| 607. Principles of pleading.  | 615. Petition for false representations in exchange of property.  |
| 608. Action for deceit or false representation.   | 616. Petition for false representations made to induce credit.  |
| 609. Petition for fraud in obtaining goods under contract induced by fraudulent representations.  | 617. Attacking judgments and decrees for fraud.   |
| 610. Petition for fraudulent concealment in sale of property.   | 618. Defenses to actions for fraud.   |
| 611. Petition to declare subscription to the capital stock of corporation null and void, because of its being procured by false representations, and for the recovery of the amount paid thereon. | 619. Defenses to actions for false representations.   |
|   | 620. Answer of fraud in procuring a contract.   |

**Sec. 604. Parties to actions for fraud.**—A person who is not a party to an instrument cannot assail it on the ground of fraud and recover money paid thereon, although he may have caused the same to have been executed between others.<sup>1</sup> A corporation is liable for fraudulent conduct of its agents in the same manner as if such agents had been acting for private persons.<sup>2</sup> A trustee cannot maintain an action for deceit practiced upon his *cestui que trustent*, nor can he sus-

<sup>1</sup> Insurance Co. v. Wright, 33 O. S. 113; 2 Disn. 302; Bartholomew v. Bentley, 15 O. 659.

<sup>2</sup> Nugent v. Railroad Co., 3 W. L. G.

tain an equitable action on the ground of fraud.<sup>1</sup> In every such case the person defrauded is the proper party plaintiff.<sup>2</sup> A wife who executes a deed with her husband which is afterwards fraudulently changed into a mortgage without her knowledge, not being a party to such fraud, may still assert her right of dower in the premises.<sup>3</sup> One giving credit to another on the faith of a letter of credit directed to a person other than the one giving credit cannot maintain an action for deceit, though the representations in the letter are false.<sup>4</sup> Where two persons are induced by false representations to make a purchase of hogs which they divide between them immediately upon purchase, either purchaser may maintain an action for the fraud and deceit against the vendor without joining or making his co-purchaser a party.<sup>5</sup> The interest or cause of action of such purchasers is several, even though the representations were made to them jointly, thus enabling them to bring separate actions.<sup>6</sup> It was not proper at common law, nor is it under the code, to join a party who has neither legal nor beneficial interest in the subject-matter of the suit.<sup>7</sup> If such a vendor has the misfortune to be compelled to answer a claim for damages at the suit of the other injured purchaser, the former is himself responsible for this result. Whatever the ancient rules were, the law in this class of actions has been modified by modern decisions.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 605. Limitations to actions for fraud.**—An action for relief on the ground of fraud must be prosecuted within four years from its commission, though the right does not accrue until the fraud has been actually discovered.<sup>9</sup> Lapse of time is not available where a person has been misled by misrepresentations, or kept in ignorance of rights by one who ought to have disclosed the same.<sup>10</sup> Nor will it bar the

<sup>1</sup> Raymond v. Railway Co., 21 W. L. B. 103.

<sup>2</sup> Raymond v. Railway Co., *supra*; Bigelow (2d ed.), 214; Dickinson v. Seaver, 44 Mich. 624; Foster v. Wightman, 123 Mass. 100.

<sup>3</sup> Conover v. Porter, 14 O. S. 450.

<sup>4</sup> McCracken v. West, 17 O. 16.

<sup>5</sup> Duncan v. Willis, 51 O. S. —; 32 W. L. B. 102. See, also, Wells v. Cook, 16 O. S. 67.

<sup>6</sup> Eccleston v. Clipsham, 1 Sand. 154; Duncan v. Willis, *supra*.

<sup>7</sup> Duncan v. Willis, *supra*; O. Code, sec. 5007.

<sup>8</sup> Duncan v. Willis, *supra*.

<sup>9</sup> O. Code, sec. 4982. This applies to all classes of actions for fraud.

<sup>10</sup> Williams v. Presbyterian Soc., 1 O. S. 478.

rights of an infant or a *cestui que trust*, against whom the statute does not begin to run until his discovery of the fraud.<sup>1</sup> If the petition states a cause of action, and contains an averment that the fraud was not discovered until within four years before the suit was begun, an answer charging that the cause of action did not accrue within four years before suit because the same was not committed within that time is insufficient.<sup>2</sup> It has been held that a petition which alleges that plaintiff did not discover the alleged fraud until within four years before suit brought, as against a demurrer states in fact that the same could not have been discovered by the exercise of reasonable diligence. Such a petition, if controverted, ought to be met by an answer denying plaintiff's ignorance of the facts constituting fraud. It is the actual discovery of fraud, or what might by the exercise of due diligence have been discovered, which puts the statute in operation.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 606. Remedy and action for fraud and deceit.**—Fraud consists of any misrepresentation or concealment of a material fact.<sup>4</sup> The forms adopted in its commission are not important. Schemes of fraud may be so cunningly devised as to blind the eye of justice, but when discovered should not escape condemnation and reprobation. It is therefore necessary to look beneath the surface, and, no matter in what form the same may appear, grant relief.<sup>5</sup> One who has been defrauded may elect to pursue one of three remedies. He may restore or offer to restore what he has received, elect to rescind the contract, and sue at law for whatever he has parted with; or he may, without restoring what he has received, sue for a rescission, in which case he must allege that he is willing and ready to restore; or, he may elect to stand upon the contract and sue for damages suffered by reason thereof.<sup>6</sup> An action for fraud and deceit may be brought, notwithstanding the death of the person liable therefor.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Long v. Mulford, 17 O. S. 485;  
Carlisle v. Foster, 10 O. S. 198.

<sup>2</sup> Maple v. Railroad Co., 40 O. S. 313.

<sup>3</sup> Stephenson v. Reeder, 2 W. L. B. 335 (Cin. Super. Court, 1878); Piatt v. Longworth, 27 O. S. 198.

<sup>4</sup> Griel v. Lomax, 94 Ala. 641.

<sup>5</sup> Rice v. Manley, 66 N. Y. 87; Beet-hoven, etc. Co. v. McEwen, 59 N. Y. Super. 7 (1892).

<sup>6</sup> Thomas v. Dickinson, 22 N. Y. S. 260; s. c., 67 Hun, 350; Railroad Co. v. Steinfeld, 42 O. S. 455-6.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., sec. 4975.

There cannot be both an affirmance and a disaffirmance of a contract. A vendor cannot rescind a contract for the sale of real estate on the ground of fraud of the vendee, and retain the property, and then maintain an action for deceit against the vendee.<sup>1</sup> Having once made an election between alternative remedies he cannot revoke the same.<sup>2</sup> An action for fraud and deceit must be founded upon an existing fact, and cannot be based upon any future occurrence, or upon an act to be done; and the party charged therewith must have had knowledge at the time.<sup>3</sup> Where a vendor fraudulently aids one of several purchasers to buy, such purchasers may, on discovering the fraud, elect to rescind and tender a reconveyance.<sup>4</sup> To set aside an executed agreement there must be actual fraud,<sup>5</sup> and in order to give rise to a cause of action on account of fraud there must be actual damages.<sup>6</sup> An act maliciously or fraudulently committed will not furnish a ground of action if it be not of itself unlawful.<sup>7</sup>

A judgment against one of two persons who have fraudulently procured a lien upon a worthless security is not a bar to an action against the other for damages sustained by reason of his participation in the fraud.<sup>8</sup> An action may be maintained against a debtor who fraudulently represents himself insolvent, thereby inducing a creditor to release an indebtedness for a sum less than its real value.<sup>9</sup> The liability of one committing fraud by representation is measured by his knowledge of the same. If he makes a statement which he does not know to be true, and which influences another to his disadvantage, it is nevertheless a fraud.<sup>10</sup> But if the representations are believed to be true and there is reasonable ground for such

<sup>1</sup>Roome v. Jennings, 21 N. Y. S. 938.

<sup>2</sup>Degraw v. Elmore, 50 N. Y. 1-3; Kinney v. Keirnan, 49 N. Y. 164; Miller v. Barber, 66 N. Y. 558; Schiffer v. Dietz, 83 N. Y. 300; Strong v. Strong, 102 N. Y. 69.

<sup>3</sup>Smith v. Bowler, 1 Disn. 520. A statement or representation made subsequent to the execution of a deed cannot affect the title conveyed. Williams v. Mears, 2 Disn. 604.

<sup>4</sup>Yeoman v. Lasley, 40 O. S. 190.

<sup>5</sup>Nugent v. Railroad Co., 2 Disn. 302.

<sup>6</sup>Roome v. Jennings, 21 N. Y. S. 938.

<sup>7</sup>Smith v. Bowler, 2 Disn. 153.

<sup>8</sup>Insurance Co. v. Schidler, 130 Ind. 214.

<sup>9</sup>Edwards v. Owen, 15 O. 500.

<sup>10</sup>Nugent v. Railroad Co., 2 Disn. 302; Bullitt v. Farrar, 42 Minn. 8; s. c., 43 N. W. Rep. 566.

belief, there can be no fraud and hence no recovery.<sup>1</sup> And where representations are not made for the purpose of inducing another to act upon them in any matter affecting his own interest, an action for fraud may be maintained thereon.<sup>2</sup> Proof of general representations by which others than plaintiff were defrauded may be given in evidence.<sup>3</sup> Where a person merely undertakes to repeat what others have told him, it does not ordinarily constitute deceit for which an action will lie. So where representations are made in reference to lands, with the understanding that the same are made only upon information by others, there is no liability incurred for a loss occasioned to the party relying upon them.<sup>4</sup> A transaction with a person who is either an imbecile or possessed of a weak mind, and which has been induced by fraud, imposition or undue influence, will be set aside.<sup>5</sup> The collection of a note executed by reason of threats of a groundless prosecution will be restrained.<sup>6</sup> A combination made by parties to prevent competition at a sale of land for taxes, with the understanding that the land purchased is to be afterwards divided, is fraudulent and will be set aside.<sup>7</sup> If a person purchases goods with no expectation of paying for them, or having no reasonable expectations of being able so to do, the purchase is fraudulent, and the goods may be recovered in proper proceedings by the seller.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 607. Principles of pleading.**— A general averment of fraud is not sufficient. Facts must be set forth showing what the fraud and representation consists of, to enable the court to determine whether or not there is any legal fraud or misrepresentation such as will constitute a cause of action. A simple plea that an act was committed by fraud and misrepresentation is a mere legal conclusion and not the statement of a fact.<sup>9</sup> While the rule requires that facts constituting fraud

<sup>1</sup> Taylor v. Leith, 26 O. S. 423.

<sup>2</sup> Wells v. Cook, 16 O. S. 67.

<sup>3</sup> Edwards v. Owen, 15 O. 500.

<sup>4</sup> Foreman v. Compton, 4 W. L. B. 489 (Cuyahoga Co. Dist. Court, 1879).

<sup>5</sup> Tracey v. Sackett, 1 O. S. 54-9.

<sup>6</sup> James v. Roberts, 18 O. 548.

<sup>7</sup> Ludlow v. Little, 2 O. 504.

<sup>8</sup> Talcott v. Henderson, 31 O. S. 162;

Wilmot v. Lyon, 49 O. S. 296.

<sup>9</sup> Derby v. Corlett, 1 Clev. Rep. 210;

Williams v. Church, 1 O. S. 478;

Great Western Despatch v. Glenney.

10 Am. Law Rec. 572; Butler v.

Viele, 44 Barb. 166; Libby v. Rose-

krans, 55 Barb. 202; West v. Wright.



must be set forth, yet it is held that a minute, detailed statement is not required.<sup>1</sup> It is not necessary to employ the words "fraud" or "fraudulent" to characterize a transaction or specify the ground of belief.<sup>2</sup> The rule allowing what is known as alternative pleading may be followed in cases of fraud where the plaintiff is not certain in what manner the same was committed.<sup>3</sup> To maintain an action for deceit, the plaintiff must allege with reasonable certainty, and be prepared to prove, that the defendant made a representation to the plaintiff intending that he should act upon it; that the same was false; that the defendant, when he made it, knew it to be false, and that the plaintiff, believing such representation to be true, acted upon it, and was injured thereby.<sup>4</sup> Where the injury complained of is the result of actual combination and fraud, the same should be so averred, not in a general manner, but with the same precision that is required in other averments of fact.<sup>5</sup> It is also said to be the well-settled rule that a pleading on demurrer is deemed to allege what may be implied from the allegation by reasonable and fair intendment, and facts impliedly averred are traversable in the same manner as though directly averred. This has been held applicable to allegations of fraud.<sup>6</sup> The petition must charge the fraudulent intent in positive terms, that is, that the intention was to deceive, and not leave it to be inferred from the falsity of the facts alleged.<sup>7</sup>

### Sec. 608. Action for deceit or false representation.—

There is a broad distinction between fraud for which a contract will be set aside, and fraud which will sustain an action

98 Ind. 335; *Bailey v. Ryder*, 10 N. Y. 363; *Fry v. Day*, 97 Ind. 348; *Kraus v. Thompson*, 30 Minn. 64; *Humphrey v. Mattoon*, 43 Ia. 556. A simple allegation of fraud is not sufficient. *Railroad Co. v. Commissioners*, 18 Kan. 169; *Norris v. Scott*, 6 Ind. App. 18; 32 N. E. Rep. 103 (1892). Fraud is not presumed; it must be proved by the one setting it up. *Stitt v. Wilson*, W. 505.

<sup>1</sup> *Whitelsey v. Delaney*, 73 N. Y. 571; *Maxwell on Code Pldg.*, p. 193; *Cummings v. Thompson*, 18 Minn. 246; *Fox v. Webster*, 46 Mo. 181.

<sup>2</sup> *Whitelsey v. Delaney*, *supra*; *Maher v. Insurance Co.*, 67 N. Y. 283.

<sup>3</sup> *Rassussen v. McKnight*, 3 Utah, 315.

<sup>4</sup> *Byard v. Holmes*, 34 N. J. L. 296.

<sup>5</sup> *Williams v. Presbyterian Society*, 1 O. S. 478.

<sup>6</sup> *Beethoven. etc. Co. v. McEwen Co.*, 59 N. Y. Super. 7; *Marie v. Garrison*, 83 N. Y. 23.

<sup>7</sup> *Bartholomew v. Bentley*, 15 O. 659; *Williams v. Presby. Soc.*, *supra*; *Bank v. Beebe*, 6 O. 497.

for deceit. To recover in an action for deceit there must be either a false representation of a material matter, which induces the party to make a contract, or there must have been some device for the purpose of inducing the same.<sup>1</sup> To constitute fraudulent or false representations so as to furnish ground for the rescission of a contract, they must be both false and fraudulent. If made under an honest belief that they are true, they are not fraudulent; but if untrue statements are made recklessly, without knowledge, they are fraudulent. The principle that a party is liable for a false representation of material facts applies to all those cases where influence is acquired and abused, or confidence is reposed and betrayed. If a person occupying confidential relations to another, knowing that he is trusted, makes a false representation of a material fact, he is responsible for any loss resulting therefrom.<sup>2</sup> The petition should show that the representations were upon some material fact, which if relied upon would mislead the party. It is not essential to maintain the action that the party making the representations should know the falsity of his statements, as he will be held liable if he had no reason to believe the same were true when he made them, and that they were intentionally made for the purpose of inducing the one to whom they were made to act upon them.<sup>3</sup> Representations based merely upon opinion, however, of a fact clearly within the knowledge of both parties, are representations upon which a person has no right to rely, and therefore do not fall within the rule.<sup>4</sup> Although the rule is well settled that where the representations are merely expressions of opinion there can be no liability, yet where they go beyond this, relief may be had.<sup>5</sup> Whether or not representations are expressions of

<sup>1</sup> Crowell v. Jackson, 15 N. J. L. J. 23; 27 W. L. B. 26; Cowley v. Smith, 17 Vroom, 382.

<sup>2</sup> Smith v. Patterson, 33 O. S. 70. See Miller v. Barber, 66 N. Y. 558; Thomas v. Beebe, 25 N. Y. 244.

<sup>3</sup> Ætna Ins. Co. v. Reed, 33 O. S. 283. Other cases hold that the party making the representations must have known at the time that they were false, or he must have assumed or intended to convey the impression

that he had actual knowledge of their truth. Marsh v. Falker, 40 N. Y. 562; Chester v. Comstock, 40 N.

Y. 575; Hubble v. Meigs, 50 N. Y. 480; Babcock v. Sibley, 82 N. Y. 144.

<sup>4</sup> Ætna Ins. Co. v. Reed, 33 O. S. 283; Salem India Rubber Co. v. Adams, 23 Pick. 256.

<sup>5</sup> Ketcham v. Phillips, 1 Clev. Rep. 9; Scrogin v. Wood, 54 N. W. Rep. 437 (Iowa, 1893); Sheldon v. Davidson, 85 Wis. 138; 55 N. W. Rep. 161.

opinion, or the statement of a fact to be relied upon, is a question for the jury.<sup>1</sup> A person is clearly liable for representations made upon information received from another person.<sup>2</sup> An action for a false representation cannot be founded upon a future occurrence, but must be made in reference to an existing fact.<sup>3</sup>

A person is not justified in relying upon representations made by an agent of an insurance company to one holding a claim for a loss.<sup>4</sup> But a member of a corporation who makes a false representation as to the financial condition of the company in order to sell its stock is liable therefor even though the purchaser could have discovered the same by an investigation.<sup>5</sup> And an action may be maintained against a corporation for the recovery of money obtained by its agents by false representations, and the letters written by a general agent of such company to a local agent may be received as evidence.<sup>6</sup> An action may be maintained for false representations, although there may have been other co-operative inducements which caused the loss.<sup>7</sup> A special action on the case may be sustained against a debtor for fraudulently representing himself insolvent, thereby inducing a creditor to discharge a claim against him.<sup>8</sup> An action may be maintained for damages for false representations as to title in the sale of lands, even though the deed does not contain any covenants in this respect.<sup>9</sup> A grantor who induces another to purchase real estate by means of false representations as to title, and covenants against all persons claiming under him, is liable where the loss occurs to the grantee by reason of no title being in the grantor.<sup>10</sup> A person seeking a loan, who falsely represents that there are no liens upon the premises and thereby prevents another from making an investigation, when

<sup>1</sup> *Floyd v. Paul*, 10 W. L. B. 14.

<sup>2</sup> *Foreman v. Compton*, 2 Clev. Rep. 218.

<sup>3</sup> *Smith v. Bowler*, 1 Disn. 540; *McCracken v. West*, 17 O. 16.

<sup>4</sup> *Ætna Ins. Co. v. Reed*, 33 O. S. 283; *Swimm v. Bush*, 23 Mich. 99.

<sup>5</sup> *Redding v. Wright*, 49 Minn. 322.

<sup>6</sup> *U. S. Home & Dower Ass'n v. Kirk*, 9 W. L. B. 48.

<sup>7</sup> *Bank v. Bank*, 56 Fed. Rep. 139;

*Safford v. Giout*, 120 Mass. 20-5; *Matthews v. Bliss*, 22 Pick. 48; *Coolley on Torts* (2d ed.), 587.

<sup>8</sup> *Edwards v. Owen*, 15 O. 500.

<sup>9</sup> *Barnes v. Railroad Co.*, 54 Fed. Rep. 87 (Iowa, 1893).

<sup>10</sup> *Saguinn v. Liedentopf*, 54 N. W. Rep. 430.

there is in fact an incumbrance, is responsible for any damages arising therefrom.<sup>1</sup> And although false representations made with reference to value of land may not sustain an action for damages, yet when there are other and additional representations made in that connection as to other material matters, an action will lie.<sup>2</sup> A person is also liable for false representations made with respect to quality or other matters affecting the value of real estate,<sup>3</sup> especially when the value is less than the land is actually worth.<sup>4</sup> A false representation may consist as well in the concealment of what is true as in the assertion of what is false.<sup>5</sup> In order to create a liability the representations must have been made for the purpose of inducing another to act upon them in some matter affecting his own interests.<sup>6</sup> A deed obtained under false representations will be set aside as fraudulent.<sup>7</sup> At common law, false representations made prior to the execution of a deed did not avoid it, but relief could be had in equity.<sup>8</sup> Where a false representation as to age is made by a party seeking insurance, the insured cannot take advantage of his own false representations, and claim that the policy of insurance was void, in an action by him for the recovery of premiums paid, upon the company declaring the policy forfeited.<sup>9</sup> A rescission of a contract made or obtained by false representation can have no effect whatever.<sup>10</sup> And where a person seeks to rescind a contract on the ground of false representation, he must first offer to rescind promptly upon discovering the fraud.<sup>11</sup>

**Sec. 609. Petition for fraud in obtaining goods under contract induced by fraudulent representations.—**

[*Caption.*]

That on the —— day of ——, 18——, the said defendants fraudulently combined and confederated together to cheat and de-

<sup>1</sup> *Jenkinson v. Stoneman*, 1 Clev. Rep. 218.

<sup>2</sup> *Griffing v. Diller*, 21 N. Y. S. 407; 66 Hun, 633.

<sup>3</sup> *Stevens v. Allen*, 51 Kan. 144; 32 Pac. Rep. 922 (1893).

<sup>4</sup> *Williamson v. Woten*, 132 Ind. 202; s. c., 31 N. E. Rep. 791 (1892).

<sup>5</sup> *Nairn v. Ewalt*, 51 Kan. 355; s. c., 32 Pac. Rep. 1110 (1893).

<sup>6</sup> *Wells v. Cook*, 16 O. S. 67.

<sup>7</sup> *Long v. Mulford*, 17 O. S. 485.

<sup>8</sup> *Williams v. Mears*, 2 Disn. 604.

<sup>9</sup> *Low v. Insurance Co.*, 6 W. L. B 666.

<sup>10</sup> *Jones v. Booth*, 38 O. S. 405.

<sup>11</sup> *Parmelee v. Adolph*, 28 O. S. 10.



fraud the plaintiff, and thereby then and there did, in pursuance of said combination and confederation between them, fraudulently obtain from the plaintiff goods and chattels enumerated, as follows: [*Set them out.*] That at the time said goods and chattels were so fraudulently obtained, plaintiff was a merchant at —, Ohio, and on or about the said — day of —, 18—, said defendant K., with full knowledge on the part of said defendant D., and acting at his suggestion and instigation, came to plaintiff's store in —, and then and there, in order to obtain said goods and chattels, fraudulently and falsely represented to plaintiff that he, said K., the defendant, was a son of C. H. K., of —, and was a partner of said C. H. K., as merchants at —, in the firm name of C. H. K. & Son, said C. H. K. then being known to plaintiff to be responsible [*or whatever the false representations may be*], all of which representations were wholly false, and were known by said defendants, at the time they were made, to be false. That it was not true that said defendant K. was a son of C. H. K. of —, nor was it true that said defendant was then, or ever had been, a partner of said C. H. K., by means of which false and fraudulent representations the said defendant obtained from plaintiff the goods and merchandise hereinbefore specified, which were of the value of — dollars, and have, by reason of their said frauds, subjected said plaintiff to damages, expense, cost and charges, in the sum of — dollars. In addition thereto that said goods and merchandise were, after being so fraudulently obtained from plaintiff, shipped to —, and there received by said D., and by him, as well as by the said K., immediately thereafter exposed to sale at public auction, and some portions thereof, as well as other goods obtained in the same manner, sold at such public auction as rapidly as possible, but before all were sold both defendants left —, and neither one has returned.

The plaintiff avers that the obtaining of said goods in the manner and upon the representations aforesaid was a scheme to defraud plaintiff and others, concocted and carried out by the defendants, and for the pecuniary benefit of both, and that both participated in the proceedings of the fraud, whereby, and by reason of the premises, plaintiff says that he has sustained damages, and that the defendants have damaged him in the sum of — dollars, and that by reason of the premises aforesaid an action has accrued to him therefor against the said defendant.

Wherefore he prays judgment, etc.

NOTE.— From *Dean v. Yates*, 22 O. S. 388.



**Sec. 610. Petition for fraudulent concealment in sale of property.—**

[*Formal averments.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff bought of the defendant a certain horse for the sum of — dollars. At the time of said sale said horse was not sound, but had the heaves, which fact was at that time well known to the defendant and was then unknown to plaintiff, but that said defendant then intentionally, falsely and fraudulently concealed said fact from plaintiff, and thereby sold the said horse to him for the price aforesaid. That said horse, at the time of the said sale thereof, had the heaves, to the knowledge of the said defendant, and was thereby rendered, and has ever since so continued, utterly unfit for use.

Wherefore the plaintiff alleges that he has been damaged in the amount of — dollars, for which amount he demands judgment against the defendant.

**Sec. 611. Petition to declare subscription to capital stock of corporation null and void, because of its being procured by false representations; and for the recovery of the amount paid thereon.—**

The plaintiff, for his cause of action against said defendant, says:

That the defendant is a corporation created and organized under the laws of the state of Ohio.

That on and prior to the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff was a resident of P., in the state of P., and was employed as a steel melter; that a short time previous to said — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff, at the request of defendant, came to C., Ohio, for the purpose of seeing the works of defendant, with a view to investing in the stock of said company.

That plaintiff was shown through said works by the president and the secretary and treasurer of said defendant company, and the said works consisted of certain large and convenient lots of ground situated in the city of C., on the line of the C. & P. Railroad, in a convenient and desirable place for such business, and of buildings thereon, and engine, roller, machinery, etc., for the melting and manufacture of steel.

That on the said — day of —, 18—, the said defendant, for the purpose of inducing the plaintiff to invest in said company by purchasing \$— of its stock, and to come to C. and employ his time in said business, made the following representations to plaintiff: [*Specify representations.*]

And the plaintiff says that he relied upon each of the representations above stated and believed them to be true, and without said representations he would not have invested in

said company or purchased any of its stock; but believing and relying on said representations and upon the faith of them, the plaintiff did purchase — shares of \$—— each of the capital stock of said company, and paid therefor the face value thereof in money, to wit, the sum of \$——, to the defendant on the — of —, 18—.

And plaintiff avers that the representations aforesaid were wholly false and were so known to be by the defendant when made, and that they were falsely and fraudulently made for the purpose of inducing him to make said purchase of stock.

That in truth and in fact the defendant did not own the works referred to, but merely rented the land by the year, without any lease in writing or right to remain there longer than a few months, and that said new buildings, engine, rolls, etc., had not been in fact fully paid for; that said company was largely in debt, and in its then condition and with its capital and resources, and burdened and incumbered with debts as heretofore alleged, said company could not and did not pay — per cent. dividends or any dividends whatever; and plaintiff avers that as soon as he learned of the falsity of the above representations he complained to the said defendant, demanded the return of his said money, and offered to surrender up his stock for cancellation; but the said defendant, notwithstanding the premises, refused and still does refuse to cancel said stock or pay back to the plaintiff his money aforesaid, though often requested by plaintiff so to do.

Wherefore the said plaintiff prays that the court will be pleased to decree that the aforesaid subscription of plaintiff to the capital stock of said defendant company was obtained by fraud, and by means of material false and fraudulent representations, and declare the same null and void, and require the defendant to pay to plaintiff the said sum of \$——, for which said sum he asks judgment against the said defendant, with interest thereon from —, 18—, and for such other and further relief as plaintiff may be entitled to receive.

NOTE.—From *Cleveland Crucible Steel Co. v. Murdock*, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 1616.

**Sec. 612. Petition for false representation to purchaser of real estate.—**

[*Formal averments.*]

That the defendant, on or about the — day of —, 18—, in consideration that the plaintiff would buy of him a farm situated in the township of —, in the county of —, and state of —, and pay unto him the sum of \$——, by transfer of other real estate and other securities for the same, falsely and fraudulently represented and alleged that the said farm contained — acres of land.

Plaintiff says that he relied upon said representations and

allegations of the defendant, and believed them to be true, and did, upon the faith of said representations, purchase and pay for the said farm at the price above specified. That such representations and allegations were in fact untrue, and that said farm contained only about — acres of land, and that said plaintiff has sustained damages to the amount of \$——.

Wherefore he demands judgment against the defendant for the sum of \$——, and for all other proper relief.

**Sec. 613. Petition for false representations as to quality in sale of goods.—**

[*Formal averments.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff, at defendant's request, bargained with said defendant to purchase from him the following goods, to wit: [*Specify.*]

That said defendant, to induce the plaintiff to make such purchase, falsely and fraudulently represented said goods to be of the best quality of [*specify goods*], and the plaintiff, relying upon said representations of the defendant, believing them to be true, thereupon purchased said goods for the sum of \$——.

That said [*specify goods*] was not the best quality of [*specify goods*], and was falsely represented by the defendant, but was made from an inferior variety of [*specify*], and was of but little value, all of which the defendant then well knew, but falsely and fraudulently deceived the plaintiff in the sale thereof, to his damage in the sum of \$——.

[*Prayer.*]

**Sec. 614. Petition to have judgment by justice of peace for property fraudulently obtained declared a charge upon real estate.—**

That on the — day of —, 18—, by the consideration of W. B., a duly elected and qualified justice of the peace of — township, — county, Ohio, he duly recovered a judgment against said H. T. for the sum of — dollars, and — dollars costs of suit, which said judgment is unappealed from, unreversed, unsatisfied and unpaid, and there is now due thereon the sum of — dollars with interest from the — day of —, 18—, and said costs.

Plaintiff says the consideration of said debt was the furnishing by him to said H. T. of lumber and timber for the construction of a dwelling-house upon a lot of land which was, and to this date has been, and still is, owned by E. W. T., wife of said H. T., and is described as follows: [*Describe premises.*]

Plaintiff says that said H. T. obtained said lumber and timber by representing to plaintiff that he was the owner in his own right of said premises, which was then and there relied upon by plaintiff in parting with his property; that said state-

ment was made with the intent and for the purpose of deceiving plaintiff; that said statement was untrue; that in fact said H. T. had no personal property or real estate except some articles of personal property specifically exempt from execution, and has so remained to this date.

Said H. T. having so obtained said lumber and timber used the same in building said house on said land without consideration as between him and his said wife, E. W. T., and with the intent and purpose of defrauding plaintiff of his said claim, and his wife, the said E. W. T., participated in said fraud.

Wherefore plaintiff prays that the amount justly due him, having been determined by the court, the payment of the same and interest and costs of suit may by the order of the court be made a charge upon said premises in the petition described, and said premises, in default of the payment of the amount so found due, may be ordered sold as upon execution at law, and other relief as equity and the case may require.

#### **Sec. 615. Petition for false representations in exchange of property.—**

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff was the owner and possessed of an equitable interest in and of the following described real estate, situate in, etc.: [*Description.*]

That plaintiff on the date aforesaid, was also the owner and possessed of the following personal property, to wit [*description*], which said personal property he had bought and grown on said — acres of land, and was in the full enjoyment thereof when approached by the said defendant as herein-after set forth.

Plaintiff says that said defendant, L. S. H., on or about the said — day of —, 18—, with corrupt and wicked designs, and with intent to cheat, swindle and defraud this plaintiff out of the personal property aforesaid, as well as plaintiff's equitable interest in said — acres of land, did falsely and fraudulently represent to this plaintiff that he, the said defendant, was possessed of a quantity of land situate in — county, Tenn., consisting of — acres. That said land was improved, had on it a log house, good spring water, good peach and apple orchard, and was good soil and susceptible of a high degree of cultivation, and was well worth — dollars per acre; that the said defendant, desiring to get rid of this lot of land—it being the only remaining lot of a large quantity that he had owned in Tennessee, undisposed of—in order that he might have his property nearer home, offered to exchange the same with plaintiff, so as to give plaintiff a good bargain and enable him to thus obtain a good home, all paid for and unincumbered, that he would make plaintiff a good and valid deed of said — acres of land, and pay plaintiff \$— for plaintiff's said interest in said — acres and the personal



property aforesaid. Plaintiff says that he, relying and confiding in the said false and fraudulent representations of defendant and believing them to be true, did then and there assign all of his said interest in said — acres to defendant, and did then and there deliver to said defendant all of said personal property. Whereupon said defendant agreed to give plaintiff his said deed of said land, and said he would send it to — county, Tenn., and have the same recorded for plaintiff. Plaintiff avers that said defendant never intended to and never did convey said — acres or any other land to this plaintiff; that in truth and in fact, when said defendant made said representations as aforesaid, he did not own, nor was he possessed of, — acres of land in said county in Tennessee, whereon was a log house, good spring water, good peach and apple orchard, improved and susceptible of a high degree of cultivation, or worth \$—— per acre, all of which said defendant at the time he made said representations well knew.

Plaintiff further says that said defendant, immediately on becoming possessed of the property of plaintiff as aforesaid, sold the same and converted the proceeds to his own use, and has paid said plaintiff but \$—— of the \$—— in money which he agreed to pay. Plaintiff says that by reason of the fraudulent, wicked and wrongful acts of said defendant as aforesaid, he and his family were robbed and defrauded out of all their property, and that by reason of the wrongs and fraudulent acts of said defendant as aforesaid, plaintiff has sustained damages in the sum of \$——, for which amount he prays judgment against defendant.

W. C. B.,

Attorney for Plaintiff.

NOTE.— Taken from *Holden v. Belmont*, 32 O. S. 585.

**Sec. 616. Petition for false representations made to induce credit.—**

That on or about the — day of —, 18—, the defendant, to induce the plaintiff to sell to him on credit certain goods and chattels [*or, wares and merchandise*], to wit: [*state nature of goods*], of the value of — dollars, falsely and fraudulently represented to plaintiff that [*state the representations made*].

That the plaintiff, relying upon these representations of defendant, and believing them to be true, sold and delivered the said good and chattels to the defendant, for which the defendant agreed to pay — dollars.

That the said representations so made by defendant were untrue, and that in truth and in fact [*state in what respect*].

That no part of the price of said goods and chattels has been paid. That by reason of said false and fraudulent representations the plaintiff has been put to great trouble and expense, to wit: [*State damages*].

Wherefore the plaintiff demands judgment against the de-



fendant for — dollars and — cents, with interest from the — day of —, 18—, and prays for all other proper relief.

**Sec. 617. Attacking judgments and decree for fraud.—**

The statutes of Ohio provide that a judgment may be vacated or modified by a court of common pleas or circuit court after the term at which it was rendered for any fraud practiced by the successful party in obtaining the same.<sup>1</sup> This provision, however, is merely a cumulative remedy, and does not include or limit the right of a party to prosecute an original action to impeach a judgment or enjoin its collection upon the ground of fraud.<sup>2</sup> A petition to vacate a judgment under the statute which alleges that a judgment was rendered by default or answer without defense, upon a demand not based upon contract, discloses fraud upon the part of the prevailing party sufficient to vacate the judgment.<sup>3</sup> When a petition is filed to impeach a judgment it must particularly set forth the facts and circumstances which it is claimed constitutes the fraud.<sup>4</sup> A decree from the bonds of matrimony, although obtained by fraud and false testimony, cannot be set aside on an original bill filed at a subsequent term.<sup>5</sup> Where a case is submitted to arbitrators, their finding cannot be vacated except on the ground of fraud.<sup>6</sup> An action for damages cannot be maintained against one on the ground that a judgment was obtained by fraud.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 618. Defenses to actions for fraud.—** The same rules as to pleading facts constituting fraud when affirmative relief is sought in a petition are equally applicable when set up by way of defense.<sup>8</sup> Where the charge of fraud consists in representing another worthy of credit, the defendant may prove what in his opinion he said the plaintiff was worth prior

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5354. See Fackler v. Relief Society, 5 W. L. B. 353; Baldwin v. Sheets, 39 O. S. 624.

<sup>2</sup> Darst v. Phillips, 41 O. S. 514; Coates v. Bank, 23 O. S. 415; Lieby v. Pock, 4 O. 469; Long v. Mulford, 17 O. S. 484.

<sup>3</sup> Pollock v. Pollock, 2 O. C. C. 143.

<sup>4</sup> Reeder v. Stephenson, 3 W. L. B. 1120, 1121 (Ham. Co. Dist. Court); Pendleton v. Galloway, 9 O. 179.

<sup>5</sup> Parish v. Parish, 9 O. S. 534.

<sup>6</sup> Ormsby v. Bakewell, 7 O. (Pt. 1), 98.

<sup>7</sup> McCafferty v. O'Brien, 1 C. S. C. R. 64.

<sup>8</sup> See *ante*, sec. 607; Tucker v. Parks, 7 Colo. 62; Gifford v. Carvill, 29 Cal. 589; People v. San Francisco, 27 Cal. 656.

to the time of making the statement charged, in order to repel the imputation of fraud.<sup>1</sup> The law will not permit any one to set up his own iniquity to defeat an innocent person; nor will it grant relief between two persons who are guilty of fraud to aid either to disturb a contract which has been executed, or to perform any part of the transaction remaining.<sup>2</sup> Where a petition avers that fraud was not discovered until within four years before the commencement of the action, an answer charging that the cause of action did not accrue within four years before suit because the same was not committed within that time is not a good defense.<sup>3</sup> An answer to an action upon a note that the same was procured by fraud and without consideration, when it appears from the petition that the note was transferred long before due, the answer not containing an averment of knowledge on the part of the plaintiff of the existence of such fraud, or of want of consideration, is subject to demurrer.<sup>4</sup> It is no defense to an action for fraud resulting in damages that the fraudulent acts were committed in the capacity of a corporation.<sup>5</sup> A judgment against an agent for fraud committed while acting in the scope of his agency, on which collection or payment has been made, is not a bar to an action against the principal for the same fraud. The fact that the principal was wholly ignorant of the fraud is immaterial.<sup>6</sup> A creditor having dealt with parties to a conveyance regarding it as valid, cannot afterwards impeach the same for fraud.<sup>7</sup> The rule is well settled that fraud cannot be urged as a defense under a general denial.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 619. Defenses to actions for false representations.—**

It is not a good defense to an action for false representations that the same were made in good faith and that the plaintiff had a reasonable opportunity to ascertain their truth.<sup>9</sup> In an action to recover upon a contract for the sale of land, a de-

<sup>1</sup> McCracken v. West, 17 O. 16.

<sup>6</sup> Maple v. Railroad Co., 40 O. S. 313.

<sup>2</sup> Goudy v. Gebhart, 1 O. S. 262;

<sup>7</sup> Rennick v. Rennick, 8 O. 554.

Nellis v. Clark, 20 Wend. 24.

<sup>8</sup> Great Western Dispatch ..

<sup>3</sup> Maple v. Railroad Co., 40 O. S. 313.

Glenny, 10 Am. Law Rec. 572.

<sup>4</sup> Wisenogle v. Powers, 1 Clev. Rep. 141.

<sup>9</sup> Benjamin v. Mattler, 32 Pac. Rep. 837 (Col., 1893).

<sup>5</sup> Bartholomew v. Bentley, 15 O. 659; 1 O. S. 38.

fense that the sale was induced by false representation with respect to the property is good.

**Sec. 620. Answer of fraud in procuring a contract.—**

[*Caption.*]

That the instrument set forth in the complaint upon which this action is founded was procured from the defendant by the plaintiff by fraud and misrepresentation in this: [*State the particular circumstances constituting the fraud.*] That said representations made by the plaintiff were false and untrue, as he then well knew, but the defendant, relying upon the same, executed and delivered said instrument to the plaintiff.

The defendant therefore prays that said instrument may be declared void and be delivered up and canceled.

## CHAPTER 39.

### FRAUDULENT CONVEYANCES.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p><b>Sec. 621.</b> Parties to actions to set aside fraudulent conveyances.</p> <p><b>622.</b> Limitation in actions to set aside fraudulent conveyances.</p> <p><b>623.</b> Action for relief against fraudulent conveyances.</p> <p><b>624.</b> Petition by judgment creditor to set aside fraudulent mortgage and to determine priorities of liens.</p> <p><b>625.</b> Petition to set aside fraudulent conveyance and for sale of premises.</p> <p><b>626.</b> Petition to set aside fraudulent deeds and mortgages and for sale of premises.</p> | <p><b>Sec. 627.</b> Petition to set aside a fraudulently confessed judgment and sale thereunder.</p> <p><b>628.</b> Petition to set aside a pretended sale in fraud of creditors.</p> <p><b>629.</b> Petition to set aside fraudulent assignment.</p> <p><b>630.</b> Petition to set aside a fraudulent deed.</p> <p><b>631.</b> Defenses to actions to set aside fraudulent conveyances.</p> <p><b>632.</b> Answer by innocent purchaser of mortgage attacked as fraudulent.</p> |
|---|---|

**Sec. 621. Parties to actions to set aside fraudulent conveyances.**—By statute a creditor has a right to institute an action to set aside any conveyance made by a debtor to delay, hinder or defraud his creditor, whether actually or only constructively fraudulent.<sup>1</sup> An execution debtor who has levied on land which the judgment debtor has fraudulently conveyed may maintain an action to set the same aside.<sup>2</sup> And in an action against a vendor and vendee to set aside and cancel a deed for fraud, though both are necessary parties, yet where the relief sought is a cancellation they are not so united in interest as to bring them within the meaning of the code.<sup>3</sup> A party to a fraudulent conveyance cannot set up his own fraud to avoid the same, nor can his grantors or his heirs be

<sup>1</sup> Stephenson v. Reeder, 2 W. L. B. 335; Combs v. Watson, 2 C. S. C. R. 523; Jamison v. McNally, 21 O. S. 295.

<sup>2</sup> Gormley v. Potter, 29 O. S. 597.

<sup>3</sup> Moore v. Chittenden, 39 O. S. 563.

heard to aver the existence of fraud to prevent the operation of the doctrine of estoppel.<sup>1</sup> A judgment creditor of an insolvent corporation may maintain an action to set aside a sale made in fraud of creditors, even though the corporation has been dissolved and a receiver appointed.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 622. Limitation in actions to set aside fraudulent conveyances.**—The same rules as to the limitation of actions as have been heretofore laid down with respect to actions for fraud and deceit apply to actions to set aside a fraudulent conveyance.<sup>3</sup> An action to set aside a fraudulent conveyance is barred in four years after the discovery of the fraud;<sup>4</sup> hence it follows that the petition must, where it shows that the conveyance was made more than four years prior to the action, allege that the fraud was not discovered until within the period of four years.<sup>5</sup> A petition in which it is sought to set aside a conveyance in fraud of creditors, which upon its face shows that more than four years have elapsed since the execution of the deed, is good if it alleges that there was a lack of knowledge of the fraudulent character until within four years of the time of commencing the action. An exception to the statute of limitation in equity is not as stringent as an express statutory exception.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 623. Action for relief against fraudulent conveyances.**—A conveyance made to defraud creditors is good between the parties. It cannot be avoided by the grantor or his heirs, either at law or in equity.<sup>7</sup> The doctrine that a conveyance made to defraud creditors is void only as against existing or subsequent creditors was established in Ohio at a very early date,<sup>8</sup> and has been followed ever since.<sup>9</sup> It matters not in what form the fraud appears, or the means by which it was accomplished, as equity will look to the substance of the transaction, and grant relief in accordance with

<sup>1</sup> Barton v. Morris, 15 O. 408.

Paige Ch. 195; Field v. Wilson, 6 B. Mon. 479.

<sup>2</sup> Monitor Furnace Co. v. Peters, 40 O. S. 575.

<sup>6</sup> Zieverink v. Kemper, 21 W. L. B. 212.

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, sec. 605.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 4982.

<sup>7</sup> White v. Brocaw, 14 O. S. 339.

<sup>5</sup> Combs v. Watson, 32 O. S. 228;

<sup>8</sup> Burgett v. Burgett, 1 O. 469.

<sup>2</sup> C. S. C. R. 523; Carr v. Hilton, 1 Curtis, 390; Humbert v. Rector, 7

<sup>9</sup> Goudy v. Gebhardt, 1 O. S. 267. See Beebe's Ohio Citations, p. 118.



the object and purpose of the law;<sup>1</sup> and all acts and conveyances falling within the scope of the statutes regulating transfers or assignments for the benefit of creditors will be declared void.<sup>2</sup> Relief will not be granted for a mere moral wrong, but only where a person has been misled to his injury, or an unconscionable advantage has been taken of him.<sup>3</sup> Wherever a court declares that there is a secret trust connected with a conveyance of real estate, it will, in the interest of creditors, look through the form to the substance and set the conveyance aside if fraudulent.<sup>4</sup> Such a conveyance cannot be avoided by subsequent creditors unless they can show that there was actual fraud.<sup>5</sup> A voluntary grantor who has made a conveyance without consideration upon a secret trust cannot ask to have the same set aside.<sup>6</sup> Nor can a debtor who is induced by false representations on the part of his creditors to assign property by way of security, but in fact to prevent an attachment, to which there is attached a secret trust by which the assignee is to account for the property and save the debtor harmless, maintain an action to recover damages for the fraud.<sup>7</sup> A voluntary conveyance made to a trustee for the benefit of a creditor, his wife and children, is not fraudulent as against a creditor whose claim was at that time amply secured by a mortgage.<sup>8</sup> Where a person purchases goods with knowledge that a debtor is effecting the sale to defraud his creditors, the latter may either treat it as void and subject the goods to the payment of their claim, or compel the fraudulent vendee to account for their value.<sup>9</sup> The property of a failing debtor, in the eye of the law, belongs to his creditors, and any disposition he may make of it should be in consideration of their rights; and a sale made by such a debtor to a person in his employ on credit is void as against creditors.<sup>10</sup> In making a compromise with creditors there must be an

<sup>1</sup> *Booth v. Bunce*, 33 N. Y. 139;  
*Bloomington v. Stein*, 42 O. S. 168,  
 172.

<sup>2</sup> *Bloomington v. Stein*, *supra*. See  
*Loudenback v. Foster*, 39 O. S. 203.

<sup>3</sup> *Watson v. Erb*, 33 O. S. 35.

<sup>4</sup> *Ferguson v. Gilbert*, 16 O. S. 88;  
*Coolidge v. Melvin*, 42 N. H. 510.

<sup>5</sup> *Webb v. Roth*, 9 O. S. 430.

<sup>6</sup> *Robinson v. Robinson*, 17 O. S.  
 480.

<sup>7</sup> *Trimball v. Doty*, 16 O. S. 118.

<sup>8</sup> *Stephenson v. Donahue*, 40 O. S.  
 184.

<sup>9</sup> *Bradford v. Beyer*, 17 O. S. 388.

<sup>10</sup> *O'Connell v. Cruise*, 2 Handy, 163.

equal division; and if there is a stipulation for an additional security in favor of one, without the knowledge of the other, it will be declared void.<sup>1</sup>

The policy of the law in Ohio from a very early date has been that a debtor in failing circumstances may prefer one creditor over another.<sup>2</sup> This doctrine has been very decidedly reinforced by a more recent case, which puts at rest all doubts upon the question which had arisen in the minds of many.<sup>3</sup> If, therefore, any relief is desired from this pernicious rule, it must be at the hands of the legislature. A transfer made by a debtor to another, the consideration of which is in whole or in part an obligation for the support of the grantor in the future, is void as against creditors.<sup>4</sup> No action will lie by an obligee against an obligor on a bond, the consideration of which was a sale made by the former to the latter in fraud of creditors, both having been guilty of fraudulent intent;<sup>5</sup> and as courts are prone to refuse to aid stale equity, a person thus seeking to rescind a fraudulent conveyance should not be guilty of any unnecessary delay.<sup>6</sup> It is not essential that a creditor should first exhaust the property of a debtor, or that he should show that he has other property, before he can maintain an action to set aside a fraudulent conveyance.<sup>7</sup> The question of fraudulent intent is the gist of the action, and to set aside a conveyance or gift upon the ground of fraud, it should appear that the fraudulent intent existed in the mind of the person at the time it was made.<sup>8</sup> In an action by judgment creditors to set aside a fraudulent conveyance, they cannot set up the fraudulent conveyance for the purpose of barring the debtor's claim to a homestead.<sup>9</sup> An administrator cannot maintain an action for the recovery of goods trans-

<sup>1</sup> *Moses v. Katzenberger*, 1 Handy, 46. See *Way v. Langley*, 15 O. S. 392.

<sup>2</sup> *Sack v. Hemann*, 10 Am. Law Rec. 483; s. c., 6 W. L. B. 825. See 22 W. L. B. 161, article Preference, and cases cited.

<sup>3</sup> *Cross v. Carstens*, 49 O. S. 548.

<sup>4</sup> *Krider v. Koons*, 5 O. C. C. 221. See *Morrison v. Morrison*, 49 N. H. 69; *Gunn v. Butler*, 18 Pick. 248.

<sup>5</sup> *Gebhart v. Gebhart*, 1 O. S. 262.

The law will not aid persons who have transferred property for fraudulent purposes. *Emrie v. Gilbert*, W. 764.

<sup>6</sup> *Constable v. Weaser*, 7 W. L. B. 113.

<sup>7</sup> *Westerman v. Westerman*, 25 O. S. 500.

<sup>8</sup> *Creed v. Bank*, 1 O. S. 1; *Lockwood v. Krum*, 34 O. S. 1.

<sup>9</sup> *Sears v. Hanks*, 14 O. S. 298.

ferred by his intestate in fraud of creditors.<sup>1</sup> A creditor who files a petition to set aside a fraudulent conveyance and obtains judgment subsequent to the conveyance does not acquire any priority over other creditors.<sup>2</sup> In an action to set aside a deed claimed to be fraudulent and asking for general relief, the court may, instead of ordering the same to be set aside, decree a reconveyance upon equitable terms.<sup>3</sup> A creditor may bring an action to set aside a fraudulent conveyance without first having reduced his claim to judgment.<sup>4</sup> It is not necessary in Ohio that the petition should contain an averment that a debtor has no property other than that which it is claimed has been conveyed, although it may be a proper subject of inquiry in the case.<sup>5</sup> Following the well-known rule of pleading fraud, in actions to set aside a fraudulent conveyance the facts must be fully set forth.<sup>6</sup> The word "fraud" need not be used if the facts alleged constitute fraud.<sup>7</sup> To enable the creditor to maintain the action it is not essential that he shall have first reduced his claim to judgment,<sup>8</sup> though it is held necessary elsewhere.<sup>9</sup>

**Sec. 624. Petition by judgment creditor to set aside fraudulent mortgage and to determine priorities of liens.—**

1. On the — day of —, 18—, at the — term of the court of common pleas within and for the county —, Ohio, the plaintiff recovered a judgment against the defendant, J. W. G., for the sum of \$— debt and \$— costs of suit, with interest at the rate of — per cent. per annum from the date of judgment, according to the stipulations of a certain

<sup>1</sup> Benjamin v. Le Baron, 15 O. 517.

<sup>2</sup> Stauton v. Keyes, 14 O. S. 443; Sockman v. Sockman, 18 O. 362.

<sup>3</sup> Riddle v. Roll, 24 O. S. 572.

<sup>4</sup> Combs v. Watson, 32 O. S. 228.

<sup>5</sup> Gornley v. Potter, 29 O. S. 597; Westerman v. Westerman, 25 O. S. 500; Rounds v. Green, 29 Minn. 139. This is not the rule in other states. Boone's Pleading, sec. 149.

<sup>6</sup> Reed v. Bott, 100 Mo. 62. A general allegation of fraud is not sufficient: the facts must be set out and detailed in the petition. Id.: Bliss on Code Pleading, sec. 211; Smith v. Sims, 77 Mo. 269; Hoester v. Sam-

melmann, 101 Mo. 619. "To say that a man *acted* fraudulently or improperly, without specifying *what he did*, is equivalent to making the pleader the sole judge of the sufficiency of the pleadings, and substituting his judgment for that of the court. If the *facts* are stated, the legal conclusion follows as night follows day, and so no statement of what conclusion the *law* draws is necessary." Id. See *ante*, sec. 623.

<sup>7</sup> Whittlesey v. Delaney, 73 N. Y. 571.

<sup>8</sup> Combs v. Watson, 32 O. S. 228.

<sup>9</sup> Boone on Code Pldg., sec. 149, n. 9.

promissory note upon which said action was brought, which said judgment is in full force and wholly unpaid and unsatisfied, and which said term of said court began on the — day of —, 18—, and which judgment is a lien upon the premises hereinafter described.

2. On the — day of —, 18—, the said J. W. G., being then seized in fee-simple of the following described real estate, to wit, situate in the county of — and state of Ohio, and in the township of —, and bounded and described as follows: [*description of real estate*], then conveyed the same by a deed of mortgage to his brother and co-defendant, E. M. G., ostensibly for the purpose of securing a certain promissory note of that date, executed and delivered by the said J. W. G. to the said E. M. G. or order for the sum of \$—, two years after the date thereof, with — per cent. interest thereon from date until paid, which said note and mortgage was in truth executed and delivered by the said J. W. G. to the said E. M. G. without any consideration therefor, but with intent then and there and thereby to cheat, hinder, delay and defraud the creditors of the said J. W. G., and especially the plaintiff, C. C. H., who was at that time a creditor of the said J. W. G., who then owed plaintiff the debt for which said judgment was rendered; all of which facts were then and there well known to the said E. M. G. at the time of his taking said note and mortgage.

3. The plaintiff further avers that at the time of the making of said mortgage the said J. W. G. was in failing circumstances, and thereby conveyed and incumbered all of the real estate of which he was then possessed, without consideration as aforesaid, with intent to cover the same up, and place it beyond the reach of his creditors, and reserved no estate whatever out of which plaintiff's claim could be made, or can be made, and is now wholly insolvent.

4. On the — day of —, 18—, and while the actions were pending against him in which the judgments aforesaid were rendered, he, the said J. W. G., executed and delivered to W. H. S. his deed of assignment, and thereby conveyed the premises aforesaid, being all the real estate of which he was then possessed, together with all his personal estate and property, for the use and benefit of the creditors of him, the said J. W. G., which said deed was duly filed in the probate court of — county, Ohio; and the said W. H. S. duly qualified as such assignee, and has been acting as such ever since. The plaintiff further says that he called upon the said W. H. S., as such assignee, and requested him to commence an action in this court for the purpose of setting aside the fraudulent mortgage and conveyance aforesaid, and to ascertain validity, amounts and priorities of the claims and liens of the creditors of said J. W. G. upon said premises; but he absolutely refused



so to do, and still refuses, and will not give his consent to be made a party plaintiff to this action for that purpose, and he is for that reason made a party defendant to this action.

Said W. H. S., as such assignee, on the — day of —, 18—, filed his petition in the probate court of said county of —, in which petition he asked for an order to sell the real estate described in the petition of the plaintiff in this action, which said real estate had come to him, the said S., under and by virtue of said assignment, for the purpose of being administered and applied to the payment of the debts of said assignor. Plaintiff says that he asked leave to be made a party defendant in said action with leave to answer, which leave was by said court refused.

The defendants N. G., C. G., etc., claim some interest and lien upon said premises, the precise nature of which is unknown to the plaintiff; he therefore asks that they be required to answer touching the premises, and to specially set forth the nature and character of their respective claims and liens upon said premises.

5. The plaintiff therefore prays that the said mortgage deed may be declared fraudulent and void to all intents and purposes; that the amount and priorities of the claims and liens of the plaintiff and the several defendants may be found and definitely fixed and declared by the court, and that the defendant W. H. S., as assignee, may be enjoined and restrained from proceeding to sell said real estate upon his said petition until the final hearing of this action, and until the said cloud is removed from said title, and for such other and further relief as equity and the circumstances of the case may require.

NOTE.—From *Holmes v. Gardner*, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 2083.

### Sec. 625. Petition to set aside fraudulent conveyance and for sale of premises.—

The said plaintiffs say that on the — day of —, 18—. R. L. W., J. W. R. and L. P. recovered judgment in the court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, by the judgment of said court at its — term, 18—, to wit, —, 18—, in their favor against G. H., in a certain action therein pending against him and others, of which he had due notice, for the sum of \$— debt and \$— costs, which judgment remains unpaid, unreversed and in full force; and that said L. P. sold and transferred to the said plaintiffs his interest therein, who now own the same.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiffs caused a writ of execution to issue out of said court of — county, Ohio, by its clerk directed to the sheriff of said county of —, directing him to levy upon and sell of the property of the



said H. sufficient to pay said judgment and \$—— costs, upon which writ the sheriff of said county of —— made his lawful levy ——, 18—, upon the interest of said H., to wit, the undivided —— of the J. H. farm in said county of ——, of about —— acres, hereafter described, which farm descended to the heirs of said J. H. at the time of his death, about the —— day of ——, 18—, one of whom was said G. H.

That soon after his father's death the said G. H., to wit, on the —— day of ——, 18—, without any valuable or sufficient consideration, and for the purpose of placing said property beyond the reach of his creditors, and hinder the said plaintiffs in the collection of their said judgment, conveyed the said land to his brother-in-law, A. C. D., who by deed on the same day, without any valuable consideration, and for the purpose aforesaid, conveyed said land to M. J. H., wife of said G. H., who, as plaintiffs are informed and believe, and aver, now holds the legal title subject to the rights of the plaintiffs therein.

That by virtue of said judgment and levy, and all of the premises, the plaintiffs hold and have a lien on said land for the payment of said judgment and costs, and have a right in equity to have said lands sold to pay the same, and which they cannot, by reason of the said conveyances made for the purpose aforesaid, now obtain by sale on said execution.

Said farm is described as follows, viz.: Situated in the county of ——, and state of Ohio, and bounded and described as follows: [*Description.*]

The said G. A. has not any other property or real estate unincumbered liable to sale on execution to pay said judgment; and was insolvent until said real estate descended to him upon the death of his father.

Wherefore the plaintiffs ask that said defendants be made parties by summons, and that, on final hearing, an order of sale be granted plaintiffs for the sale of said premises, if the said defendants fail for such time as the court may order to pay said judgment and costs and increased costs, and that such other and further relief be granted to them as law and equity may authorize.

NOTE.—From *Holland v. Woodburn*, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 1855.

*Damages.*—If one by fraud has been induced to purchase property at a price beyond its value, the rule of damages is the difference between the represented and the actual value at the time of the purchase. *Wilkinson v. Root*, W. 686. Proof of fraud must be clear. *Christinas v. Spink*, 15 O. 600.

**Sec. 626. Petition to set aside fraudulent deeds and mortgages and for sale of premises.—**

Said plaintiff alleges that on —— —, 18—, said A. C. A. and E. P. A. executed and delivered to him their promissory note of that date, and thereby promised to pay to him \$——

in one year after date, with interest at — per cent. per annum from the date of said note; on which no interest has been paid except to — —, 18—, and no part of the principal. And on — —, 18—, they executed and delivered to him another note of that date, and thereby promised to pay to plaintiff \$— in one year after date, with interest at — per cent. per annum, on which no payment has been made. Copies of said notes are hereto attached and made a part of this petition. Payment of the amount due on said notes has been duly demanded by plaintiff of the makers of said note. And plaintiff alleges that at the following dates said E. P. A. was the owner and seized in fee-simple of the following described real estate situate in — county, Ohio, at which date he conveyed the said premises to the following named persons. That when said conveyances were made said E. P. A. was wholly insolvent and said conveyances were made with the intent and for the purpose of hindering, delaying and defrauding his creditors, including said plaintiff, and the same were made without any adequate consideration, to wit: On —, he owned and conveyed to said G. A. R. the following real estate situate in — township and described as [description]. On — he owned and conveyed to said A. H. the following real estate situate, etc. [description].

For the further purpose of defrauding said creditors, including said plaintiff, said E. P. A., on — —, 18—, without adequate consideration, executed a mortgage to said L. E. on said lots —, which was filed for record and is recorded in mortgage record book No. —, p. —; and in addition thereto said L. E. holds a chattel mortgage upon a large amount of personal property, amply sufficient to secure his entire claim against said A. C. and E. P. A., said property consisting of: [Description.] Said mortgage was duly filed for record in the office of the township clerk of — township, in said county, where said A. C. A. resided at the time of its execution. It was executed by said A. C. A.

Said G. H. & Co. hold a mortgage on said lots —, and said K. executed a mortgage to said A. C. A. on part of said property.

Said M. A. is the wife of said A. C. A., and said S. A. is the wife of said E. P. A. Said other defendants claim some interest in said property, but have none. Said A. C. A. and E. P. A. are insolvent.

Wherefore the plaintiff demands that said fraudulent conveyances and said mortgage to E. be set aside, that said real estate may be sold to pay said indebtedness, and for other proper relief.

J. & J.,

Attorneys for Plaintiff.

NOTE.— From *Pendry v. Allen*, error to circuit court of Hamilton county, Ohio, Supreme Court, unreported case, No. 1887.

**Sec. 627. Petition to set aside a fraudulently confessed judgment and sale thereunder.—**

[*Caption.*]

That the plaintiff, at the — term of the — court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, in the year 18—, recovered a judgment against C. D., defendant, for the sum of \$—, which judgment still remains in full force and is unsatisfied.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff caused an execution to be issued out of said court against the property of said C. D., which execution on the — day of —, 18—, was by the sheriff of said county returned wholly unsatisfied, and there is now due to the plaintiff on said judgment the sum of \$—.

That said C. D., from the date of the conveyance hereinafter mentioned continuously until the present time, has been and now is wholly insolvent.

That on the — day of —, 18—, before the entry of plaintiff's judgment, but after the indebtedness upon which it was rendered had accrued, said defendant C. D. authorized two judgments, for \$— each, to be entered against him by confession in the court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, in favor of G. H., defendant, upon a pretended indebtedness for money alleged to have been loaned by G. H. to C. D.

That on the — day of —, 18—, executions were duly issued out of the said — court upon said judgments, which, for want of goods and chattels of said C. D. whereon to levy, were duly levied upon the following described real estate belonging to said C. D., viz.: [*Describe premises.*] Said premises were sold in said proceeding under said levy to G. H. for the sum of — dollars, and that amount thereof credited on said judgment.

That said judgments were fraudulently confessed by said C. D. to said G. H. for the sole purpose, on the part of both, of covering up the property of said C. D. and defrauding the plaintiff. Said C. D. was not indebted to G. H. in any sum whatever at the time of the confession of said judgments, and there was no consideration whatever for the same.

Plaintiff therefore prays that said judgments may be declared fraudulent and void as to creditors and that said lands be subjected [*or*, and that a receiver may be appointed by the court to whom said defendant shall be directed to convey said real estate, and who shall be directed to sell the same and apply the proceeds, or so much thereof as may be necessary] to the payment of the plaintiff's judgment, and for such other relief as is just and equitable.

NOTE.— In *Clapp v. Nordmeyer*, 25 Fed. Rep. 71, a firm knowing themselves to be insolvent, with a view of disposing of all their property, confessed judgments in favor of creditors, which were held fraudulent preferences.

**Sec. 628. Petition to set aside a pretended sale as in fraud of creditors.—**

[*Caption.*]

[*Averment of nature of claim, etc., as in ante, sec. 624.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, said [*judgment debtor*] was engaged in selling lumber at —, and was possessed of about — feet of lumber of all kinds, of the value of about — dollars, but was then, and so remained continuously until the present time, and now is, insolvent, and unable to pay his creditors in full.

That on said day said [*judgment creditor*], for the purpose of defrauding his creditors, made a pretended sale of said lumber to E. F., taking his promissory notes therefor, said E. F. well knowing that the object of said [*judgment debtor*] in selling said property was to hinder, delay and defraud his creditors.

That said E. F. is wholly insolvent, and has no means with which to pay said notes except such as he may derive from the sale of said lumber.

That said judgment remains wholly unpaid, and there is due thereon from the [*judgment debtor*] to the plaintiff the sum of — dollars.

That the property so assigned to said E. F. is of the value of about — dollars.

Plaintiff therefore prays that said assignment and transfer of said lumber to E. F. may be declared fraudulent and void as against said plaintiff, that a receiver may be appointed to take charge of said lumber and sell the same, and out of the proceeds thereof pay said judgment and costs, and that until final hearing in this cause said defendants, and each of them, be enjoined from selling or disposing of said lumber, or any part thereof, and for such other relief as justice and equity may require.

**Sec. 629. Petition to set aside a fraudulent assignment.—**

[*Formal averment of claim as in ante, sec. 624.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, and after the recovery of said judgment, the defendant [*judgment creditor*] assigned all his property, of about the value of \$—, to C. D. in trust for the payment of his debts.

That said [*judgment debtor*] is not indebted to E. F., one of the creditors mentioned in the assignment, in any sum whatever, and his claim for the sum of \$— is fictitious and is inserted merely for the purpose of enabling said [*judgment debtor*] to retain a large portion of the proceeds of the sale of said property.

That the whole amount of *bona fide* claims against said [*judgment debtor*] is about the sum of \$—.

That said assignee had full knowledge of the fraudulent character of said assignment at the time he accepted said



trust, and has collected money and other property from the assets of said assignor of the value of \$—.

That said [*judgment debtor*] at the time plaintiff recovered his said judgment had, nor at any time since then, and now has, no other property than that included in said assignment, and the same was made by the defendant [*judgment debtor*] with the intent to hinder, delay and defraud creditors, and he still retains possession of said property under a pretense that he is the agent of said C. D.

That no part of said judgment has been paid, and there is due thereon from the defendant to the plaintiff the sum of \$—.

Plaintiff therefore prays that said assignment may be declared fraudulent and void, and that said defendants may be required to account for all of said property received by them, and that a receiver may be appointed to take possession and dispose of said property and apply the proceeds thereof, or so much as may be necessary, to the payment of the plaintiff's judgment, and for such other relief as justice and equity may require.

### Sec. 630. Petition to set aside fraudulent deed.—

[*Formal averment of claim, as in ante, sec. 624.*]

That they are copartners in the wholesale notion business in the city of —, under the name, firm and style of B. & C., and that a certain E. F. was and is now engaged in the retail dry goods and notion business in said city, and during the present year and prior thereto has become largely indebted to plaintiffs for goods sold by them to him.

That said indebtedness being long overdue, the plaintiffs brought suit thereon in the — court of — county, Ohio, against the said E. F., and on the — day of —, 18—, obtained judgment against him for \$— and costs, and on the — day of —, 18—, they caused an execution on the said judgment to be issued to the sheriff of — county, Ohio, and the same was levied on certain real estate in the city of —, of said county of —, to wit: [*description*], then and for a long time previously in the possession of the said E. F.

That the said real estate, and all the right, title and interest of the said E. F. therein, was on the — day of —, 18—, sold under said execution to satisfy said debt, and the plaintiffs became the purchasers thereof, and thereafter received from the sheriff of said county a deed therefor.

That at the time of the institution of the plaintiff's suit and down to the day before they obtained judgment thereon, the said E. F. was seized and possessed in fee-simple of the said premises, but that on said day before the plaintiffs obtained judgment, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, the said E. F., for a pretended consideration of — dollars, conveyed the said real estate by a deed of that date to a certain G. H.



That notwithstanding the said conveyance the said E. F. has since continued, and still continues, to live on and occupy the premises described in said deed.

That at the time of his making said deed the said E. F. was largely indebted and insolvent, and had not the means of paying his said debt apart from the property so conveyed by him, and since said conveyance has been possessed of no other property whatever; and that the said conveyance was fraudulently made and for simulated and pretended considerations, and was made to hinder, delay and defraud the plaintiffs and his other creditors of their just and lawful debts.

Wherefore the plaintiffs pray that the said deed from the said E. F. to the said G. H. of the said real estate may be declared to be void, and may be vacated and annulled, and that the plaintiffs may have such other and further relief as their case may require.

**Sec. 631. Defenses to actions to set aside fraudulent conveyances.**— Where a grantee by the fraud of his confederates obtains from another a deed for property, but, instead of having it recorded, sells the property to an innocent purchaser and makes a deed direct from himself to the purchaser, destroying the unrecorded deed, and obtains a new and defectively executed deed from his grantee, thereby securing the consideration, he is estopped from disputing the title of such innocent person to the land.<sup>1</sup> An answer by an heir to whom lands were fraudulently transferred by judicial sale to a petition to have the same set aside for fraud, alleging that expenditures for the benefit of the estate have been made and asking to be compensated for the same out of the proceeds of sale, is good as against a demurrer.<sup>2</sup> It may be shown under a general denial that a transfer was fraudulent and void as against creditors.<sup>3</sup> And so the defendant may show, under a general denial, that the property was his homestead.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 632. Answer by innocent purchaser of mortgage attacked as fraudulent.**—

Defendant says that on the — day of —, 18—, said E. M. G., the mortgagee to whom the premises described in plaintiff's petition were conveyed by said mortgage, for a valuable consideration sold, transferred and assigned, by an indorsement written on said mortgage, the said mortgage so made by the said J. W. G. to E. M. G. to B., C. & Co., with the interest and all rights thereafter to accrue thereon, who

<sup>1</sup> Wilson v. Hicks, 40 O. S. 418.

<sup>3</sup> Bailey v. Swain, 45 O. S. 657.

<sup>2</sup> Bomberger v. Turner, 13 O. S. 263.

<sup>4</sup> Hibben v. Soyer, 33 Wis. 319.

at the time of said sale and transfer had no notice, knowledge or information that any one claimed that said mortgage was made to hinder, delay or defraud the creditors of J. W. G. or either of them, or that it was made for that purpose.

On the same day said B., C. & Co., for a valuable consideration then paid them by W. T. G., sold, transferred and assigned, by written memorandum, said — dollars of said mortgage, in writing, to said W. T. G., who at the time of said sale had no notice, knowledge or information that it was claimed, or that said mortgage was executed by said J. W. G., and received by said C. M. G., for the purpose of hindering, delaying or defrauding the creditors of said J. W. G., or either of them; and on the — day of —, 18—, the said W. T. G., for a valuable consideration then paid to him by J. G., sold, transferred and assigned, by a written memorandum, said — dollars of said mortgage to said J. G., who also had no notice, knowledge or information that said mortgage was claimed to have been made, or was made, for the purpose of defrauding the creditors of said J. W. G.

On the — day of —, 18—, the executors of said J. G., deceased, said executors being thereunto duly authorized, for a valuable consideration then paid to them by this defendant, sold, transferred and assigned — dollars of said mortgage to this defendant, by a written memorandum on said mortgage, and this defendant at the time had no notice, knowledge or information that said mortgage was executed for the purpose of hindering, delaying or defrauding the creditors of said J. W. G., or either of them. And so this defendant says that he, and those under whom he claims, are innocent purchasers of the interest which he now holds under said mortgage in the premises described in plaintiff's petition, for a valuable consideration, and without notice of any infirmity or defect in the title of said E. M. G. in said premises, from whom they purchased the interest aforesaid.

Defendant therefore prays that said petition, as to him, be dismissed, and that he recover his costs.

## CHAPTER 40.

### GAMING.

Sec. 633. Parties to the action.

634. What constitutes gaming.

635. Action under gaming statutes.

636. Same continued — The petition.

637. Petition for recovery of money lost at gaming.

Sec. 633. Another form of petition for recovery of money lost at gaming.

639. Petition for the recovery of money lost on a wager.

640. Petition to enforce the lien of a judgment rendered under gaming statute.

**Sec. 633. Parties to the action.**— Any person who loses money or anything of value at gaming,<sup>1</sup> or one who is in any degree dependent for support on or entitled to the earnings of the loser,<sup>2</sup> may bring an action to recover money so lost. If the loser fails to sue, a third person may bring an action and recover against the winner for the use of the person prosecuting.<sup>3</sup> And one who merely furnishes money to another for the purpose of betting, and is present at the game at which the money was lost, may recover as though he had himself lost the money.<sup>4</sup> In an action for money lost at gaming it is improper to join the owner of the building with those concerned in the game.<sup>5</sup> An indorsee of a check given for money lost at a game of cards cannot recover on it against the drawer, even though a *bona fide* holder for value,<sup>6</sup> as the transaction falls within the statute relating to gaming. It has been held that the right of action for money lost at gaming is assignable, and not the mere personal privilege of the loser.<sup>7</sup> Members of a copartnership may join in an action to recover property lost by one of them at wagering, even without the knowledge of the other.<sup>8</sup> A right of action will not

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 4272.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 4271.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 4273.

<sup>4</sup> Mead v. McGraw, 19 O. S. 55.

<sup>5</sup> Smith v. Wyatt, 2 C. S. C. R. 12.

<sup>6</sup> Lagonda N. Bank v. Portner, 46 O. S. 381.

<sup>7</sup> Meech v. Stoner, 19 N. Y. 26. See Ward v. Ritt, 7 W. L. B. 76.

<sup>8</sup> Cannon v. Chenney, 8 O. C. C. 143 (1894).

lie under the statutes relating to gaming against a third person who pays money lost at betting to the winner under the direction of the person losing it.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 634. What constitutes gaming.**—The keeping of any bowling or nine-pin alley,<sup>2</sup> or any bets on election,<sup>3</sup> or the selling of pools on an election, or upon the result of any trial or contest of skill, speed or power of endurance of man or beast,<sup>4</sup> or the keeping or exhibiting of any gambling table (except billiards) for game or to win any money, or faro or keno bank, or any gambling device,<sup>5</sup> or any contract to have or to give to himself or another any option to sell or buy at a future time any grain or other commodity,<sup>6</sup> or the exhibition of a puppet show for money,<sup>7</sup> are all branded as gambling transactions by statute. An agreement to sell a lot of hogs at a certain price, to be paid for upon the election of a certain person to office, is a wager within the meaning of the statutes and cannot be enforced.<sup>8</sup> The statutes are considered in a broad sense, and are held to include within their meaning a bet upon the result of a game, sport, horse-race or dog-fight, or a wager staked upon an election or upon the future selling of bohemian oats at extravagant, fictitious prices assumed in advance, which acts are therefore void.<sup>9</sup> Where there is no intention to deliver commodities, but only to deal and speculate in them by symbolical purchases and sales at market prices, such as futures or options, or where the transaction, though in proper form, is in fact fictitious under whatever form it may appear, the courts have stamped them gambling transactions and therefore void.<sup>10</sup> The fact that one of the parties to such a transaction assumes to make the purchase or sell as a commission merchant merely, will not alter the relation, and the loser may recover from the winner.<sup>11</sup> And where it is the intention of the parties that property is not to be delivered, but that one party is to pay

<sup>1</sup> Roulstone v. Moore, 19 W. L. B. 387.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 7000.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 6939a.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 6939a.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 6934.

<sup>6</sup> R. S., sec. 6934a.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., sec. 7005.

<sup>8</sup> Lucas v. Harper, 24 O. S. 323.

<sup>9</sup> Williams v. Keel, 17 W. L. B. 118.

<sup>10</sup> Williams v. Keel, *supra*; Norton v. Blinn, 39 O. S. 145; Harper v. Crain, 36 O. S. 338. What are known as bohemian oats contracts are fraudulent, immoral and void. Carter v. Lilley, 3 O. C. C. 364; Widoe v. Webb, 20 O. S. 431.

<sup>11</sup> Lester v. Buel, 49 O. S. 240.

to the other the difference between the contract price and the market price at the time specified for executing the contract, the same is a gambling contract.<sup>1</sup> A contract to deliver property to another with the understanding that it will be a sale in the event of an election of a certain person is a wager, and may be rescinded before the election takes place.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 635. Actions under gaming statutes.**—In an action for the recovery of money or other valuable thing lost by playing at any game, or by the means of any bet or wager, the defendant may, upon the filing of an affidavit by the plaintiff stating the nature of the claim, that it is just, and the amount thereof, be arrested before judgment.<sup>3</sup> It has long been provided by statute that a person who loses money or other thing of value, and has paid or delivered the same to the winner, may within six months after such loss recover the same in a civil action.<sup>4</sup> Money deposited with a stakeholder may, when the bet is declared off by the parties, be recovered from him.<sup>5</sup> Recovery may also be had for money expended in the purchase of any lottery or policy ticket or chance, or in or on account of any game of chance.<sup>6</sup> The well-known rule that the law will leave parties to an illegal transaction where it finds them applies in all its force to gaming transactions,<sup>7</sup> and will aid neither party to a gambling contract to enforce the same while it remains executory, in whole or in part; nor will it rescind the same when executed.<sup>8</sup> While the law will not enforce an illegal contract, yet it will authorize the recovery of money received thereunder.<sup>9</sup> One of the parties to a gaming contract cannot recover money upon a note given in pursuance thereof, nor can the other recover damages sustained by its breach.<sup>10</sup> But there are cases where a note which has been executed in a gambling transaction will be

<sup>1</sup> Kahn v. Walton, 46 O. S. 195.

<sup>2</sup> Harper v. Crain, 36 O. S. 338.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., secs. 5491-2.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 4372; Hoss v. Layton, 3 O. S. 352; Veach v. Elliott, 1 O. S. 139.

<sup>5</sup> Barnett v. Neill, W. 472. In such cases a demand and refusal is first necessary. Ward v. Ritt, 10 Am. Law Rec. 567; 7 W. L. B. 76, 128.

<sup>6</sup> R. S., sec. 4271.

<sup>7</sup> Norton v. Blinn, 39 O. S. 148;

Kahn v. Walton, 46 O. S. 195; Shirley v. Ulsh, 2 O. C. C. 401.

<sup>8</sup> Carter v. Lilley, 3 O. C. C. 364; Widoe v. Webb, 20 O. S. 431. It will not set aside a deed executed upon the consideration of a bet upon the result of an election. Thomas v. Cronise, 16 O. 54.

<sup>9</sup> Norton v. Blinn, 39 O. S. 145.

<sup>10</sup> See Griffin v. Telegraph Co., 9 W.

L. B. 22.



valid, and enforced.<sup>1</sup> An action for the recovery of money or other property lost on a bet or wager is an action in the nature of a penalty or forfeiture, within the meaning of the code.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 636. Same continued — The petition.**— In stating a cause of action for the recovery of money lost at gaming, it will be sufficient for the plaintiff to allege that the defendant is indebted to plaintiff, or that he has received to the plaintiff's use the money so lost and paid, or converted the goods of the plaintiff to the defendant's use, whereby the action accrued to him, without setting forth the special matter.<sup>3</sup> To recover property or money lost at gaming from one to whom it has been transferred, it is not necessary that demand be made therefor. But where the money comes into the hands of a person voluntarily, there can be no liability upon the part of such person to return it until demand has been made upon him for it.<sup>4</sup> In an action for the recovery of money lost at gaming, an allegation that at the time the game was played and money lost by plaintiff the defendant was the owner of the building in which the game was played and the money lost, that he knowingly permitted the same for the purpose of gaming for money, and for the game with plaintiff, is, as against a general demurrer, a sufficient averment of the unlawful use and occupation of the building.<sup>5</sup> It is sufficient to state the aggregate amount of loss, or the excess of loss over the winnings, between specified dates, without proving the amount and date of each particular loss, or the particular agent or proprietor to whom each sum was paid.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 637. Petition for recovery of money lost at gaming.**

Now comes the plaintiff, and for his cause of action says that the defendant is indebted to him in the sum of \$—— received to the plaintiff's use, won of plaintiff at gaming, and by him paid to defendant between the —— of —— and the —— of ——, 18——, whereby an action accrued to plaintiff under the statute against gaming, and for which plaintiff asks judgment with interest from ——.

NOTE.— A demurrer was filed to this form which was sustained by the court of common pleas, but reversed by the circuit court of Cuyahoga county, which was affirmed by the supreme court in *Kelley v. Castle*, 27 W. L. B. 287, without report.

<sup>1</sup> *Stewart v. Simpson*, 2 O. C. C. 415;

<sup>4</sup> *Ward v. Ritt*, 7 W. L. B. 76.

R. S., sec. 4269.

<sup>5</sup> *Binder v. Finkbone*, 25 O. S. 103.

<sup>2</sup> *Cooper v. Rowley*, 29 O. S. 547.

<sup>6</sup> *Lear v. McMillan*, 17 O. S. 464.

<sup>3</sup> O. S., sec. 4272.

**Sec. 638. Another form of petition for recovery of money lost at gaming.—**

[*Caption.*]

The plaintiff above named says there is due to him from the defendants above named the sum of \$—— with —— per cent. interest thereon from ——, 18——, for money lost by said plaintiff and paid to said defendants on said —— day of ——, 18——, at the city of ——, county of —— and state of Ohio, by playing a certain game of chance commonly called faro, the defendants then and there playing the said game with the plaintiff, and then and there winning the said sum from the plaintiff.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against said defendants for said sum of \$——.

**Sec. 639. Petition for the recovery of money lost on a wager.—**

M. B. L., on the —— day of ——, 18——, at said county of ——, was indebted, and still is indebted, to the said H. H., the plaintiff, in the sum of \$—— for money, before that time and within six months before the commencement of this suit, to wit, on the —— day of ——, 18——, lost by the said plaintiff, and by him, the said plaintiff, paid to the said defendant, to wit, at the county aforesaid, upon a bet and wager then and there made by and between the said defendant and the said plaintiff, whereby an action hath accrued to the said plaintiff, according to the act against gaming, to demand and have from the said defendant the said sum of \$——. Yet the said defendant hath not paid the same nor any part thereof. And also for that, whereas, on the —— day of ——, 18——, at the said county of ——, and within six months before the commencement of this suit, the said defendant received for the use of the said plaintiff one other sum of \$——, being money then and there bet and wagered by and between the said plaintiff and the said defendant, and afterward, to wit, on the day and year aforesaid, at the county aforesaid, lost by said plaintiff, and paid to and received by said defendant as the winner of such bet and wager, whereby an action hath accrued to said plaintiff, according to the form of an act entitled "An act," etc., passed ——, to demand and have from the said defendant the said sum of \$——, yet the said defendant has not paid said sum of money nor any part thereof.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.—From *Hoss v. Layton*, 3 O. S. 52.

**Sec. 640. Petition to enforce the lien of a judgment rendered under gaming statute.—**

That at the —— term of the court of common pleas of —— county, Ohio, in a certain action wherein W. H. was plaintiff and F. R. and J. S. were defendants, the plaintiff duly recov-

ered a judgment against the said J. S. for the sum of — dollars.

That said action was brought by the plaintiff against said R. and S. under [*here state gaming statute*], for the recovery from the said R. and S. of certain money staked and betted by plaintiff with the said F. R. and J. S. on a certain game called faro, which said judgment in favor of said plaintiff and against said J. S. as aforesaid was for the amount found by said court to have been staked and betted by said plaintiff with said S. on said game and won by said S., and paid over to him by the plaintiff.

That said judgment is still in force, unreversed, and no part thereof has been paid.

That said game of faro, in which said sum of money was staked and betted and lost by plaintiff, was played on the — day of —, 18—, at and in a certain building owned by the said A. B., situate in the city of —, county of —, state of Ohio, of which the said A. B. was then and now is the owner, and is described as follows, to wit: [*Give description.*]

Plaintiff says that at the time said game was played and said money was staked and betted by said plaintiff on said game with said S., and lost by plaintiff and paid over to said S. as aforesaid, and for a long time before that, said A. B. knowingly permitted the room in said building in which said game was played to be used by said S. for the purpose of gaming for money, and for the purpose of said game of faro with plaintiff.

Plaintiff therefore prays the court to declare the judgment aforesaid a lien on said building and real estate, and for an order that said real estate and building may be sold for the satisfaction of the judgment, interest and costs of suit aforesaid, and for all proper relief.

NOTE.—From *Binder v. Finkbone*, 25 O. S. 103.

## CHAPTER 41.

### GUARANTY.

#### Sec. 641. Parties.

642. Rule as to alleging demand and notice.

643. Actions upon guaranty — Pleading.

644. Petition on guaranty bond for payment of money by agent.

645. Petition on guaranty to pay debt of third person on condition that time is extended to the latter.

Sec. 646. Petition on guaranty to pay the debt of another upon creditor agreeing to release lien.

647. Petition on guaranty for payment of rent.

648. Defenses to actions on guaranty.

649. Answer that guaranty was made upon condition that others should sign as principal.

650. Answer setting up want of diligence against principal.

**Sec. 641. Parties.**—Where a guaranty is written upon a contract at the time it is executed, the guarantor becomes an original contractor, and the parties may be sued jointly or severally.<sup>1</sup> A person who writes his name upon a note in transferring it, guarantying the payment at maturity, is a proper party to be sued jointly with the maker.<sup>2</sup> A subscriber to an institution of learning or other benevolent object, and a person guarantying payment thereof, may be joined in the same action upon the subscription.<sup>3</sup> The guarantor and the principal debtor are not joint promisors.<sup>4</sup> A contract of guaranty being assignable, an assignee thereof may bring suit upon it.<sup>5</sup> It is held that where a stranger writes a guaranty

<sup>1</sup> Leonard v. Sweetzer, 16 O. 1; Gale v. Van Arman, 18 O. 336; Marvin v. Adamson, 11 Ia. 371; Tucker v. Shiner, 24 Ia. 334; Hendricks v. Fuller, 7 Kan. 331. *Contra*, Allen v. Fosgate, 11 How. Pr. 218; Graham v. Ringo, 67 Mo. 324; Central Savings Bank v. Shine, 48 Mo. 463.

<sup>2</sup> Kautzman v. Weirick, 26 O. S. 330. See Stone v. Rockefeller, 29 O. S. 625.

<sup>3</sup> Neil v. Board of Trustees, 31 O. S. 15.

<sup>4</sup> Deming v. Board of Trustees, 31 O. S. 41.

<sup>5</sup> Small v. Sloan, 1 Bosworth, 352.

upon a note he may be sued jointly with the maker.<sup>1</sup> Under the Ohio code it is held that a guarantor cannot be joined in an action with an original contractor; yet if the instrument be in the form of the original contract of one of the defendants, and the guaranty of the other, and were executed upon the same consideration, and at the same time, taking effect at the same time, they will then be regarded as original contractors and may be sued jointly.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 642. Rule as to alleging demand and notice.**—Where the guaranty is conditional the guarantor cannot be charged unless payment is demanded of the maker when due, and notice of the non-payment given to the guarantee.<sup>3</sup> But where it is absolute and unconditional, no averment of demand and notice need be made in the petition;<sup>4</sup> nor is it necessary to give notice of the default to charge an absolute guarantor of an existing demand, if the guaranty is made subsequent to such default.<sup>5</sup> Nor is it necessary that demand be made upon and notice given the makers of a note at maturity, to charge the payee, who has made a special guaranty of its collectibility, by due course of law; a failure in this respect will not discharge the guarantor.<sup>6</sup> A guaranty that a note shall be paid, which is made upon consideration that the payee delay the payment thereof, is an original agreement, and it is not necessary that demand and notice be made upon the guarantor.<sup>7</sup> But demand and notice are requisite to charge a guarantor where the fact of his liability rests within the knowledge of the guarantee, or is dependent upon his option.<sup>8</sup> It is also necessary that the guarantee give notice of his acceptance and intention to act under it, where the instrument

<sup>1</sup> Gale v. Van Arman, 18 O. S. 336.

<sup>2</sup> Lamping v. Cole, 5 W. L. M. 187; 19 Barb. 638; 11 How. Pr. 218; 8 N. Y. 214.

<sup>3</sup> Greene v. Dodge, 2 O. 498.

<sup>4</sup> Clay v. Edgerton, 19 O. S. 549; Wise v. Miller, 45 O. S. 338; Powers v. Bumcratz, 12 O. S. 273; Bashford v. Shaw, 4 O. S. 266; Brown v. Curtiss, 2 Comst. 225; Breed v. Hillhouse, 7 Conn. 523. Where a bill of goods is taken upon the faith of a letter of credit, notice thereof must

be given at once to the guarantor.

Taylor v. Wetmore, 10 O. 490. A demand must be made upon a person not a party to a note who writes a guaranty thereon. Parker v. Riddle, 11 O. 103.

<sup>5</sup> Bonebrake v. King, 49 Kan. 296; 31 Pac. Rep. 1007.

<sup>6</sup> Forest v. Stewart, 14 O. S. 246. See Kyle v. Green, 14 O. 490.

<sup>7</sup> Reed v. Evans, 17 O. 128.

<sup>8</sup> Bashford v. Shaw, 4 O. S. 263.



is in legal effect an offer or proposal.<sup>1</sup> A defense as to delay of notice, that the note guarantied could not be collected, may be made to show that the guarantor was injured thereby.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 643. Actions upon guaranty — Pleading.**— It is the well-established rule of construction that the guarantor is bound only by the strict terms of his contract, and that the same is liberally construed in his favor.<sup>3</sup> Even though a consideration be shown by the writing constituting the guaranty, it is nevertheless necessary that the petition should aver that it was supported by a consideration.<sup>4</sup> If a guaranty be made as to the collectibility of a note by the ordinary process of law, it is usually necessary to prosecute the maker to judgment. This, however, is not so when the latter is insolvent.<sup>5</sup> The liability of a guarantor is fixed when the maker of the note is insolvent at maturity.<sup>6</sup> A guarantor who guaranties that a debt will be paid when it becomes due will not be liable if the creditor fails to prosecute the principal with due diligence.<sup>7</sup> The expression, "We know them to be good," constitutes a guaranty that a note is good and collectible at maturity, upon which a recovery may be had.<sup>8</sup> Permission to use a person's name as guaranty up to a certain sum is not in fact a guaranty, but confers power to sign the name of such person to the note for money borrowed.<sup>9</sup> An owner of a mortgaged debt who assigns the same to another, guarantying payment, is released from his guaranty by a contract between the assignee and the mortgagor extending the time of payment.<sup>10</sup> A personal action cannot be maintained by an assignee of a note and mortgage upon a guaranty of the assignor as to the collectibility of the note, made contemporaneously with the assignment, without resorting to the mortgage security.<sup>11</sup> In an action upon a contract of guaranty made as to the payment of money, the petition should aver that the defendant has not paid the indebtedness for the re-

<sup>1</sup> *Wise v. Miller*, 45 O. S. 388.

<sup>2</sup> *Wolf v. Brown*, 5 O. S. 304.

<sup>3</sup> *Morgan v. Boyer*, 39 O. S. 324.

<sup>4</sup> *Greene v. Dodge*, 2 O. 493. As to consideration, see *Easter v. White*, 12 O. S. 219; *Kelsey v. Hibbs*, 13 O. S. 340.

<sup>5</sup> *Stone v. Rockefeller*, 29 O. S. 625.

<sup>6</sup> *Id.*

<sup>7</sup> *Craig v. Parkis*, 40 N. Y. 181.

<sup>8</sup> *Bank v. Bank*, 45 O. S. 236.

<sup>9</sup> *Palmer v. Yarrington*, 1 O. S. 253.

<sup>10</sup> *Fithian v. Corwin*, 17 O. S. 118.

<sup>11</sup> *Timmerman v. Howell*, 2 C. C. C. 27.

covery of which the suit is brought, an allegation that the whole amount is not due not being sufficient.<sup>1</sup> It is considered unnecessary in an action upon a contract required by the statutes of fraud to be in writing, such as a guaranty, to allege in the petition that it is in writing. This is matter of defense.<sup>2</sup> Where the guaranty is a conditional one, the plaintiff should allege and prove that the condition has happened which creates the liability.<sup>3</sup> A statement of a cashier of a bank, made with reference to a bill, that it is perfectly safe, amounts to a guaranty upon which an action will lie.<sup>4</sup> The principle that delay in enforcing payment does not release a guarantor, except to the extent that he is injured thereby, does not apply where the delay is due to an extension of time without his consent.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 644. Petition on guaranty bond for payment of money by agent.—**

The plaintiff says it is a corporation duly incorporated under the laws of Ohio, and that on —, 18—, the defendant, C. H. (for a good and sufficient consideration, to wit, to enable C. D. and W. S. S. to obtain [*goods to be sold*] in car-load lots on credit from the plaintiff), executed and delivered to plaintiff her certain written obligation, and thereby bound herself, her heirs, executors and administrators, to pay plaintiff the sum of — dollars.

The condition of said obligation was, that if the said C. D. and W. S. S., as agents for the sale of [*goods to be sold*] for the plaintiff, should pay all money that may be owing the plaintiff as purchase-money for all [*specify goods*] they may purchase while acting as agents for the plaintiff, then the above obligation was to be void. Otherwise the same was to remain in full force. (A copy of said bond of guaranty is filed herewith as an exhibit.)

The plaintiff avers that the said C. D. and W. S. S., as agents for the sale of [*specify goods sold*] for the said company, did not pay the plaintiff for all [*specify goods*] they purchased while acting as agents for plaintiff. But plaintiff avers that the said S. and D. now owe the plaintiff for the goods so purchased by them a sum greatly in excess of — dollars.

<sup>1</sup> Roberts v. Treadwell, 50 Cal. 520. 583; McCulluch v. Tapp, 4 W. L. M.

<sup>2</sup> Marston v. Sweet, 66 N. Y. 206; 575.

McDonald v. Homestead Assoc., 51 Cal. 210; Taylor v. Patterson, 5 Ore.

<sup>3</sup> Cereghino v. Hammer, 60 Cal. 235.

121; Walsh v. Kattenburgh, 8 Minn.

<sup>4</sup> Sturges v. Bank, 11 O. S. 153.

127; Ecker v. McAllister, 45 Md.

<sup>5</sup> Jones v. Turner, 6 W. L. B. 231.

290; Mullaly v. Holden, 123 Mass.

and the said S. and D. and the defendant C. H. all refuse and neglect, upon demand, to pay the same, or any part thereof.

Wherefore the plaintiff prays judgment against the said C. H. for the sum of — dollars, with interest from —, 18—.

NOTE.—From *Hess v. Brewing Company*, error to circuit court of Belmont county, Ohio, Supreme Court, unreported case, No. 1624. Sureties and guarantors are never held responsible beyond the clear and absolute terms and meaning of their undertaking. *Morgan v. Boyer*, 39 O. S. 324; *Donley v. Bank*, 40 O. S. 47 and 51; *Brandt on Suretyship*, sec. 79. A guarantor is bound only by the precise words of his contract, and other words cannot be added by construction or implication. *Morgan v. Boyer*, 39 O. S. 326.

*Demand* and notice is not necessary where the sureties guaranty that their principal shall sell and account for all goods placed in his hands within a stated period. *Bush v. Critchfield*, 4 O. 103.

### Sec. 645. Petition on guaranty to pay debt of third person on condition that time is extended to the latter.—

On the — day of —, 18—, one E. F. was indebted to plaintiff in the sum of \$—, which sum was then due and payable; that on said day defendant requested plaintiff to extend the time of payment of said debt until the — day of —, 18—. In consideration of said extension of time for said payment by plaintiff, said defendant promised plaintiff in writing that he would pay said sum in case said — did not pay the same on or before the — day of —, 18—; a copy of which contract is attached as an exhibit.

That plaintiff, relying upon said promise of the defendant, did extend the time for the payment of said sum to said E. F., until the — day of —, 18—, which time has since elapsed, but said E. F. has not paid said sum nor any part thereof, of all which the defendant was duly notified on the — day of —, 18—, yet said defendant has not paid said sum nor any part thereof. Plaintiff therefore asks judgment against the defendant for the sum of \$—.

NOTE.—The contract of guaranty becomes an evidence of indebtedness. See *ante*, sec. 57. *Demand* and notice is not required in all classes of guaranties, as where it is a guaranty undertaken originally with the principal, or an absolute and independent stipulation. *Bashford v. Shaw*, 4 O. S. 263; *McKensie v. Farrell*, 4 Bosw. 192; *Dearborn v. Sawyer*, 59 N. H. 95; *Allen v. Rightmere*, 20 Johns. 365; 17 O. 128. It is necessary, however, where the agreement is to pay if the principal does not (*Greene v. Dodge*, 2 O. 430); and also where the facts on which the liability depends are peculiarly within the knowledge of the guarantee. *Bashford v. Shaw*, *supra*. There must be actual damage resulting therefrom. *Bashford v. Shaw*, 4 O. S. 263.

### Sec. 646. Petition on guaranty to pay the debt of another upon creditor agreeing to release lien.—

That on the — day of —, 18—, one C. D. was indebted to plaintiff in the sum of \$—, which was secured by a lien upon certain goods of C. D., then in the possession of this plaintiff.

That on said day the defendant requested plaintiff to surrender said goods to C. D. and release his said lien thereon, and in consideration of said release of said lien by plaintiff, defendant agreed in writing to pay plaintiff the amount of said debt on the — day of —, 18—, in case the said C. D. did not pay the same. A copy of which contract is attached as an exhibit.

That in consideration of said promise of defendant the plaintiff then and there gave up possession of said goods to said C. D., and abandoned his lien thereon.

That no part of said debt has been paid, and there is now due from the defendant to the plaintiff thereon the sum of \$—.

NOTE.—As to attaching contract, see *ante*, sec. 57.

### Sec. 647. Petition on guaranty for payment of rent.—

That on the — day of —, 18—, one A. B. leased from the plaintiff the following described premises, viz.: [*describe premises*], at a yearly rent of \$—, payable [*designate time*], beginning on the — day —, 18—, and ending on the — day of —, 18—.

That at the time of making said lease the defendant, C. D., in consideration of leasing said premises to said A. B., and as security for the payment of the rent thereof, made and delivered to plaintiff an agreement in writing, by which agreement he guarantied that the said A. B. would punctually pay said rental for said premises as the same became due (a copy of which guaranty is filed herewith as an exhibit). (*Ante*, sec. 57.)

That said A. B. entered into possession of said premises under said lease on the — day of —, 18—, and occupied the same until the — day of —, 18—.

That the said A. B. has failed to pay the rent due thereon from the — day of —, 18—, to the — day of —, 18—, amounting to the sum of \$—, and on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff demanded payment thereof from him, but he did not pay the same, of which the defendant was then duly notified.

That no part thereof has been paid, and there is now due from the defendant to the plaintiff on said guaranty of the defendant C. D. the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment.

**Sec. 648. Defenses to actions on guaranty.**—In an action upon a guaranty for payment of materials for another, a general denial of payment will be sufficient without other allegations.<sup>1</sup> Where a defense to an action is founded on an

<sup>1</sup> *McShane Co. v. Padian*, 20 N. Y. S. 679.



agreement falling within the statute of frauds, the answer should aver that the same was in writing.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 649. Answer that guaranty was made upon condition that others should sign as principals.—**

Defendant says that he executed the contract of guaranty by indorsing and signing the same on the bond mentioned in the petition.

That said bond as then written had the names of R. F. and V. O. inserted therein as principals; but said V. O. had not yet signed the same.

That this defendant signed said guaranty at the instance and request of said R. F., and on the express agreement and condition with said R. F. that the same should not be binding on this defendant, or delivered to the plaintiff, until said bond was signed by said V. O. as one of the principals.

That said V. O. never signed said bond; and said R. F., in violation of said agreement, and without this defendant's knowledge or consent, delivered the same with said guaranty to the plaintiff [who accepted and received the same with full knowledge of the agreement and the condition on which this defendant signed said guaranty.]

**Sec. 650. Answer setting up want of diligence against principal.—**

That the plaintiff did not, at the maturity of the claim sued on, or at any other time [or, until the — day of —, 18—], notify defendant that R. F. [*the principal debtor*] had not paid the same, nor had defendant any knowledge of his default in payment.

That at the time said claim fell due, and for — months thereafter, said R. F. was the owner of — dollars' worth of real and personal property, situated in the county of —, state of Ohio, subject to execution, out of which said debt could have been made; but the plaintiff did not commence an action against said R. F. therefor, nor take any steps to collect the same from him [until —, 18—].

That in the meantime said R. F. became and still is wholly insolvent, and if this defendant is compelled to pay the said bond he will lose the same; whereas if plaintiff had used due diligence in notifying this defendant of the default of said R. F., or in collecting the amount of said bond, this defendant would not have been compelled to pay or lose the same.

Wherefore this defendant says that by reason of the negligence and want of diligence of the plaintiff he has been damaged in an amount equal to the plaintiff's claim, and he demands judgment therefor.

<sup>1</sup> Reinheimer v. Carter, 31 O. S. 579.



## CHAPTER 42.

### HABEAS CORPUS.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Sec. 651. Who entitled to writ, and questions raised thereon.              | Sec. 656. Petition by parent for possession of his child.                     |
| 652. The petition or application.  | 657. Petition by father to regain custody of minor son in United States army. |
| 653. Form of petition for <i>habeas corpus</i> — Setting forth facts.      | 658. Who may grant the writ.  |
| 654. Petition where applicant is imprisoned by an officer — A common form. | 659. The writ — Code provisions.  |
| 655. The use of the writ in determining the custody of minors.             | 660. Return or answer.  |
|  | 661. Form of return or answer.  |

**Sec. 651. Who entitled to writ, and questions raised thereon.**— It is said that the right of trial by jury and the writ of *habeas corpus* stand as representatives of ideas as certain and definite as any other in the whole range of legal learning.<sup>1</sup> Yet the extent of the jurisdiction in *habeas corpus*, as well as the manner of its exercise, is undoubtedly in a large measure within legislative control, and must therefore be determined in the light of the constitution and statutes.<sup>2</sup> A person unlawfully restrained of his liberty, or a person entitled to the custody of another, of which custody he is unlawfully deprived, may prosecute a writ of *habeas corpus* to inquire into the cause of such imprisonment, restraint or deprivation.<sup>3</sup> While the writ is a sacred one in the light of the constitution, yet there are many questions which cannot be raised by resorting to it. The proceedings before a judge *de facto* cannot be questioned in a collateral proceeding in *habeas corpus*, any more than if he were a judge *de jure*.<sup>4</sup> Neither can a wrongful sentence, unless absolutely void, be reviewed or reversed in *habeas corpus* proceedings, but the injured party must proceed

<sup>1</sup> Work v. State, 2 O. S. 296, 302.

<sup>2</sup> Knapp v. Thomas, 39 O. S. 384.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5726.

<sup>4</sup> Ex parte Strang, 21 O. S. 610-15.

by petition in error.<sup>1</sup> And in all cases where relief is sought by persons sentenced for crime, the question of jurisdiction of the court pronouncing the same determines the right to apply for a writ of *habeas corpus*; and whenever it appears that they were sentenced by a court of competent jurisdiction, the same cannot be reviewed in *habeas corpus* proceedings, but the remedy in error must be pursued.<sup>2</sup> Nor can mere irregularities in the sentence of a court of competent jurisdiction be reviewed in *habeas corpus*.<sup>3</sup> Although the writ may be used to inquire into a question of the jurisdiction of a court over a particular offense, yet a court having jurisdiction in *habeas corpus*, but not over the crime, should not allow the writ and discharge the defendant.<sup>4</sup> A person cannot resort to *habeas corpus* proceedings in a national court on the ground that a state court forced him to trial without time for preparation, or any opportunity to secure compulsory process or the presence of material witnesses;<sup>5</sup> nor can the writ be used for the purpose of collaterally inquiring into the title of an officer;<sup>6</sup> nor can a question as to excessive punishment be determined in *habeas corpus*, as it would be turning it into a remedy for the correction of errors;<sup>7</sup> nor of former jeopardy, when the legality of the proceedings under which the prisoner is restrained is not called in question;<sup>8</sup> nor is it the proper remedy to try an issue of *autrefois acquit*.<sup>9</sup>

National courts cannot exercise appellate jurisdiction over the proceedings of trial courts or courts of a state, nor review their conclusions of law and findings of facts and pronounce them erroneous. They may in their discretion put the petitioner to his writ of error in the highest court of the state, or summarily determine whether the party is restrained of his

<sup>1</sup> Ex parte McGehan, 22 O. S. 442.

<sup>5</sup> In re McKnight, 30 W. L. B. 118

<sup>2</sup> Ex parte Van Hagan, 25 O. S. 426;  
Ex parte Wagener, 1 Disn. 10, 14;  
Madden v. Smeltz, 2 O. C. C. 168.

(U. S. C. C., 1893).

<sup>6</sup> Miles v. Westcott, 28 W. L. B. 36;  
15 N. J. L. J. 175. A *de facto* officer,  
Ex parte Strang, 21 O. S. 610.

<sup>3</sup> Ex parte Shaw, 7 O. S. 81; State  
v. McClay, 54 N. W. Rep. 524 (Neb.,  
1893).

<sup>7</sup> In re MacDonald, 33 Pac. Rep. 18  
(Wyo., 1893).

<sup>4</sup> Ex parte Wagener, 1 Disn. 10;  
Hatch v. St. Clair, 2 O. C. C. 163;  
Butterfield v. O'Connor, 2 W. L. G.  
185; Ex parte McGehan, 22 O. S. 442.

<sup>8</sup> Steiner v. Nerton, 32 Pac. Rep.  
1063 (Wash., 1893).

<sup>9</sup> Pitner v. State, 44 Tex. 578; State  
v. Klock, 12 So. Rep. 307 (La., 1893).

liberty in violation of the constitution of the United States. But they should not entertain jurisdiction where the questions raised are precisely the same as those raised in a state court of last resort.<sup>1</sup> This seems the better rule even though constitutional questions under the United States constitution were raised in both courts; otherwise a dangerous conflict would arise between a state court of last resort and an inferior federal court, and the proceeding could be used by the latter court to collaterally impeach the state court, when error from the state court would seem to be the appropriate remedy. The illegality of a second sentence cannot be inquired into while the person is held under a valid sentence and commitment.<sup>2</sup> As a probate judge has no authority to imprison a person who refuses to deliver property to a receiver appointed by him, as for contempt, one so imprisoned may be released by *habeas corpus* proceedings.<sup>3</sup> While the writ cannot be used to review and correct errors of courts acting within their powers, it is the proper remedy to release one from imprisonment under a process made by a court without jurisdiction.<sup>4</sup> It is said that courts have jurisdiction to hear and determine all questions of imprisonment without regard to the power which imposes it, or the process by which the prisoner is held.<sup>5</sup> The detention of an inmate by the trustees of a reform school may be inquired into by *habeas corpus*.<sup>6</sup> A person surrendered by another state upon extradition proceedings, who has been arrested while held in custody thereunder for a crime other than for which he was extradited, may be released by *habeas corpus*, as he must be given a reasonable time to leave the state.<sup>7</sup> Employees of a corporation who have been arrested for contempt in violating an order against a corporation may be released on *habeas corpus*.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In re King, 51 Fed. Rep. 434; Ex parte Royall, 117 U. S. 241; In re Duncan, 139 U. S. 449; In re Wood, 140 U. S. 289.

<sup>2</sup> Ex parte Ryan, 17 Nev. 139; 28 Pac. Rep. 1040 (1892).

<sup>3</sup> White v. Gates, 42 O. S. 109.

<sup>4</sup> Ex parte McKnight, 48 O. S. 588; State v. Hamilton, 3 O. C. C. 10. Evidence may be introduced to prove

want of jurisdiction of court. In re George, 5 O. C. C. 207.

<sup>5</sup> In re Collier, 6 O. S. 55.

<sup>6</sup> In re Kruse, 2 C. S. C. R. 71; Prescott v. State, 19 O. S. 184.

<sup>7</sup> Ex parte McKnight, 48 O. S. 588; State v. Vanderpool, 39 O. S. 273; United States v. Rauscher, 119 U. S. 407.

<sup>8</sup> In re George, 5 O. C. C. 207.

The writ being in the nature of a collateral attack upon a judgment, the inquiry must be limited to the question of jurisdiction of the court.<sup>1</sup> A person claiming that he is restrained under a sentence of imprisonment pronounced under an unconstitutional statute may resort to *habeas corpus* proceedings to test the constitutionality of the law.<sup>2</sup> A prisoner confined under an invalid municipal ordinance which is an absolute nullity may be released by *habeas corpus*.<sup>3</sup> Where an officer refuses to bring a person before a commissioner of insolvents he should pursue the remedy of *mandamus* rather than *habeas corpus*.<sup>4</sup> An unconditional pardon which has been delivered cannot be impeached in *habeas corpus* proceedings for the purpose of showing that the same was procured by fraud.<sup>5</sup>

**Sec. 652. The petition or application.**—Although a *habeas corpus* proceeding is of a different nature from other actions, it is generally treated as a civil action.<sup>6</sup> The pleadings are virtually the same as in other actions. The application must be made by petition, duly signed and verified by the party seeking relief, or by some person for him. It must state that the person in whose behalf the application is made is imprisoned or restrained of his liberty, and the officer or name of the person by whom he is confined or restrained; or, if both are unknown or uncertain, he may be described by an assumed appellation; and the person who is served with the writ is to be deemed the person intended. The place where the person is so imprisoned or restrained, if known, must be stated, and a copy of the commitment or cause of detention must be exhibited if it can be procured without impairing the efficiency of the remedy; or, if the imprisonment or detention is without any legal authority, that fact should appear.<sup>7</sup> A demurrer may be filed to the petition or to the return or answer, and issues of law or fact raised by the pleadings are determined as in other cases.<sup>8</sup> A hearing will not be defeated by

<sup>1</sup> In re King, 51 Fed. Rep. 434.

<sup>6</sup> Ammon v. Johnson, 3 O. C. C.

<sup>2</sup> In re Kline, 6 O. C. C. 215; Ex parte Siebold, 100 U. S. 176.

263.

<sup>7</sup> O. Code, sec. 5728.

<sup>3</sup> Ex parte Clamp, 16 W. L. B. 229.

<sup>8</sup> Ammon v. Johnson, 3 O. C. C.

<sup>4</sup> Ex parte Scott, 19 O. S. 581.

263.

<sup>5</sup> Knapp v. Thomas, 39 O. S. 377.

the failure of the officer to find the body of the person who is sought.<sup>1</sup> It has been suggested in an intermediate report that, where the custody is not controverted, the application or petition may merely declare in the language of the statute that a person is unlawfully restrained of his liberty, or is illegally restrained and without legal authority, by a certain person named;<sup>2</sup> and although the statute provides that the petition shall state that the person in whose behalf the application is made is restrained of his liberty, it is essential that all the facts constituting the illegal restraint should be fully set forth. It is not sufficient to merely aver that the petitioner is illegally restrained of his liberty, as that is a legal conclusion. It must clearly appear in what the illegal restraint consists. The facts constituting the unlawful restraint should be plainly and concisely set forth in accordance with the rules for stating a civil action.<sup>3</sup> The petition should also state the place of confinement.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 653. Form of petition for habeas corpus — Setting forth facts.—**

Your petitioner, C. D., respectfully states that on the — day of —, 18—, he was arrested by A. B., who is sheriff of the county of — and state of Ohio, upon a certain warrant of arrest issued to said A. B. by the clerk of the — court of — county, Ohio, in an action wherein the said E. F. was plaintiff and your petitioner was defendant; that by virtue of said order of arrest your petitioner is now restrained of his liberty and is imprisoned in the — county jail by said sheriff.

That the pretended cause of restraint and imprisonment is

<sup>1</sup> *Ammon v. Johnson*, 3 O. C. C. 263.

<sup>2</sup> *In re Curd*, 11 W. L. B. 186. See *Ex parte Champion*, 52 Ala. 311.

<sup>3</sup> *State v. Ensign*, 13 Neb. 250; *Ex parte Nye*, 8 Kan. 99. See, also, *In re Snyder*, 17 Kan. 542; *In re Clepper*, 26 Ill. 532. Volume 9 of the Am. and Eng. Encyclopedia of Law, page 178, in treating of a petition in *habeas corpus*, states that: "The application for a writ of *habeas corpus* should put before the court or judge facts enough to permit an intelligent judgment to be formed of the case. The rules of good pleading should be

followed. Conclusions of law should be avoided. The petition should show in what the illegality of the imprisonment consists, and this should be done by stating the facts showing it." Page 179: "A petition for the transfer of children, being addressed to the sound discretion of the court, must contain a full disclosure of all the essential facts before a writ of *habeas corpus* will be granted upon it."

<sup>4</sup> *People v. Rosenthal*, 59 How. Pr. 287.



no other than that above given, a copy of which warrant is exhibited herewith.

That the allegations set forth in the affidavit of said A. B., upon which said order of arrest was issued, are untrue, in this: that the petitioner, at the time said affidavit was filed and said order of arrest issued, was not about to leave this state, nor has he been at any time since then, nor is he now, about to leave this state, taking with him property subject to execution, or money or effects which should have been or should now be applied to the payment of said E. F.'s claim, with intent to defraud said E. F.

Wherefore your petitioner asks that a writ of *habeas corpus* may be granted, and that he may be discharged from such unlawful restraint and imprisonment.

[*Verification as in ordinary cases.*]

**Sec. 654. Petition where applicant is imprisoned by an officer—A common form.—**

Your petitioner, J. F. S., respectfully represents that he is unlawfully restrained of his liberty by J. E. M., chief of police of the city of C., Ohio, at the city prison. The pretended cause of the imprisonment is as follows, and shown by copy of the commitment hereto attached, marked "Exhibit A."

Wherefore your petitioner asks that a writ of *habeas corpus* may be granted and he may be discharged from such unlawful imprisonment.

NOTE.—This form is taken from *In re Sipe*, an unreported case in the supreme court, and is an exact copy of form in 1 Bates' Pldg., p. 466, and in Maxwell's Code Pldg., p. 672. It is inserted here because of the fact that it has been commonly used, and is the form used by the authors mentioned as well as by practitioners following the same, and is therefore entitled to consideration, as well as for the purpose of making a comparison and more fully illustrating the rules stated in *ante*, section 652, which are believed to be correct. The writer, however, does not believe it to be a correct form, for reasons stated in a preceding section, 652. It is subject to a motion to make definite and certain by setting forth the facts constituting the unlawful imprisonment or restraint, and because it is the statement of a mere legal conclusion, according to the authorities cited in *ante*, section 652. This view has been taken by a trial court upon a motion of this character in the case of *In re Barnes*, 30 W. L. B. 164. The proper form is the one in section 653. See sec. 653, *post*.

**Sec. 655. The use of the writ in determining custody of minors.—**The writ of *habeas corpus* is the proper remedy for the ascertainment and enforcement of the legal or proper custody of an infant, and is of an equitable nature, being almost entirely discretionary with the court.<sup>1</sup> And in a case brought by the mother against the father for the custody of an infant, other things being equal, it will be awarded to the mother.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Green v. Campbell*, 35 W. Va. 698;      <sup>2</sup> *State ex rel. v. Niles*, 25 W. L. B. S. C., 14 S. E. Rep. 212.      327.

A writ will not only be granted when the place of the detention is within the jurisdiction, but its effect cannot be avoided by the removal of a party detained.<sup>1</sup> Where the custody of a minor has been awarded to one of the parents in a divorce proceeding, no inferior court can legally interfere by *habeas corpus* with the custody so decreed.<sup>2</sup> The jurisdiction of the trial court in such a case is a continuing one, and it may modify any decree made with respect to the custody of a minor as changed conditions may demand.<sup>3</sup> A person who has been awarded the custody of a minor child by a decree of one state cannot go into another state and recover the custody of such child in reliance upon the judgment of the sister state, when the conditions have so far changed that the best interests of the minor require that the judgment of the sister state should be disregarded. It is the duty of the court to take testimony and determine the question anew, when the pleadings show a changed condition of affairs.<sup>4</sup> A second application for a writ of *habeas corpus* for the custody of a minor child cannot be made when the controversy relates to the same matter and is upon the same state of facts. Under such circumstances the doctrine of *res adjudicata* is applicable, as in other cases.<sup>5</sup> On the other hand, the doctrine of *res adjudicata* cannot be applied when the facts and circumstances have so far changed that the best interest of the minor demands that a different order be made;<sup>6</sup> and under the clause of the constitution providing that full faith and credit shall be given in each state to the judicial proceedings of every other

<sup>1</sup> Ex parte Everts, 2 Disn. 33.

<sup>2</sup> Hoffman v. Hoffman, 15 O. S. 427.

<sup>3</sup> Rogers v. Rogers, 31 W. L. B. 67;  
51 O. S. 1; Hoffman v. Hoffman,  
*supra*.

<sup>4</sup> In re Barnes, 30 W. L. B. 164.  
See Cunningham v. Barnes (W. Va.),  
17 S. E. Rep. 308. The best interest  
of the child is always the criterion,  
notwithstanding a judgment or decree  
has been made in another state.  
Freeman on Judgments, sec. 324; In re  
Bort, 25 Kan. 308; Thorndyke v. Rice,  
24 Law Reporter, 19 (Mass., 1860);  
People v. Allen, 105 N. Y. 628.

<sup>5</sup> State v. Bechdel, 37 Minn. 360;  
Mercien v. People, 25 Wend. 64; s. c.,  
35 Am. Dec. 653; People v. Brady,  
64 N. Y. 182; Church on Habeas  
Corpus, sec. 387; Freeman on Judgments,  
sec. 324; Brooke v. Dogan,  
112 Ind. 183; Dubois v. Johnson, 96  
Ind. 6.

<sup>6</sup> Hurd on Habeas Corpus, pp. 462,  
516; In re Bort, 25 Kan. 308; Thorndyke  
v. Rice, 24 Law Reporter, 19  
(Sup. Ct. Mass. 1860, Bigelow, J.); In  
re Barnes, 30 W. L. B. 164.

state, the same doctrine of *res adjudicata* will be applied to a decree of a sister state as to the custody of a minor with respect to the same subject-matter and the same facts. But whenever this doctrine is sought to be applied in the case of a domestic or foreign decree, although it may be binding between the parties, it will not preclude the court from considering the best interest of the child; and hence it will hear the evidence and make such order as the interest of the minor seems to require.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 656. Petition by parent for possession of child.—**

Your petitioner respectfully represents that A. B. is his minor child of the age of — years, to whose possession he is lawfully entitled. That C. D. has seized the body of said child and now restrains him of his liberty and deprives your petitioner of the possession of him by forcibly confining him in his, the said C. D.'s, dwelling-house, situated on the — street in the city of —, county of —, state of Ohio. That said restraint is wholly unlawful and without right in this, to wit: [*Here state facts necessary to disclose the unlawful restraint.*]

Wherefore your petitioner prays for a writ of *habeas corpus*, and that the said minor child be ordered delivered up to him.

NOTE.— See *ante*, sec. 653.

**Sec. 657. Petition by father to regain custody of minor son in United States army.—**

Your petitioner respectfully represents that he is a resident of the town of W., in the county of N. and state of —; that he has a minor son of the age of — years, named J. M., who enlisted in the military service of the United States on or about the — day of —, 18—, for the term of — years, by — —, having his office in the place of enlistment at —, in the county of S. and state aforesaid, without the knowledge or consent of your petitioner, without whose consent he avers and believes said enlistment was and is void; and your petitioner further represents that his said minor son is deprived and restrained of his liberty at —, by the said — —, or by officers or persons under his charge and direction; that your petitioner has represented to the said — — that the said J. M. is a minor and that your petitioner refuses to give his consent to the enlistment; but

<sup>1</sup> In *re Barnes*, 31 W. L. B. 164; In any case will consider the choice of  
*re Bort*, 25 Kan. 308; *Thorndyke v.* the child. *Clark v. Boyer*, 32 O. S.  
*Rice*, 24 Law Reporter. 19; *People v.* 299.  
*Allen*, 105 N. Y. 628. The court in

that the said — — refuses to release the said J. M. and is about sending him out of the jurisdiction of this court for the purpose of compelling him to perform military services.

Wherefore your petitioner respectfully prays the court to grant a writ of *habeas corpus* to be directed to — —, having charge of the said J. M., commanding him and them to bring the said J. M. before this court to do, submit to and receive what the laws may require.

NOTE.—The father may inquire into the illegality of the detention of his minor son by *habeas corpus*. *McConologue's Case*, 107 Mass. 154. See *State v. Brearly*, 2 Southard, 555.

**Sec. 658. Who may grant the writ.**—The writ may be granted by the supreme court, circuit court, common pleas court, probate court, or by a judge of either.<sup>1</sup> In view of the light in which the constitution regards the writ, and of the fact that the statutes have conferred original jurisdiction in *habeas corpus* upon all courts of record, it would seem that it ought to be regarded as a matter of right to have the writ issued in any court. Yet the supreme court early adopted the rule that it was within its discretion whether or not it would put aside its regular business and entertain applications for the writ, unless it be in very urgent cases, or under peculiar circumstances,<sup>2</sup> or when it seemed necessary to settle some important question.<sup>3</sup>

• **Sec. 659. The writ — Code provisions.**—The writ should not be issued if it appears from the application that the person is under restraint by virtue of a judgment having jurisdiction.<sup>4</sup> The clerk shall issue the writ forthwith, or in case of emergency the judge may issue it himself and depute any officer or person to serve it.<sup>5</sup> If the person be detained by imprisonment by an officer, the writ should be directed to him, commanding him to have the body before the court at the time and place therein named.<sup>6</sup> In case of confinement, imprisonment or detention by a person not an officer, the writ shall be in the form following:

THE STATE OF OHIO, }  
       — County.        } ss.

To the Sheriffs of our several counties, Greeting:

We command you that the body of — —, of — —, by

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5727.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5730.

<sup>2</sup> Ex parte Shaw, 7 O. S. 81.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5731.

<sup>3</sup> Ex parte Shean, 25 O. S. 440.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5733.



—, of —, imprisoned and restrained of his liberty, as it is said, you take and have before —, a judge of our — court, or, in case of his absence or disability, before some other judge of the same court, at —, forthwith to do and receive what our said judge shall then and there consider — concerning him in his behalf; and summon the said — then and there to appear before our said judge, to show the cause of the taking and detention of said —.

Witness, — at —, this — day of —, in the year —.

The officer must make a due return of the writ, together with the cause of the caption and detention of the person, according to the command thereof.<sup>1</sup> When the writ is issued by a court in session, if the court is adjourned when the same is returned, it may come before any judge of the same court.<sup>2</sup> A court having obtained jurisdiction of a child in one county in adverse proceedings involving the custody of a child may send its process in any county in the state in which such child has been taken.<sup>3</sup> The writ may be served in any county by the sheriff of the same or any other county or by a person appointed.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 660. The return or answer.**—The defendant is required to make what is styled a return, which is in fact treated as an answer.<sup>5</sup> When the person to be produced is imprisoned or restrained by an officer, the person who makes the return shall state therein, and in other cases the person in whose custody the prisoner is found shall state, in writing, to the court or judge before whom the writ is returnable, plainly and unequivocally: 1. Whether he has or has not the party in his custody or power, or under restraint. 2. If he has the party in his custody or power, or under restraint, he shall set forth at large the authority and the true and whole cause of such imprisonment and restraint, with a copy of the writ, warrant or other process, if any, upon which the party is detained. 3. If he has had the party in his custody or power or under restraint, and has transferred such custody or restraint to another, he shall state particularly to whom, at what time, for what cause and by what authority such transfer was made.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5736.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5737.

<sup>3</sup> In re Talbott, 9 W. L. B. 271.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5735.

<sup>5</sup> Ammon v. Johnson, 3 O. C. C.

263; Knapp v. Thomas, 39 O. S. 378;

Church's Habeas Corpus, sec. 120;

Hurd on Habeas Corpus (2d ed.), 235.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5738.



The return or answer should be signed by the officer and sworn to unless he is a public officer and makes the return in his official capacity.<sup>1</sup> It has been said in New York that the better opinion is that a return to a writ of *habeas corpus* could not be controverted. But upon the return, which is really an answer, the petitioner is allowed to deny material facts set forth in the writ, and make new allegations in support of the application.<sup>2</sup> Indeed it has been held that the plaintiff, instead of making a complete statement of the facts in his application, may make it in reply to the return.<sup>3</sup> This doctrine, however, is not a commendable one.<sup>4</sup> The relator may deny the return and allege other material facts.<sup>5</sup> The return should show the cause of commitment as specifically and certainly to the judges before whom it is returned as it did to the court or person authorized to commit.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 661. Return and answer of respondent.—**

This respondent, A. L. C., producing the body of T. C. in obedience to the writ of *habeas corpus* hereinbefore issued, says that he is the father of the said T. C., a minor of the age of ten years, and as such father entitled to the care and custody thereof. [*Then give full statement of facts.*]

Respondent denies that the said T. C. is unlawfully restrained of his liberty, and therefore prays that this court will order his said child, T. C., to be remanded to his care, custody and control, and that the said writ herein issued may be quashed, and that the petition herein may be dismissed and the costs of this proceeding adjudged against the petitioner, and for such further relief as is proper.

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5739.

<sup>5</sup> In re Hardigan, 57 Vt. 100.

<sup>2</sup> People v. Chegary, 18 Wend. 637.

<sup>6</sup> 9 Am. & Eng. Ency. of Law, p. 139,

<sup>3</sup> Slavey v. Seymour, 3 Cliff. 439.

and cases cited.

<sup>4</sup> *Ante*, sec. 652.

## CHAPTER 43.

### HUSBAND AND WIFE.

Sec. 662. Relative duties, rights and liabilities of husband and wife.	Sec. 655. Petition by wife against husband for support.
663. Petition for recovery of value of necessities furnished wife.	666. Petition by husband against wife for support.
664. Answer that goods furnished wife were not necessities.	667. Action by wife for alienation of husband's affections.

**Sec. 662. Relative duties, rights and liabilities of husband and wife.**—The changes made by statute in Ohio are so sweeping that it becomes impracticable here to give any attention to former decisions. Husband and wife may now enter into any engagement or transaction with each other, or with any other person, which either might do if unmarried. The same rule, however, which controls the actions or contracts of persons occupying confidential relations with each other will apply to such transactions.<sup>1</sup> If one of them exerts influence which arises from the married relation to obtain advantage over the other, it is a fraud for which equity will grant relief.<sup>2</sup> With the rules of pleading heretofore existing with respect to actions to charge the separate estate of a married woman we have nothing to do. Under existing laws,<sup>3</sup> the same obligations are imposed upon the husband as to supporting his wife and children as formerly. He must support his wife and children out of his property or by his labor, and suit may be maintained against him therefor. If he is unable to do so the wife must assist him so far as she is able. And where the wife is able to support a husband who is at no fault, but unable to support himself on account of infirmity, it has been held that he may maintain an action against his wife

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 3112; *Crum v. Sawyer*, 132 Ill. 443.

<sup>2</sup> *Jackson v. Jackson*, 94 Cal. 446.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 3109 et seq.

to subject her property to the payment of such a sum as may be found necessary for the husband's support.<sup>1</sup> On the other hand, a wife may maintain an independent action against her husband for support without regard to the question of divorce.<sup>2</sup> The code also gives the right to the wife to file a petition to prevent her husband from wasting or squandering property, or for fraudulently converting the same to his own use, or from placing it beyond her use. The court may enjoin him from interfering with it, and appoint a receiver to manage the same for the benefit of the wife.<sup>3</sup> The wife may also sue her husband, or a firm of which he is a member, and he may confess judgment to her.<sup>4</sup> Suit may now be maintained by and against a married woman as though she were unmarried.<sup>5</sup> She may recover for personal earnings from another, but not for services performed for her husband in and about his business.<sup>6</sup> Husband and wife may make any contract with each other,<sup>7</sup> and may therefore enter into partnership.<sup>8</sup> Although the statutes have so changed the law that husband and wife may contract with each other, the husband is still the head of the family, and the expenses of the family and for the education of the children are chargeable upon the property of both or either of them in favor of creditors.<sup>9</sup> When husband and wife are sued the wife may defend in her own right; and if the husband neglects to defend she may also defend for his right.<sup>10</sup> In such cases a separate answer by the wife may be a complete defense as to both.<sup>11</sup>

**Sec. 663. Petition for recovery of value of necessities furnished wife.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that between the — day of —, 18—, and the — day of —, 18—, he furnished to A. B., the wife of the defendant, at her request, certain necessities, and that there is due from said defendant as the husband of the said

<sup>1</sup> *Hickle v. Hickle*, 6 O. C. C. 490,  
now pending in supreme court.

<sup>6</sup> *Switzer v. Kee*, 146 Ill. 577.

<sup>7</sup> *Crum v. Sawyer*, 132 Ill. 443.

<sup>2</sup> *Earle v. Earle*, 27 Neb. 277; *Beuter v. Beuter* (S. D., 1890), 45 N. W. Rep. 208.

<sup>8</sup> *Dressel v. Lonsdale*, 46 Ill. App. 454.

<sup>9</sup> *Tyler v. Sanborn*, 128 Ill. 136.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5705.

<sup>10</sup> R. S., sec. 4997.

<sup>4</sup> *Freiler v. Kear*, 22 W. L. B. 326.

<sup>11</sup> *Lowes v. Redgate*, 42 O. S. 329.

<sup>5</sup> *Card Fabrique Co. v. Stanage*, 29 W. L. B. 415; 51 O. S. —.

See *ante*, sec. 11.

A. B. on an account for the same the sum of \$—, with interest from the — day of —, 18—, a copy of which is as follows, to wit: [*Copy of account.*]

Plaintiff further states that the said goods so furnished by him to the said A. B. were necessary for her maintenance and support, and that the same were suitable for her in her station and walk of life; that on the — day of —, 18—, and at divers other times he demanded payment therefor of said defendant, which was by him refused.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against said defendant for said sum of \$—, with interest from the — day of —, 18—.

NOTE.—R. S., sec. 3110. See 27 C. L. J. 279. The wife's earnings are her own. Presumptively a husband supplies the house. *Dressel v. Lonsdale*, 46 Ill. App. 454.

#### Sec. 664. Answer that goods furnished wife are not necessities.—

That the articles set forth in the petition were furnished to the wife [*or, child*] of defendant without his knowledge or consent and were not necessities.

[That the defendant denies that the articles so furnished, or any part thereof, were needful or necessary to her support] [*or, suitable to her situation or the defendant's condition in life*].

#### Sec. 665. Petition by wife against husband for support.—

That plaintiff and the defendant C. B. were married on the — day of —, 18—, and lived together as husband and wife until the — day of —, 18—, when said C. B. deserted the plaintiff and their children B. B., D. B. and E. B., without cause, leaving them no provision for their support, and has not since that time contributed to or made any provision for their maintenance.

That said B. B. is — years old, said D. B. is — years old, and said E. B. is — years old, and they are now and have been since the — day of —, 18—, living with and supported by the plaintiff.

That the defendant C. B. is the owner in fee-simple of the following described real estate, situated in the county of —, state of Ohio, to wit: [*describe it*], of the value of — dollars, and of the rental value of — dollars per annum.

That said C. B. is also the owner of the following personal property, situated in said county [*describe it*], of the value of — dollars.

That said property is wholly unincumbered, and that said C. B. is [*state his business*], and amply able financially to maintain the plaintiff and her children.

That the plaintiff resided and lived with the defendant C. B.

until his desertion of her, as above stated, and has since lived with her said children at —.

That she has no property or means of her own, and has been compelled since said — day of —, 18—, to support herself and children wholly by her own labor.

That the amount necessary for the support of the plaintiff and her said children is — dollars per annum.

Wherefore plaintiff prays the court for an order authorizing her to rent said real estate and sell said personal property, and to collect the rents and purchase-money thereof, and make all necessary contracts for said purpose, and that judgment be rendered on said note against the defendants R. F. and L. A., and that she be authorized to collect and receipt for the amount due on said judgment, and for all other proper relief.

**Sec. 666. Petition by husband against wife for support.**

[*Caption.*]

That he has a *bona fide* residence in the county of —, state of Ohio, and that he was on the — day of —, 18—, married to the defendant J. H., and that no children were born of said marriage. That the defendant, together with her son G. W., conspired together to drive plaintiff from his home. That they threatened to take his life and do him some great bodily harm if he did not leave the premises of the defendant. That she threatened him so cruelly, and her said son G. W., at her instigation, and their treatment was so brutal, that on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff was compelled, on account of fear of great bodily harm, to leave and did leave the premises of the defendant, where they resided. That defendant well knew, at and prior to the time of their said marriage, that plaintiff was possessed of no property. That prior to said marriage they talked about this matter, and that defendant said she knew he had no property but that made no difference, for she had plenty for both of them. That while they so lived together plaintiff treated her kindly and did all in his power to make their home a happy one. That he employed himself as best he could in looking after her financial interest, and did all he could to take care of and manage her property in a good husband-like manner. Plaintiff states that he is — years of age and is not able physically to earn means with which to supply himself with the necessaries of life; that he has no means whatever, and is now residing temporarily with — —, on whose charity he is now living. That the defendant owns and is possessed of the following described real property, to wit: [*Description.*]

That the rents and profits which the said defendant derives from said property amount to — dollars. That she is pos-



sessed of and has ample and abundant means with which to support both plaintiff and defendant. That he is unable to support himself and wife, but that the defendant is able to do so, but refuses to render support or assistance to this plaintiff.

Wherefore plaintiff asks that the court may decree him, out of the proceeds arising from the rents of the lands of defendant, a reasonable amount of money for his maintenance and support, and for all and any relief that the facts of the case may warrant.

NOTE.—Adapted from *Hickle v. Hickle*, 6 O. C. C. 490—Pike County O. C. C., now pending in Supreme Court.

**Sec. 667. Action by wife for alienation of husband's affections.**—There has been considerable litigation upon the subject of the right of the wife to sue for alienation of her husband's affections, and under the statutes of the different states the courts are not in accord upon the question of her right to maintain the action on her own account.<sup>1</sup> In Ohio, however, prior to the adoption of the statute making changes in her legal status, her right to maintain an action for the loss of the society and companionship of her husband against one who wrongfully induces and procures him to abandon her was recognized.<sup>2</sup> Some courts give her this right upon the theory that it is a violation of her personal right, and therefore an injury to the person. Others proceed upon the principle that it is an injury to property, and others sustain the doctrine without regard to any statute.<sup>3</sup> The doctrine that the wife may, under the modern statutes giving her equal rights with her husband, sue in her own name any one who has enticed her husband from her or alienated his affections and deprived her of his society, is well supported.<sup>4</sup> It is held, however, that the wife cannot maintain an action where, acting upon the advice of counsel, she leaves her husband, and subsequently brings a divorce resulting in a decree of separation.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See *Seaver v. Adams*, 24 W. L. B. 121 (N. H.); *Duffies v. Duffies*, 76 Wis. 374; s. c., 24 W. L. B. 374.

<sup>2</sup> *Westlake v. Westlake*, 34 O. S. 621. For form of petition see this case. *Clark v. Harlan*, 1 C. S. C. R. 418.

<sup>3</sup> *Bennett v. Bennett*, 116 N. Y.

584; 23 N. E. Rep. 17 (1889); *Holmes v. Holmes*, 133 Ind. 386; 32 N. E. Rep. 932 (Ind., 1893).

<sup>4</sup> *Bennett v. Bennett*, *supra*, and cases reviewed; 24 W. L. B. 121.

<sup>5</sup> *Buckel v. Suss*, 21 N. Y. S. 907; s. c., 18 N. Y. S. 719; *Rudd v. Rounds*, 64 Vt. 432.

## CHAPTER 44.

### INDEMNITY.

Sec. 668. Actions on an indemnity.

669. Petition for defending action for money of another paid by plaintiff to defendant.

Sec. 670. Petition for damages incurred by accepting bill for accommodation of defendant.

671. Petition on promise to save party harmless.

**Sec. 668. Actions on an indemnity.**—The doctrine seems to be now settled that if there be a contract to indemnify simply, and nothing more, then damage must be shown before the party indemnified is entitled to recover; but if there be an affirmative contract to do a certain act or to pay a certain sum of money, then it is no defense to say that the plaintiff has not been damnified; the measure of damages in such cases is the amount agreed to be paid.<sup>1</sup> An indorser is entitled to the benefit of an indemnity upon being informed by the principal that he cannot pay the amount of indebtedness, when he pays the same to save the note from going to protest.<sup>2</sup> Where an indorser gives a note which is accepted in payment of the original note, it is considered equivalent to

<sup>1</sup> *Wilson v. Stilwell*, 9 O. S. 467. Security given by a principal to his surety in order to avail a creditor must be conditioned to secure the debt and enforceable for its payment; if it is merely to indemnify the surety it cannot be enforced until he has sustained loss. *Pool v. Doster*, 59 Miss. 258. If a mortgage is given by one to indemnify a surety, his right of action does not accrue until he has paid the debt. *McLean v. Ragsdale*, 31 Miss. 701. Though a contract of indemnity merely cannot be sued upon for the liability or exposure to loss until actual damage capable of appreciation has been sustained, yet

where the contract is to perform some act, the neglect is a breach, and will give immediate action. *Lathrop v. Hatwood*, 21 Conn. 117. Where the condition of a mortgage is to save the mortgagee harmless from the payment of a debt owing by the mortgagor for which the mortgagee was surety, no action can be maintained on the mortgage until the mortgagee has paid the debt. *Forbes v. McCoy*, 15 Neb. 632. See further, *Collier v. Ervine*, 2 Mont. 335; *Stout v. Folger*, 34 Ia. 74; *Maloney v. Nelson*, 24 N. Y. S. 147; *Port v. Jackson*, 17 John. 239.

<sup>2</sup> *Bank v. Davis*, 24 O. S. 190.

payment in money, so as to entitle him to an action upon an indemnity before he has in fact paid the money.<sup>1</sup> The rule that where the principal indemnifies one of several sureties each is entitled to share therein does not apply where such indemnity is furnished by a stranger. Where the wife of a principal mortgages her realty for the benefit of one of her husband's sureties, the same will not inure to the benefit of his co-surety.<sup>2</sup> But a mortgage executed to one of several sureties upon the bond of an officer inures to the benefit of all, as well as additional sureties.<sup>3</sup> A verbal promise by a judgment creditor to indemnify an officer holding an execution for any damages arising from the seizure or sale of property claimed by the debtor to be exempt is not within the statute of frauds, but is an original promise.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 669. Petition for defending action for money of another paid by plaintiff to defendant.—**

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff, having — dollars belonging to A. B., at the defendant's request delivered the same to him, the defendant, who claimed it, and not knowing to whom it belonged.

That the said A. B. then threatened to bring an action against plaintiff for said money; and therefore on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff, at the defendant's request, agreed with him, the defendant, to defend said action of A. B. for said money, in consideration whereof the defendant promised to save plaintiff harmless from the consequences of said action. [*Here insert substance of indemnity.*]

Thereafter the said A. B. prosecuted an action against plaintiff for said money in the — court of the state of Ohio, of which the defendant had notice, wherein — — was plaintiff and — — was defendant, being cause numbered —. That plaintiff, with the privity of the defendant and in compliance with his said agreement, defended said action to the best of his ability, but said A. B. by the consideration of said court, on the — day of —, 18—, recovered a judgment against the plaintiff in said action for — dollars, and — dollars costs, which plaintiff was compelled to and did pay, and plaintiff was put to further expense of — dollars in defending said action.

That said sums, amounting to — dollars, are now due from the defendant to plaintiff and unpaid.

NOTE.— Changed from Thornton's Forms.

<sup>1</sup> Bausman v. Guaranty Co., 47 Minn. 377.

<sup>2</sup> Bank v. Teeters, 31 O. S. 86.

<sup>3</sup> Mays v. Joseph, 34 O. S. 22.

<sup>4</sup> Leggett v. McClelland, 39 O. S. 624.

**Sec. 670. Petition for damages incurred by accepting bill for accommodation of defendant.—**

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, he entered into an agreement with the said defendant that he would accept for the accommodation of said defendant a certain bill of exchange bearing date —, 18—, drawn by defendant on plaintiff, payable at sight, to the order of defendant, in the sum of — dollars, and to deliver the same to the defendant, to be negotiated by him for his own benefit. Defendant promised, in consideration of the agreement on the part of this plaintiff as aforesaid, that he would hold plaintiff harmless from any loss or damage by reason of said acceptance.

Plaintiff did, on said day, accept said bill of exchange and delivered it to defendant for his accommodation, and defendant negotiated the same.

That on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff, as such acceptor, was called upon and obliged to pay R. F., the holder thereof, the amount therein specified, with interest and costs of an action brought upon said bill in the — court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, against plaintiff, and plaintiff was obliged to and did pay — dollars costs in defending said action.

That by reason of the above-mentioned facts plaintiff has been damaged to the amount of said sums, being — dollars, no part of which has been paid, and which is now due.

NOTE.— Changed from Thornton's Forms.

**Sec. 671. Petition on a promise to save surety harmless.**

That the said defendant, on the — day of —, 18—, in consideration that he, the said plaintiff, would by his bond or writing obligatory, bearing date on the day and year aforesaid, become held and firmly bound as surety for one J. B. unto A. A., then sheriff of the county of —, in the penal sum of — dollars, to be paid, etc. [*describing the penal part of the said bond*], and which said bond or writing obligatory was to contain a certain condition that if, etc. [*here set forth condition substantially*], he, the said defendant, would indemnify and save harmless him, the said plaintiff, of, from and against all damages, costs and charges which he might sustain or be put to, for or by reason of his becoming surety as aforesaid, in manner aforesaid, for the said J. B.; and the said plaintiff, confiding in such promise and undertaking of the said defendant in manner aforesaid made to said plaintiff, did, in consideration thereof, duly execute and deliver the aforesaid bond or writing obligatory unto the said A. A.

And the plaintiff further alleges that [*here state when and in what manner the plaintiff was damnified in consequence of his becoming surety*], of all which the said defendant afterwards, to wit, on, etc., had due notice, but that the defendant has not paid the said amount or any part thereof.

[*Prayer.*]

## CHAPTER 45.

### INFANTS.

Sec. 672. Actions by infants.

673. Actions against an infant.

674. Petition against infant for necessities furnished.

675. Defense by infant.

Sec. 676. Answer claiming infancy when contract was made.

677. Answer of parent that goods furnished minor child were not necessities.

**Sec. 672. Actions by infants.**—The statute of limitation begins to run against a minor upon his arrival at the age of majority.<sup>1</sup> An action by an infant must be brought by his guardian or next friend; if brought by a next friend, the court may dismiss it if it is not for the benefit of the infant, or substitute the guardian or any person as the next friend.<sup>2</sup> The verification of the petition may be by the agent or attorney of the infant.<sup>3</sup> The next friend is made liable for the costs of an action brought by him, and, if he is insolvent, the court may upon motion require security.<sup>4</sup> The infant is not liable to judgment for costs.<sup>5</sup> The court may remove a guardian *ad litem* upon failure to faithfully perform his duties and appoint another in his stead.<sup>6</sup> Minority is a fact which must be distinctly averred in an action that it may be traversed.<sup>7</sup> The jurisdiction of equity to protect infants is not limited to cases where there is a fiduciary relation, but is extended to all cases where influence is acquired and abused, or confidence reposed and betrayed.<sup>8</sup> An infant may rescind any contract made by him during minority, except one for the purchase of necessities, and prosecute an action for the recovery of any consideration paid by him.<sup>9</sup>

**Sec. 673. Actions against an infant.**—A contract by an infant is voidable only, and will become valid and enforceable

<sup>1</sup> Slater v. Cane, 3 O. S. 80.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 4993.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5109.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 4999.

<sup>5</sup> Kleffel v. Bullock, 8 Neb. 336.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5001.

<sup>7</sup> Hanly v. Levin, 5 O. 227, 228.

<sup>8</sup> Long v. Mulford, 17 O. S. 485.

<sup>9</sup> Lemmon v. Beeman, 45 O. S. 505.



upon his ratification upon arriving at the age of majority;<sup>1</sup> he cannot avoid a portion and affirm the remainder, but must rescind the whole of it.<sup>2</sup> It seems to be generally conceded that an infant affirms a contract made by him during minority by remaining silent beyond a reasonable time after he becomes of age.<sup>3</sup> While the law protects an infant from contracts made during minority, it will not relieve him from responsibility for a tort committed by him. He is held liable for any careless, negligent or intentional injury;<sup>4</sup> and is liable also for stock in a corporation purchased by him during minority but held until majority.<sup>5</sup> A person having control of an infant should first surrender the advantages arising from his fiduciary capacity before he prosecutes a suit against the infant in which any defense is made.<sup>6</sup> The doctrine that an infant is not liable on a note given for necessities is well supported: nor can he be held liable in an action thereon, either by a payee or by a surety.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 674. Petition against parent for necessities furnished.—**

Plaintiff says that the defendant A. B. is the father of C. D., who is a minor of the age of — years, and that between the — day of —, 18—, and the — day of —, 18—, he furnished the said defendant's minor son articles which were necessary for the maintenance and support of said minor son, and that there is due therefor from said defendant A. B. as such parent, upon an account for said necessities so furnished by this plaintiff, the sum of \$—, with interest from the — day of —, 18—, a copy of which account is as follows, to wit: [*Copy of account.*]

Plaintiff further says that on the — day of —, 18—, he

<sup>1</sup> Harner v. Dipple, 31 O. S. 72. There are many decisions to the effect that an infant's contract is voidable, and may be avoided by him during his infancy or on his arrival at full age. Ayers v. Burns, 87 Ind. 248, and cases cited.

<sup>2</sup> Curtiss v. McDougal, 26 O. S. 66; Morse v. Wheeler, 4 Allen, 570; Taft v. Sergeant, 18 Barb. 320.

<sup>3</sup> Langdon v. Clayson, 75 Mich. 204; Buchanan v. Hubbard, 128 Ind. 187; Dillon v. Burnham, 43 Kan. 77.

<sup>4</sup> Bullock v. Babcock, 3 Wend. 391; Conklin v. Thompson, 29 Barb. 218; Peigne v. Sutcliffe, 17 Am. Dec. 756; Peterson v. Haffner, 59 Ind. 103; 26 Am. Rep. 354; Field on Infants, sec. 23.

<sup>5</sup> Hardman v. Railway Co., 15 W. L. B. 164.

<sup>6</sup> Long v. Mulford, 17 O. S. 485.

<sup>7</sup> Henderson v. Fox, 5 Ind. 489; Ayers v. Burns, 87 Ind. 245; Price v. Saunders, 60 Ind. 310; Tyler on Infancy (2d ed.), p. 111.

demand payment therefor from said defendant, which was refused.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against said defendant for said sum of \$—, with interest, etc.

NOTE.—Food, clothing, lodging and medical attendance come within the term necessities: it also includes all articles suitable to the station of life. *Price v. Sanders*, 60 Ind. 310. It is a question to be determined by the jury. *Garr v. Haskett*, 86 Ind. 373. In an action against a parent for necessities the plaintiff should allege the circumstances from which a promise by the parent to pay for the same may be implied. *Ramsey v. Ramsey*, 121 Ind. 215.

**Sec. 675. Defenses by infant.**—The defense of an infant to a suit must be made by a guardian appointed by the court in which the action is prosecuted, or by a judge thereof;<sup>1</sup> and an appointment cannot be made until the minor has been properly served.<sup>2</sup> It is the duty of the guardian *ad litem* to make a proper defense and bring before the court all the rights of his ward; and the infant is entitled to his day in court before an absolute decree can be taken against him.<sup>3</sup> The answer should deny all material allegations in the petition which are prejudicial.<sup>4</sup> An answer by a guardian *ad litem* alleging his ignorance of the matters contained in the petition, and praying that the rights of his ward be protected, is in effect a general denial.<sup>5</sup> A guardian defending an action for an infant is relieved from verifying his pleading.<sup>6</sup> Infancy, when pleaded, is a valid defense to an action for breach of promise.<sup>7</sup> A defense by a minor that, at the time he ratified a contract made in his minority, he did not know that he was legally liable thereon, is not good.<sup>8</sup> A decree rendered against minor defendants upon the answer of a guardian *ad litem* may be impeached for fraud;<sup>9</sup> and a decree against minor defendants who have not been served with process is void.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5003.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, secs. 5004, 5047; *Keys v. McDonald*, 1 Handy, 287.

<sup>3</sup> *Long v. Mulford*, 17 O. S. 485. See *St. Clair v. Smith*, 3 O. 364; *Morgan v. Burnet*, 18 O. 535. A decree cannot be taken against an infant by default, but the plaintiff must prove his case. *Massie v. Donaldson*, 8 O. 377.

<sup>4</sup> O. Code, sec. 5078.

<sup>5</sup> *Wood v. Butler*, 23 O. S. 520.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5103.

<sup>7</sup> *Rush v. Wick*, 31 O. S. 531.

<sup>8</sup> *Anderson v. Seward*, 40 O. 325.

<sup>9</sup> *Massie v. Matthews*, 12 O. 351.

<sup>10</sup> *Moore v. Starks*, 1 O. S. 369. See *Robb v. Irwin*, 15 O. 689.

**Sec. 676. Answer claiming infancy when contract was made.—**

That he admits the making of the contract sued on, and that he received from the defendant in consideration thereof — dollars [*or*, the following property, *describe it*].

That the defendant was at the time of making said contract an infant under the age of twenty-one years.

That within a reasonable time after he arrived of age, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, he tendered to the plaintiff said sum of — dollars [*or*, said property] and demanded the redelivery to him and rescission of said contract, but the plaintiff refused.

NOTE.—The true doctrine is that no contract of an infant is absolutely void. 1 Parsons on Cont., 295, 328; Harner v. Dipple, 31 O. S. 72; Lemmon v. Beeman, 45 O. S. 509; Owen v. Long, 112 Mass. 403; Anderson v. Seward, 40 O. S. 328. The privilege of affirming or disaffirming a contract is personal to the infant, and not available to third persons. Lemmon v. Beeman, *supra*.

**Sec. 677. Answer of parent that goods furnished minor child were not necessities.—**

Defendant for answer to the petition herein says that he admits that C. D. is his minor child, but that the goods set forth in the petition were not furnished to his said minor son with his knowledge or consent, and denies that the goods so furnished, or any portion thereof, were necessary for the support or maintenance of his said minor child.

Wherefore, etc.

## CHAPTER 46.

### INJUNCTION.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Sec. 678. Injunction defined.                         | Sec. 689. Petition to enjoin partner  |
| 679. When and by whom granted.                        | from engaging in business after dissolution of partnership contrary to agreement. |
| 680. Causes for which injunction will lie.            | 690. Petition to enjoin judicial sale of real estate.                             |
| 681. When it will not lie.                            | 691. Petition to enjoin sale of exempt property under execution.                  |
| 682. Pleading and practice.                           | 691a. Petition to restrain strikers from interfering with business.               |
| 683. Motion to vacate.                                | 691b. Petition to enjoin railroad strikers.                                       |
| 684. Second application.                              |   |
| 685. Petition to enjoin infringement of trade-mark.   |   |
| 686. Petition to enjoin nuisance caused by noise.     |   |
| 687. Petition to enjoin operation of slaughter-house. |   |
| 688. Petition to enjoin waste and for damages.        |   |

**Sec. 678. Injunction defined.**—Injunction is a command to refrain from a particular act; it may be the final judgment in an action, or it may be allowed as a provisional remedy; and when so allowed it shall be by order.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 679. When and by whom granted.**—The supreme court, the circuit court, the common pleas court, or a judge of either, or a judge of the probate court, may grant an injunction. An injunction may be granted at the time of the commencement of the suit, or at any time afterwards before judgment. In the absence of the respective judges from the county, the probate judge may grant an injunction. If an injunction has been vacated in the common pleas court, and an appeal taken to the circuit court, the latter may grant an injunction at any time before judgment in that court upon its appearing satisfactorily by affidavits that the party is entitled thereto. Upon like proof an injunction will be allowed during the pendency of proceedings in error.<sup>2</sup> A judge of the supreme court at chambers cannot grant or dissolve an injunction in a case pending in another court.<sup>3</sup> The supreme

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5572.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5578.

<sup>3</sup> *Railway Co. v. Hurd*, 17 O. S. 144;  
*Kent v. Mahaffy*, 2 O. S. 498.

court may allow a temporary injunction when it appears that the defendant threatens to do acts which would make the judgment to be rendered in the action ineffectual.<sup>1</sup> The provision conferring power upon the judge of the probate court to grant injunctions in actions pending in other courts of the state, in the absence of the judges from the county, is not in conflict with the constitution.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 680. Causes for which injunction will lie.**—An injunction will lie to restrain the commissioners of a county from letting or contracting for work in constructing an improvement where the proceedings leading up to the determination of making the improvement have been irregular;<sup>3</sup> or to enjoin them from appropriating or expending money in the construction of a road until the right of way has been properly obtained;<sup>4</sup> or to prevent them from levying a tax,<sup>5</sup> or from entering into a contract, contrary to law.<sup>6</sup>

Equity will interfere with the management of the affairs of a corporation at the suit of stockholders only where their proposed action is plainly illegal.<sup>7</sup> A preliminary injunction to restrain directors of a corporation from making an assignment, or from disposing of its assets, has been granted in an action to enforce the statutory liability, where the insolvency of the corporation is apparent.<sup>8</sup> Unlawful and injurious discrimination committed or threatened by a common carrier may be enjoined.<sup>9</sup> Equity will grant relief in contracts and enforce by injunction a stipulation in a deed that the grantee will not use premises for certain purposes;<sup>10</sup> and it will prevent a breach of a contract where the provisions are plain and the

<sup>1</sup> *Wagner v. Railway Co.*, 38 O. S. 32; *Yeoman v. Lasley*, 36 O. S. 416.

<sup>2</sup> *Phelon v. Railroad Co.*, 5 O. C. C. 545.

<sup>3</sup> *Makemson v. Kauffman*, 35 O. S. 444; *Varnholt v. Gordon*, 30 W. L. B. 33.

<sup>4</sup> *State v. Commissioners*, 39 O. S. 58; *Hayes v. Jones*, 27 O. S. 218.

<sup>5</sup> *Commissioners v. Croweg*, 24 O. S. 492.

<sup>6</sup> *Ruffner v. Commissioners*, 1 Disn. 39; *McArthur v. Kelly*, 5 O. 139.

<sup>7</sup> *Lomis v. Dexter*, 20 W. L. B. 5; *Cook on Stock & S.*, sec. 677; *State v. Smith*, 48 Vt. 268.

<sup>8</sup> *Upton v. Quarry Co.*, 2 Clev. Rep. 355.

<sup>9</sup> *Schofield v. Railway Co.*, 43 O. S. 571.

<sup>10</sup> *Stines v. Dorman*, 25 O. S. 580; *Atlantic Dock Co. v. Leavitt*, 54 N. Y. 35. Such an agreement binds all subsequent grantees. *Id.*; *Barrow v. Richard*, 8 Paige, 351.



alleged breach is not disputed.<sup>1</sup> An injunction will lie in behalf of a devisee against the son of a testator to prevent the latter from performing certain acts pending the determination of legal rights.<sup>2</sup> An injunction has been allowed to prevent the erection of poles in a street without the consent of abutting property owners;<sup>3</sup> to prevent the laying of pipes through streets, with the consent of the city, for the purpose of transporting and selling gas, without compensation to the owners of the fee therein;<sup>4</sup> and to prevent a natural-gas company from refusing to furnish gas to a person claiming the right to do so under an unreasonable ordinance which the court *must* declare void.<sup>5</sup> An injunction will lie to restrain the enforcement of a judgment, even where the record shows on its face that service was properly made. That this relief may be granted it must appear that there was fraud, collusion or misconduct in procuring the same, and it must also be shown that the defendant would have a good defense if the judgment were set aside.<sup>6</sup> To enjoin a judgment at law on the ground of illegal interest the bill should show a tender of the amount equitably due.<sup>7</sup> A sale of the property of the wife will be enjoined on an execution against the husband, even where there is an adequate remedy at law.<sup>8</sup> It will lie to prevent a creditor of a husband from selling property of the wife on execution.<sup>9</sup> A sale by a sheriff by virtue of an execution under a void judgment in attachment proceedings may be restrained by injunction.<sup>10</sup> It is not necessary to make a sheriff a party to an action to enjoin a judgment upon which execution is issued.<sup>11</sup> And where no objection is made to the mode of proceedings, relief by injunction will be granted against the enforcement of an execution.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Lacey v. Heuck, 12 W. L. B. 209; 85: Gifford v. Commissioners, 37 O. S. Paragon Oil Co. v. Hall, 7 O. C. C. 502.  
240.

<sup>7</sup> Shelton v. Gill, 11 O. 417.

<sup>2</sup> Piatt v. Piatt, 2 Disn. 408.

<sup>8</sup> McCleary v. Snider, 1 W. L. M.

<sup>3</sup> McLean v. Electric Light Co., 9 270.

W. L. B. 65. See Met. Tel. Co. v.

Coldwell Lead Co., 12 W. L. B. 104.

<sup>9</sup> Scheferling v. Huffman, 4 O. S. 241.

<sup>4</sup> Webb v. Ohio Gas Fuel Co., 16 W. L. B. 121.

<sup>10</sup> Wood v. Stanberry, 21 O. S. 142.

<sup>11</sup> Allen v. Medill, 14 O. 445.

<sup>5</sup> Toledo v. Gas Co., 5 O. C. C. 557.

<sup>6</sup> Dixon v. Varnish Co., 21 W. L. B. 258; McCurdy v. Baughman, 43 O. S. <sup>12</sup> Miller v. Longacre, 26 O. S. 291; Crawford v. Thurmond, 3 Leigh, 85.

The treatment accorded labor unions by courts in recent decisions has had the effect of interfering with their methods to a great extent. The right of workmen to combine for their own protection, and to persuade, in a reasonable manner, fellow-laborers to abstain from working, is clearly recognized. The legality or illegality of any of their acts must be determined by the manner of their performance. The moment, however, they step beyond the boundary line of a "reasonable manner," and attempt to accomplish their ends by means of threats, intimidation, violence or obstruction, and interfere with the rights of and cause injury to others, the law will interpose an objection and prevent the same; and it goes to the extent of allowing a remedy by injunction to prevent strikers from acts tending to the ultimate destruction of or interference with property.<sup>1</sup> The remedy has been allowed also against persons who have entered into a conspiracy to compel a common carrier to refuse to receive and handle certain freight.<sup>2</sup>

A lessor may maintain an action against an assignee of his lessee to prevent him from making such use of the premises as will amount to a violation of the terms of the lease.<sup>3</sup> And it will lie in favor of a mill-owner, who has a lease from the officials of the state to use a certain amount of water, to prevent a subsequent lessee from drawing water from the same source in such a manner as to interfere with his prior right.<sup>4</sup> It is the proper remedy also to determine a disputed question as to the amount of money to be paid to the state as a license.<sup>5</sup> It has been held also that a temporary injunction will lie to prevent municipal authorities from closing up a man's business, as being in the nature of an interfer-

<sup>1</sup> Perkins v. Rogg, 27 W. L. B. 32 (Cin. Super. Ct., 1892); Springhead Spinning Co. v. Riley, L. R. 6 Eq. Cases, 557; N. Y., L. E. & W. R. Co. v. Wenger, 17 W. L. B. 306. Injunction has been granted to prevent labor unions from interfering with workmen. Coeur D'Alene Consolidated & Mining Co. v. Miners' Union of Warder et al., 29 W. L. B. 60; 25

Chicago Legal News, 41. See Railway Co. v. Railway Co., 29 W. L. B. 227.

<sup>2</sup> Railway Co. v. Railway Co., 29 W. L. B. 233 (U. S. C. C. N. D. O.).

<sup>3</sup> Nova C. H. Lodge v. White, 2 C. S. C. R. 6.

<sup>4</sup> Detwiler v. Toledo, 5 O. C. C. 360.

<sup>5</sup> State ex rel. v. Hahn, 30 W. L. B. 391; s. c., 50 O. S. 714.

ence with property.<sup>1</sup> And it will lie against a municipality to prevent the pollution of a stream from a sewer.<sup>2</sup>

A city solicitor may apply in the name of a corporation for an injunction against a misappropriation of its funds, or the abuse of its corporate powers, or the execution or performance of any contract made in behalf of the corporation in contravention of laws or ordinances giving the same, or which was procured by fraud on the corporation.<sup>3</sup> If the solicitor fails to bring the suit, a tax-payer may maintain it in his own name on behalf of the corporation.<sup>4</sup> To sustain an action under this provision, it must be based upon defects or irregularities which are plainly jurisdictional or of such a character that the equity or justice of the case demands interference by the court.<sup>5</sup> The city solicitor may file a petition for an injunction in the name of a tax payer with his consent, without it being made to appear that he had been requested in writing by the tax-payer to do so;<sup>6</sup> and it should be in the name of the tax-payer, on behalf of the corporation, and not simply as a tax-payer.<sup>7</sup> When the suit is brought by a city solicitor it is not necessary to give a bond.<sup>8</sup> A property owner sustaining special damages may maintain an action to prevent the carrying on of a business in such a manner as to become a nuisance.<sup>9</sup> A partner may enjoin his copartner from engaging, during the existence of a partnership, in a business in competition with that carried on by the partnership;<sup>10</sup> and the use of the firm name by his former partner may be enjoined by a retiring partner upon dissolution.<sup>11</sup>

Injunction will lie to restrain an attachment proceeding against exempt property;<sup>12</sup> and under special circumstances to

<sup>1</sup> Ryan v. Jacob, 6 W. L. B. 139.

<sup>2</sup> Cilly v. Cincinnati, 2 W. L. B. 135.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 1777, as amended 87 O. L. 122.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 1779; Miller v. Pearce, 2 C. S. C. R. 44; Mathers v. Cincinnati, 3 W. L. B. 709; Haskins v. Street Railroad Co., 4 W. L. B. 1126; Findlay Gas Light Co. v. Findlay, 2 O. C. C. 237.

<sup>5</sup> Sloane v. Railway Co., 5 O. C. C. 84.

<sup>6</sup> Cincinnati Street R. Co. v. Smith, 29 O. S. 291.

<sup>7</sup> Hensly v. Hamilton, 3 O. C. C. 201.

<sup>8</sup> Forsythe v. Winans, 44 O. S. 277.

<sup>9</sup> Barkau v. Knecht, 10 W. L. B. 342. See Schuelter v. Billinger, 14 W. L. B. 224.

<sup>10</sup> Halladay v. Faurot, 9 W. L. B. 92.  
<sup>11</sup> McGowan v. McGowan, 22 O. S. 370.

<sup>12</sup> Snook v. Snetzer, 25 O. S. 516.

enforce the execution of a trust, and to preserve the property from waste;<sup>1</sup> or to prevent the unlawful use of a school-house.<sup>2</sup> Although injunction is not the proper remedy to try title to public offices, or to determine questions concerning the authority to make appointments thereto, it may be employed by an incumbent to protect his possession against interference by an adverse claimant whose title is in dispute, until it shall have been established by law.<sup>3</sup> It will also lie to prevent a disclosure or unauthorized use of an invention of a secret process;<sup>4</sup> or to prevent the collection of notes given for a void patent-right;<sup>5</sup> or to prevent the construction of a railroad in the streets of a city until a right has been first obtained;<sup>6</sup> or to prevent the removal or sale on execution of portions of mortgaged property of a railroad company, when the whole property mortgaged is admitted to be inadequate security for the payment of the mortgage debts.<sup>7</sup> After a railroad company has taken possession of a right of way and located and completed its road, an injunction will issue to restrain the company from taking any additional part of such land.<sup>8</sup>

The construction of a street railway with the consent of property owners may be enjoined.<sup>9</sup> It will lie to prevent the collection of taxes illegally imposed,<sup>10</sup> and to restrain a county auditor from improperly placing property on the tax duplicate,<sup>11</sup> although he will not be enjoined from placing upon the duplicate, valuation of property returned by an assessor until all other remedies have been exhausted.<sup>12</sup> It will also lie to restrain the collection of a special tax levied by the city council

<sup>1</sup> Winslow v. Iron & Nail Factory, 1 Disn. 229.

<sup>2</sup> Weir v. Day, 35 O. S. 143.

<sup>3</sup> Remelin v. Mosby, 25 W. L. B. 120; 47 O. S. 570; Guillote v. Poincy, 6 S. Rep. 507; 41 La. Ann. 333; Kerr v. Trego, 47 Pa. St. 292; 2 High on Inj., sec. 1315.

<sup>4</sup> Cincinnati Bell Foundry Co. v. Dobbs, 19 W. L. B. 84.

<sup>5</sup> Darst v. Brockway, 11 O. 462.

<sup>6</sup> Railway Co. v. Lawrence, 38 O. S.

41; Street Railway Co. v. Cummins-ville, 14 O. S. 524.

<sup>7</sup> Lane v. Railroad Co., 17 O. S. 642.

<sup>8</sup> Warner v. Railroad Co., 39 O. S. 70.

<sup>9</sup> Roberts v. Easton, 19 O. S. 78.

<sup>10</sup> Frazer v. Seibern, 16 O. S. 614; Mitchell v. Treasurer, 25 O. S. 143; Cincinnati Gas Light & Coke Co. v. Bowman, 1 Handy, 289.

<sup>11</sup> Jones v. Davis, 35 O. S. 474.

<sup>12</sup> Mills v. Board, 1 C. S. C. R. 566.

without authority of law.<sup>1</sup> It is a well-established doctrine that it is within the peculiar province of equity to interfere and regulate the use of and define and limit the rights of disputing claimants in the same water-power or privilege.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 681. When it will not lie.**—An injunction will not of course lie when there is an adequate remedy at law.<sup>3</sup> A person must not sleep on his rights and then expect a court of equity to grant him relief.<sup>4</sup> A person desiring to protect rights by this remedy must show himself prompt and vigilant in their assertion. He cannot wait until the mischief is done and great expenditures have been made by other parties, as it will be implied that he acquiesces.<sup>5</sup> Thus, where a property owner has permitted an improvement to be made upon his land without objection, he cannot be allowed to maintain an injunction to restrain the collection of a tax or assessment levied for the payment thereof.<sup>6</sup> But this rule cannot apply to one having no notice of the improvement,<sup>7</sup> nor where the law under which the improvement is made is unconstitutional;<sup>8</sup> nor can the appropriation of property be enjoined on the ground that compensation has not been made, where the owner had actual knowledge of the appropriation proceedings and failed to present his application for compensation.<sup>9</sup> A person who stands by and sees property taken by a railroad company without objection cannot, after a road has been constructed thereon, enjoin the company from using the same.<sup>10</sup> An injunction will be denied where it appears that the plaintiff acquiesced in the matters complained of.<sup>11</sup> Injunction is frequently resorted to as a means of obtaining specific performance. And while there is some conflict, the apparent weight of authority sustains the doctrine that an injunction will not

<sup>1</sup> *Culbertson v. Cincinnati*, 16 O. 574.

<sup>2</sup> *Raulet v. Cook*, 44 N. H. 512; *Burnham v. Kempton*, 44 N. H. 78; *Detweiler v. Toledo*, 5 O. C. C. 373; *Lembeck v. Nye*, 47 O. S. 336.

<sup>3</sup> *Crocket v. Crocket*, 2 O. S. 180.

<sup>4</sup> *Hanson v. Craighead*, 4 W. L. B. 500.

<sup>5</sup> *Chapman v. Railroad Co.*, 6 O. S. 186.

<sup>6</sup> *Teegarden v. Davis*, 36 O. S. 601; *Kellogg v. Ely*, 15 O. S. 64. See

*Duhme v. Jones*, 9 W. L. B. 293.

<sup>7</sup> *Teegarden v. Davis*, *supra*.

<sup>8</sup> *Wright v. Thomas*, 26 O. S. 346.

<sup>9</sup> *Reckner v. Warner*, 22 O. S. 275.

<sup>10</sup> *Goodin v. Canal Co.*, 18 O. S. 169.

<sup>11</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Railroad Co.*, 1 O. C. C. 100.



issue to restrain a breach of a negative covenant, the effect of which would be to compel the specific performance of affirmative covenants, unless the affirmative stipulation of the complaining party can be specifically enforced against him.<sup>1</sup> Nor will specific performance be compelled where the benefit of a contract cannot be realized in accordance with its terms.<sup>2</sup>

Whenever a court is called upon to grant a mandatory injunction to enforce the specific performance of a contract, it will act with great caution;<sup>3</sup> nor will an injunction lie to prevent a defendant from violating the terms of a contract where there is doubt in reference to the matter, but will leave the parties to their remedy at law.<sup>4</sup> Nor will it lie to control the discretion of a city council,<sup>5</sup> or to prevent it from removing a market-house, or abandoning a locality for market purposes;<sup>6</sup> nor to restrain the publication of an anticipated libel or slander;<sup>7</sup> nor to restrain labor organizations from the circulation of libels on the business or character of a merchant;<sup>8</sup> nor to prevent the enforcement of a judgment on the ground of negligence of an attorney,<sup>9</sup> or on the ground that the case was compromised by the attorney without authority;<sup>10</sup> nor to enjoin a nuisance until the complainant has first established his right to relief at law.<sup>11</sup> If the question as to whether or not a certain thing is a nuisance is a question of fact, an injunction should not issue.<sup>12</sup> Nor will the remedy be allowed at the suit of a county auditor, after his term has expired, to restrain the commissioners from appointing a suitable person to fill a vacancy in the office;<sup>13</sup> nor to prevent the county

<sup>1</sup> *Steinau v. Gas Co.*, 48 O. S. 524;

*Pomeroy on Contracts*, sec. 163;  
*Bailey v. Collins*, 59 N. H. 459; *Pin-*  
*gle v. Connor*, 66 Mich. 187; *Pub-*  
*lishing Co. v. Tel. Co.*, 83 Ala. 498;  
*Meason v. Kaine*, 63 Pa. St. 335;  
*Richmond v. Railway Co.*, 33 Ia. 422.

<sup>2</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Telegraph Co.*, 38 O. S. 24.

<sup>3</sup> *Cincinnati v. Street Railroad Co.*, 2 W. L. B. 17.

<sup>4</sup> *Bryan v. Chyne*, 22 W. L. B. 165.

<sup>5</sup> *Wasem v. Cincinnati*, 2 C. S. C. R. 84.

<sup>6</sup> *Gall v. Cincinnati*, 18 O. S. 563.

<sup>7</sup> *Dopp v. Doll*, 13 W. L. B. 335.

<sup>8</sup> *Richter v. Tailors' Union*, 24 W. L. B. 189. Though this seems doubtful under recent decisions. See *ante*, sec. 680, p. 631, n. 1.

<sup>9</sup> *Barhorst v. Armstrong*, 24 W. L. B. 58.

<sup>10</sup> *Boyle v. Beattie*, 2 C. S. C. R. 490.

<sup>11</sup> *Goodall v. Crofton*, 33 O. S. 271. See *Gilbert v. Showerman*, 23 Mich. 448.

<sup>12</sup> *Board of Health v. Purden*, 14 W. L. B. 215.

<sup>13</sup> *Robbins v. Board*, 2 O. C. C. 23.

commissioners from levying a tax to support a joint sub-school district established by the probate court;<sup>1</sup> nor to prevent the removal of a police officer.<sup>2</sup>

A contract for personal services cannot be enforced by injunction unless the person sought to be enjoined is possessed of exceptional skill and ability, and a breach thereof would result in irreparable injury.<sup>3</sup> But where the breach of a contract is not disputed an injunction may issue.<sup>4</sup> An injunction will not be allowed in such cases to prevent the defendant from contracting with others unless the contract and alleged breach are clear.<sup>5</sup>

An alleged threatened obstruction to a right of way claimed by prescription will not be enjoined unless it appears that the use has been adverse, uninterrupted, continuous and with the knowledge of the owner, and existing for a period of twenty-one years.<sup>6</sup> Nor will injunction lie to interfere with a street railway in extending its lines upon the application of a person who has put in a bid before a city council, nor to compel the city council to accept his bid because it is the lowest.<sup>7</sup> Nor will it lie to restrain an execution and sale of railroad property, a portion of which is covered by mortgage under a judgment, on the ground that the same is needed to conduct the business of the company and to enable it to raise money to pay the interest on the mortgage.<sup>8</sup> Nor can an abutting property owner enjoin a telegraph company to prevent it from placing additional wires on poles in the street in front of his premises.<sup>9</sup> Nor will it lie to prevent a trespass which may be compensated for in an action at law;<sup>10</sup> nor to prevent one of several tenants from exclusively using certain space for sign purposes, when the one so using the same had prior possession;<sup>11</sup> nor to restrain the prosecution of criminal proceedings.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Board v. Stuck, 39 O. S. 259. The judgment of a probate court is final unless reversed on error.

<sup>2</sup> Reeves v. Griffin, 29 W. L. B. 281.

<sup>3</sup> Columbus Base Ball Club v. Reiley, 25 W. L. B. 383; Rogers Manuf'g Co. v. Rogers, 56 Conn. 356; Cort v. Lasard, 18 Oreg. 221; Carter v. Ferguson, 12 N. Y. S. 580.

<sup>4</sup> Lacey v. Heuck, 12 W. L. B. 209.

<sup>5</sup> Bryan v. Chyne, 22 W. L. B. 165.

<sup>6</sup> Young v. Spangler, 2 O. C. C. 549.

<sup>7</sup> Johnson v. Railway Co., 10 W. L. B. 345.

<sup>8</sup> Coe v. Railroad Co., 10 O. S. 412.

<sup>9</sup> Wirth v. Tel. Co., 7 O. C. C. 290; Railroad Co. v. Tel. Co., 38 O. S. 24.

<sup>10</sup> Bank v. Debolt, 1 O. S. 591.

<sup>11</sup> Law v. Haley, 17 W. L. B. 242.

<sup>12</sup> Crighto v. Dahmer, 70 Miss. —; s. c., 21 L. R. A. 84, and note.

**Sec. 682. Pleading and practice.**—That courts of equity exercise jurisdiction of cases of purpresture and nuisances, and of encroachments upon the public rights, as upon highways, rivers, and streets of towns, is well settled. It is predicated upon the ground of preventing irreparable injury, interminable litigation, multiplicity of suits and the protection of rights.<sup>1</sup> It is well settled that the remedy by injunction cannot be invoked when there is one at law, but the remedy at law must be plain, adequate and complete; it should be as practicable and efficient to the ends of justice and its prompt administration as the remedy in equity.<sup>2</sup> On the other hand, to entitle a plaintiff to an injunction, his right must be clear, the apprehended injury irreparable, its breach perilous.<sup>3</sup> Where it is asked upon the ground of apprehended injury to real property, facts should be set forth showing that the injury is irreparable; the mere statement that it is irreparable is not sufficient.<sup>4</sup> There must be an injury to property, actual or prospective, an evasion of property or of civil rights, or an irreparable injury of such a peculiar nature that it cannot be remedied at law.<sup>5</sup> Where the same question has been presented to a court upon application for an injunction, another court of co-ordinate jurisdiction may refuse to hear the application until decision is rendered in the first case.<sup>6</sup> After trial and judgment, upon demurrer or otherwise, an objection cannot be made to an action for injunction on the ground that an adequate remedy at law existed.<sup>7</sup>

Under general allegations, evidence may be received to aid the court in determining whether or not a judgment should be enjoined.<sup>8</sup> An injunction cannot be allowed upon the petition alone, unless the same be sworn to positively.<sup>9</sup> Where

<sup>1</sup> Putman v. Valentine, 5 O. 187; Wood on Nuisances, secs. 77, 777; State v. Railroad Co., 36 O. S. 434.

<sup>2</sup> Boyce v. Grundy, 3 Peters, 210.

<sup>3</sup> Robbins v. Board, 2 O. C. C. 23; Fellows v. Walker, 21 W. L. B. 390; Walker v. Railroad Co., 8 O. 38. See Putman v. Valentine, 5 O. 187; Spangler v. Cleveland, 43 O. S. 526; Burnham v. Kempton, 44 N. H. 92.

<sup>4</sup> Van Wert v. Webster, 31 O. S. 420; McKinzie v. Mathews, 59 Mo. 99.

<sup>5</sup> People v. World's Fair Columbian Exposition, 34 W. L. B. 7 (U. S. Ct. of Appeals).

<sup>6</sup> Cincinnati v. Jackson Light Co., 26 W. L. B. 104.

<sup>7</sup> Culver v. Rodgers, 33 O. S. 537; Nicholson v. Pim, 5 O. S. 25; Russell v. Lorena, 3 Allen, 121.

<sup>8</sup> McCurdy v. Baughman, 43 O. S. 78.

<sup>9</sup> Ett v. Snyder, 6 Am. Law Rec. 415; Atcheson v. Bartholow, 4 Kan.

facts are not within the knowledge of the person making the oath, it will not be sufficient to warrant the granting of an injunction. The affidavit of a person giving the information should be furnished and sworn to in positive terms; verification by an attorney which does not state that he has personal knowledge of the facts will not be sufficient.<sup>1</sup> Where the only relief sought to be obtained by a bill in equity is an injunction, the same should contain a specific prayer for that purpose.<sup>2</sup> Upon an appeal to the circuit court in an action for injunction, the same may be suspended for good cause until the case be heard upon its merits.<sup>3</sup> An appeal does not lie from an interlocutory order modifying an injunction.<sup>4</sup>

The court may, if deemed proper that a defendant should be heard before granting an injunction, require reasonable notice to be given of the time and place of the hearing of the application, and may grant a temporary restraining order until the application can be heard.<sup>5</sup> An injunction will not be granted against a party who has answered, except upon notice, although a restraining order may be granted until the decision of the application for an injunction.<sup>6</sup> A bond must be given with surety, to be approved by the clerk, for such a sum as may be fixed by the court or judge allowing the order, to secure the party from the damages he may sustain if it be finally decided that the injunction ought not to have been granted,<sup>7</sup> excepting in a provisional injunction by the wife to prevent the husband from disposing of or wasting property, in which case it is discretionary with the court.<sup>8</sup>

Where the injunction is allowed at the commencement of the action, it will be sufficient to indorse the summons "in-

124: *Levy v. Ely*, 15 How. Pr. 397. And when verified positively it becomes for purposes of injunction an affidavit. *Levy v. Ely*, *supra*; *Long v. Kasbeer*, 28 Kan. 226; *Olmsted v. Koester*, 14 Kan. 463.

<sup>1</sup> *Hone v. Moody*, 59 Ga. 731; 15 S. E. Rep. 947; *Manistique, etc. Co. v. Lovejoy*, 55 Mich. 189.

<sup>2</sup> *Lewiston Falls Mfg. Co. v. Franklin Co.*, 54 Me. 402; *Webb v. Ridgely*,

38 Md. 364; *Primmer v. Patton*, 32 Ill. 528.

<sup>3</sup> *McClung v. Coal, etc. Co.*, 7 O. C. C. 182.

<sup>4</sup> *Forgy v. Railroad Co.*, 1 O. C. C. 417.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5574.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5575.

<sup>7</sup> O. Code, sec. 5576. And additional security may be required. *R. S.*, sec. 5582.

<sup>8</sup> O. Code, sec. 5705.



junction allowed," without issuing a formal order. In many cases, however, the order may be varied from the prayer in the petition; and then it may be important to the plaintiff that the defendant fully understand the order made, in which case it will be more desirable to have a copy of the entry served with the summons. In seeking a temporary restraining order, the entry should be carefully prepared in advance, so as to show the court what is desired, but more especially to save time, a copy of which may, when deemed best, be served with the summons. Service of the summons, however, indorsed "injunction allowed," or notice of the application for an injunction, will serve the purpose of a notice of its allowance.<sup>1</sup> But when the injunction is allowed during the litigation, without notice, the order must be served in the same manner as a summons.<sup>2</sup> An injunction operates from the time the defendant has notice, and from the execution of the undertaking required by the application.<sup>3</sup> Upon the hearing of an application for an injunction, each party may file and read affidavits bearing upon the merits of the controversy.<sup>4</sup> An injunction or restraining order may be enforced as the act of the court, and disobedience punished as a contempt.<sup>5</sup> A defendant may obtain an injunction upon an answer in the nature of a counter-claim, and shall proceed as in other cases.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 683. Motion to vacate.**—A party may at any time before the trial, after giving notice to the adverse party of the time and place of hearing, apply to the court in which the action is pending or a judge thereof to vacate or modify an injunction. The application may be made upon the petition and affidavit upon which the injunction was granted, or upon affidavit on the part of either party enjoined, with or without answer.<sup>7</sup> Vacation of an injunction upon motion and proof does not authorize or warrant the dismissal of the petition. The case should be retained, and if another issue be shown by an

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5577.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5578.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5579; *Rainsdell v. Craighill*, 9 O. 198.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 5583. Simple suggestions are sometimes valuable, so the formal parts of an affidavit used in injunction proceedings is given:

Court of —, — County — ss.

John Smith, Plaintiff,	} No. —.
<sup>vs.</sup>	
James Jones, Defendant.	
The State of Ohio, — County — ss.	
Philip Roe, being sworn, etc.	

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5581.

<sup>6</sup> O. Code, sec. 5586.

<sup>7</sup> O. Code, sec. 5584. The party op-



answer, such relief should be given to the plaintiff as his petition shows him entitled to, without regard to the disposition of the motion to vacate, which must of necessity follow where the petition contains a proper cause of action.<sup>1</sup> A judge of the supreme court cannot grant or dissolve an injunction pending in another court.<sup>2</sup> It is entirely discretionary with the court whether or not it will grant the motion to dissolve.<sup>3</sup> A misjoinder of parties plaintiff is not cause for dissolving an injunction.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 684. Second application for injunction.**—No injunction should be allowed after a motion therefor has been overruled by a court on the merits of the application; and where it has been refused by the court in which the action is brought, it should not be granted to the same applicant by a court of inferior jurisdiction or a judge thereof.<sup>5</sup> A refusal, however, in one case does not prevent a person from making another application in the same case,<sup>6</sup> especially where new and additional matter is presented upon the hearing of the second application.<sup>7</sup> Where the first application was refused for the want of material averments, it is no obstacle to the hearing of a second application upon proper amended pleadings.<sup>8</sup>

**Sec. 685. Petition to enjoin infringement of trade-mark.**—

Plaintiff is engaged in manufacturing an article known as [*give name*], which he has sold in [*state what it is and how sold*], properly labeled with the following device and trade-mark adopted by the plaintiff in the year 18—, viz.: [*Copy label.*] That the business of plaintiff consists in manufacturing [tobacco transplanters] and selling directly and by means of agents throughout the United States, and that by reason of the excellence of said [*name article*] thus manufactured by it, and the probity of its officers and agents, plaintiff has built up and controls a large and lucrative business in the sale of [*name article*] throughout the states of —.

That the defendant is, and has been for some time prior to the commencement of this action, acting as agent for the — Company, a foreign corporation, in the sale of tobacco transplanters, which said transplanter is in many features and

posing may also file counter-affidavits. O. Code, sec. 5585. Affidavits are competent testimony. *Keys v. Williamson*, 31 O. S. 561.

<sup>1</sup> *Makemson v. Kauffman*, 35 O. S. 444.

<sup>2</sup> *Railway Co. v. Hurd*, 17 O. S. 144. N. C. 346.

<sup>3</sup> *Minor v. Terry*, 6 How. Pr. 208.

<sup>4</sup> *Gill v. Ferris*, 82 Mo. 156.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5580.

<sup>6</sup> *Glass v. Clark*, 41 Ga. 544.

<sup>7</sup> *Blizzard v. Nosworthy*, 50 Ga. 514.

<sup>8</sup> *Halcombe v. Commissioner*, 89

respects similar to the one manufactured and sold by the plaintiff; that the territory embraced within the agency of defendant comprises [*state what*]; that the — Company is and has been a competitor of plaintiff, having its principal office at —.

That plaintiff has adopted and used the name of “Bemis” to distinguish its transplanter from other transplanters, which name had not theretofore been used by any other person as a trade-mark [*here may be stated facts showing establishment of same*]; and by reason of the facts aforesaid plaintiff acquired the exclusive right to use said name; that by reason of the excellence of said article it has acquired a great reputation and plaintiff derives great profits from the sale thereof.

That the defendant, together with the — Company and other persons, have conspired to defraud and injure plaintiff and deprive it of the market which it has, by the defendant as agent for the — Company making and seeking to make sales of transplanters manufactured by the — Company, under the name of the “New Bemis Transplanter,” and by defendant representing to the trade throughout the territory covered by his said agency for said — Company, that the said transplanters manufactured by the — Company are the said Bemis transplanters manufactured by plaintiff. [*Other acts of agent and company, as to circulars, catalogues, etc., may be set out.*]

[*Prayer.*]

**Sec. 686. Petition to enjoin a nuisance caused by noise.—**

Plaintiff is the owner in fee-simple of the following described premises situate in the city of — county, Ohio: [*Describe premises.*]

Plaintiff has built upon said lot a residence which he now occupies and has occupied as such since the — day of —, 18—.

That on the — day of —, 18—, defendant bought the premises next to plaintiff's residence, upon which he has erected a factory for the purpose of manufacturing boilers, and has been ever since the erection of said factory, and now is, engaged in the business of manufacturing boilers.

That said defendant uses in said factory a certain machine called [*name it*], which makes such a noise that it greatly interferes with plaintiff and members of his family in his dwelling-house, by making it difficult to engage in conversation and otherwise causing great inconvenience and injury [*state any particulars*].

That on the — day of —, 18—, and repeatedly since that date, plaintiff notified defendant that the noise arising from the [*name machine*] was so great that it greatly disturbed plaintiff in his said dwelling, and asked that he endeavor in some way to prevent making said noise, but that

he wholly failed and refused so to do, and said noise still continues.

Plaintiff therefore asks that the court grant a temporary restraining order against said defendant, restraining him from using said machine and from making said noise, and that upon the final hearing of this cause he may be perpetually enjoined from so doing.

NOTE.—The burden is upon the plaintiff asking for a perpetual injunction. Spangler v. Cleveland, 43 O. S. 526.

### Sec. 687. Petition to enjoin operation of a slaughter-house.—

[*Caption and formal averments as in ante, sec. 686.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, defendant purchased a lot adjoining plaintiff's residence in the city of —, Ohio, and immediately constructed a slaughter-house thereon. That defendant has, since the erection of said slaughter-house, constantly been engaged in the business of killing and butchering hogs, sheep and cattle, for the market. That defendant's said business is so offensive by reason of a stench which constantly arises from his said slaughter-house because of killing and butchering of said animals, and because of the further fact that defendant does not properly conduct said business so as to prevent said stench, that the same has become a nuisance and renders plaintiff's said dwelling-house uninhabitable.

[*Prayer.*]

### Sec. 688. Petition to enjoin waste and for damages.—

Plaintiff is now and has since —, 18—, been the owner in fee-simple of the following described premises situate, etc.: [*Description.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff leased said premises to the defendant for a term of — years, to begin on the — day of —, 18—, and end on the — day of —, 18—, by virtue of which lease said defendant took possession and now occupies said premises as tenant of this plaintiff. That on or about the — day of —, 18—, the defendant wrongfully cut down [*state the waste committed*] on said premises belonging to plaintiff, of the value of \$—, and has otherwise greatly injured said estate, to the damage of the plaintiff in the sum of \$—.

That the defendant threatens and is about to and will, unless restrained by order of this court, further injure said premises by [*state how*].

Plaintiff therefore asks for a temporary order of injunction restraining the defendant from [*state acts to be enjoined*] until the final hearing of the case, and that upon such final hearing said injunction may be made perpetual, and that the plaintiff

recover from the defendant the sum of \$—, his damages in the premises, and for such other relief as is just and equitable.

NOTE.—The interest of plaintiff must be clearly set forth. *Crockett v. Crockett*, 2 O. S. 181.

**Sec. 689. Petition to enjoin partner from engaging in business after dissolution of partnership contrary to agreement.—**

That on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff and defendant formed a partnership for the purpose of carrying on the business of [*state what*] at —, in the city of —, county of —, and state of Ohio.

That said partnership continued until the — day of —, 18—, when it was mutually dissolved.

That by the articles of copartnership it was expressly stipulated and agreed that in case of a dissolution of the firm neither of the partners should continue to carry on business in the store occupied by the firm unless by consent of the other.

That said defendant, in violation of said agreement, has now commenced and is carrying on said business at No. —, — street, in said city, without the consent and against the objections of plaintiff and wholly in violation of their said agreement.

That the plaintiff has duly performed all the conditions of said agreement on his part, and is now carrying on said business at No. —, — street, in said city, but is greatly injured by the aforesaid wrongful acts of the defendant [*state the injury*].

That the acts committed by said defendant in violation of their said agreement aforesaid is a great, irreparable and continuing injury to plaintiff's business, and cannot be measured by damages.

Plaintiff therefore prays that the defendant and his agents may be restrained from carrying on said business at — [*state where*], or from advertising or announcing that such is his place of business, and for such other relief as is just and equitable.

NOTE.—Changed from Thornton's Forms.

**Sec. 690. Petition to enjoin judicial sale of real estate.—**

Plaintiff is the owner in fee-simple of the following described real estate, to wit: [*Here describe the land.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant C. D. obtained a judgment in the [*name of the court where the judgment was rendered*] against E. F. for — dollars and costs.

That an execution has been issued on said judgment, at the instance of the said C. D., and placed in the hands of the



said G. H., who is the acting sheriff of — county, state of Ohio.

That said defendant G. H., on the — day of —, 18—, under said writ of execution, levied upon the real estate above described as the property of said E. F., and has advertised the same for sale on said execution.

That the said judgment is not, and at no time has been, a lien upon said real estate, or upon any part thereof, or upon any interest therein.

That a sale of said property under said execution would create a cloud upon the plaintiff's title thereto, and the plaintiff is and will be remediless at law to remove such cloud.

Wherefore the plaintiff prays that a temporary injunction be issued to restrain said execution sale, and enjoining and restraining said plaintiff from enforcing said judgment against said real estate, and that on final hearing said injunction be made perpetual, and for such other and further relief as shall be adjudged equitable in the premises, and for costs.

**Sec. 691. Petition to enjoin sale of exempt property under execution.—**

The plaintiff, for his cause of action against A. B., says: That on the — day of —, 18—, he purchased from A. B. a house and lot, No. —, in the city of —, county of —, Ohio, and on the same day made and delivered to the said A. B. a mortgage on said premises to secure a note made by plaintiff for the sum of \$—.

That the said A. B., in a proceeding to foreclose said mortgage in the court of common pleas in — county, Ohio, wherein the said A. B. was plaintiff, and this plaintiff was defendant, on the — day of —, 18—, obtained a decree against this plaintiff for the sum of \$—, and costs, to be paid within ten days from the date of the entry of said decree, and in default of such payment that this plaintiff's equity of redemption be foreclosed and said premises be sold, and that an order of sale issue therefor to the sheriff of — county, Ohio, directing him to advertise and sell said premises as upon execution.

But plaintiff further says that the said defendant A. B., without procuring an order of sale to be issued in said foreclosure proceedings, caused to be issued therein an execution directed to the sheriff of — county, Ohio, commanding him that of the goods and chattels of this plaintiff C. D., the amount of said judgment, to wit, \$—, so rendered in said proceedings aforesaid, be made. That in pursuance of said execution said sheriff has made a levy upon the property of this plaintiff, to wit, a portable saw-mill, now located and operated by plaintiff at W. in said county, and said sheriff is proceeding to sell and will sell said property unless re-



strained by order of this court from so doing. Plaintiff states that he is not the owner of a homestead and does not occupy the said premises hereinbefore described involved in said foreclosure proceedings, and is therefore entitled to claim\* property of the value of \$—— in lieu of his homestead exemption, and at the time of the levy of said execution, as aforesaid, by said sheriff upon said mill property, plaintiff demanded of said officer that the same be set off to him in lieu of a homestead, which demand said sheriff refused, and he thereby failed and refused to allow this plaintiff to retain said property as exempt; and plaintiff states that the fair and reasonable value of said property is not more than the sum of \$500.

[*Or, That on the —— day of ——, 18— (prior to date of judgment and decree; or even after may have same effect), this plaintiff abandoned said premises and ceased to occupy the same as a homestead, and thereby became entitled to claim (continue form\*)*].

Said defendant so sued out said execution against this plaintiff and caused the same to be levied upon plaintiff's personal property, instead of proceeding under the order for the sale of said real estate as aforesaid, for the sole purpose of preventing this plaintiff from claiming his exemption, to which under the law he was entitled.

Wherefore plaintiff prays that a temporary order may issue restraining said defendant from proceeding under his said levy to sell said exempted property, without allowing plaintiff to claim his exemption, and that upon a final hearing of this cause said defendant prays that said injunction be made perpetual and for all proper relief.

NOTE.—Purposes of exemption laws. *Kettle v. Newcomb*, 22 N. Y. 252; *Franklin v. Coffee*, 18 Tex. 415. They are liberally construed. 104 Ind. 255; 126 Ill. 259; 44 Am. Rep. 280; 76 Am. Dec. 219; 91 Ind. 384; 46 Am. Rep. 607.

### Sec. 691a. Petition to restrain strikers from interfering with business.—

Plaintiff states that it is a partnership formed for the purpose of doing business in Ohio, and is engaged in the manufacture and sale of saddles and harness; that it has a large capital invested in said business, and the successful operation thereof requires it to employ, and it does employ therein, a large number of workmen.

Plaintiff states that on the —— day of ——, 18—, many of its said employees went out on a strike, and refused and still refuse to perform their accustomed work, without any just cause therefor.

That the defendants and each of them have entered into an unlawful conspiracy among themselves and divers other persons unknown to plaintiff to embarrass and annoy plaintiff in its said business and in the conduct thereof, and to stop and

destroy the same, and to deprive it of and drive away its employees; that said defendants are actively seeking to accomplish this result, and are embarrassing and threatening its said employees and to force them to abandon their work, and to prevent them and others from remaining in and from entering plaintiff's employment, and have assaulted and beaten many of its said employees in their attempts to so prevent them from performing the duties of their said employment. That defendants are, by acts and threats of intimidation, frightening and have frightened many of its employees from remaining in its employ, as well as preventing others from entering therein, and said defendants have, by reason of their said unlawful conduct, greatly hampered and destroyed plaintiff's business, and will so destroy and ruin plaintiff's business unless restrained by order of this court.

That by reason of the unlawful conduct and acts of conspiracy of said defendants aforesaid, plaintiff is prevented from properly conducting its said business, and is unable to fill contracts undertaken by it, and unless defendants are so restrained from the commission of their said unlawful acts of conspiracy against plaintiff it will suffer great and irreparable loss and injury, which cannot be measured in damages, because said defendants are wholly irresponsible and without property and unable to respond in damages, and plaintiff is therefore without remedy at law.

Plaintiff therefore asks that the defendants and each of them be restrained from in any way harassing or interfering with plaintiff in its said business, and from harassing or threatening or frightening those persons desiring to enter the employ of plaintiff, and from assaulting them, or from inducing others to attempt to do the same; and that upon a final hearing a decree for a perpetual injunction restraining defendants from the aforesaid acts may be granted, and for such other and further equitable relief as may seem proper.

NOTE.—See *ante*, sec. 680, p. 631, n. 1, 2. *Perkins, C. & Co. v. Rogg*, 27 W. L. B. 32. Workmen may lawfully combine, and may by reasonable argument persuade others to quit work, but cannot do so by intimidation. Equity will protect property whether the interference therewith is connected with crime or not. *Perkins, R. & Co. v. Rogg, supra*. See *State v. Buchanan*, 5 Harr. & J. (Md.) 317; *Ray on Contractual Lim.* 378, and cases cited. Strikes are not necessarily illegal. *Farrer v. Close*, L. R. 4 Q. B. 612. Even though the acts of striking workmen may be punishable by the criminal law, yet equity will restrain them if their acts tend to the destruction of property. *Springhead Spinning Co. v. Riley*, L. R. 6 Equity Cases, 537. Injunction will lie to prevent labor unions and their members from entering upon or interfering with property. *Coeur D'Alene Con. & Mining Co. v. Miners' Union*, 25 Chic. Leg. News, 41 (U. S. Circuit Ct. Dist. Idaho).

### Sec. 691b. Petition to enjoin railroad strikers.—

Plaintiff is a corporation duly incorporated and organized and existing under and by virtue of the laws of the state of —, and owns and operates a line of railway extending from

— to — [describe such part of the line of railway as may be desired], and has in — counties numerous branches, and connects with other railways in mail, express, and other business between said cities of — and —.

That plaintiff has a contract to carry promptly freight consigned to its charge as such common carrier, and to make delivery thereof to the several consignees at all stations and points named on its line within and outside of the state, and has other contracts to transport passengers, the United States mail, and express business, from and to the said several cities, villages and points upon its said railway both within and outside of said state, and does a large interstate business; that for the safe and prompt transportation and delivery of said passengers, freight and United States mail, it is essential that plaintiff should run its trains according to a schedule made and designed by plaintiff for the safety of passengers and the prompt carriage of mails and passengers according to its contract.

Plaintiff states that the defendants herein were employees of plaintiff in the capacity of yardmen, conductors, brakemen and switchmen, engaged in [state where], which yards were and have been operated by plaintiff as part of its railway; that defendants, each and every one of them, on the — day of —, 18—, went out on a strike, so called, and thereafter refused and continue to refuse to perform their accustomed labor and duties under their previous employment; that defendants, with others whom it is now impossible to name, have conspired and combined for the unlawful purpose of preventing plaintiff from moving freight cars, passenger and mail cars, and from fulfilling its said contracts with its shippers, consignees, and the United States government; and that defendants have stopped and delayed cars containing freight at the city of —, and at sundry other places on its said line of railway, and are preventing plaintiff from performing its duties as a common carrier under the laws of the state of —; that by threats and intimidations against its officers and employees, and those whom plaintiff is now employing to conduct its business and operate its trains; that defendants have already stopped almost entirely the necessary handling, switching and movement of freight cars of plaintiff in its yards at —, and the movement of freight cars and trains upon its railway, and have delayed its passenger trains, and have thereby compelled plaintiff to run them without a schedule, thereby endangering the safety of its passengers and the prompt carrying of the mails thereon.

[Or, That defendants have stopped in its said yards at — large quantities of freight of various kinds belonging to its customers and consignees, which is of a perishable nature, the value of which is materially affected by the change of market,

all of which is so stopped and delayed in said yards, and the movement thereof prevented by said defendants and each of them, to the great and irreparable loss and damage of plaintiff and its customers and the owners and consignees thereof; that such and all such delays in the handling of such freight generally brings plaintiff under great danger of claims for damages for breaches of contracts, violations of contracts with the general government and the state government and innumerable litigations concerning the same.]

Plaintiff further states that many of plaintiff's employees are ready and willing to continue their duties as such employees, and that other men stand ready and willing to enter its employment and perform the duties necessary to its business, but that defendants and each of them, by threats, intimidation and threatened forcible prevention thereof, are keeping said men from so entering the employ of plaintiff; that defendants declare and threaten that plaintiff shall not be permitted or allowed to have the benefit of the services of said men to move any freight trains or other trains whatever until plaintiff shall have agreed and bound itself to certain unreasonable, unlawful and illegal demands made by them for a certain schedule of wages and the payment of increased wages to defendants, and many illegal unreasonable conditions, requirements and demands, concerning which plaintiff and defendants have been unable to agree; that plaintiff, by reason of said unlawful threats and intimidation upon its said employees and those willing to enter its employment, is delayed, hindered and prevented from performing its duty as a common carrier and the accomplishment of its lawful business as such corporation, and is suffering great and irreparable damage and loss to its business, profits, property and duties as such common carrier by reason of the aforesaid unlawful acts, intimidation and threats of said defendants and each of them. That the consignees and shippers of freight over plaintiff's said railway are likewise suffering great and irreparable loss and damages by reason of said acts, threats, intimidations and conspiracy of said defendants and each of them, as aforesaid. [*Any other special facts or circumstances as above illustrated may be given.*]

That plaintiff is wholly without any remedy at law or otherwise unless this court will forthwith, by its restraining order and injunction, restrain and prohibit defendants and each of them from the aforesaid unlawful acts.

Plaintiff therefore prays that this honorable court do order and command defendants and each of them to keep off the premises, lands, yards and right of way of the plaintiff, and to forbid and restrain them and each of them from interfering with, from disabling or in any way rendering unfit for immediate use its engines, tenders, cars, switches, couplings,



engine-houses, water-tanks or other property of plaintiff; to forbid and restrain them and each of them from molesting, threatening or in any manner hindering any of its employees by any acts or violence or by intimidations, threats or otherwise in the full and complete possession and management of its railway, and from discharging their duties and employment under plaintiff, and from interfering with any property in the custody of plaintiffs whether belonging to it, shippers or other owners, or from interfering or otherwise injuring or inconveniencing or delaying passengers transported or about to be transported over its line of railway, or from interfering in any manner by acts of violence or threats, preventing or endeavoring to prevent the shipment of freight, or the transportation of mail of the United States, over the railway operated by plaintiff at any place whatever, and particularly at any place within the said city of —, or county of —, in the state of Ohio; that on the final hearing of this action, said defendants and each of them may be perpetually enjoined from doing any of the acts complained of as aforesaid, and for all other and further relief to which in equity it is now or hereafter shall be entitled.

NOTE.— See *ante*, sec. 680. p. 631, note 1, and cases cited.

*General remarks.*— This has proved to be a very effective remedy by obtaining a temporary restraining order and punishing those guilty of violating it as for contempt, which may easily be done, because in contempt proceedings in such cases a rule prevails that the merits of the order cannot be inquired into. This does not appear to be a substantial remedy when such a course is taken, because the merits of the case may never be inquired into, and it may not be intended that the same shall be inquired into. The wide scope of recent cases has been quite effective, but the precedent has not been established by a court of last resort. It is perfectly proper that all unlawful trespasses and interferences by strikers (*Railroad Co. v. Wenger*, 17 W. L. B. 306) by force and intimidation should be prevented, when a cause of action is fairly stated, and the rights of both plaintiff and strikers are properly tested. See ch. 9, sec. 33 et seq., of *Cogley on Strikes*.



## CHAPTER 47.

### INNKEEPERS — HOTELS.

Sec. 692. Inn defined.

693. Duties and liabilities of innkeeper.

694. Petition against hotel-keeper for loss of guest's goods.

695. Petition against hotel proprietor for loss of watch and chain from guest's room.

Sec. 696. Petition against hotel-keeper for refusal to receive guest.

697. Answer that guest failed to comply with rules and lost property by his own negligence.

**Sec. 692. Inn defined.**— An inn is a house which is held out to the public as a place where all transient persons who come will be received and entertained as guests for compensation. The distinction between a hotel or inn and a boarding-house is, that in the former the general public are invited, and in the latter there is a previous agreement for accommodation for a certain length of time.<sup>1</sup> An owner of an apartment hotel is not an innkeeper, and is not therefore liable to a tenant occupying a suite of rooms as is an innkeeper.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 693. Duties and liabilities of innkeeper.**— To create liability on the part of a hotel-keeper, a person who has suffered loss of property must necessarily sustain the relation of guest at the time of loss. That he may be regarded as a guest it must appear that he visited the hotel for the purpose which the common law recognized as the purpose for which inns are kept. He must require the present entertainment and accommodation of the inn, and cannot be regarded as a guest if he merely deposits money or other articles for safe-keeping.<sup>3</sup> The person must be received as a guest and not as

<sup>1</sup> *Fay v. Improvement Co.*, 93 Cal. 253; s. c., 28 Pac. Rep. 943; 26 Pac. Rep. 1099. See *Moore v. Development Co.*, 26 Pac. Rep. 92; 87 Cal. 483 (1891).

<sup>2</sup> *Davis v. Gray*, 141 Mass. 531; 6 N. E. Rep. 549.

<sup>3</sup> *Arcade Hotel Co. v. Wiatt*, 44 O. S. 32. See *Story's Bailm.*, sec. 477; *Rex v. Luellen*, 12 Mod. 445; *Queen*

an ordinary boarder.<sup>1</sup> The relation of guest and innkeeper does not arise where a person goes to a hotel and merely leaves his baggage by consent of the latter, and does not engage a room or eat or drink there.<sup>2</sup> The relation of boarder instead of guest does not arise by fixing the price to be paid.<sup>3</sup> The landlord must derive some profit,<sup>4</sup> and the innkeeper must have been acting as such at the time the goods whose owner becomes a guest are received.<sup>5</sup> An innkeeper is under no obligation to receive goods from a person merely for deposit.<sup>6</sup> All persons are entitled to full and equal enjoyment of the accommodation of inns.<sup>7</sup> An innkeeper is bound to take care of goods, money and baggage of his guest, and is liable for the acts of his servants as well as other persons coming into his house as guests or otherwise;<sup>8</sup> and is *prima facie* liable for loss or injury to the goods of his guests which is not occasioned by the act of God, public enemy or fault of the guest. It is not, therefore, necessary in an action for the loss of goods to allege any carelessness on the part of the innkeeper.<sup>9</sup>

But the common-law liability of innkeepers has been modified by statute. If an innkeeper has a suitable safe or vault for the purpose of safely keeping articles which a guest may desire to leave, and posts notice to that effect in the office or on the inside of the door of sleeping-rooms, he will not be liable for the loss of any article suffered by a guest, unless the

v. Rymer, L. R. 2 Q. B. D. 136; Walling v. Potter, 35 Conn. 183; Healy v. Gray, 68 Me. 489; Lusk v. Belote, 22 Minn. 468.

<sup>1</sup> Singer Mfg. Co. v. Miller, 55 N. W. Rep. 56 (Minn., 1893).

<sup>2</sup> Toub v. Schmidt, 60 Hun. 409.

<sup>3</sup> Hancock v. Rand, 94 N. Y. 1; 46 Am. Rep. 112; Mowers v. Fethers, 61 N. Y. 34; 19 Am. Rep. 244.

<sup>4</sup> Wharton on Innkeepers, p. 76; Lynar v. Massop, 36 Q. B. Up. Can. 330.

<sup>5</sup> Carter v. Hobbs, 12 Mich. 52.

<sup>6</sup> Wharton on Innkeepers, p. 76; Matteer v. Brown, 1 Cal. 221.

<sup>7</sup> R. S., sec. 7913—69. A resident may become a guest. Walling v.

Potter, 35 Conn. 183; Hall v. Pike, 100 Mass. 495. The relation of guest and innkeeper is terminated when the former pays his bill and leaves the hotel. O'Brien v. Vaill, 22 Fla. 627. And if he checks his baggage for safe-keeping after payment of his bill and the same is lost, there is no liability on the part of the innkeeper. Glenn v. Jackson, 93 Ala. 342; 9 So. Rep. 259 (1891).

<sup>8</sup> Prescott v. Bruce, 2 C. S. C. R. 58.

<sup>9</sup> Bowell v. De Wald, 2 Ind. App. 303; 28 N. E. Rep. 430. The failure of the guest to inform the innkeeper or his servant that his valise contains valuables does not constitute negligence. Id.

guest has offered to deliver the property to the innkeeper for custody and the innkeeper has refused or omitted to take it and deposit it for safe-keeping; but an innkeeper is not relieved from liability for a loss caused by theft or negligence of himself or any of his servants.<sup>1</sup> A hotel-keeper who has complied with the statute, in the absence of negligence is not liable where the guest retains valuables in his possession.<sup>2</sup> It is immaterial whether the guest owns the money himself, or whether he holds the same in trust, as he is nevertheless the proper person to bring the action against the hotel-keeper for its loss;<sup>3</sup> a party entering into a contract, whether as agent or principal, may sue in his own name.<sup>4</sup> And in an action against an innkeeper by a guest for loss of goods, it is not necessary to aver demand or negligence,<sup>5</sup> and it will be sufficient to show his liability, to state that plaintiff was entertained by him as a guest.<sup>6</sup> An innkeeper may also be liable for personal injury caused through his negligence in maintaining his premises in a condition of reasonable safety to the guest.<sup>7</sup> And an allegation in such action by a guest that the hotel-keeper had failed to light a hallway, and that the stairway was not guarded by an inclosure or otherwise, although not stating that it was negligence, has been held sufficient.<sup>8</sup> A boarding-house keeper is liable for the loss of goods of a boarder only when he has failed to exercise ordinary care to prevent the loss.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 4427. The statute does not apply to goods not mentioned in it. *Fuller v. Coates*, 18 O. S. 343.

<sup>2</sup> *Lang v. Arcade Hotel Co.*, 12 W. L. B. 250; *Fuller v. Coates*, *supra*.

<sup>3</sup> *Arcade Hotel Co. v. Wiatt*, 1 O. C. C. 55; R. S., sec. 4995.

<sup>4</sup> *Davis v. Harness*, 38 O. S. 397; *Guard v. Neff*, 39 O. S. 607.

<sup>5</sup> *Willard v. Reinhardt*, 2 E. D. Smith, 148.

<sup>6</sup> *Prescott v. Bruce*, 2 C. S. C. R. 58.

<sup>7</sup> *Railroad Co. v. Thompson*, 77 Ala. 448; *Railroad Co. v. Arnold*, 80 Ala. 600.

<sup>8</sup> *West v. Thomas*, 11 So. Rep. 768 (Ala., 1892). As to personal injuries,

see *Sneed v. Morehead*, 70 Miss. 690; 13 So. Rep. 235.

<sup>9</sup> *Siegman v. Keeler*, 24 N. Y. S. 821. The court in this case makes a most excellent review of the question. A boarding-house keeper is under no obligation to keep a boarder's room locked in his absence. *Id.* A boarder is not a guest in the sense in which it is applied with reference to an innkeeper's liability (*Hancock v. Rand*, 94 N. Y. 1); and unlike the latter, who is liable as an insurer of his patron's goods (*Hulett v. Swift*, 33 N. Y. 571), a boarding-house keeper is answerable for a loss of the goods only if he has omitted to exercise ordinary care

**Sec. 694. Petition against hotel-keeper for loss of guest's goods.—**

Plaintiff says that the defendant is a corporation organized under the laws of Ohio for the purpose of operating and conducting the business of an innkeeper, and was on the — day of —, 18—, and is at the present time, operating The Hotel Emery, at —, Ohio, for the accommodation and entertainment of the general traveling public.

That on the said — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff was received by the defendant as a guest at its hotel, and placed his trunk and baggage in the care and custody of said defendant.

\*That while said plaintiff was so remaining at said hotel as its guest, his said trunk, with its contents, was taken and carried away from said inn without plaintiff's knowledge or consent [and without his fault or neglect], by some person to him unknown, whereby the same is lost, to the plaintiff's damage in the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment, etc.

[*Or, for money deposited which is stolen, from \*.*] There is due plaintiff from said defendant the sum of \$—, which he deposited with said defendant on the — day of —, 18—, while a guest at said hotel, for safe-keeping in its safe, in accordance with its rules and regulations in that behalf, which

to prevent it. *Barber v. Harrison*, 6 City H. Rec. 89; *Smith v. Read*, 6 Daly, 33; *Cooley*, Torts, p. 761. Ordinary care in the case of a boarding-house keeper may properly include the exercise of a reasonable degree of discrimination in the admission and maintenance of persons as patrons of his establishment. A boarding-house keeper, furthermore, is, in the absence of an agreement to the contrary, in contemplation of law a custodian of his patron's goods. *Inglisbee v. Wood*, 36 Barb. 452; *Smith v. Read*, *supra*. The former thus becomes a bailee of the latter's goods. *Story*, Bailm. (9th ed.), § 23; *Coggs v. Bernard*, 1 Smith's Lead. Cas. (Amer. ed., Hare & Wallace's Notes), p. 382; 4 *Lawson*, Rights, Rem. & Pr., § 1698 et seq. If, upon proper demand by the bailor, the goods are not restored by the bailee, and no sufficient excuse therefor is offered

by the latter, he may be deemed to have converted the same to his own use, and mulcted in damages accordingly; but if it be shown that the goods have been lost, destroyed or stolen, he is not answerable for their value, unless it further appears that with due care on the part of the bailee the loss, destruction or theft would have been averted. *Claffin v. Meyer*, 75 N. Y. 260; *Leoncini v. Post* (Com. Pl. N. Y.), 13 N. Y. Supp. 825. The burden of proof in such a case is, as in other instances of imputed negligence, upon him who asserts the want of due care (*Claffin v. Meyer*, *Leoncini v. Post*, *supra*), the presumption always being that a person has performed a duty required of him. *Bailey*, Onus Prob. 216; *Cosulich v. Oil Co.*, 122 N. Y. 118; 25 N. E. Rep. 259; *Turner v. Kouwenhoven*, 100 N. Y. 115, 121; 2 N. E. Rep. 637.



said sum of money plaintiff has demanded from said defendant, but which it wholly refuses to pay.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.—Hotel-keeper is not liable under the statute for loss of goods, when it posts up the proper notices that it has a place for the safe-keeping of articles of its guests, unless the guest has offered to deliver the property and the hotel-keeper has neglected or refused to deposit the same. R. S., sec. 4427. The hotel-keeper is not excused if property intrusted to his care has been stolen. *Gast v. Gooding*, 7 W. L. J. 234.

**Sec. 695. Petition against hotel proprietor for loss of watch and chain from guest's room.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that the defendants were, on the — day of —, 18—, the proprietors of the Merchants' Hotel in the city of C., and, as innkeepers, lodged and entertained the plaintiff as a guest for compensation, from the said — day of —, 18—, to the — day of —, 18—; that while this plaintiff was being so entertained as a guest by said defendants, at an early hour of the morning on the — day of —, 18—, while he was in bed in his room in said hotel, having therein a gold watch and chain of the value of \$—, the door of his room being locked, he unlocked the same at the call of one of defendant's servants to enable said servant to make a fire in his said room; that a few minutes thereafter the door of his said room was opened from the outside, the room entered, and his said watch and chain were stolen and entirely lost to him without his fault and to his damage in the sum of \$—, for which sum he asks judgment against said defendants.

NOTE.—The petition must allege that the defendant is an innkeeper, and that the plaintiff was his guest. *Hill v. Owen*, 5 Blackf. 323; *Laird v. Eichold*, 10 Ind. 212; *Thickstun v. Howard*, 8 Blackf. 536. It is a sufficient allegation, however, to state that the plaintiff as a guest was entertained by the defendants as innkeepers. *Prescott v. Bruce & Co.*, 2 C. S. C. R. 58; *Peet v. McGraw*, 25 Wend. 653. Watch and chain are part of traveler's baggage. *Id.*; *Jones v. Voorhees*, 10 O. 145. A guest is bound only to ordinary care. *Ashill v. Wright*, 6 El. & Bl. 890.

**Sec. 696. Petition against hotel-keeper for refusal to receive guest.—**

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that the defendant is a partnership organized for the purpose of doing business in Ohio, and is the proprietor and keeper of a hotel in the city of C., county of —, and state of Ohio, for the accommodation of the general traveling public. [*If defendant be an individual hotel-keeper the above can be changed to meet the facts.*]

That the plaintiff, on the — day of —, 18—, applied to said defendant for admission as a guest and was received into said hotel, and then and there requested the defendant to permit the plaintiff to stay and lodge at said hotel during



the night of the same day, and the plaintiff then offered to pay the defendant a reasonable sum of money for such lodging.

That the defendant had sufficient room in said hotel to accommodate plaintiff, but refused to permit him to stay or lodge therein during the time aforesaid, whereby he was compelled to leave said hotel and was put to great inconvenience, trouble and humiliation in the night time to procure accommodation elsewhere, and was injured and damaged in the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment.

**Sec. 697. Answer that guest failed to comply with rules and lost property by his own negligence.—**

[*Caption and formal averments.*]

That it had prepared a place in its office for the deposit of overcoats and other articles of personal apparel not left in the rooms as baggage, and kept there a person to receive such articles and to give to the owner a check therefor, and required guests to so deposit such articles; of all which the plaintiff had notice; that the plaintiff neglected and omitted to leave his overcoat with its contents in the custody of defendants, but carelessly and negligently hung the same up in the open hall of the inn without any notice to the defendants, and without any knowledge on their part that he had so negligently exposed the same; and that while so carelessly exposed by the plaintiff, said overcoat was, without the knowledge or fault of the defendants, stolen, as they suppose. And so the defendant says that said overcoat was lost through and by reason of carelessness and negligence of the plaintiff, and that the negligence of the plaintiff contributed to the loss thereof.

Wherefore defendant asks that it may go hence without day.

NOTE.—If the loss did not occur through neglect of the defendant it is a matter of defense. *Baker v. Dessauer*, 49 Ind. 28. The innkeeper is not liable for the loss if it occurs by reason of the non-observance of the hotel rules by the guest, nor where the guest takes his property into his own personal care. *Fuller v. Coates*, 18 O. S. 343.

## CHAPTER 48.

### INSURANCE — FIRE.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>Sec. 698. Insurance, fire — Pleading conditions.</p> <p>699. The petition.</p> <p>700. Same continued — Insurable interest, how averred.</p> <p>701. Petition on policy alleging compliance with R. S., sec. 3643, requiring building to be examined by agent of insurer, etc., and for total loss.</p> <p>702. Petition on fire insurance policy — Ordinary form.</p> <p>703. Joint petition by assignee of mortgage and purchaser of insured property, averring indorsement of loss payable to petitioners by agent.</p> <p>704. Petition by mortgagee building association for loss of property mortgaged.</p> <p>705. Petition where conditions of policy as to proofs were not complied with on account of statements of adjuster.</p> <p>706. Petition on policy asking for equitable relief against mistake by inserting wrong name of insured, and for recovery thereon.</p> <p>707. Petition for reformation of amount of policy and for judgment for the amount.</p> | <p>Sec. 708. Petition by trustees of fraternal society for loss upon property, including improvements on real estate held under lease.</p> <p>709. Fire insurance — The answer.</p> <p>710. Answer averring breach of conditions.</p> <p>711. Answer setting up fraudulent representations and concealment as to incumbrances by insured.</p> <p>712. Answer that policy is invalidated by reason of sale of property insured, and judgment against same.</p> <p>713. Answer that mortgagee has ample security in real estate, and that policy became void because of breach of condition as to premises becoming vacant.</p> <p>714. Answer claiming fraudulent concealment of interest of assured and false representations as to occupancy of premises, and breach of provision as to notice of loss.</p> <p>715. Answer by assignee of policy held as collateral security.</p> <p>716. Reply by insured that breach of conditions was waived by company.</p> |
|---|--|

**Sec. 698. Insurance, fire — Pleading conditions.**— As a policy of insurance is made up largely of conditions, either pre-

cedent or subsequent, its validity must depend upon the strict performance of those conditions. As a natural consequence, therefore, in setting forth a cause of action upon a policy, the performance of the conditions should be averred. Where performance is a condition precedent to the liability of the company, the plaintiff must either allege performance, readiness to perform or a cause for non-performance.<sup>1</sup> If it be provided that proof of loss shall be made to the insurer within a certain time thereafter, the petition must allege either performance by the insured or waiver by the insurer.<sup>2</sup> A waiver by one party to an agreement of the performance of a stipulation in his favor is not a performance of that stipulation by another. It is a cause for non-performance and should be averred.<sup>3</sup> But a general allegation that the plaintiff has performed all the conditions on his part to be performed is sufficient under the code,<sup>4</sup> which provides that, in pleading performance of conditions precedent in a contract, it is sufficient to state that the party duly performed all the conditions on his part; and if controverted, the party pleading must show performance.<sup>5</sup> But where there are unusual conditions the same should be set forth in the pleading.<sup>6</sup> It has been held, however, that where the petition is defective in not averring performance of conditions precedent, it will be cured by averments in the answer that the same has been performed by the plaintiff, followed by averments in the reply.<sup>7</sup> A waiver of the filing of proofs within the time stipulated is sufficiently set forth by stating that the defendant waived the filing thereof within the time stipulated and thereby prevented plaintiff from performing the conditions of the policy.<sup>8</sup>

A stipulation in a policy that a suit must be brought within

<sup>1</sup> Hagood v. Shaw, 105 Mass. 276;

Palmer v. Sawyer, 114 Mass. 13;

Carpenter v. Halcomb, 105 Mass. 280.

See *ante*, sec. 59.

<sup>2</sup> Home Ins. Co. v. Lindsey, 26 O. S.

348. See Mehurin v. Stone, 37 O. S.

49.

<sup>3</sup> Palmer v. Sawyer. 114 Mass. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Union Ins. Co. v. McGookey, 33

O. S. 555; Crawford v. Satterfield, 27

O. S. 421.

<sup>5</sup> O. Code, sec. 5091. See *ante*, sec. 59.

<sup>6</sup> Insurance Co. v. Carson, 17 W. L. B. 358.

<sup>7</sup> Dayton Ins. Co. v. Kelly, 24 O. S. 345; 8 O. S. 293.

<sup>8</sup> Union Ins. Co. v. Kukral, 7 O. C. C. 357. A waiver may be made for

the time fixed by the policy. *Id.*; Insurance Co. v. Harmer, 2 O. S. 452.

a certain time cannot be available to a company where the insured brought an action within the time, but by mistake in the summons the company was not brought into court, where it voluntarily appeared and moved to strike the petition from the files, and the writ was afterwards amended.<sup>1</sup> A violation of a condition that the insured property shall not be alienated or incumbered without consent of the insurer will avoid the policy, although it be provided that the consent of the company will be given upon request.<sup>2</sup> But a policy issued to a mercantile partnership containing no such stipulation cannot be avoided by a sale by one partner to his copartner.<sup>3</sup> Even where the policy contains such restrictions, a sale by one partner to another who continues the business does not avoid it;<sup>4</sup> the remaining partner, being the real party in interest, should bring the suit, and is entitled to recover the whole loss.<sup>5</sup> And where a person takes a partner in the business it is not considered such a sale or transfer as will avoid the policy.<sup>6</sup> To work a forfeiture under such a condition the entire interest of the insured must be sold or transferred.<sup>7</sup> An assignee of a policy assigned with the company's consent, and in violation of the terms of the policy, cannot recover thereon.<sup>8</sup> So where a person takes a partner, and the premises are destroyed after the formation of the partnership, and the policy has not yet been transferred, recovery may be had in the name of the insured.<sup>9</sup> Where an action is brought on a policy, the conditions of which were that the insurer might rebuild or replace the property, it is necessary to aver in the petition that the insurer refuses to so rebuild or replace the property destroyed.<sup>10</sup> If false statements have been made in an application for insurance, it is not necessary in an action thereon

<sup>1</sup> *Burton v. Insurance Co.*, 26 O. S. 467; *Minerick v. Insurance Co.*, 1 Clev. Rep. 134. arises from the difference in the language of the policy.

<sup>2</sup> *Home Ins. Co. v. Lindsey*, 26 Q. S. 348. <sup>7</sup> *Blackwell v. Insurance Co.*, *supra*.

<sup>3</sup> *West v. Citizens' Ins. Co.*, 27 O. S. 1. <sup>8</sup> *West v. Insurance Co.*, 27 O. S. 1;

<sup>4</sup> *West v. Citizens' Ins. Co.*, *supra*. *Dix v. Insurance Co.*, 22 Ill. 277;

<sup>5</sup> *West v. Insurance Co.*, *supra*. *Hartford Ins. Co. v. Ross*, 23 Ind. 179;

<sup>6</sup> *Blackwell v. Insurance Co.*, 48 O. S. 533. <sup>9</sup> *Blackwell v. Insurance Co.*, 48

O. S. 533. There is some conflict among the authorities. See cases cited in the opinion. The conflict <sup>10</sup> *Union Ins. Co. v. McGookey*, 33 O. S. 555; *Howard, etc. Ins. Co. v. Cornick*, 24 Ill. 455.

to set forth the application and aver the truth of representations therein, as the falsity of such representations is matter of defense.<sup>1</sup> If a policy of insurance on a store-house and stock of goods therein contains a condition that it shall be void if the premises insured stand on ground not owned in fee-simple by the insured, unless by consent of the company, an action thereon for the loss of goods will not be defeated by a breach of condition as to title of land, as the contract is held to be severable.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 699. The petition.**—A good cause of action on a policy of insurance may be shown without setting forth the survey or application.<sup>3</sup> Where a policy of fire insurance contains a provision that the loss, if any, shall be paid to one other than the insured, it is insufficient in an action thereon by the *beneficiary* to allege and prove that he has complied with the terms thereof, and suffered loss, but it should be averred and proved that the *insured* has complied with the terms and suffered loss.<sup>4</sup> Where a petition alleges and relies on a complete performance of a contract, and a reply sets up a failure to perform as to time, and new matter as a cause of such failure, it will be such a departure as constitutes a variance.<sup>5</sup> Where the date of agreement to insure and the formal execution and delivery of a policy are different, the latter relates back and takes effect as of the date of the agreement to insure.<sup>6</sup> The same rule as to attaching a copy of instruments heretofore stated<sup>7</sup> applies to actions upon insurance. When a loss occurs the policy becomes an evidence of indebtedness, and a copy must therefore be attached to, but

<sup>1</sup> Insurance Co. v. McGookey, 33 O. S. 555. See Insurance Co. v. Hogan, 80 Ill. 35.

<sup>2</sup> Coleman v. Insurance Co., 49 O. S. 310; Insurance Co. v. Spankneble, 52 Ill. 53; Insurance Co. v. Walsh, 54 Ill. 464; Koontz v. Insurance Co., 42 Mo. 126; Merrill v. Insurance Co., 73 N. Y. 452; Schuster v. Insurance Co., 102 N. Y. 260. *Contra*, Barnes v. Insurance Co., 51 Mo. 110; Havens v. Insurance Co., 111 Ind. 90; Cuthbert v. Insurance Co., 96 N. C. 480; Bank v. Insurance Co., 57 Conn. 335.

<sup>3</sup> Insurance Co. v. McGookey, 33 O. S. 560; Insurance Co. v. Hogan, 80 Ill. 35; Insurance Co. v. Carpenter, 4 Wis. 200; Harman v. Insurance Co., 28 Ill. 235.

<sup>4</sup> Western Ins. Co. v. Carson, 17 W. L. B. 357.

<sup>5</sup> Bennett v. Insurance Co., 27 W. L. B. 15, 17; Trainer v. Worman, 34 Minn. 237. See also Miller v. Insurance Assoc., 47 N. J. L. 393.

<sup>6</sup> Bennett v. Insurance Co., 27 W. L. B. 15.

<sup>7</sup> *Ante*, sec. 57.



not made a part of, the petition.<sup>1</sup> Where, however, a copy of the policy has been attached to a petition which has not been objected to by motion, it will not be error for the reviewing court to treat it as part of the petition.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 700. Same continued — Insurable interest, how averred.**—The first essential averment in an action on a policy of insurance is an insurable interest in the plaintiff.<sup>3</sup> It is said that the petition should allege ownership of the premises at the time of insurance and of the loss;<sup>4</sup> while other courts hold that under an allegation setting forth the subject-matter of insurance and the nature of the risk, without specifying the nature or extent of the interest of the insured, insurable interest may be shown.<sup>5</sup> And an insurable interest is sufficiently shown where it is alleged that the insurance company, for a specified premium, executed and delivered a policy of insurance on specific property occupied by plaintiff.<sup>6</sup> A landlord has an insurable interest in permanent improvements added to his building by a tenant.<sup>7</sup> But a tenant who has made a verbal agreement with his landlord to keep the premises insured has such an insurable interest therein that he may take it in his own name.<sup>8</sup> The test of insurable interest is whether an injury to the property, or its destruction by the peril insured against, will cause any pecuniary loss to the insured.<sup>9</sup> The petition should identify by description the prop-

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, sec. 57.

<sup>2</sup> *Byers v. Insurance Co.*, 35 O. S. 606.

<sup>3</sup> *Freeman v. Insurance Co.*, 38 Barb. 247.

<sup>4</sup> *Phoenix Ins. Co. v. Benton*, 87 Ind. 132.

<sup>5</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Harmer*, 2 O. S. 453; *Fletcher v. Insurance Co.*, 18 Pick. 419; *Tyler v. Insurance Co.*, 12 Wend. 507; *Strong v. Insurance Co.*, 10 Pick. 40. See *Insurance Co. v. McGookey*, 33 O. S. 561.

<sup>6</sup> *People's Ins. Co. v. Heart*, 24 O. S. 331, 332.

<sup>7</sup> *Western Ins. Co. v. Carson*, 17 W. L. B. 357.

<sup>8</sup> *Berry v. Insurance Co.*, 132 N. Y.

49; *Lawrence v. Insurance Co.*, 43 Barb. 479.

<sup>9</sup> *Wood on Fire Ins.*, sec. 282. A common carrier may insure goods intrusted to it. *Crowley v. Cohen*, 13 B. & A. 478; *London, etc. Ry. v. Glyn*, 1 El. & El. 652. So may a warehouseman. *Stilwell v. Staples*, 19 N. Y. 401; *Pelzer Manufg. Co. v. Sun Fire Office*, 15 S. E. Rep. 562. An administrator of an insolvent estate has an insurable interest in buildings. *Herkimer v. Rice*, 27 N. Y. 163. Agents, commission merchants and others having custody of property may insure in their own names. *Waring v. Insurance Co.*, 45 N. Y. 606. A husband has an in-

erty burned with that insured, and should show insurable interest in the plaintiff at the time of loss.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 701. Petition on policy alleging compliance with Revised Statutes, section 3743, requiring building to be examined by agent of insurer, etc., and for total loss.—**

The plaintiff says the defendant is a corporation duly organized under the laws of the state of New York to do and transact the business of insurance against loss by fire, and represented by agents only, in said — county, Ohio.

That on the — day of —, 18—, said plaintiff was, and ever since has been, the owner of a two-story brick store building, with basement, tin roof and brick cornice, situated on the northwest corner of E. and S. streets, in the village of W., — county, Ohio.

That on the day aforesaid, in consideration of the premium of — dollars paid, defendant by its policy of insurance (a copy of which is hereto attached, marked "Exhibit A"), insured plaintiff against loss or damage by fire to the amount of — dollars on said property, from the — day of —, 18—, at 12 o'clock, noon, until the — day of —, 18—, at 12 o'clock, noon.

That said defendant has received the premium upon the full amount mentioned in said policy, to wit: — hundred dollars. That said insurance company, before insuring said buildings as aforesaid, caused the same to be examined by the agent of said insurer, to wit, one S. W. S., and a full description thereof to be made and the insurable value thereof to be fixed by said agent. That no change has been made increasing said risk without the consent of said insurer, and that there has been no fraud, intentional or constructive, on the part of the insured.

Plaintiff further says that on the — day of —, 18—, all of said buildings were totally destroyed by fire. That plaintiff immediately thereafter, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, more than sixty days prior to this action, gave defendant due notice and proof of said fire and loss; that the defendant at that time, by its agent duly authorized, and on the premises where said fire occurred, entered upon an adjustment of said loss— had the same estimated and damage thereof appraised — and thereby waived further notice and proof of said loss. That plaintiff has been at all times ready and willing to enter

surable interest in a homestead of Appleton Iron Co. v. Assurance Co.,  
which his wife holds title. Merrett v. 46 Wis. 23.  
Insurance Co., 42 Ia. 13. See Glaze <sup>1</sup> Ætna Ins. Co. v. Black, 80 Ind.  
v. Insurance Co., 87 Mich. 349. Both 513; Ætna Ins. Co. v. Kittles, 81 Ind.  
mortgagor and mortgagee of chattels 96; Home Ins. Co. v. Duke, 75 Ind.  
have an insurable interest therein. 535.

into an arbitration, as provided in said policy, but has been unable to do so through the fault of defendant. That plaintiff has duly performed all the other conditions of said policy on his part to be performed, and no part of said loss has been paid.

Wherefore plaintiff asks judgment against said defendant in the sum of — dollars with interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—.

J. B., Attorney for Plaintiff.

NOTE.— From *Phoenix Ins. Co. v. Kennedy*, error to circuit court of Lake county, No. 1902. Demurrer to petition overruled and affirmed by circuit and supreme courts, 27 W. L. B. 347. Revised Statutes, section 3643, requires all companies insuring buildings to cause the same to be examined by an agent of such insurer, and a full description made. The neglect or omission of a company's agent to make the examination and fix the value according to statute will not prevent application of statute to a policy issued by the company, or defeat or affect the operation of the statute. *Insurance Co. v. Leslie*, 47 O. S. 409.

### Sec. 702. Petition on fire insurance policy — Ordinary form.—

[*Caption and averment of corporate capacity.*]

That the said defendant, in consideration of a certain premium, by and between the said plaintiff and defendant agreed upon and by the said plaintiff then paid, to wit, the sum of \$—, on the — day of —, 18—, at C., Ohio, did by a certain policy of insurance of that date, duly executed, insure the said plaintiff against loss or damage by fire to the amount of \$—, for the period of — years from the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock — M., to the — day of —, 18—, at — o'clock — M., upon the property specified, described and located as follows: [*Description of property.*]

And said company, in and by said policy of insurance, which was in writing, agreed to indemnify and make good unto his plaintiff, or to his legal representatives, all such loss or damage, not exceeding in amount the sum or sums insured as above specified, nor the interest of plaintiff in said property, as should happen by fire to the property above described; the amount of loss or damage to be estimated according to the actual value of the property at the time of the loss, making due allowance for depreciation from location, use or otherwise, and to be paid sixty days after the loss shall have been ascertained, in accordance with the terms and conditions of said policy, and proof of the same satisfactory to said defendant should have been made by plaintiff and received at the office of said defendant.

It was mutually understood and agreed in said policy by and between plaintiff and defendant that said policy was made and accepted with reference to the terms and conditions therein set forth, and the conditions as to procedure in case of loss annexed to said policy, which conditions were by said

policy declared to be a part of the same and were to be used and resorted to in order to determine the rights and obligations of the parties to said policy in all cases not otherwise specially provided for in writing, and that no condition, stipulation, covenant or clause contained in said policy should be altered, annulled or waived, or any clause added to said policy, except by writing, indorsed thereon or annexed thereto by the president or secretary or duly commissioned agent of said company. The terms and conditions set forth in said policy are in the words and figures following, to wit: [*Set them forth.*]

That said policy is by said defendant numbered — (and attached hereto as an exhibit). And the said plaintiff further saith that, at the time of the date of said policy of insurance, the said plaintiff was the owner of all property mentioned in said policy and so continued from thence up and until the time of the loss hereinafter mentioned. Plaintiff further says that he has duly kept, observed and performed all the requirements and conditions contained in said policy and annexed thereto and on the back and sides thereof and in all the fine print and coarse print stamped or impressed upon said policy, by him, the said plaintiff, to be kept, observed and performed in that behalf; and the plaintiff further avers that afterward, on the — day of —, 18—, the said [*description of property and statement of loss*].

Plaintiff says that on said — day of —, 18—, he immediately gave notice of said loss in writing to defendant, and on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff did render to defendant a particular statement of the loss, signed and sworn to by plaintiff, stating all the knowledge and information which plaintiff had or was able to obtain as to the origin and circumstances of the fire, and also stating the title and interest of plaintiff and of all others in the property, the cash value thereof, the amount of loss and damage, all other insurance covering any of said property, and a copy of the written parts of all policies and occupation of the entire premises.

Plaintiff says that defendant waived the filing of said statement within fifteen days and prevented plaintiff from complying with that provision of the policy. Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, he, in writing, requested said defendant to submit the question as to the amount of loss and damage, and all other questions that might arise under said policy, except the validity of the contract or the liability of said company, to competent and impartial persons, pursuant to H 2d of the fine-print conditions on the top of the back part of said policy, but said defendant utterly refused thus or in any other manner to submit said matter to arbitration. Plaintiff further says that said statement and proofs of loss so furnished by this plaintiff as aforesaid to said defendant



have never, by said defendant, been objected to; and plaintiff says that said proofs of loss so by this plaintiff furnished as aforesaid were satisfactory to said defendant; that defendant received said proofs of loss on said — day of —, 18—, at the office of said company, and — days from said time and from the time of ascertaining the loss, in accordance with the terms and conditions of said policy, have long since elapsed; yet the said defendant, although the said plaintiff has performed all and singular the requirements and conditions by said policy and the schedule and fine print on the back thereof and thereto attached required to be done and performed by the said plaintiff, to entitle him to the payment of said amount of loss so sustained by said plaintiff, and render the said defendant liable to pay the same, not regarding its duty in the premises, did not nor would not pay the said sum of \$—, nor any part thereof, to the said plaintiff, but hitherto and still refuses so to do, to the damage of said plaintiff in the sum of \$—. Wherefore the said plaintiff prays judgment against the said defendant for the said sum of \$—, with interest thereon from —, 18—, his damages as aforesaid sustained.

NOTE.— From United Firemen's Ins. Co. v. Kukral, error to C. C. Cuyahoga Co., No. 1699, 27 W. L. B. 311.

*Termination of a contract of insurance:* Insured may require policy to be canceled. R. S., sec. 3664. Parties to a contract of insurance may agree upon terms and conditions upon which it may be canceled. Insurance Co. v. Brecheisen, 30 W. L. B. 303; 50 O. S. 542.

*Construction:* Exceptions in a policy should be strictly construed. West v. Insurance Co., 27 O. S. 10; May on Insurance, sec. 174.

*Damages:* The measure of damages for loss of property is the actual cash value at the time of the loss. Mitchell v. St. Paul, etc. Ins. Co., 52 N. W. Rep. 1017; 28 W. L. B. 158; Chippewa Lumber Co. v. Insurance Co., 44 N. W. Rep. 1055.

Insurance money collected after the death of the owner of the property is distributed as real estate, and widow is entitled to dower. Fleming v. Jordan, 28 W. L. B. 332.

**Sec. 703. Joint petition by assignee of mortgage and purchaser of insured property, averring indorsement of loss payable to petitioners by agent.—**

That on the — day of —, 18—, one A. C. was the owner of a certain barn and the contents therein, consisting of hay, grain, fodder and seed, and also was owner of certain farming implements, etc., in said buildings contained. That said buildings with contents as aforesaid were situate on the following described premises, to wit: [*Description.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, and in consideration of — dollars paid, the said defendant by their policy of insurance, a copy of which is hereto attached marked "Exhibit A," insured the said A. C. against loss or damage by fire on said buildings and contents thereof to the amount of —



dollars from the — day of —, 18—, at 12 o'clock noon, until the — day of —, 18—, noon. [*State any necessary conditions of the policy.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, said A. C. duly executed and delivered to one W. W. and R. R. his certain mortgage on said premises to secure the payment of his two certain promissory notes of even date with said mortgage. [*Give description of notes.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the said R. R. for a valuable consideration duly assigned and transferred to the said plaintiff, A. R. II., all his right, title and interest in and to said note and mortgage; and that on the — day of —, 18—, the said W. W. for a valuable consideration also duly assigned and transferred to said plaintiff, A. R. II., all his right, title and interest to his said note and mortgage, and that thereby the said plaintiff II. became on said — day of —, 18—, the sole owner of said mortgage and the notes secured thereby, and that he ever since that time has been and is still the owner of the same.

That on the — day of —, 18—, said A. C. also duly executed to the said plaintiff, I. C., his certain mortgage on said premises, to secure the payment of his certain promissory note executed to the said I. C. on the — day of —, 18—, and calling for \$—, with interest from date at rate of — per cent., payable annually.

That on the — day of —, 18—, for a valuable consideration the said insured A. C. sold and transferred to the said plaintiff, C. V. C., all his right, title and interest in and to the aforesaid personal property so insured by defendant, consisting of corn, grain, hay, seed, fodder, wagons, carriages, harness and farming implements, and being the contents of said buildings insured as aforesaid.

That the said plaintiff, C. V. C., on said — day of —, 18—, became the sole owner of said personal property so insured, and ever afterwards, and on the — day of —, 18—, was still the owner of the same, when it was totally destroyed by fire as hereinafter set forth.

And plaintiffs further say that additional incumbrances by mortgage and liens, having been placed upon said premises after the issuing of said policy, and said transfer of said personal property having been made to C. V. C., the said A. C. did on the — day of —, 18—, at the request of said plaintiffs and for their benefit, take said policy of insurance to D. W. W., the duly appointed and qualified and authorized agent of the said defendant at H., Ohio, and did then and there state and fully make known to said agent of the said defendant the kind, number and amount of said additional mortgage and liens, and did fully make known to said agent that said personal property had been duly sold and transferred to said

plaintiff, C. V. C., and that said insured then and there stated to said agent that he desired to make said policy a good and valid policy if it were not such then, and that he desired to make said plaintiffs the beneficiaries under said policy; that said insured inquired of said agent, W., whether a new policy should be made, but that said agent assured said A. C. that a new policy would not be necessary; that he, the said W., would make said policy as good as a new one to said plaintiffs, and that thereupon said agent indorsed upon said policy the following, to wit:

Loss, if any, under this policy on buildings payable to A. R. H. and I. C., mortgagees, as their interest may appear, and on contents of barn to C. V. C.

D. W. W., agent, H., O.

Said mortgage executed to said R. and W., and duly assigned and transferred as aforesaid to plaintiff, A. R. H., and the debt thereby secured, is wholly unpaid and unsatisfied, and said insured, A. C., is indebted to said plaintiff H. thereon in the sum of — dollars, with interest at — per cent., payable annually, on \$—, from the — day of —, 18—.

And said mortgage executed to I. C., and the note thereby secured, is wholly unpaid and unsatisfied, and there is due said plaintiff, I. C., thereon from said insured, A. C., the sum of — dollars, with interest on \$—, at rate of — per cent. per annum, from — day of —, 18—.

And plaintiffs further say that the said D. W. W. was on the — day of —, 18—, the duly appointed and authorized agent of the said O. F. Insurance Company, with full power to make insurance by policies of said company, to make such indorsements, to consent to incumbrances, liens, transfers, assignments, and to do all other things pertaining to the business of said agency; and that said agency was in force during all of the transactions hereinbefore mentioned. That plaintiffs, through the said insured, on the — day of —, 18—, made known to said agent W. the exact condition of said property so insured, and fully explained to him the nature and amount of said incumbrances and liens, and the fact of said transfer of said personal property, and that with such knowledge said agent W. agreed that said policy, when so indorsed by him as aforesaid, should have the force and effect of a new policy. That said plaintiffs, believing that such was the case, relied and acted upon the statements and agreements so made by said agent; that said insured has duly performed all the conditions on his part to be performed, and that on the — day of —, 18—, the said barn and corn-house, and the contents of said buildings, consisting of hay, grain, fodder, seed, wagons, carriages, harness and farming implements, were totally destroyed by fire, and that immediately thereafter, on the — day of —, 18—, said A. C. duly notified defendant

of said loss, and on the — day of —, 18—, and more than ninety days prior to this action, gave defendant due proofs of said loss and rendered to defendant a particular account of the same. That said buildings and property so destroyed were of the value of \$—. That on the — day of —, 18—, the said defendant by their agent, one G. H. M., carefully adjusted said loss and agreed to pay the same.

But plaintiffs say that said loss has not been paid, nor any part thereof, and that defendant refuses to pay the same, though often requested so to do.

Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment against the said defendant, the O. F. Insurance Company, in said sum of \$—, with interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—.

NOTE.—From *Ohio Farmers' Ins. Co. v. Hames et al.*, error to circuit court of Carroll county, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 1854. Judgment in favor of petitioners in common pleas and circuit court and supreme court.

#### Sec. 704. Petition by mortgagee building association for loss of property mortgaged.—

Plaintiff is and at all times hereinafter mentioned was a corporation duly incorporated and existing under and by virtue of the laws of the state of Ohio, and having its place of business in the city of C., in the county of —, and state of Ohio, and at all said times it had and has an interest, by reason of a mortgage in the property hereinafter described, greater than the amount of the policy hereinafter mentioned. At all said times defendant was and it is an insurance corporation, duly incorporated and existing under and by virtue of the laws of the state of New York, and having at all said times, ever since and now, an office, agency and general agent doing business in said C.

On the — day of —, 18—, at said C., in consideration of \$— then in hand paid by one M. E. R., the owner in fee-simple of the premises, subject to plaintiff's said mortgage hereinafter described, said defendant made, executed and delivered to said M. E. R., who was then, ever since has been, and is a resident of said city of C., and to this plaintiff, a policy of insurance, by which said defendant insured said M. E. R., loss, if any, payable to this plaintiff as its interest might appear, in the sum of \$—, against loss or damage by fire on her frame dwelling-house in the rear of No. — R. street in said C., and agreed to make good and indemnify said M. E. R., and this plaintiff as its interest might appear, against all such immediate loss or damage as might happen to said building by fire from the — day of —, 18—, at noon, to the — day of —, 18—, at noon, to be paid sixty days after proofs of loss made by said M. E. R. were received at the office of the general agency of said company in New York. Said M. E. R. and this plaintiff have complied with all the conditions of said

policy to be by them performed. Afterwards, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, said building was wholly consumed by fire. Proofs of loss were, on the — day of —, 18—. made out in accordance with the terms of said policy and delivered to said defendant at said New York, who made no objection thereto; the delay in making out and delivering said proofs of loss occurring by agreement with said defendant. At the time of said issuing and delivery of said policy and of the application therefor the cash value of said building was agreed between this plaintiff, said M. E. R. and this defendant to be \$—, which sum was then and there the real cash value thereof, and said premium so paid as aforesaid was the premium for said period on said sum. Before issuing said policy said defendant's agent made a full examination and description of said building and fixed its insurable value at \$—. No changes were made in said building affecting said value thereafter and before said fire. Said M. E. R. has assigned to this plaintiff all claim she may have against said defendant by reason of the premises.

By reason of the premises, on the — day of —, 18—, said defendant became and was indebted to plaintiff in the sum of \$—, and it became and was the duty of said defendant to pay to this plaintiff at said C. said sum of \$—, which sum this plaintiff then and there demanded of said defendant, but defendant refused and neglected to pay the same or any part thereof, and ever since has failed and neglected to pay the same or any part thereof, although often thereto requested by plaintiff.

Therefore plaintiff prays judgment against said defendant for the sum of \$—, with interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—.

M., N. & W.,

Plaintiff's Attorneys.

NOTE.—From *Hanover Fire Ins. Co. v. Citizens' Savings & Loan Ass'n*, error to circuit court of Cuyahoga county, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 1552.

**Sec. 705. Petition where conditions of policy as to proofs of loss not complied with on account of statements of adjuster.—**

[*Averments as in ante, sec. 702.*]

Plaintiffs aver that they have fully complied with and performed the agreements and conditions contained in said policy to be complied with and performed by them, or so far as from the nature of things existing they could comply with and perform the same.

That immediately after said fire they gave notice in writing to said defendant of said loss resulting therefrom.

That shortly thereafter an adjusting agent was sent by defendant to the place where said fire occurred to examine into



the circumstances of said fire and the loss and destruction of said insured property thereby, and the loss and damage resulting to plaintiffs therefrom, who, after making said examination and obtaining information and evidence in regard thereto, informed plaintiffs that said loss was covered by said policy and that he would report, recommend and advise, without further proofs, the payment of \$—— for the loss and damages sustained by them. That in consequence of such information from said adjusting agent, plaintiffs delayed for some time the furnishing of the proofs of loss as required by the conditions of said policy, but subsequently, upon learning that said loss would not be paid by defendant, they, under date of ——, 18—, made out in writing, duly authenticated and certified, the proofs of said loss as required by the conditions of said policy, and procured the same to be forwarded to said defendant at its office in N. O., La., and the same was so forwarded to and received by it at its office ——, 18—.

Plaintiffs aver that more than sixty days have elapsed since the receipt by defendant of said proofs of loss, but defendant has wholly neglected, failed and refused to pay said sum of —— dollars as by the terms of said policy it was required to do, or any part of the same. They aver that their said loss and damage caused by the burning of their said store-house and stock of merchandise is \$—— and more.

They therefore ask judgment against said defendant for said sum of —— dollars, with interest thereon from ——, 18—.

M. & N.,

Plaintiffs' Attorneys.

NOTE.—From *Coleman & Co. v. Insurance Co.*, 49 O. S. 310.

**Sec. 706. Petition on policy asking for equitable relief against mistake by inserting wrong name of insured, and for recovery thereon.—**

[*Caption and averments as in ante, secs. 701, 702.*]

1. The plaintiff says that on the —— day of ——, 18—, the plaintiff was the owner of certain store furniture and fixtures, and a certain stock of dry goods, hardware, queensware, hats, caps, boots, shoes and other articles not more hazardous, as are usually kept for sale in country stores, and all contained in the first and second story of the iron and shingle roofed frame building occupied by him as a general store, and situate on the north side of —— street, in the town of ——, in the county of ——, Ohio.

That on or about said day said plaintiff applied to a duly authorized agent of defendant company for insurance against fire in said company on said furniture and fixtures to the amount of \$——, and upon said stock to the amount of \$——,



and thereupon, in consideration of \$—— then and there paid to said agent, the said defendant company agreed to issue to him a policy of said company in its usual form, insuring him against loss or damage by fire, etc., upon said property to the amount aforesaid from said ——, 18—, at noon, and for the period of one year and until ——, 18—, at noon.

And said company by its said agent afterwards and on the same day delivered to plaintiff its policy No. ——, duly executed by its president and secretary and countersigned by said agent, the original of which is hereto attached, in pursuance and performance of said contract, and the same was so accepted and received by said plaintiff, and the same was not at the time read or examined by the plaintiff, nor did he know that any mistake had been made therein by said agent in filling out the policy until after the loss of said property by fire as hereinafter and in the next count stated.

The plaintiff further says that, by mere mistake and inadvertence, in the blanks provided in said policy for the name of the assured to be written, the said agent wrote the name of the said defendant W. H. L., and described him as the assignee of said plaintiff.

The plaintiff therefore prays that said mutual mistake of the parties may be relieved against and said policy made to conform to the intention of the parties, and for other proper relief in the premises.

2. On the day aforesaid, the plaintiff being the owner of the property aforesaid, in consideration of the premium paid by plaintiff to defendant company as aforesaid, said defendant, by its policy of insurance No. ——, in the manner aforesaid, insured the plaintiff against loss or damage by fire to the amount of \$—— on the property aforesaid from —— at noon to —— at noon.

Plaintiff has performed all the conditions of said policy on his part to be performed, and on ——, 18—, said property was damaged and partly destroyed by fire and otherwise injured to the amount of \$—— (and said defendant company at once took possession of said property and excluded the plaintiff therefrom for the period of seven days).

The plaintiff on said ——, 18—, gave said defendant company notice of said loss, and on ——, 18—, and more than sixty days prior to this action, gave said defendant proofs of said loss in due form. No part of said loss has been paid.

Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment against said defendant company for \$—— and interest from ——, 18—, and for other proper relief.

C. D. M. and B. & B.,  
Attorneys for Plaintiff.

**Sec. 707. Petition for reformation of a policy and judgment for amount.—**

[*Averments as in ante, secs. 701, 702.*]

That the amount of insurance agreed upon by the plaintiff and defendant at the time of the payment of the consideration was the sum of \$—— upon store-room and stock of goods therein, but the amount of \$—— was, by mistake of the agent who made out the policy, erroneously inserted.

That on the —— day of ——, 18——, said store-room and stock of goods was totally destroyed by fire.

That at the time of the delivery of said policy to plaintiff he supposed it had been drawn in accordance with their agreement, but did not read the same, and did not learn of the error therein until after said fire.

That said store and stock was of the value of \$——.

That on the —— day of ——, 18——, the plaintiff furnished defendant with proof of loss by said fire, and has in all things duly performed all the conditions of said policy on his part to be performed, and that no part of said loss has been paid.

Plaintiff therefore prays that said policy may be reformed by inserting therein the correct amount of said insurance according to said agreement, and for judgment against the defendant for the sum of \$—— and costs of suit.

NOTE.— A contract of insurance may be reformed for mutual mistake. Evidence of the agent and insurer in relation to the object of the policy and the interest to be insured is admissible. *Globe Ins. Co. v. Boyle*, 21 O. S. 119.

**Sec. 708. Petition by trustees of fraternal society for loss upon property, including improvements, on real estate held under lease.—**

Plaintiffs say that they are trustees, duly chosen and qualified, of the Gibulum Lodge of Perfection, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, and that said Gibulum Lodge was, at the several times hereinafter mentioned, and now is, one of the various bodies of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite Masons; and they say that the defendant, the Western Insurance Company, is a corporation under the laws of the state of Ohio.

The plaintiffs further say that on the —— day of ——, 18——, at the city of ——, defendant, by its certain policy of insurance duly executed on that day, did insure the masters and wardens of Nova Cesarea Harmony Lodge, No. 2, Free and Accepted Masons, a corporation, against loss or damage by fire, in the sum of —— dollars, for the period of —— years next ensuing, on all permanent improvements, fixtures

and repairs made in those certain apartments and portions of a certain building known as the Masonic Temple, situated on the northeast corner of Third and Walnut streets, in the city of —, Ohio, occupied by the various bodies of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite Masons; and the said policy did provide that the loss, if any, thereunder, should be payable to the trustees of Gibulum Lodge of Perfection, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, said lodge being, at the date of said policy, and at the present time, *the owner, as lessee thereof*, of all that portion of said building described as aforesaid in said policy, and of all improvements, fixtures and repairs made in the apartments of said building occupied by the various bodies of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite Masons, and of all frescoing and wall decorations thereof, and of all other property covered by said policy of insurance — *said Harmony Lodge being the owner of said Masonic Temple*, but having leased the said portions thereof, hereinbefore mentioned, to said Gibulum Lodge, which, *as lessee, improved, furnished and decorated the same*. And the said policy did further provide the privilege of additional insurance in any insurance company; and also of making necessary alterations and repairs without notice or extra charge; and further, that said policy should apply to and cover all frescoing and wall decorations in addition to other items hereinbefore mentioned.

Plaintiffs further say that it came to pass that on the — day of —, 18—, all of the said property, apartments and portions of said building, hereinbefore described, were totally destroyed by fire; and thereafter, to wit, on —, 18—, and again, the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiffs caused to be made and delivered to the defendant proper proof of loss of said building as required by and in accordance with the terms of said policy, and demanded payment of the same, which the defendant has failed and refused, and still fails and refuses, to pay, although by the terms of said policy this defendant undertook and agreed to pay any loss accruing under said policy within sixty days after the filing with said company of said proofs of loss.

Plaintiffs say that the other insurance upon the property herein mentioned, including policy now in suit, amounted to — dollars; that the total amount of the loss or damage sustained by said Harmony Lodge upon the property hereinbefore mentioned, by reason of said fire, is — dollars and — cents; that by the terms of said policy it was provided that, in case of total loss, the amount to be paid by the defendant under its policy aforesaid should not exceed a greater proportion than the amount insured in said policy bears to the whole amount insured on the property.

Plaintiffs say that said Harmony Lodge has observed all

the terms and conditions of said policy of insurance incumbent upon them, and ask judgment against the defendant in the sum of — dollars, with interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—, and costs.

H., J. & C.,

Attorneys for Plaintiffs.

NOTE.—From *Carson v. Western Ins. Co.*, error to Super. Ct. Cin., Supreme Court, unreported, No. 1755.

**Sec. 709. Fire insurance—The answer.**—If a loss is caused by the fraudulent act of the insured, the company may set the same up as a defense to an action upon the policy.<sup>1</sup> Where a company takes a note in payment of a premium it is estopped from setting up the non-payment thereof in case of loss.<sup>2</sup> When one has had the benefit of insurance, and the company becomes insolvent and goes into the hands of a receiver, a member cannot set up fraud as a defense after rights of innocent creditors have intervened.<sup>3</sup> Nor can the company, in the absence of intentional fraud on the part of the insured, in case of a total loss show that the value of the property is less than that fixed in the policy.<sup>4</sup> Nor can a company take advantage of the failure to make the examination of the property which is required by statute, as it is not justified in relying upon any statement of the insured claiming it to be fraudulent.<sup>5</sup> Nor can persons dealing with a foreign company deny its power to enter into the contract sued upon.<sup>6</sup> Where a husband and wife represent that they are the joint owners of the premises insured, the policy to be void if in fact the title be in the wife alone, no recovery can be had if this representation prove false, even though there is no intentional fraud;<sup>7</sup> and a false representation as to the amount of incumbrance upon the premises insured will avoid the policy.<sup>8</sup> It is immaterial whether the misrepresentations are

<sup>1</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Sherlock*, 25 O. S. 30.

<sup>2</sup> *Krumm v. Insurance Co.*, 40 O. S. 230.

<sup>3</sup> *Mansfield v. Woods*, 29 W. L. B. 111; *Newberg Petroleum Co. v. Weare*, 27 O. S. 344; *May on Ins.*, sec. 552; *Lucas v. Granville Ass'n*, 20 O. S. 339. See *Rundle v. Kennan*, 79 Wis. 492; 48 N. W. Rep. 516.

<sup>4</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Leslie*, 47 O. S.

409. Where there is a separate valuation upon different things the contract is severable. *Insurance Co. v. Ward*, 50 Kan. 346; 31 Pac. Rep. 1079.

<sup>5</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Leslie*, 47 O. S. 418; R. S., secs. 3643, 3644.

<sup>6</sup> *Newberg Petroleum Co. v. Weare*, 27 O. S. 344.

<sup>7</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Webster*, 7 O. C. C. 511.

<sup>8</sup> *Hutchins v. Insurance Co.*, 11



intentionally made, as they will in any event avoid the policy, if material.<sup>1</sup> In setting up a defense that the insured concealed certain matters material to the risk, it should be averred that the insured knew of the existence of the fact concealed, and that the same was not open and notorious to all parties.<sup>2</sup> Where it is provided that the preliminary proof of the loss must be furnished within a certain time, failure so to do will constitute a defense to an action thereon.<sup>3</sup> Nor is such a defense waived by setting up and relying upon other defenses not inconsistent therewith.<sup>4</sup>

Where the condition of a policy is that all subsequent insurance of the same property in other companies will render the same invalid, the taking of other insurance may be set up by the company as a valid defense;<sup>5</sup> but there can be no breach available to the company, where a policy contains such condition, by taking additional insurance which for any reason is invalid or never took effect.<sup>6</sup> The fact that a mortgage was given without the consent of the company cannot be urged as a defense to an action on a policy which provides that the property shall not be sold, transferred or any change made in the title without the consent of the company.<sup>7</sup> The consent of an agent of the company to alienation by an assignment upon the policy has the same effect as a new policy.<sup>8</sup> A condition

O. S. 480; *Davenport v. Insurance Co.*, 6 Cush. 340; *Howard v. Insurance Co.*, 10 Cush. 444; *Brown v. Insurance Co.*, 11 Cush. 280; *Byers v. Insurance Co.*, 35 O. S. 606.

<sup>1</sup> *Byers v. Insurance Co.*, 35 O. S. 606; *Insurance Co. v. Spankneble*, 52 Ill. 53; *Insurance Co. v. Eddy*, 55 Ill. 213; *May on Ins.*, sec. 269.

<sup>2</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Insurance Co.*, 1 Handy, 408; s. c., 5 O. S. 450.

<sup>3</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Frick*, 29 O. S. 466; *Insurance Co. v. Lindsey*, 26 O. S. 348.

<sup>4</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Frick*, *supra*. But it is otherwise if the defenses are inconsistent. *Insurance Co. v. Kural*, 7 O. C. C. 362. See *Railroad Co. v. Insurance Co.*, 105 Mass. 570; *Insurance Co. v. Scholleberger*, 13

Pa. St. 259. It is not a defense that the particulars were not furnished until a year after the loss, if that be a reasonable time. *Kirk v. Insurance Co.*, 6 W. L. B. 200.

<sup>5</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Railway Co.*, 28 O. S. 69. As to what constitutes other insurance, see *Kimble v. Insurance Co.*, 8 Gray, 33; *Bigler v. Insurance Co.*, 22 N. Y. 402; *Conway Toll Co. v. Hudson Insurance Co.*, 12 Cush. 144.

<sup>6</sup> *Knight v. Insurance Co.*, 26 O. S. 664; *Insurance Co. v. Holt*, 35 O. S. 189.

<sup>7</sup> *Byers v. Insurance Co.*, 35 O. S. 606; *Insurance Co. v. Spankneble*, 52 Ill. 33; *Insurance Co. v. Eddy*, 55 Ill. 213; *May on Insurance*, sec. 269.

<sup>8</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Wall*, 31 O. S. 628.



as to change of ownership is not invalidated by sale of stock during the life of the policy, where it has been reconveyed to the original owner before loss.<sup>1</sup> The fact that the premises insured are incumbered by dower is not a violation of a condition against an incumbrance, especially where the application for the insurance is made by the widow.<sup>2</sup> Where the conditions of a policy are such that either party may terminate it upon giving notice, the same may be terminated by merely giving notice without returning the unearned premium.<sup>3</sup> This is also true where there is no agreement in the policy as to the return of unearned premiums; where it is so provided in the policy the rule is otherwise.<sup>4</sup> The fact that the premises have been vacated by the permanent removal of a tenant of the insured, before the expiration of a lease, without the knowledge or consent of the landlord, is a good defense when the policy is conditioned to become void if the premises are vacated.<sup>5</sup> A contract of insurance with an infant being only voidable, the company cannot set up infancy as a defense to an action thereon.<sup>6</sup> The obligation to observe the conditions of a policy rests upon the insured only; and where the loss is made payable to a third party who is a tenant in possession of the building insured, the action of the latter increasing the risk to the premises, contrary to the provisions

See *Insurance Co. v. Ashton*, 31 O. S. 477. As to acts of agents see *Wood on Insurance*, sec. 407; *Pratt v. Insurance Co.*, 55 N. Y. 505; *Insurance Co. v. Wall*, 31 O. S. 633. This is opposed to *Cockerill v. Insurance Co.*, 16 O. 148; but that case, holding that verbal agreements with respect to insurance are invalid, is virtually overruled. *Insurance Co. v. Kelly*, 24 O. S. 345. See *Insurance Co. v. Shaw*, 94 U. S. 547; *May on Insurance*, sec. 41.

<sup>1</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Lewis*, 1 O. C. C. 79; 13 W. L. B. 592. In *Lane v. Insurance Co.*, 12 Me. 44, it was held that where the assured sold the goods, the purchaser keeping them but a short time, then conveying the same back to the assured, there was

not such *alienation* as vitiated the policy. See 1 *Wood on Insurance*, sec. 330 et seq.

<sup>2</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Britton*, 31 O. S. 488. See *Insurance Co. v. Webster*, 7 O. C. C. 511; *R. S.*, sec. 3643.

<sup>3</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Breckeisen*, 50 O. S. 542; 30 W. L. B. 303; *Insurance Co. v. Sammons*, 11 Bradw. 230; *Wood v. Insurance Co.*, 126 Mass. 219; *Insurance Co. v. Reynolds*, 36 Mich. 506; *Richards on Insurance*, sec. 157.

<sup>4</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Breckeisen*, *supra*.

<sup>5</sup> *Insurance Co. v. Wells*, 42 O. S. 519; *Insurance Co. v. Webster*, 7 O. C. C. 531.

<sup>6</sup> *Monahan v. Insurance Co.*, 18 Rep. 176; 12 W. L. B. 89; *Insurance Co. v. Noyes*, 32 N. H. 345.

of the policy, cannot be pleaded as defense to his claim for the loss, because the contract of the company is with the insured.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 710. Answer averring breach of conditions.--**

1. The defendant admits that at the various periods in the petition named it was an incorporated company organized under the laws of L., with its principal office and place of business at N. O. in said state, and with an agent authorized to transact business for it located at P. in — county, Ohio. And defendant admits that under date of —, 18—, acting through its said agent, L. C. D., it issued in said — county its policy of insurance, whereby, in consideration of — dollars paid and of the agreements and conditions therein contained, it did insure H. C. & Co. in the amount of — dollars on the property described in the petition and for the period in the petition named. Defendant denies each and every allegation in the said petition not hereinbefore expressly admitted to be true.

2. The said policy was issued and was accepted by the assured upon the following condition and agreement, expressed therein, to wit: [*Copy.*]

In applying for the said insurance the plaintiff, the assured, stated and represented that there was no building within one hundred feet of the store-house in the policy described, and that the said store-house belonged to and was the property of the assured, the said H. C. & Co. By the aforesaid condition of the policy, the said statements and representations became a part of the policy, and by the assured were warranted to be true. There was a building within the distance aforesaid, and the said store-house was not the property of the said H. C. & Co. Wherefore the said policy was wholly void.

3. The said policy was issued and was accepted by the assured upon the following condition and agreement, expressed therein, to wit, that this policy shall become void: "If the assured is not the sole and unconditional owner of the property." The said H. C. & Co., the assured, were not the sole and unconditional owners of the said store-house at the time the said policy was issued.

4. The said policy was issued and was accepted by the assured upon the following condition and agreement, expressed therein, to wit, that this policy shall become void: "If any building intended to be insured stands on ground not owned in fee-simple by the assured." The said store-house, intended

<sup>1</sup> Sanford v. Insurance Co., 12 Cush. jury. Insurance Co. v. Insurance Co., 5 O. S. 450. It is often a question for the

to be insured by the said policy, stood on ground not owned in fee-simple by the assured, H. C. & Co.

5. The said policy was issued and was accepted by the assured upon the following conditions and agreements, expressed therein, to wit: that "loss under this policy shall not be due and payable until sixty days after the receipt of proofs in due form, nor until a full compliance with the requirements of this policy in respect to proofs, statements, examinations or appraisals has been made by the assured," and that "No suit or action against this company for the recovery of any claim by virtue of this policy shall be sustainable in any court of law or equity until after full compliance by the assured with all the foregoing requirements." The plaintiffs, the assured, have not complied with the said requirements of the said policy, therein expressed, in that they did not within the time limited in the said policy, to wit, as soon as possible after the alleged loss, nor at any time, make out and deliver such particular statement and account of said alleged loss as is required by said policy, and did not, as required by said policy, furnish a detailed estimate of disinterested appraisers, made under oath, as to the loss upon the said store-house, and did not, as required by said policy, furnish a detailed schedule and inventory showing the quantities, qualities and costs of the various articles of personal property and merchandise alleged to have been destroyed.

W. & W.,

Attorneys for Defendant.

NOTE.—From *Coleman v. Insurance Co.*, 49 O. S. 310.

### **Sec. 711. Answer setting up fraudulent representations and concealment as to incumbrances by insured.—**

1. For defense to this action defendant says that by the terms of said policy of insurance it was, among other things, stipulated and agreed that the defendant should not be liable on said policy of insurance if there should be any false representation as to the condition, situation or occupancy of said property, or if there should be any misrepresentation whatever by the assured, or if the interest of the assured in the property be not truly stated in the application, which is, by agreement of said parties, a part of the contract of insurance, and a warranty by the assured of the truth of the facts therein stated.

Defendant says that plaintiff, A. C., in the application for said insurance, falsely represented that said property was unincumbered, save by a mortgage for \$——, and falsely represented that he was the absolute owner of said property, subject only to said mortgage for \$——, whereas, in fact and in truth, said property was at that time incumbered by mortgage in the amount of \$—— (and interest on said sum at eight per cent. for a length of time not known by this defendant);

and said C. was not the owner of said property, subject only to said mortgage for \$——, all of which was well known to said A. C., but was wholly unknown to the defendant. And by reason of said misrepresentation and the failure of said assured to truly state his interest in said property, said policy of insurance is wholly void and of no force and effect whatever.

2. Defendant says that the policy of insurance sued on in this action was issued by defendant to said A. C. upon his written application therefor, and, by the agreement of the parties to said policy, said application was to be a part of the contract of insurance, and a warranty by the assured of the truth of the matter therein stated. And defendant says that by the terms of said policy and application, it was further stipulated and agreed that any omission to make known every fact material to the risk should render the said policy void.

Defendant says said A. C. omitted to make known to defendant that said property was incumbered by mortgage to the amount of \$——, and unpaid interest thereon, or was incumbered more than \$——. Defendant says that said property was incumbered to the extent of \$—— (and unpaid interest thereon, the amount of which is to defendant unknown), by mortgage valid and subsisting, as said A. C. well knew when he applied for said insurance, but said fact was wholly unknown to defendant. The fact of said property being so incumbered was material to the risk, and said A. C.'s omission to make said fact known, by the terms of said policy and agreement of the parties thereto, avoids the same.

3. Defendant says that the policy of insurance sued on in this action was issued by the defendant to the said A. C. upon his written application therefor, and by the agreement of the parties to said policy said application was to be a part of the contract of insurance, and warranty by the assured of the truth of the matter therein stated. And defendant says that, by reason of the premises, said policy of insurance has become void, and plaintiff ought not recover thereon. Wherefore defendant asks to be dismissed with its costs.

NOTE.—The action of a soliciting agent in wrongfully stating facts correctly given him by assured binds the company. *Insurance Co. v. Williams*, 39 O. S. 584. He is the agent of the company and not of applicant. *R. S.*, sec. 3644; *Savings Bank & B. Ass'n v. Insurance Co.*, 31 Conn. 517. And is acting within scope of his authority in filling up blank applications. *Rowley v. Insurance Co.*, 36 N. Y. 550; *Baker v. Insurance Co.*, 64 N. Y. 648-50; *Mowry v. Rosendale*, 74 N. Y. 363; *Flynn v. Insurance Co.*, 78 N. Y. 577.

**Sec. 712. Answer that policy is invalidated by reason of sale of property insured, and judgment against same.—**

Defendant says that, among other things, it was expressly agreed and provided by said policy (and contract of insurance), that if said property should be sold, transferred or in-



cumbered by mortgage or otherwise, or levied on, or any change should take place in the title or possession thereof, whether by judicial decree or voluntary transfer, without the written consent of the defendant company, the policy of insurance should be void.

Defendant says that after said policy was issued as aforesaid, A. C., the assured, on the — day of —, 18—, and on the — day of —, 18—, executed and delivered to R. R., W. W. and I. C. his certain mortgage on said property as stated in the petition. On said — day of —, 18—, said A. C. further incumbered said premises by executing and delivering to J. H. a mortgage thereon to secure said H. the payment of \$—.

On the — day of —, 18—, as set forth in the petition, the said A. C. sold to the plaintiff C. V. C. all his right, title and interest in and to that part of the personal property covered by said policy of insurance yet owned by said A. C., and transferred to said C. V. C. all his interest in said property so remaining, and said remaining part of personal property ever since the said — day of —, 18—, has been in the possession of said C. V. C.

By the consideration of the common pleas court of — county, Ohio, J. H., having recovered two judgments against the said A. C. and another, caused executions to be issued thereon, which executions were, on the — day of —, 18—, duly levied on the property insured by said policy, and so said property became incumbered to the extent of \$— debt, and costs \$—.

R. R. recovered two judgments against the said A. C. and others by the consideration of the said — county common pleas court and caused executions to issue thereon, which said executions were duly levied on said property on the — day of —, 18—, and thereby said property became incumbered to the amount of \$—.

And defendant says, by reason of the premises, said policy of insurance has become void (and was void from the beginning), and plaintiffs ought not to recover thereon against this defendant.

Wherefore defendant asks to be dismissed with its costs.

NOTE.— From *Ohio Farmers' Ins. Co. v. Haines*, *ante*, sec. 703. A provision to the effect that a sale or transfer shall forfeit a policy will not avoid the policy unless the assured's entire interest is sold. *Blackwell v. Insurance Co.*, 48 O. S. 533.

**Sec. 713. Answer that mortgagee has ample security in real estate, and that the policy became void because of breach of condition as to premises becoming vacant.—**

1. The defendant for answer to plaintiff's petition admits that plaintiff and defendant are corporations as alleged. Ad-



mits that defendant insured, for the consideration named in plaintiff's petition, the house of M. E. R. for the time named in said petition, and that said policy of insurance was made payable to plaintiff as its interest might appear. Defendant says that plaintiff had made to M. E. R. a loan upon the premises on which said dwelling was situated, and, as additional security to the mortgage received by plaintiff, took the conditional assignment in said policy written; and this defendant avers on information and belief that the real estate covered by said mortgage securing plaintiff is ample security, and that, by reason of said condition written in said policy, plaintiff has, and obtained, no interest in said policy, and for want of knowledge this defendant denies all further assignment of said policy to plaintiff, and denies that there was any consideration for any other or further assignment, and denies that plaintiff has any interest in any loss sustained by said M. E. R.; and defendant denies that said dwelling was of the value of \$—, and denies that the same was wholly consumed by fire, and denies all allegations in said petition contained not herein admitted.

2. For a second defense this defendant says that, by the terms and conditions of the policy issued by this defendant upon the dwelling-house of said M. E. R., said policy became void and was void, and of no force or effect on —, 18—, for this defendant says it was provided in said policy that if said house became vacant and unoccupied without the written consent of defendant, then and in every such case the said policy shall be void; and defendant says that on and prior to —, 18—, the said frame dwelling-house had, without the written consent of this defendant, become vacant and unoccupied, whereby said policy became and was void and of no effect at and prior to the time of said fire so alleged in plaintiff's petition; whereupon defendant asks to go hence without costs.

E., D. & S.,

Defendant's Attorneys.

NOTE.—From *Hanover Ins. Co. v. Citizens' Savings & L. Ass'n*, error to circuit court of Cuyahoga county, No. 1552. An absolute condition that policy shall be void "if the building be vacated or left unoccupied" avoids the policy, although a tenant vacates before expiration of his lease without knowledge or consent of landlord. *Insurance Co. v. Wells*, 42 O. S. 519. See, also, *Walsh v. Insurance Co.*, 73 N. Y. 5.

**Sec. 714. Answer claiming fraudulent concealment of interest of and false representations as to occupancy of premises, and breach of provision as to notice of loss.—**

*First.* That heretofore, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, defendant issued a policy of insurance to plaintiff; that said policy was in writing, and was substantially as set forth in plaintiff's petition; that said policy was issued to plaintiff in

consideration of \$—— and of the conditions and limitations therein set forth, and that among the conditions and stipulations set forth in said policy, as more fully set out in plaintiff's petition, is the following: [*Copy clause of policy as to requirement or condition of description of property.*]

But this defendant says that the interest of the assured in the property intended to be insured by this policy was not truly stated to the defendant, but was wilfully concealed, in that said property was conveyed and incumbered by two or more deeds of mortgage; and defendant says that the interest of the assured in said property is not the entire, unconditional and sole ownership of said property; but plaintiff says that said property had been conveyed by said plaintiff by several mortgage deeds, which were, at the date of the issue of said policy and continued until the time of the fire on the —— day of ——, 18——, liens and incumbrances on said property, to the extent of its entire value.

[*False representations as to occupancy of premises.*]

*Second defense.* The defendant [*formal averment*], and further says that, among other things represented to the defendant at the time said policy of insurance was procured, was that the buildings desired to be insured were occupied by the insured and family as a dwelling and saloon and for no other purposes; and defendant says that said buildings were occupied as a public dance hall, and were leased to societies, to wit, the second story thereof, and that such representations made by plaintiff as to the occupancy of said premises, as heretofore set forth, were false, were known by plaintiff to be false, and were made for the purpose of defrauding the defendant.

[*Breach of conditions.*]

*Third defense.* The defendant [*formal averment*] further says that among other terms, conditions and agreements in said policy was the following, to wit: "When a fire has occurred injuring the property herein described, the assured shall give immediate notice of the loss in writing to this company, and within fifteen days after the fire, unless the time be extended by the company in writing, shall render to the company," etc. And said defendant says that the plaintiff did not render to the defendant, within fifteen days after the fire, a particular statement of the loss, signed and sworn to by the assured, stating such knowledge or information as the assured had been able to obtain as to the origin and circumstances of the said fire, and also stating the title and interest of the assured and of all others in the property, the cost value thereof, the amount of loss or damage, all other insurance covering any of said property, and a copy of the written parts of all policies, and the occupation of the entire premises; and defendant says that the time for surrendering such state-

ment was not extended by the defendant, and defendant denies that it waived the rendering of said statement within fifteen days and by any act of defendant prevented plaintiff from complying with that provision of the policy.

*Fourth defense.* And for a fourth defense herein the defendant refers to each and all of the allegations contained in the first, second and third defenses and makes them a part hereof as fully and completely as though written at length herein; and defendant further says that it is a corporation organized under the laws of the state of Pennsylvania, and it denies each and every other allegation and statement contained in said petition.

Therefore this defendant asks to be dismissed with its costs.

J. O. W.,

Attorney for Defendant.

NOTE.—From United Fireman's Ins. Co. v. Kukral, error to circuit court of Cuyahoga county, No. 1699, 27 W. L. B. 311.

**Sec. 715. Answer by assignee of policy held as collateral security.—**

[*Caption.*]

That ever since the — day of —, 18—, he has been and now is the *bona fide* owner and holder of a certain promissory note, of which the following is a true copy, to wit: [*Copy of note of the assured, with indorsements.*]

That there is due to this answering defendant from said F. K. and M. K., upon said promissory note, the sum of \$—, with interest at the rate of — per cent. on \$— thereof from —, 18—; on \$— thereof at — per cent. from —, 18—; on \$— thereof from —, 18—, and on \$— from —, 18—.

That to secure the payment of said promissory note, said M. K., the plaintiff in this action, did on the — day of —, 18—, assign and transfer to this answering defendant, as collateral security, the sum of — dollars of her claim against the defendant, the U. F. Insurance Company of —, set forth in the petition herein, and that on the said — day of —, 18—, this answering defendant duly notified said U. F. Insurance Company of said assignment and transfer. By reason of the premises this answering defendant claims a valid and subsisting lien for the payment of the amount due him upon said promissory note from said defendants, F. and M. K., to the extent of — dollars, upon the claim of said M. K. against said U. F. Insurance Company, set forth in the petition herein, and prays the court for the protection of the same.

F. N.,

Defendant's Attorney.

**Sec. 716. Reply by insured that breach of conditions was waived by company.—**

And now comes said plaintiff, the Citizens' Savings and Loan Association, by M., N. & W., its attorneys, and for reply to the second defense contained in the answer filed herein by said defendant, the H. Fire Insurance Company, says:

It denies each and every averment therein contained.

Further replying to said second defense, said plaintiff says:

Said policy contained the following provisions and no other on the subject of the occupancy of said premises: "or if the above-mentioned premises shall be occupied or used so as to increase the risk, or become vacant and unoccupied, or the risk be increased by the erection of adjacent buildings, or by any other means whatever, within the knowledge or control of the assured, without the written assent of the company indorsed hereon, then and in every such case this policy shall be void." Said building was situated on the rear part of the lot on which said M. E. R. resided, and at the time said policy was issued was occupied by her tenants, all of which was then well known to the general agent of said defendant who issued to her said policy, and without whose countersigning said policy was not valid. Afterwards without consent of said M. E. R., and without her power to prevent the same, said tenants left said house. She at once notified said general agent thereof, who told her that it was all right and he would call and see her at her house in a few days, and thereby prevented her from then insisting on written consent being indorsed on said policy or obtaining other insurance. Plaintiff avers that said defendant by said general agent waived said clause, consented to said house so remaining vacant until he saw her, and induced her and this plaintiff to believe said policy in force. No one did call on said M. E. R. on behalf of said defendant or said general agent until after said fire, which occurred a few days after said notice to said general agent. In the meantime said M. E. R. had commenced to move into said house from her residence on the front of said lot, and at the time of said fire had moved part of her furniture therein and was occupying it during the business hours of the day by placing and arranging therein said furniture, and also during said hours and others for other living purposes. Said temporary vacancy occurred and existed entirely from causes beyond the control of said M. E. R. Plaintiff avers that said premises never were unoccupied within the time, intent and meaning of said policy, that defendant assented to such vacancy and non-occupancy as did occur, and is estopped from asserting such vacancy and non-occupancy

as a defense herein, and that such vacancy and non-occupancy as there had been had ceased before said fire occurred.

M., N. & W.,  
Plaintiff's Attorneys.

NOTE.—The burden of proof of waiver is on the plaintiff. An agent may waive by parol. If assured has notice of limitation of agent's power, or if there is anything to put him on inquiry as to his actual authority, then acts in excess of authority are not binding. Wood on Fire Ins., sec. 411. By accepting policy containing express limitation of agent's authority, the assured is estopped from setting up powers in opposition to those expressed. Catoir v. Insurance Co., 33 N. J. L. 487; 66 N. Y. 274-280. See May on Insurance, sec. 138; Kyte v. Assurance Co., 144 Mass. 46; Hale v. Insurance Co., 6 Gray, 169; Worcester v. Insurance Co., 11 Cush. 265. A waiver even in writing by the agent on his books is held not binding. Walsh v. Insurance Co., 73 N. Y. 5. Questions which are left unanswered by an applicant are waived by the underwriter. Insurance Co. v. McCulloch, 21 O. S. 176.



## CHAPTER 49.

### INSURANCE — LIFE.

#### Sec. 717. Parties.

718. Actions on life insurance policy.

719. Petition on mutual protective policy.

720. Petition on mutual benefit policy.

721. Petition by administrator or executor on policy insuring decedent.

722. Petition by widow on life insurance policy of husband.

#### Sec. 723. Defenses to action on life insurance policy.

724. Answer that death was caused by unlawful act.

725. Answer of failure to pay premiums.

726. Answer that insured made false answers to interrogatories as to condition of his health.

**Sec. 717. Parties.**—Where the beneficiaries named in a policy die before the assured, the policy reverts to the latter and becomes subject to administration, upon which suit must be brought by an administrator.<sup>1</sup> If it be payable to the assured, his executors, administrators and assigns, for the benefit of third persons, suit should also be brought by the personal representative.<sup>2</sup> A person who has obtained valid insurance upon his own life may dispose of it to whom he pleases, in the absence of prohibitory legislation or contract stipulation, even though the assignee has no insurable interest.<sup>3</sup> One not a party to a policy cannot seek to rescind or avoid it, nor to recover back premiums paid thereon, although he may have effected the policy.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 718. Actions on life insurance policy.**—Under the code the heirs or legal representative of any member or policy-holder may prosecute an insurance company for losses

<sup>1</sup> Ryan v. Rothweiler, 50 O. S. 595.

<sup>2</sup> Greenfield v. Insurance Co., 47 N. Y. 430; Tripp v. Insurance Co., 55 Vt. 100.

Eckel v. Renner, 41 O. S. 232;

Valton v. Insurance Co., 20 N. Y. 32.

<sup>4</sup> Insurance Co. v. Wright, 33 O. S. 534; Insurance Co. v. Wilson, 111 Mass. 542.

which occur on any risk, if payment be withheld more than two months after the same become due.<sup>1</sup> The contract between the parties must be considered and construed as an ordinary contract.<sup>2</sup> To set forth a cause of action upon a policy of life insurance, the petition should contain a statement of the contract, the death of the assured, and failure to pay as agreed; an allegation that the death of the assured was not caused by the breaking of any conditions of the policy is not necessary, and does not require proof; nor is the plaintiff bound to anticipate the defense which the defendant may set up.<sup>3</sup> But where the plaintiff relies upon the provisions of a statute of a state where the defendant company was organized, to avoid the effect of a forfeiture for non-payment of premiums, he must aver facts bringing his case within such provisions.<sup>4</sup> Where a policy is void by reason of unintentional misrepresentations, an action will lie to recover premiums paid thereon.<sup>5</sup> Where a company refuses to receive premiums on the ground that the policy has lapsed for non-payment of the premiums at the time stipulated, the assured may go into a court of equity to have the rights under the policy determined, and compel the company to receive the premiums thereon.<sup>6</sup> The beneficiary of a policy may ask to have a mistake as to age corrected where there was no fraud, and maintain an action to recover on the policy as corrected.<sup>7</sup> In an action upon a certificate of membership of a mutual insurance company which entitles the beneficiary to so much as may be realized from one assessment, the petition need not aver the number of members of the company against whom assessments may be made.<sup>8</sup> Other questions, such as pleading conditions, insurable interest and attaching copies, have been discussed in a former section and are equally applicable here.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 3601.

<sup>5</sup> Insurance Co. v. Pyle, 44 O. S. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Insurance Co. v. Pyle, 44 O. S. 19; McEvoy v. M. Mut. Ins. Co., 3 O. C. C. 573.

<sup>6</sup> Insurance Co. v. Tullidge, 39 O. S. 240.

<sup>3</sup> Hall v. Scottish Rite K. T. &c. Ass'n, 6 O. C. C. 141, quoting from Boone's Pleading, sec. 156.

<sup>7</sup> Life Ins. Co. v. Goodale, 3 Am. Law Rec. 338.

<sup>4</sup> Scheifers v. Insurance Co., 46 O. S. 418.

<sup>8</sup> Elkhart, etc. Relief Ass'n v. Houghton, 103 Ind. 286; Excelsior Mut. Aid Ass'n v. Riddle, 91 Ind. 84.

<sup>9</sup> Ante, secs. 57, 699.

**Sec. 719. Petition on mutual protective policy.—**

The plaintiff, C. S., says that the defendant, the M. V. Mutual Relief Association, is an association of persons duly incorporated under the laws of the state of Ohio, for the purpose of paying stipulated sums to the family or heirs of its members and others named in its policies.

The plaintiff further says that at the request of said defendant, A. S., the husband of said plaintiff, became insured in the second division of said association, on the — day of —, 18—; and in consideration of the sum of — dollars then paid by said A. S., and the further consideration to pay certain death and other assessments that he might be called upon to pay by said defendant company, said defendant delivered to him its written and printed agreement (a true copy of which is hereto annexed as an exhibit only), whereby it agreed and promised that after due notice and satisfactory proof of the death of said A. S., and within sixty days thereafter, it would pay to this plaintiff, the wife of said A. S., the sum of — dollars from the death fund.

In case, however, the death fund of said division at the date of such death shall be less than that sum, then, and in that case, a sum equal to the amount actually received from one death assessment upon all the members of said division at the time of such death.

That said association promised and agreed to keep and maintain, at all times, a death fund, subject to the payment of death losses, equal to the largest sum payable on the death of a member.

Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, said A. S. died, and on —, 18—, said defendant was duly notified, and satisfactory proof thereof was made to the officers of said defendant corporation.

Plaintiff says that at the date of the death of A. S., the death fund of said second division amounted at least to the sum of — dollars, and said association were bound to have said sum on hand to pay the same, and, as plaintiff avers, did have that sum on hand as a death fund from which to pay death losses: and ought, in accordance with the terms of said agreement, to have paid the said sum to the plaintiff within sixty days thereafter.

But plaintiff avers that said defendant has not paid said sum or any part thereof.

Plaintiff says that said defendant is indebted to her in the sum of — dollars, with interest thereon from —, 18—, and for which sum and costs she prays judgment.

J. & M., Plaintiff's Attorneys.

NOTE.— From Mahoning Valley Mutual Relief Ass'n v. Seyler, error to circuit court of Mahoning county, Ohio, No. 1495. The right to sue cannot be taken away by contract. Council v. Garrigus, 104 Ind. 133; Bauer v. Samson Lodge, 102 Ind. 262; Supreme Council v. Forsinger, 125 Ind. 52.

### Sec. 720. Petition on mutual benefit policy.—

Plaintiff says that defendant is a corporation created and existing under the laws of the state of Illinois, and doing business and having a place of business in the state of Ohio. That on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant in consideration of the payment of the usual membership fee, and agreement to pay an annual expense assessment and such mortuary assessments as may be levied, issued to one J. O. a certificate of membership, being No. —, a copy of which certificate is hereto annexed and marked "Exhibit A," upon the terms of which certificate defendant promised and agreed to pay to plaintiff herein, in case of death of said J. O., all that shall have been collected from one assessment upon the members of said association, after first making provision for the guaranty fund, provided that such indemnity fund so to be paid shall in no event exceed the sum of — dollars, and to pay said sum of money — days from the receipt of satisfactory proofs of death. That on the — day of —, 18—, at B., Pa., the said J. O. died; that proofs of death were furnished on or about —, 18—.

Plaintiff further says that plaintiff and said J. O. had each performed all the conditions of said certificate on their part to be performed: that defendant, although requested, has not paid said sum of money nor any part thereof.

Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment against said defendant in the sum of — dollars.

H. L. B., Attorney for Plaintiff.

NOTE.—From Total Abstinence Life Ass'n of America v. O'Harra, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 3357.

### Sec. 721. Petition by administrator or executor on policy insuring decedent.—

[Caption.]

1. [Averment of corporate character of company.]

2. [Averment of appointment of administrator or executor.]

That on the — day of —, 18—, in consideration of the sum of \$— then paid by plaintiff's decedent to defendant, and of the further agreement by said decedent to pay to said defendant company the sum of \$— as an annual premium, said defendant company did execute and deliver to the said decedent its certain policy of insurance upon his life (a copy of which is hereto attached as an exhibit only), said defendant thereby contracting to insure the life of said decedent in the sum of \$—, and thereby agreed to pay to the estate of said A. B., deceased, the sum of \$—. [*Here state such terms of policy as seem essential.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the said A. B. died from — [*state cause of death*], and not within any of the causes excepted in and by the terms of said policy, by which



it was provided it would not pay a death loss in case death resulted therefrom.

That the said A. B., during his life-time, fully and completely complied with all the terms and conditions of said policy of insurance, and this plaintiff, as his legal representative, has likewise complied with all conditions to be by him performed, and has made proof of the death of the said A. B., deceased, in accordance with the terms of said policy.

There is therefore due and owing this plaintiff, as such administrator, upon said policy of insurance, the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment.

**Sec. 722. Petition by widow on life insurance policy of husband.—**

*[Averment of corporate capacity.]*

Plaintiff states that she is the widow of A. B., late of the city of C., county of —, Ohio, who died at C. on the — day of —, 18—.

That during the life-time of her said husband he entered into a contract, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, with the defendant company, by which, in consideration of the sum of \$— then by her said husband, A. B., paid to said defendant company as a first premium, and of the further agreement on the part of her said husband, A. B., that he would pay to said defendant the sum of \$— each and every year as an annual premium so long as said contract should remain in force, said defendant company thereupon, by its written contract of insurance, duly executed and delivered to said A. B. upon the date aforesaid, did agree and contract by its policy of insurance, a copy of which is annexed hereto as an exhibit only, to insure the life of said A. B. in the sum of \$—, the loss payable upon the death of said A. B. to this plaintiff as his widow. *[Here may be stated any terms of policy deemed essential.]*

That as before stated said A. B. died on the — day of —, 18—, and that he did during his life-time punctually pay all premiums upon said policy and perform all and singular the conditions of said policy to be by him kept and performed, and that plaintiff as his widow complied with all conditions and requirements thereof, so far as were required of her, and did on the — day of —, 18—, duly notify said defendant company of the death of her said husband, presenting said company with proofs thereof, as required by said policy of insurance.

That plaintiff as such widow has demanded payment of the amount due her upon said policy of insurance from said company, which it has failed and refused to pay and still refuses so to do.

There is therefore due said plaintiff from said defendant upon said policy of insurance the sum of \$—, for which she asks judgment.



### Sec. 723. Defenses to actions on life insurance policies.—

Non-payment of premiums at the appointed time,<sup>1</sup> misrepresentation made by the assured as to age<sup>2</sup> or as to other insurance,<sup>3</sup> or fraud,<sup>4</sup> or as to the use of intoxicating liquors,<sup>5</sup> will avoid the policy and discharge the insurer. But the denial of having a certain disease will not be such misrepresentation as will invalidate a policy unless there were such symptoms as would reasonably indicate the disease.<sup>6</sup> Nor will a wife be barred of her right of action on a policy which is her exclusive property, by the fraud or misrepresentation of her husband.<sup>7</sup> But by statute in Ohio companies are estopped, after having received three annual premiums on a policy, from defending upon any ground other than fraud; they cannot urge any error, omission or misstatement of the assured excepting as to age.<sup>8</sup> A policy issued upon answers and statements warranted to be true, but which are in fact false, though unintentionally so, is nevertheless void.<sup>9</sup> If a company fails to give the accustomed notice of the time when the premium falls due, it cannot urge the non-payment of the premium as a defense to an action therein.<sup>10</sup> Suicide may be a defense, but the *onus* is upon the company to show that death was within such a proviso of the policy.<sup>11</sup> If insanity be relied on to meet the defense of suicide it must be specially pleaded.<sup>12</sup> When a defense made by a mutual aid society that the class to which the assured belonged was not filled at the time of his death, and that certain assessments have not been paid, is controverted by reply, it must be affirmatively proven by the defendant.<sup>13</sup> Under a general denial a defendant cannot show that death resulted from intentional injury.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Robert v. Insurance Co., 1 Disn. 355.

<sup>8</sup> R. S., sec. 3626. See Lowe v. Insurance Co., 41 O. S. 273.

<sup>2</sup> Low v. Insurance Co., 10 Am. Law Rec. 313.

<sup>9</sup> Insurance Co. v. Pyle, 44 O. S. 19.

<sup>3</sup> Penniston v. Insurance Co., 4 W. L. B. 935.

<sup>10</sup> Insurance Co. v. Smith, 44 O. S. 156.

<sup>4</sup> Insurance Co. v. Sandal, 3 W. L. B. 559.

<sup>11</sup> Schultz v. Insurance Co., 42 O. S. 217.

<sup>5</sup> Insurance Co. v. Holterhoff, 2 C. S. C. R. 379.

<sup>12</sup> Schultz v. Insurance Co., 4 W. L. B. 848.

<sup>6</sup> Insurance Co. v. Reif, 1 W. L. B., 290.

<sup>13</sup> Hall v. Aid Association, 6 O. C. C. 137; Boone's Pleadings, sec. 156.

<sup>7</sup> Insurance Co. v. Applegate, 7 O. S. 292.

<sup>14</sup> Coburn v. Insurance Co., 145 Mass. 223.

A company after having recognized a beneficiary for a number of years cannot be permitted to deny his right to sue on a policy.<sup>1</sup> And so will a company which receives payments on policies after the time at which they fall due be estopped from claiming forfeiture by reason of non-payment;<sup>2</sup> and the company is bound by representations made by their duly authorized agents within the scope of their authority.<sup>3</sup> Where the defense in an action on a life policy is that the policy had lapsed for non-payment of premiums, and that the assured had procured it to be reinstated by representations as to his health which he knew at the time were false, defendant must prove that the assured knew such representations to be false.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 724. Answer that death was caused by unlawful act.**

[*Caption and formal averments.*]

That it is provided in the policy of insurance sued on that if the assured should die by reason of his violation of the laws of any of the states or of the United States, then the policy should be null and void.

That said assured came to his death as follows: [*State facts showing violation of law and cause of death.*]

**Sec. 725. Answer of a failure to pay premiums.—**

[*Caption and formal averments.*]

That it is provided in said policy sued on that it is given in consideration of the semi-annual premium of — dollars, to be paid before noon on the — day of —, 18—, and —, 18—, and that upon a failure to pay any of said semi-annual instalments on or before the days mentioned, said policy should cease and determine, and all rights under said policy should be forfeited.

That the instalment of said premium notes falling due on the — day of —, 18—, was not paid on or before it fell due [but was still unpaid at the time of the death of the insured].

**Sec. 726. Answer that insured made false answer to interrogatories as to condition of his health.—**

Defendant says that the application of the said J. O. to this defendant, upon which said certificate and policy sued on was issued, in answer to interrogatories therein contained the said

<sup>1</sup> Insurance Co. v. Hamilton, 41 O. S. 274.

<sup>2</sup> Insurance Co. v. Wright, 33 O. S. 533.

<sup>3</sup> Insurance Co. v. Tullidge, 39 O. S.

<sup>4</sup> Patten v. U. Life Ins. Ass'n, 24 N. 244; Insurance Co. v. Doster, 166 Y. S. 269 (1893).

U. S. 30; Insurance Co. v. Rudwig, 11 Ins. Law J. 603.

J. O. stated that at the time said application was made he was in good health; that he had not then and never had had any lung difficulty; that none of his brothers or sisters, father or mother had died of consumption or any disease of the lungs. He also in said application stated that he had never been rejected by any insurance company.

At the time said statements were made they were all and each of them false and untrue, and were known to be so by the said J. O. at the time he made them; and they were made by the said J. O. for the purpose of defrauding this defendant.

Two sisters of said J. O. died of lung disease. At the time said application was made the said J. O. had consumption, and he knew it; of which disease he died at the time alleged in the petition. He had made application to an insurance company and been rejected but a short time before he made the application upon which this policy was issued for the reason that he had disease of the lungs. Said statements were the basis upon which said policy was issued, and this defendant is not liable upon said certificate and policy, and prays to be discharged and recover its costs herein.

J. H. N., Attorney for Defendant.

## CHAPTER 50.

### INTERPLEADER.

Sec. 727. Interpleader — Nature and extent of the remedy.

728. Form of petition in interpleader.

Sec. 728a. Answer to obtain order interpleading and discharging defendant on payment into court.

**Sec. 727. Interpleader — Nature and extent of the remedy.**— A bill of interpleader is a bill filed for the protection of a person from whom several persons claim legally and equitably the same thing, debt or duty, but who has incurred no independent liability to any of them, and does not himself claim an interest in the matter.<sup>1</sup> The ground of jurisdiction is the apprehension of danger to the person seeking the remedy, from doubtful and conflicting claims, and the only relief to which he is entitled is to have liberty to pay the money to the persons entitled to it.<sup>2</sup> The code interpleader invokes neither the common-law nor chancery powers of the court by an original common-law or chancery action. The jurisdiction conferred on the court is purely statutory.<sup>3</sup>

In an action upon a contract, or for the recovery of personal property, a defendant therein may make an affidavit that a third party has or makes a claim to the subject of the action, and that he is ready to pay or dispose of the same as the court may direct. The court may then make an order for the safe-keeping or for the payment or deposit in court of the subject of the action, or the delivery thereof to such person as it may direct, and also an order requiring such third person to appear in a reasonable time and maintain or relinquish his claim against defendant. If such third party fails to appear, the court may then declare him barred of all claims

<sup>1</sup> *Sherman v. Partridge*, 1 Abb. Pr. 256. *Insurance Co. v. Insurance Co.*, 23 Minn. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Newhall v. Castins*, 70 Ill. 156; *Cogswell v. Armstrong*, 77 Ill. 139; <sup>3</sup> *Bridge v. Martin*, 3 W. L. M. 204; *Board v. Scoville*, 13 Kan. 17; O. Code, secs. 5016, 5017.

against the defendant. But if he appears, he may be allowed to make himself a defendant in lieu of the original defendant, who shall then be discharged from all liability upon compliance with the order of the court for the payment, deposit or delivery of the subject of the action.<sup>1</sup> An officer against whom an action is brought to recover personal property taken by him on execution, or the proceeds of such property sold by him, may have the benefit of this provision against the party in whose favor the execution issued.<sup>2</sup> In such a case the court may upon application of the defendant, or of the party in whose favor the execution or attachment issued, permit the latter to be substituted as defendant.<sup>3</sup> Two claimants to a trust may be required to interplead, so as to enable the court to ascertain the beneficiary, without compelling either party to establish his legal right.<sup>4</sup> A bailee may protect the interest of the real principal by an interpleader,<sup>5</sup> and a corporation may maintain a bill of interpleader against opposing claimants to a dividend due on shares of stock.<sup>6</sup> In an action by a corporation to cancel certificates of stock which have been wrongfully issued, all the holders thereof should be united so as to remove the cloud upon the title of the holders of the genuine certificates.<sup>7</sup> In an action to enjoin the enforcement of a judgment by an assignee thereof, where it is claimed that there are several parties claiming the fund, the plaintiff should bring the fund necessary to pay the same into court, and make all claiming it parties, and call upon them to interplead.<sup>8</sup> A defendant cannot take issue with the plaintiff, and at the same time have the benefit of an interpleader. The two are inconsistent, and he must elect between them.<sup>9</sup> Actions of interpleader, it is said, ought not to be encouraged, and ought not to be brought except where there is no other way for the plaintiff to protect himself from a litigation in which he has no interest. To maintain the action it is necessary to show that the plaintiff has not acted in a par-

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5016.

<sup>2</sup> O. Code, sec. 5017.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5018.

<sup>4</sup> Presbyterian Society v. Presbyterian Society, 35 O. S. 128.

<sup>5</sup> McKay v. Draper, 27 N. Y. 256.

<sup>6</sup> Mills v. Townsend, 109 Mass. 115.

<sup>7</sup> Railway Co. v. Bank, 22 W. L. B. 248.

<sup>8</sup> Liniman v. Dunnick, 1 O. C. C. 563.

<sup>9</sup> Johnson v. Oliver, 51 O. S. —; 31 W. L. B. 132.



tisan manner as between the different claimants.<sup>1</sup> The party seeking relief must have incurred no independent liability to either claimant;<sup>2</sup> if he denies his liability for part of the claim of the contestants, his position is not one of indifference, and he cannot avail himself of the remedy.<sup>3</sup>

**Sec. 728. Form of petition in interpleader.—**

Plaintiff is a corporation organized under the laws of the United States and carrying on a banking business at —.

That on the — day of —, 18—, a money deposit account, No. —, was opened with the said bank in the name of Cigar-makers' Union, "subject to the order of the president, financial secretary and treasurer, or any two of them," and a deposit book was given therefor, bearing the number of said account, in which debits and credits have been from time to time made, and there now stands to the credit of said account the sum of \$—.

That both T. C. and H. S. claim to be president, S. J. and E. L. R. to be financial secretary, and G. F. and T. M. D. to be treasurer of said Cigar-makers' Union.

That the said T. C., S. J. and G. F. have demanded and claim that the amount to the credit of said deposit account shall be paid to their order, or to the order of any two of them in their above-mentioned respective official capacities, and that the said H. S., E. L. R. and T. M. D. likewise have demanded and claim that the same shall be paid to their order, or the order of any two of them in their above-mentioned respective official capacities.

That plaintiff is unable to decide between the aforesaid conflicting claimants, and while ready and anxious to pay or hold the amount appearing on the books of plaintiff to the credit of said deposit account, to or for the use of the true owner or owners, plaintiff cannot safely make any payments on account thereof, or recognize either of said conflicting claims, until the questions involved therein are settled authoritatively by some court of competent jurisdiction.

That the said T. C., C. J. and G. F., in their aforesaid respective capacities of president, financial secretary and treasurer of said Cigar-makers' Union, by W. P. W., their attorney, have already instituted suit in the — court of —, in the state of Ohio, against plaintiff for the recovery of said deposits, and plaintiff is apprehensive of a like suit on the part of the aforesaid adverse claimants thereof.

<sup>1</sup> *Hinckley v. Pfister*, 83 Wis. 64, 85; par. 421; *Conly v. Ala. G. C. I. Co.*, Cook, S. & S., secs. 387, 407, 540, 544; 67 Ala. 472; *James v. Pritchard*, 7 M. McDonald v. Allen, 37 Wis. 108; & W. 216.

*Buffalo G. S. Co. v. Alberger*, 22 Hun, 349, 353. <sup>3</sup> *Cogswell v. Armstrong*, 77 Ill. 139; *Patterson v. Perry*, 14 How. Pr.

<sup>2</sup> *Adam's Eq.* 200; *Bispham's Eq.*, 505

That plaintiff has no claim or interest whatever in said deposits, and desires and tenders payment of the amount of the same into this court under this proceeding.

Wherefore the plaintiff prays that the said T. C., C. J. and G. F. on the one part, and the said H. S., E. L. R. and T. M. D. on the other part, may interplead and adjust their said several demands and claims between themselves, plaintiff being willing and desirous that the sum appearing on its books to the credit of the account above mentioned should be paid to such of the defendants as shall be entitled thereto.

That in the meantime the said T. C., C. J. and G. F., and the said H. S., E. L. R. and T. M. D., their counsel, solicitors, agents and attorneys, may be restrained by the order and injunction of this honorable court from prosecuting or commencing any action or actions at law against plaintiff for or in respect of the several matters aforesaid; and that plaintiff may have such other and further relief as his case may require.

[*Verification.*]

**Sec. 728a. Answer to obtain order interpleading and discharging defendant on payment into court.—**

Y. Z., by way of interpleader herein, upon his oath says:

That he is the defendant [*or, the president, or, cashier of the defendant*] above named [*or otherwise state relation to the cause, indicating means of knowledge*].

[*Here indicate cause of action on contract or for recovery of specific real or personal property.*]

That the claims of the plaintiff and of said ——— have been made without collusion of this defendant with either of them; and that the defendant has no interest in the sum [*or, property*] claimed, except to pay [*or, deliver*] to the person rightfully entitled thereto; that he cannot safely determine to which of said claimants it should be paid [*or, delivered*], and is ready and willing to deposit the same [*or, to deliver the same as the court may direct*] upon being discharged from liability to either claimant [*and if discharge of a lien on defendant's property is involved, may add, as thus: and upon said mortgage being discharged of record*].

Wherefore this defendant asks an order requiring the parties to this action to show cause why he should not be permitted to deposit the said sum of money [*or, property*] with the clerk of this court, and that he be discharged from further liability herein.

NOTE.—R. S., sec. 5016.

## CHAPTER 51.

### INTOXICATING LIQUORS.

Sec. 729. Liability for causing intoxication.

730. Petition by widow for damages to her support.

Sec. 731. Petition by person intoxicated against liquor seller.

**Sec. 729. Liability for causing intoxication.**—A statutory liability is imposed upon one who causes the intoxication of another, by compelling him to pay a reasonable compensation to any one who may take charge of or provide for such intoxicated person, and authorizes a recovery therefor in a civil action.<sup>1</sup> A husband, wife, child, parent, guardian, or other person liable to be so injured thereby, upon giving notice as provided by statute to a person so furnishing liquors, or to the owner or lessors of the premises where the same are sold,<sup>2</sup> may maintain an action severally or jointly against any person or persons who have caused such intoxication in whole or in part; and the owner of the premises who rents the same with knowledge that the liquors are to be sold, or who knowingly permits the sale of liquor therein, which causes the intoxication of any person, is severally or jointly liable with the person selling the same for actual damages resulting from such sale, as well as for exemplary damages.<sup>3</sup> And any person who rents or leases premises to another to be used and occupied for the purpose of selling intoxicating liquors may be held responsible for all damages assessed against any person occupying the same. This does not apply, however, to an owner who rents or leases his premises without knowledge that the same are to be used for the sale of liquor.<sup>4</sup> Nor is an owner of premises who rents the same with a distinct understanding that liquor is not to be sold, liable when sold without his

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 4356.

<sup>2</sup> R. S., sec. 4358.

<sup>3</sup> R. S., sec. 4357. Contractors may sue person furnishing liquor to their

employees. *Duroy v. Blinn*, 11 O. S. 331.

<sup>4</sup> *Zink v. Grant*, 25 O. S. 352.

knowledge.<sup>1</sup> An action may be maintained against a person who owns merely a life estate, but leases the same for the sale of intoxicating liquors, and the damages may be enforced against such life estate.<sup>2</sup> But the estate in remainder cannot be held.<sup>3</sup> Where the place is described as a room, and the proof shows that liquor was sold in a cellar or grocery, it is not a variance.<sup>4</sup>

In an action by a wife for an injury to her means of support, it is not necessary to show that she has been at any time, in whole or in part, without means of support.<sup>5</sup> The liability is not confined to injury resulting from drunkenness merely, but extends to cases where it results in insanity, sickness or inability caused by such intoxication.<sup>6</sup> In Ohio and other states the doctrine is clearly laid down that under the liquor laws no recovery can be had for damages resulting in death as a necessary result from the sale of intoxicating liquors.<sup>7</sup> Under similar statutes other courts hold that damages to the support of any one resulting from death caused incidentally or otherwise by intoxication may be recovered.<sup>8</sup> The liquor-dealer may be liable to exemplary damages in an action by the widow of the person losing his life.<sup>9</sup> It has also been held that a right of action for injury to means of support may be maintained by a child born after the father's

<sup>1</sup> O'Rourke v. DeGraw, 21 N. Y. S. 1118 (1893).

<sup>2</sup> Mullen v. Peck, 49 O. S. 447.

<sup>3</sup> Mullen v. Peck, *supra*.

<sup>4</sup> O'Keefe v. State, 24 O. S. 175.

<sup>5</sup> Mulford v. Clewell, 21 O. S. 191 (1871). See Schneider v. Hosier, 21 O. S. 98; Sibila v. Bahney, 34 O. S. 399. Sales made after the commencement of the action may be shown. Bean v. Green, 33 O. S. 444.

<sup>6</sup> Mulford v. Clewell, *supra*; Stone v. Dickman, 5 Allen, 29; Shearman & Redfield on Neg., secs. 27 and 46.

<sup>7</sup> Kirchner v. Meyers, 35 O. S. 85; Davis v. Justice, 31 O. S. 359. Recovery can be had only for the time the intoxication lasts. Krach v. Heilman, 53 Ind. 518. No liability where person intoxicated is assaulted and

injured. Shugart v. Egan, 83 Ill. 56. Or is run over by a train of cars while intoxicated. Collier v. Early, 54 Ind. 559. See Backes v. Dant, 55 Ind. 181; Brookmire v. Monaghan, 15 Hun, 16; Hayes v. Phelan, 4 Hun, 733; King v. Henkie, 80 Ala. 505; Hackett v. Smelsley, 77 Ill. 109. See Tiffany's Death by Wrongful Act, sec. 78.

<sup>8</sup> Eddy v. Courtright, 91 Mich. 264; Quinlen v. Welch, 23 N. Y. S. 963; Rafferty v. Buckman, 46 Ia. 195; Jackson v. Brookins, 5 Hun, 530; Quain v. Russell, 8 Hun, 319; Barrett v. Dolan, 130 Mass. 366.

<sup>9</sup> Kennedy v. Sullivan, 136 Ill. 94. See Davis v. McKnight, 146 Pa. St. 610.



death which resulted from intoxication.<sup>1</sup> Nor is it essential that a defendant shall have been the sole cause of such intoxication. Any one who contributes to cause the same by his illegal sales is liable.<sup>2</sup> Where separate actions are brought by a wife for injury to her means of support against different persons, the fact that one of them has been compromised and settled is no defense to the other.<sup>3</sup> And the fact that the husband drank to excess will not defeat a recovery, although it may be taken into consideration upon the question of damages.<sup>4</sup> The statute has also been held to include the mother of an adult son, with whom she lived and who voluntarily supported her.<sup>5</sup> It is not necessary that the illegal sales be proved beyond a reasonable doubt.<sup>6</sup>

**Sec. 730. Petition by wife for injury to her support.—**

Plaintiff states that she is the wife of A. B. and entirely dependent upon him for support. That her said husband, when sober and free from the influence of intoxicating liquor, is a diligent and careful worker, being engaged in the business of [*state what*], and is capable of earning at said business the sum of \$—— per month. That her said husband is addicted to the habit of intoxication [*state extent of*], and when he once becomes intoxicated continues in that condition for a considerable length of time, which fact was well known to the defendant.

That the defendant C. D. is and has been for [*state approximately*] engaged in the sale of intoxicating liquors at No. —, M. street, in the city of —, and is well acquainted with plaintiff's husband and his said habits in respect to intoxication.

That on or about —, 18—, said defendant sold to plaintiff's husband intoxicating liquors, by reason whereof he became intoxicated, thereby reviving his said habit, and that he has continually since said date been in the habit of becoming intoxicated upon liquors sold him by the said defendant.

That plaintiff did on the — day of —, 18—, give notice to said defendant not to sell her said husband intoxicating liquors, but that said defendant wholly disregarded said notice, and continued at numerous times to sell her husband intoxicating liquors from the date of said notice until the commencement of this action, wholly disregarding said notice, and with full knowledge of the habits of her husband.\*

<sup>1</sup> Quinlen v. Welch, 23 N. Y. S. 963.

<sup>3</sup> Miller v. Patterson, 31 O. S. 419.

<sup>2</sup> Boyd v. Watt, 27 O. S. 259; Rautz v. Barnes, 40 O. S. 43; Bryant v. Tidgewell, 133 Mass. 86; Edwards v. Woodberry, 156 Mass. 21.

<sup>4</sup> Uldrick v. Gilmore, 35 Neb. 288.

<sup>5</sup> Eddy v. Courtright, 91 Mich. 264.

<sup>6</sup> Lyon v. Fleahmann, 34 O. S. 151.



That by reason of the sale of such intoxicating liquor by defendant to her husband the latter has been since —, 18—, to the present time, almost continuously intoxicated, wholly neglecting his business, squandering his money, and failing to provide plaintiff with the necessary food, etc. [*state any special damages resulting*].

[*Prayer for damages.*]

NOTE.— See *ante*, sec. 729. As to notice, see R. S., secs. 4359, 4360. The notice need not be recorded by township clerks. The substance only is sufficient. *Bankhardt v. Freeborn*, 42 O. S. 52.

**Sec. 731. Petition against owner of premises where liquor sold.—**

[*Continue from \* in preceding form, sec. 730.*] The defendant J. H. is the owner in fee of the premises located and situated at No. —, M. street, in the city of —, and of the building situate thereon, in which the said C. D. is engaged in the sale of intoxicating liquors. That defendant J. H. leased said building to said C. D. with full knowledge that the said C. D. expected to engage in the business of the sale of intoxicating liquors therein, and that said defendant J. H. has had knowledge that said C. D. has so been using and occupying said building for the sale of intoxicating liquors therein. [*Set out special damages, and prayer for judgment.*]

## CHAPTER 52.

### JUDGMENTS.

Sec. 732. Action on a judgment.  
 733. Petition on judgment.  
 734. Petition on foreign judgment.

Sec. 735. What defenses may be made to action on judgment.

**Sec. 732. Action on a judgment.**—That an action will lie under the code upon a judgment at law for money, whether domestic or foreign, is well settled.<sup>1</sup> The same is true of decrees in chancery for the payment of money.<sup>2</sup> A domestic lien becomes a lien as soon as pronounced, while a foreign judgment is merely *prima facie* evidence of indebtedness.<sup>3</sup> The fact that a judgment rendered by a justice may be enforced by execution will not bar an action thereon;<sup>4</sup> the action may be brought even though an execution which has been issued has not been returned.<sup>5</sup> After judgment the law implies a promise on the part of the judgment debtor to pay it, and in an action thereon plaintiff is entitled to such remedies as are authorized in actions upon contracts, whether it be a foreign or domestic judgment.<sup>6</sup> That an action of debt will lie upon judgments at law for money, whether domestic or foreign, seems to be well supported,<sup>7</sup> though the supreme court of Ohio has refused to consider a domestic judgment a specialty or contract within the meaning of the statutes of limitation,<sup>8</sup> but holds a foreign judgment to be a contract.<sup>9</sup> So far

<sup>1</sup> Healy v. Roby, 6 O. 521; Tyler v. Winslow, 15 O. S. 364; Church v. Cole, 1 Hill. 645; Moore v. Ogden, 35 O. S. 433; Goodin v. McArthur, 4 W. L. B. 215.

<sup>2</sup> Moore v. Adie, 18 O. 430; Moore v. Stark, 1 O. S. 374.

<sup>3</sup> Pelton v. Platner, 13 O. 209; Dunbar v. Hollowell, 34 Ill. 163.

<sup>4</sup> Brooks v. Todd, 1 Handy, 169; Fox v. Burns, 2 W. L. M. 387; Goodin v. McArthur, 4 W. L. B. 215.

<sup>5</sup> Linton v. Hurley, 114 Mass. 76.

<sup>6</sup> Gutta Percha Mfg. Co. v. Mayor, 103 N. Y. 276.

<sup>7</sup> Moore v. Ogden, 35 O. S. 433-4; Haly v. Roby, 6 O. 521; Tyler v. Winslow, 15 O. S. 364; Church v. Cole, 1 Hill, 645; Clark v. Goodwin, 14 Mass. 236.

<sup>8</sup> Tyler v. Winslow, 15 O. S. 364.

<sup>9</sup> Stockwell v. Coleman, 10 O. S. 33.

as the latter class of judgments are concerned, it has been held that in actions thereon the substantial allegation of an action in debt may be made, as they possess no higher character than simple contract debts.<sup>1</sup> And it is generally conceded that the petition should state the court, the term when rendered, the parties and amount of the judgment, attaching a copy of the transcript thereto, the same being an evidence of indebtedness, though not for the purpose of supplying averments.<sup>2</sup>

The weight of authority seems to hold it unnecessary to aver jurisdiction in case of a foreign judgment.<sup>3</sup> This must be restricted to courts of general jurisdiction,<sup>4</sup> as the facts giving a court of inferior jurisdiction cognizance over the subject-matter involved should be set forth.<sup>5</sup> As intimated, the doctrine is maintained in some jurisdictions that the petition on a foreign judgment should show jurisdiction in the court rendering the same;<sup>6</sup> and indeed this seems the better rule, and more in harmony with other principles that statutes of foreign or sister states should be pleaded as well as the construction placed upon them. And it does not seem reasonable that a court should take judicial notice of the jurisdiction of a court rendering a foreign judgment.<sup>7</sup> The judgment may be set forth according to its legal effect,<sup>8</sup> and it will be sufficient to state that the debt remains unpaid and is full force, without alleging that it was not appealed from.<sup>9</sup> In an action on a domestic judgment it will be sufficient to allege that it was duly rendered and that the defendant is indebted to the plaintiff;<sup>10</sup> it is not necessary to allege jurisdiction or personal service.<sup>11</sup> It is provided by the code, which is considered ap-

<sup>1</sup> *Memphis Med. Coll. v. Newton*, 1 Handy, 163; *Bank v. Ramsey*, 26 Atl. Rep. 837 (N. J., 1893); *Black on Judgments*, sec. 850.

<sup>2</sup> *Dougherty v. Longmore*, 2 C. S. C. R. 134; *Burns v. Simpson*, 9 Kan. 658; *Anderson v. Flack*, 88 Ala. 294; *Mount v. Scholes*, 120 Ill. 394.

<sup>3</sup> *Boone's Pldg.*, sec. 165; *Scanlan v. Murphy*, 53 N. W. Rep. 799 (Minn., 1893).

<sup>4</sup> *Butcher v. Bank*, 2 Kan. 70; *Dodge v. Coffin*, 15 Kan. 277.

<sup>5</sup> *Harmon v. Horse & Cattle Co.*, 9 Mont. 243.

<sup>6</sup> *Grant v. Bledsoe*, 20 Tex. 456; *McLaughlin v. Nichols*, 13 Abb. Pr. 244.

<sup>7</sup> See *Boone's Pldg.* sec. 160.

<sup>8</sup> *Bank v. Veasey*, 14 Ark. 671.

<sup>9</sup> *Choquette v. Artet*, 60 Cal. 594.

<sup>10</sup> *Wehrman v. Reakirt*, 2 C. S. C. R. 29.

<sup>11</sup> *Burnes v. Simpson*, 9 Kan. 658; *Spaulding v. Baldwin*, 31 Ind. 376.

plicable only to judgments of inferior tribunals, that in pleading a judgment, or other determination of a court, it shall be sufficient to state that such judgment was duly given or made; and if controverted, the party pleading must establish on the trial facts conferring jurisdiction.<sup>1</sup>

**Sec. 733. Petition on judgment.—**

On the — day of —, 18—, at the — term of the court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, plaintiff recovered a judgment against the said defendant, in cause No. —, entitled — —, plaintiff, and — —, defendant, for the sum of \$—, etc.

That said judgment is wholly unpaid and is still a valid and subsisting judgment against said defendant, and there is due thereon from said defendant the sum of \$—, etc.

[*Prayer.*]

[*Attach copy of transcript.*]

**Sec. 734. Petition on foreign judgment.—**

On the — day of —, 18—, at the — term of —, 18—, of the court of —, in the county of — and state of —, to wit, on the — day of —, 18—, in an action there pending wherein plaintiff herein was plaintiff and defendant herein was defendant, plaintiff recovered a judgment against said defendant in the sum of \$—. (A copy of the transcript of the said judgment is filed herewith as an exhibit.)

That by the laws of said state of — said — court of — is a court of general jurisdiction, having cognizance over [*state the subject-matter of judgment*], and said court, at the time of the rendition of the aforesaid judgment against said defendant, had acquired jurisdiction over him by personal service.

That said judgment is wholly unpaid and is still a valid and subsisting judgment against said defendant, and there is due thereon from said defendant the sum of \$—.

[*Prayer.*]

**Sec. 735. What defenses may be made to action on judgment.—** A judicial record is conclusive only as to those allegations which are material and traversable.<sup>2</sup> The record of a foreign judgment may be contradicted as to facts necessary to give it jurisdiction.<sup>3</sup> If there are two defendants one may set up want of jurisdiction over his co-defendant.<sup>4</sup> A general denial will raise the issue of the rendition of the judgment,

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5090, p. 129.

<sup>4</sup> Mackay v. Gordon, 34 N. J. L.

<sup>2</sup> Wixson v. Devine, 67 Cal. 341. 286.

<sup>3</sup> Pennywit v. Foote, 27 O. S. 600;

Spier v. Corll, 33 O. S. 236.

the jurisdiction of the court as to parties and subject-matter.<sup>1</sup> It is a good defense to a foreign judgment that it was obtained by fraud,<sup>2</sup> or want of personal service,<sup>3</sup> or in fact any defense may be made which would be available in the state where the judgment was rendered.<sup>4</sup> An answer setting up *nul tiel* record raises only the question of the existence of the record.<sup>5</sup> An answer that the plaintiff had no valid judgment is not a denial.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Railway Co. v. McCarty, 8 Kan. 125.

<sup>4</sup> Rogers v. Gwinn, 21 Ia. 58.

<sup>5</sup> Goodrich v. Jenkins, 6 O. 44.

<sup>2</sup> Dobson v. Pearce, 12 N. Y. 156;  
Ward v. Quinlvin, 57 Mo. 425.

<sup>6</sup> Gibbon v. Dougherty, 10 O. S. 365.

<sup>3</sup> Marx v. Fore, 51 Mo. 69.



## CHAPTER 53.

### LANDLORD AND TENANT.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Sec. 736. Action for injury — The petition.</p> <p>737. Petition by tenant against landlord for injury caused by negligence in failing to provide fire-escapes.</p> <p>738. Petition by tenant against landlord for injury from defective sidewalk.</p> <p>739. Action for use and occupation — The petition.</p> <p>740. Petition for recovery of rent under a lease.</p> <p>741. Petition to recover rent under lease, to declare the same a lien on the leasehold, and for a sale thereof.</p> <p>742. Petition for breach of covenant for quiet enjoyment.</p> | <p>Sec. 743. Petition for assignee of lessor against assignee of lessee on covenant to insure.</p> <p>744. General form of petition for breach of covenants — For non-repair, etc.</p> <p>745. Petition for waste committed by lessee.</p> <p>746. Use and occupation — Defenses.</p> <p>747. Answer of surrender of lease.</p> <p>748. Answer of eviction of tenant by third person.</p> <p>749. Answer of loss of building by fire — Covenant to rebuild.</p> <p>750. Answer of loss by fire without covenant to rebuild.</p> <p>751. Answer of eviction by law as a defense in an action for rent.</p> |
|---|---|

**Sec. 736. Action for injury — The petition.**— The general rule is that the tenant and not the owner of the premises is liable for injuries caused by a failure to keep the same in repair. If they become unsafe, it is the duty of the tenant to place them in proper condition;<sup>1</sup> but where the premises are rented with a nuisance upon them, the owner is liable.<sup>2</sup> Owners of property not occupying the same cannot complain of a nuisance created upon it, unless they suffer special damages, except as it may cause the diminution of the rents.<sup>3</sup> Where

<sup>1</sup> *Burdick v. Cheadle*, 26 O. S. 397; 272; *Denver v. Solomon*, 31 Pac. Rep. Shindlebeck v. Moon, 32 O. S. 264; 507 (Col., 1892).

*Burns v. Luckett*, 3 W. L. B. 517; <sup>2</sup> *Denver v. Solomon*, *supra*.

*Williams v. McCready*, 2 W. L. B. <sup>3</sup> *Dieringer v. Wehrman*, 12 W. L. B.

an owner of a building in which is operated an elevator leases the portion of the same containing the elevator, the lessee agreeing to keep the same in good repair and use, the owner is not liable for an accident arising from failure to keep the elevator in repair where it is operated exclusively by the lessee.<sup>1</sup> But where a landlord has retained any portion of the premises under his control, he must keep the same in repair and free from danger, and is not excused from liability for an injury to a tenant on the ground that its condition was caused by an independent contractor.<sup>2</sup> And where an owner of land rents a store-room in which he places fixtures in an unsafe manner and rents them to another, he is liable to a third person who is injured by the falling of such fixtures.<sup>3</sup> A tenant who sustains an injury by reason of the failure of the landlord to comply with a law requiring fire-escapes to be placed upon the building may maintain a civil action in damages therefor against the owner.<sup>4</sup> A tenant whose term has expired, but who leaves certain property in a building by consent of the lessor, does not have such possession as will make him liable for an injury which occurs from not maintaining it in a safe condition.<sup>5</sup> A landlord is liable for an injury to a person to whom he rents his premises caused by an obstruction placed on a sidewalk in such a manner as to render the same unsafe.<sup>6</sup> A landlord is also liable for an injury caused by the bad condition of a stairway.<sup>7</sup>

**Sec. 737. Petition by tenant against landlord for injury caused by negligence in failing to provide fire-escapes.—**

[*Caption.*]

At all times hereinafter mentioned defendant was the owner and in possession and control of a building located at number — on O. street, in the city of C., and state of Ohio, which said building was four stories high, the three upper

222; Worcester v. Manufacturing Co., 41 Me. 159; Francis v. Schrockhoff, 53 N. Y. 155; Jutte v. Hughes, 67 N. Y. 267.

<sup>1</sup> Sinton v. Butler, 40 O. S. 158.

<sup>2</sup> Dorse v. Fisher, 19 W. L. B. 106. See Taylor on L. & T. 175a; Watkins v. Goodall, 138 Mass. 533; Looney v. McLean, 129 Mass. 33. Cf. Purcell v. English, 86 Ind. 34.

<sup>3</sup> Burdick v. Cheadle, 26 O. S. 393. See McNeal v. Emery, 8 W. L. B. 265.

<sup>4</sup> Rose v. King, 49 O. S. 213; R. S., secs. 2573-84.

<sup>5</sup> Franke v. St. Louis, 110 Mo. 516.

<sup>6</sup> Brunner v. Cumming, 133 Ind. 433; 32 N. E. Rep. 732 (1892).

<sup>7</sup> Walton v. Kane, 23 N. Y. S. 1029.

stories of which were used as a tenement house. By reason of the premises it became and was at all times the duty of said defendant to provide a convenient exit or fire-escape from the different upper stories of said building, which should be easily accessible in case of fire. Yet said defendant did not, and had not at any of the times hereinafter mentioned, performed his duty in any respect whatever, and did not provide any convenient exit or fire-escape from any of said upper stories of said building forming a tenement house as aforesaid; nor did he provide any exits or fire-escapes from any of said upper stories which were easily accessible, or accessible at all to this plaintiff in case of fire.

From about the — day of —, 18—, until after the events hereinafter mentioned, this plaintiff rented from defendant three rooms in the rear of said building, on the second story of said building, being part of said tenement house, and he was in possession and occupancy of said rooms and of said part of said tenement house on the — day of —, 18—. In the night of the day last aforesaid, said building caught fire in the lower or ground story of said building in a dry goods store, and soon thereafter communicated with a pork store in said defendant's said building, which was particularly inflammable, owing to the character of business there carried on. Said pork store was carried on by — —, of which defendant was then, and for a long time previously had been, president and chief stockholder. Plaintiff was in bed when the alarm of fire was given, and to escape from said building he was forced to jump from one of said rear windows into an alley which ran along the rear of said building, and in so doing suffered the injuries hereafter mentioned. The fire in said lower store rendered the passage leading to said stairs and front of the building impassable, and the said stairs and the front windows of said building inaccessible to those in the rear of said building. Had there been fire-escapes at any of said rear windows, as under the statute in such cases made and provided, and owing to the construction and dangers of said building, there should have been, or had defendant provided said tenement house with convenient exits, easily accessible in case of fire, plaintiff would not have been compelled to escape in the way he did, nor have suffered the injuries hereinafter mentioned. In jumping from said window plaintiff struck on his right side, breaking his right arm at the wrist-joint into a number of fragments [*state nature of injury and special damages*]. While seeking to escape plaintiff inhaled so much hot, damp smoke as to seriously injure his lungs, causing a large abscess therein, etc. Said injuries to the ankle, lungs and spine are permanent in their nature, and will enfeeble and sicken plaintiff as long as he lives. Plaintiff exercised all due and proper care in about said premises, and he

received said injuries wholly by the carelessness, negligence and breach of duty of defendant aforesaid [and not through any carelessness or negligence of his own]. Plaintiff has therefore, by reason of the premises and by force of the statute in such case made and provided, been damaged by defendant in the sum of \$——, for which sum he asks judgment.

M., N. & W., Attorneys.

NOTE.—From *Rose v. King*, 49 O. S. 213. R. S., sec. 2573, makes it the duty of the owner of a tenement house to provide fire-escapes. Nor is this duty confined to buildings within municipalities. 49 O. S. 213. A tenant injured by reason of failure of the landlord to provide fire-escapes may maintain a civil action in damages. *Id.*

### Sec. 738. Petition by tenant against landlord for injury from defective sidewalk.—

[*Caption, etc.*]

Defendant is the owner of the following described premises, situate in ——, ——, to wit: [*Description.*]

Plaintiff did on the —— day of ——, 18——, rent said premises from the defendant and is now his tenant. That said tenancy is by the month, renewable monthly, and as a part of said contract said defendant agreed to keep the said premises, including the walk hereinafter mentioned, in good condition and repair.

Plaintiff says the plank walk on said premises was rotten and defective, and that it was necessary for her, in the proper use of said premises, to use said walk daily. That on the —— day of ——, 18——, before entering upon a new month on said premises, she notified the defendants of the bad and dangerous condition of said walk, and again on the —— day of ——, 18——. That at said time she notified them that she would leave said premises unless said walk was repaired. That thereupon said defendants promised at each time to fix said walk, and, relying on said promises and upon the contract made by said defendant as to repairs, plaintiff renewed her letting, and by reason thereof was induced to remain. But that the defendant, disregarding said promises and neglecting his duty, failed to repair the said walk until after the —— day of ——, 18——, on which day plaintiff had occasion to use said walk in her daily duties. And in so using the same in a careful manner, her foot slipped into a hole in said walk and her ankle was broken. Plaintiff says that No. ——, —— Ave., is one of a row of houses belonging to the defendants, and that the walk complained of is a walk in the rear of said row, and is a common walk for the common use and benefit of all the occupants of said row, tenants of the defendants, being a common highway for all said tenants as well as for the plaintiff, and not under the control of the plaintiff. That said walk made by the defendants was by virtue of the contract afore-



said under their care and control on the — day of —, 18—, on which plaintiff was injured. Plaintiff says that she is a lace-cleaner by trade, that she has dependent upon her own exertions a large family, and that by reason of said accident she has been prevented from following her trade and has suffered severe bodily pain and has been to a large expense by reason of said accident, and that she has been damaged in the sum of \$—. Wherefore plaintiff prays judgment against the defendants in said sum of \$— by reason of the facts above set forth.

NOTE.— Adapted from *Emery v. Dee*, error to the superior court of Cincinnati, Ohio, No. 1543; superior court affirmed by supreme court, March 8, 1892, in which it was held by the superior court (18 W. L. B. 349) that in the absence of a contract the landlord is not bound to keep the walk in repair. The form, however, is changed to conform to the decision. See *Watkins v. Goodall*, 138 Mass. 533. If, however, the premises were a nuisance at the time of letting, recovery could be had. *McNeal v. Emery*, 8 W. L. B. 265.

**Sec. 739. Action for use and occupation — The petition.** Several tenants in common who unite in renting property may join in one action for the recovery of rent.<sup>1</sup> It is not necessary to make a demand for rent when the lease provides that mere non-payment will determine the same.<sup>2</sup> It is held that the action will lie only where a tenancy is established;<sup>3</sup> and will not lie after ejectment.<sup>4</sup> In New York it is held unnecessary to aver or show how the relation of landlord and tenant arose between the parties.<sup>5</sup> It will not lie at the suit of a purchaser of mortgaged premises sold under a decree against a tenant in possession under the mortgagor;<sup>6</sup> nor can it be maintained where possession is held adversely under a claim of title, where no contract, express or implied, is shown;<sup>7</sup> or where the circumstances of the case rebut a promise to pay rent.<sup>8</sup> A grantee of a reversion cannot maintain the action in his own name against a lessee upon an express covenant contained in the lease for the payment of rent.<sup>9</sup> The action cannot be prosecuted in any county other than that where the land lies.<sup>10</sup> A lessor may maintain an action for rent against his lessee on an express covenant to pay rent during the term of his leasehold, even though the latter has

<sup>1</sup> *Cahoon v. Kinen*, 42 O. S. 190.

<sup>7</sup> *Cincinnati v. Wall*, 1 O. S. 222.

<sup>2</sup> *Sweeney v. Garrett*, 2 Disn. 601;  
*City v. Fitzgerald*, 2 C. S. C. R. 61.

<sup>8</sup> *Heidelbach v. Slader*, 1 Handy, 457; *Mitchell v. Pendleton*, 21 O. S. 664; *Despard v. Wallbridge*, 15 N. Y.

<sup>3</sup> *Richey v. Hinde*, 6 O. 371.

374; *Moore v. Harvey*, 50 Vt. 297.

<sup>4</sup> *Butler v. Cowles*, 4 O. 205.

<sup>5</sup> *Waters v. Clark*, 22 How. Pr. 104.

<sup>9</sup> *Crawford v. Chapman*, 17 O. 449.

<sup>6</sup> *Peters v. Elkins*, 14 O. 344.

<sup>10</sup> *Genin v. Grier*, 10 O. 210.



assigned all his interest and the lessor has accepted rent from the assignee of the term.<sup>1</sup> Where a tenant holds over after the expiration of his term the landlord may treat him as a trespasser or a tenant for another year upon the terms of the prior lease;<sup>2</sup> and where the tenure is uncertain the amount recoverable is the fair rental value.<sup>3</sup> The plaintiff need not set forth an implied demise, but may declare for use and occupation and recover on the special facts shown.<sup>4</sup> Where rent is payable in monthly instalments, an action for each instalment may be maintained as it becomes due.<sup>5</sup>

#### Sec. 740. Petition for recovery of rent under a lease.—

Plaintiff is the owner in fee-simple of the following described premises situate in the city of —, etc.: [*Description.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff leased said premises to the defendant C. D., for the term of — years, beginning on the — day of —, 18—, and ending on the — day of —, 18—, at a yearly rental of \$—, to be paid on the — day of —, 18—.

Defendant took possession of said premises in accordance with the terms of said lease on the — day of —, 18—, and has continuously occupied the same since said date, etc., but has not paid the rent for —, 18— [*state time*], amounting to the sum of \$—.

There is due from the said defendant to plaintiff the said sum of \$— for rent aforesaid, for which he asks judgment.  
[*Attach copy of lease as exhibit under sec. 5085; ante, sec. 57.*]

NOTE.—See also form in *Cahoon v. Kinen*, 42 O. S. 190. If a person is occupying premises in such a manner that a contract to pay rent cannot be implied, rent cannot, in the absence of an express contract, be recovered. *Mitchell v. Pendleton*, 21 O. S. 664. See 15 N. Y. 181; 50 Vt. 297. If there be a void contract to purchase, the person occupying the premises will be liable for rent. *Mattox v. Hightshue*, 39 Ind. 95. The giving of a note by lessee to lessor is not payment of rent. *Sutliff v. Atwood*, 15 O. S. 186.

#### Sec. 741. Petition to recover rent under lease, to declare the same a lien on the leasehold, and for a sale thereof.—

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff duly executed and delivered to said defendant S. A. F. a lease for a term of — years, from the — day of —, 18—, to the — day of —

<sup>1</sup> *Taylor v. De Bus*, 31 O. S. 463; *Sutliff v. Atwood*, 15 O. S. 186; *Smith v. Harrison*, 42 O. S. 180; *Lodge v. White*, 30 O. S. 569. The action cannot be sustained against the person to whom assigned. *Fulton v. Stuart*, 2 O. 216; *Jones v. Smith*, 14 O. 606. The action may be sustained even though the premises have been held under a void lease. *Wilson v. Trustees*, 8 O. 174.  
<sup>2</sup> *Wheeler v. Crouse*, 1 O. C. C. 234.  
<sup>3</sup> *Cahoon v. Kinen*, 42 O. S. 190.  
<sup>4</sup> *Morris v. Niles*, 12 Abb. Pr. 103; *Pierce v. Pierce*, 25 Barb. 248.  
<sup>5</sup> *Fox v. Althorp*, 40 O. S. 322.

—, 18—, for the following described real estate situate in — county, Ohio, to wit: [*Description of premises.*]

Plaintiff further says that the rent reserved in said lease and which said defendant S. A. F. in and by said lease agreed to pay to said plaintiff was and is \$— per annum, payable quarterly on the first days of June, September, December and March in each year during said term, being the sum of — dollars each quarter. And said defendant, in addition to the payment of said rent, also agreed and promised to pay all taxes and assessments on said premises during said term; that the said defendant entered into possession of said above-described real estate under said lease at the date thereof, and has ever since held possession thereof, and thereby became indebted to and liable and bound to pay said plaintiff the several instalments of rent falling due, as follows: [*Copy instalments due.*]

Plaintiff says that under and according to the terms of said lease said rent is a lien on said leasehold estate and all the interest of said defendants therein. A copy of said lease is hereto attached, marked "Exhibit A."

And plaintiff further says that in and by said lease said defendant had and has the privilege of purchasing the fee of said premises at any time during said term for the sum of \$— after payment of all rents and taxes then due.

Plaintiff further says that said defendant S. A. F. failed and neglected to pay said ground rent or any part thereof, and each and all of said instalments of ground rent are due and unpaid with interest on each instalment from the date of its maturity; and said defendant wholly neglected to pay the taxes on said lots as required by said lease.

There is due plaintiff from said S. A. F. for rent of said real estate the sum of — dollars, with interest on each instalment thereof from the date of its maturity as above stated. Plaintiff says that J. R. F., the husband of said S. A. F., joined with her in the execution of said lease.

Wherefore said plaintiff asks for a decree against said S. A. F. for \$—, with interest as above stated, and that the same be decreed to be a lien on said leasehold estate and premises, and that the court will decree a sale of said leasehold estate and all interest of the defendant therein for the payment of said indebtedness, and he asks for all other proper relief.

C. & C., Attorneys for Plaintiff.

NOTE.— Adapted from Evans v. Fortney, error to circuit court of Hamilton county, Ohio, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 1954.

#### Sec. 742. Petition for breach of covenant for quiet enjoyment.—

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff duly executed and delivered to said defendant a lease for a term of — years, from the — day of —, 18—, to the — day of —, 18—,

for the following described premises situate in —, etc.:  
[*Description.*] \*

That said lease was made at a yearly rental of \$—, and contained a covenant that said lessor, for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators, would permit plaintiff, upon promptly paying the rent as therein stipulated, to quietly enjoy the possession of said premises during said term.

That the plaintiff thereupon entered into possession of said premises under said lease, but on the — day of —, 18—, was lawfully evicted therefrom by R. O., who possessed the paramount title to the same.

That the plaintiff while in possession of said premises carried on the business of —, and was compelled to expend the sum of \$— in removing his goods to another store-room, and lost the trade of numerous customers by the removal, and by reason of the premises was damaged in the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment.

NOTE.— See *McAlpin v. Woodruff*, 11 O. S. 120; *Collins v. Lewis*, 54 N. W. Rep. 1056. It seems unnecessary to attach a copy of lease when the action is for breach of covenants.

### Sec. 743. Petition by assignee of lessor against assignee of lessee on covenant to insure.—

That on the — day of —, 18—, by a certain lease then duly made between S. A. P. and J. C. F., said C. D. leased to E. F. the following described premises, to wit [*describe premises*], for a term of — years, beginning on the — day of —, 18—, and ending on the — day of —, 18—, at a yearly rental of \$—.

That by one of the covenants in said lease the said lessee was to keep said premises fully insured in the sum of \$—, for the benefit of the lessor, and that if at any time said lessee should fail to keep the same so insured, the said lessor, S. A. P., might cause an insurance to be made on said premises at the expense of said lessee and in the name and for the benefit of said lessor.

That on the — day of —, 18—, C. D. sold and assigned to the plaintiff all his interest in said lease, and on or about said date all the interest of E. F. in the premises and lease was sold under an order of court to satisfy a judgment against said E. F., and the defendants became the purchasers at said sale of the interest of said lessee in said premises.

That defendants thereupon took possession of said premises under said sale, while a policy of insurance thereon for the sum of \$—, procured by E. F. in pursuance of said covenant, was still in full force and effect. That on the — day of —, 18—, said policy of insurance expired. That the plaintiff thereupon notified defendants to insure said premises as required by said covenant, which they neglected and refused to do.

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff insured the same according to the tenor and provisions of said covenant and expended therein the sum of \$—.

That no part thereof has been paid, and there is now due from the defendant to the plaintiff thereon the sum of \$—.

NOTE.—From *Masury v. Southworth*, 9 O. S. 341. The assignee of a lease may bring suit in his own name; a covenant to insure runs with the land. *Id.*

**Sec. 744. General form of petition for breach of covenants for non-repair, etc.—**

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff duly executed and delivered to said defendant C. D. a lease, and thereby leased to said defendant, for the term of — years, from the — day of —, 18—, to the — day of —, 18—, at a yearly rental of \$—, the following described premises situate in the county of —, Ohio, to wit: [*Description.*]

That by the terms of said lease said defendant expressly covenanted that he would [*copy covenant as to repairs or any other*].

That said defendant took possession of said premises under and by virtue of said lease, and continued to occupy the same during said term, but has not [*state covenant broken*].

That by reason of the failure of said defendant to fully and completely comply with the terms of said lease aforesaid, said premises have become greatly depreciated in value in the sum of \$—.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.—As to liability of tenant for repairs, see *Scott v. Haverstraw Brick Co.*, 135 N. Y. 141; *Lydecker v. Brintnall*, 33 N. E. Rep. 399 (Mass., 1893).

**Sec. 745. Petition for waste committed by lessee.—**

[*Averments as in ante, sec. 742, to \*.*]

That the defendant lessee, while so occupying said premises, on the — day of —, 18—, in violation of the terms of his said lease, and not being authorized by this plaintiff, did [*set forth waste committed*].

That by reason of said wrongful acts of said defendant in [*state waste committed*] has greatly damaged plaintiff's premises [*state any special damages*] in the sum of \$—, for which sum plaintiff asks judgment against said defendant.

**Sec. 746. Use and occupation — Defenses.—** If the building be destroyed by the elements or other cause, without fault of lessee, so as to become unfit for occupancy, he will not be liable to pay any rent to the lessor or owner thereof for such injury, unless otherwise provided.<sup>1</sup> In an action by the land-

<sup>1</sup> R. S., sec. 4113; *Avery v. House*, 2 O. C. C. 246.



lord against the tenant to recover possession, it is no defense to show that the parties were both *in pari delicto* in the unlawful use of the premises causing the forfeiture.<sup>1</sup> A tenant is entitled to a proportionate reduction of rent where he is evicted from a portion of the premises by a stranger under a paramount title; and he is entitled to be relieved entirely if evicted by his landlord.<sup>2</sup> Where there has been a breach of a covenant for quiet enjoyment, and an action is brought to recover rent subsequently falling due, the tenant may counter-claim and recover his damages.<sup>3</sup> The tenant may also make a defense that the landlord has neglected to comply with the terms of the lease so that the premises have become untenable, by reason of which he was compelled to leave the same.<sup>4</sup> The general rule is that in actions for rent the tenant will not be permitted to question or impeach the landlord's title. But there are exceptions. The tenant may show that the landlord's title has expired, or has been terminated or extinguished by his own act or by operation of law.<sup>5</sup> After the termination of a lease the lessee may, without surrendering the same, assert a claim to a superior title.<sup>6</sup> A defendant may unite, as defenses to an action for rent, want of legal or valid consideration for the lease, and a counter-claim for damages for a violation of the terms of the lease, if it be found that it is supported by a proper consideration, without being compelled to elect upon which he will rely.<sup>7</sup>

#### Sec. 747. Answer of surrender of lease.—

Defendant alleges that on the —— day of ——, 18——, before the rent sued for by plaintiff became due and payable from the defendant under the lease set forth in plaintiff's petition,

Justice v. Lowe, 26 O. S. 372.

<sup>2</sup> Crown Mfg. Co. v. Gay, 13 W. L. B. 188 (Ham. Co. D. C., 1885).

<sup>3</sup> Collins v. Lewis, 54 N. W. Rep. 1056 (Minn., 1893); Gobel v. Hough, 26 Minn. 252.

<sup>4</sup> Minneapolis v. Williamson, 52 N. W. Rep. 986 (Minn., 1892); Lawrence v. Marble Co., 20 N. Y. S. 698; Pierce v. Joldersma, 91 Mich. 462; Young v. Collett, 63 Mich. 331.

<sup>5</sup> Rooker v. Demerit, 1 O. C. C. 156;

Robertson v. Biddell, 13 So. Rep. 358

(Fla., 1893); Lane v. Young, 21 N. Y. S. 838; Jackson v. Rowland, 6 Wend. 670; Despard v. Walbridge, 15 N. Y. 374; Hiltbourn v. Fogg, 99 Mass. 12.

<sup>6</sup> Dodge v. Phelan, 21 S. W. Rep. 309 (Tex., 1893); McKie v. Anderson, 78 Tex. 207.

<sup>7</sup> Hooven & Allison Co. v. National Cordage Co., 27 W. L. B. 18 (Cin. Super. Ct.), and cases cited.



he surrendered said premises to plaintiff, who accepted the same.

**Sec. 748. Answer of eviction of tenant by third person.—**

[*Caption.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, and after the making of the lease set forth in said petition, and before any part of the rent demanded in said petition became due, one E. F. brought suit in the — court of — of — county, and state of Ohio, against this defendant and said plaintiff to recover possession of said premises, to which suit said plaintiff appeared, filed an answer and stood trial, and such proceedings were had that on the — day of —, 18—, judgment was recovered by said E. F. against this defendant and said plaintiff for the possession of said premises, and thereupon this defendant yielded the possession of said premises to said E. F., and on an execution issued on said judgment said plaintiff was duly ousted on the — day of —, 18—, by the sheriff of — county, which judgment is still in force and unreversed.

**Sec. 749. Answer of loss of building by fire — Covenant to rebuild.—**

[*Caption.*]

That in the lease executed by the plaintiff to the defendant for the premises described in the petition the plaintiff covenanted that if the building so leased by defendant should, during the time it was so leased, be destroyed by fire, he would immediately rebuild it.

That before any part of the rent sued for became due said building was, without any fault of defendant, destroyed accidentally by fire, by reason whereof defendant has not been able to occupy any part of said premises.

That the plaintiff has wholly failed to rebuild said building.

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.— R. S., sec. 4112.

**Sec. 750. Answer of loss by fire without covenant to rebuild.—**

[*Caption.*]

That the premises leased by defendant for which the plaintiff claims rent consisted of three rooms in a large four-story building, occupied by stores below and offices on the upper floors, severally, by different tenants.

That on the — day of —, 18—, and before the rent claimed or any part thereof was due, said building, without the fault of defendant, was wholly destroyed by fire, by reason whereof defendant has since been unable to occupy said premises.

**Sec. 751.** Answer of eviction by law as a defense in an action for rent.—

[*Caption.*]

Defendant alleges that after he went into possession of the premises under the lease set forth in plaintiff's petition, and before the rent thereon became due and payable, the said plaintiff ejected and dispossessed defendant from said premises, and that plaintiff has since had possession thereof.

## CHAPTER 54.

### LIBEL AND SLANDER.

Sec. 752. Libel and slander—Defined.	Sec. 761. Petition in slander in charging unchastity of female.
753. What is actionable.	762. Slander of title.
754. Libel and slander—The petition.	763. Petition charging slander of title.
755. Petition for libel—Illustrating use of innuendo.	764. Libel and slander—The answer.
756. Petition for libel charging dishonesty in business.	765. Answer to charge of perjury.
757. Petition charging slander in speaking words actionable <i>per se</i> .	766. Answer in mitigation of libel.
758. Petition charging slander by uttering words indirectly charging a crime.	767. Answer claiming justification.
759. Petition in slander charging perjury.	768. Answer of want of chastity.
760. Petition for libeling an attorney—with innuendo.	769. Answer that defamatory matter was printed as part of judicial proceedings.

**Sec. 752. Libel and slander—Defined.**—It is a settled rule of law that every publication of language which tends to injure another in his business, trade or employment is, if without justification, libelous or slanderous, as the case may be, and actionable *per se*.<sup>1</sup> Where one falsely and maliciously orally charges another with anything involving moral turpitude, which, if true, will subject him to infamous punishment or will tend to exclude him from society, or prejudice him in his office, profession, trade or business, the party accused may seek redress by suit in slander, and recover without proof of actual damages. Where the words are false, the law infers malice; and where their actual tendency is to injure, the law presumes damages.<sup>2</sup> It is not necessary that the words used in a published article be slanderous to maintain an action for libel.<sup>3</sup> To speak or write of a trader that he is insolvent, or

<sup>1</sup> *Watson v. Trask*, 6 O. 533.

<sup>2</sup> *Watson v. Trask*, *supra*; *Hatt v. News Assoc.*, 94 Mich. 114; *Tryon v.*

*Evening News*, 39 Mich. 636. See *Odgers on L. & S.* p. 20, and note.

<sup>3</sup> *Prosser v. Callis*, 117 Ind. 105.

of an innkeeper that his house is infected with a contagious disease, or to impute dishonesty or incapacity to one in his business, is actionable without any averment or proof of special damages.<sup>1</sup> Where the language does not import defamation, the special damages suffered must be alleged.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 753. What is actionable.**—The general rule of law is that where the charge, if true, would subject the plaintiff to an indictment for a crime involving moral turpitude, or to an infamous punishment, the words are actionable *per se* without proof of actual damages.<sup>3</sup> In an action against another for

<sup>1</sup> Hodge, S. & L., 30; Whittaker v. Bradley, 16 E. C. L. 310; Pollard v. Lyon, 91 U. S. 225; Price v. Conway, 134 Pa. St. 340; Manufacturing Co. v. Perkins, 78 Mich. 1; Orr v. Schofield, 56 Me. 483; Moore v. Rolin, 15 S. E. Rep. 520 (Va., 1892); Newbold v. Bradstreet, 57 Md. 38.

<sup>2</sup> Moore v. Rolin, *supra*; Townshend on S. & L., sec. 146 et seq.

<sup>3</sup> Alfele v. Wright, 17 O. S. 238; Watson v. Trask, 6 O. 531; Dial v. Holter, 6 O. S. 228. Words imputing the crime of larceny. Ball v. White, 39 O. S. 650; Reinhardt v. Faschnacht, 4 O. C. C. 321. Thief. Fedtman v. Hancock, 1 O. C. C. 238. See Hollingsworth v. Shaw, 19 O. S. 432; Hamm v. Wickline, 26 O. S. 81; Cheadle v. Buell, 6 O. 67; McKean v. Folden, 2 W. L. M. 146. False swearing to be actionable must be such as would be perjury. Wilson v. Oliphant, W. 153; Waggoner v. Richmond, W. 173. Charging in substance that the person would commit the crime of perjury is libel *per se*. Sanford v. Rowley, 93 Mich. 119. An action cannot be maintained for calling one a deserter without an averment of special damages. Hollingsworth v. Shaw, 19 O. S. 430. If the words spoken, taken in connection with matter set up by way of inducement, clearly impute the commission of a crime, they are ac-

tionable even though under the circumstances and manner of speaking them they might not be actionable *per se*. Karger v. Rich. 81 Wis. 177. But if language used be calculated to induce those who read it to believe a person of whom it is written guilty of crime, it is sufficient to support the action. Democrat Pub. Co. v. Jones, 18 S. W. Rep. 652 (Tex., 1892); Zeeliff v. Jennings, 61 Tex. 458; Stroebel v. Whitney, 31 Minn. 384; Lewis v. Hudson, 44 Ga. 568; Proctor v. Owen, 18 Ind. 21; Prosser v. Callis, 117 Ind. 105; Crocker v. Hadley, 102 Ind. 416. If words in their ordinary acceptance amount to a charge of fornication, and the speaker so intends, and those who hear so understand, they are actionable. Ranson v. McCurley, 31 N. E. Rep. 119 (Ill., 1892); Barnes v. Hammon, 71 Ill. 609; Schmisser v. Kreilich, 92 Ill. 347. But an action cannot be maintained for words which impute a crime where it appears from all the circumstances that they had relation to a transaction not criminal, and were so understood. Brown v. Meyers, 40 O. S. 99; Carmichael v. Shiel, 21 Ind. 66; Williams v. Mines, 18 Conn. 473. A publication that a member of an official board was a liar, thief and perjurer is libelous *per se*. Orth v. Featherly, 87 Mich. 315. To print

falsely charging perjury, it is not necessary by colloquium to aver that the word was used in reference to testimony in a judicial proceeding in which the plaintiff had been sworn as a witness.<sup>1</sup> A petition which sets out the language used, and states that in using the same the defendant intended to charge plaintiff with a crime, contains a good cause of action.<sup>2</sup> Charging a teacher with punishing a pupil so severely that it caused death is actionable;<sup>3</sup> and so with a charge that a county official published a false statement of the financial condition of the county;<sup>4</sup> or charging a clergyman with drunkenness;<sup>5</sup> or a man with being afflicted with venereal disease;<sup>6</sup> or words spoken of a female which tend to bring her into contempt and prevent her from occupying a proper position in society;<sup>7</sup> or charging another with maliciously removing a corner-stone on lands;<sup>8</sup> or a publication by a railroad company that certain goods shipped by a consignor remained undelivered because the consignee was unable to pay the freight;<sup>9</sup> or a newspaper publication making charges against a public official which tend to diminish public respect and confidence.<sup>10</sup> Words spoken, however, of an official in the discharge of duties are not actionable.<sup>11</sup> Nor is it actionable *per se* to publish of another that he is a political traitor and liar.<sup>12</sup> It is libelous, and therefore actionable, for a notary public to falsely and maliciously protest a negotiable instrument.<sup>13</sup>

**Sec. 754. Libel and slander — The petition.**—The codes of some states have simplified the method of pleading in actions for libel and slander by providing that it shall be suffi-

and publish of a person that he "is said to have been in the work-house, and to have a criminal record," is libelous *per se*. Post Pub. Co. v. Maloney, 50 O. S. 71.

<sup>1</sup> Stickels v. Hall, 3 O. C. C. 398; Green v. Long, 2 Caines, 91.

<sup>2</sup> Reinhardt v. Faschnacht, 4 O. C. C. 321.

<sup>3</sup> Doan v. Kelley, 121 Ind. 413.

<sup>4</sup> Prosser v. Callis, 117 Ind. 105.

<sup>5</sup> Hayner v. Cowden, 27 O. S. 292.

<sup>6</sup> Kaucher v. Blinn, 29 O. S. 63.

<sup>7</sup> Malone v. Stewart, 15 O. 319; Murray v. Murray, 1 C. S. C. R. 290;

as charging want of chastity, Barnett v. Ward, 36 O. S. 107.

<sup>8</sup> Dial v. Holter, 6 O. 228.

<sup>9</sup> Campbell v. Bostick, 22 S. W. Rep. 828 (Tex., 1893).

<sup>10</sup> Bishop v. Gazette Co., 4 W. L. B. 1082; Spiering v. Andrae, 2 Clev. Rep. 26.

<sup>11</sup> Goodenow v. Tapin, 1 O. 60.

<sup>12</sup> Settlage v. Kampf, 19 W. L. B. 321.

<sup>13</sup> May v. Jones, 15 L. R. A. 637; 88 Ga. 308 (1891). See Van Epps v. Jones, 50 Ga. 238.



cient to state, generally, that the defamatory matter was published or spoken of the plaintiff. If the allegation be denied, the plaintiff must prove the facts showing that the defamatory matter was spoken of him. It is not necessary to set out any obscene word, the substance only being essential.<sup>1</sup> Codes of other states provide in so many words that it is not necessary to state extrinsic facts to show the application of the defamatory matter to the plaintiff.<sup>2</sup> These provisions have caused confusion upon the question of the necessity and use of the *innuendo* and *colloquium*, as well as the necessity of averring extrinsic facts. It seems to be considered by some authorities that the code dispenses with the necessity of pleading extrinsic facts. But the innuendo must be used where the publication does not appear on its face to be of a defamatory character, and only becomes so by reference to extrinsic facts, in which case the existence of those facts must be alleged to show a libelous meaning.<sup>3</sup> But where the words themselves tend to injure the reputation, the allegation of extrinsic facts is not necessary.<sup>4</sup> The office of an innuendo is to direct attention to the charge made. It can neither enlarge nor restrain the natural sense and import of words used. If they are not in themselves libelous, or are incapable of a libelous meaning without the aid of an innuendo, they cannot be given that capability by the use of an innuendo.<sup>5</sup> But when the language is ambiguous, or appears upon its face to be harmless, it may be explained by an innuendo and rendered actionable.<sup>6</sup> It is

<sup>1</sup> Ohio R. S., sec. 5093; Nebraska Code (1891), sec. 4668; Swearingen v. Stanley, 23 Ia. 115; Wesley v. Bennett, 6 Duer, 688. A complaint which does not set out the slanderous words is insufficient. Their effect, only, will not answer. Smail v. Fisher, 2 Ind. App. 426; 26 N. E. Rep. 714.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. R. S., sec. 535; Iowa Code, sec. 2681 (1889), sec. 4208. See Kinyon v. Palmer, 18 Ia. 377.

<sup>3</sup> Harrison v. Manship, 120 Ind. 43; McFadin v. David, 78 Ind. 445; Wachter v. Quenzer, 29 N. Y. 547; Fry v. Bennett, 28 N. Y. 324; Dias v. Short, 16 How. 322; Blaisdell v. Ray-

mond, 14 How. Pr. 265; Wallace v. Bennett, 1 Abb. N. C. 478.

<sup>4</sup> Moore v. Bennett, 48 N. Y. 472.

<sup>5</sup> Tappan v. Wilson, 7 O. (Pt. 1), 190; Fleischman v. Bennett, 87 N. Y. 231; Arrow Steamship Co. v. Bennett, 25 N. Y. S. 1029; Bishop v. Gazette Co., 4 W. L. B. 1082.

<sup>6</sup> Bishop v. Gazette Co., 4 W. L. B. 1082; Sturt v. Blogg, 10 Q. B. 908; Pond v. Hartwell, 17 Pick. 269; Maynard v. Insurance Co., 47 Cal. 207; Wachter v. Quenzer, 29 N. Y. 547; Glatz v. Thein, 47 Minn. 278. See Stevens v. Handley, W. 123. Words not actionable in themselves should

not the office, however, of the innuendo to make averments.<sup>1</sup> The court must determine whether the language bears the meaning ascribed to it by the innuendo, and whether the same is truly assigned is for the jury.<sup>2</sup>

The provisions of the code heretofore referred to were clearly intended to dispense with the necessity of the colloquium, as it provides that it must be stated that the words were spoken of the plaintiff.<sup>3</sup> In any event, if it be denied that the words were spoken of and concerning the plaintiff, they must be established.<sup>4</sup> It is, however, dispensed with only when it is unnecessary to show that the defamatory words applied to the plaintiff. The averments required in common-law pleading to show the meaning of the words must still be made.<sup>5</sup>

The petition must also show that the libelous matter was published of some person in some way designated or indicated, so that reference may be made to it by the pleader as applicable to the plaintiff, and the actionable quality of the matter published as relating to the plaintiff must appear.<sup>6</sup> And where the name of the person libeled is not given it will be sufficient to aver that the defamatory matter was published of the plaintiff.<sup>7</sup> The defamatory matter should be specified in the body of the petition with precision, and there should

be introduced by way of inducement. *Wilson v. Runyon*, W. 653; *Brown v. Kincaid*, W. 37. Or special damages should be alleged. *Foster v. Boue*, 38 Ill. App. 613; *Benz v. Weidenhoeft*, 83 Wis. 397; *Erwin v. Dezell*, 64 Hun, 391; *Barnard v. Press Pub. Co.*, 17 N. Y. S. 573; *Odgers, S. & L.*, p. 112. Whether the language will bear the meaning ascribed it by the innuendo the court must determine, and the jury must decide whether such a meaning was intended. *English v. English*, 11 W. L. B. 123; *Democrat Pub. Co. v. Jones*, 18 S. W. Rep. 652; *Patch v. Association*, 38 Hun, 568; *Harris v. Zanone*, 93 Cal. 59-65.

<sup>1</sup> *Bundy v. Hart*, 46 Mo. 464; *Cristal*

*v. Craig*, 80 Mo. 367; *Powell v. Crawford*, 107 Mo. 595.

<sup>2</sup> *Gohen v. Volksblatt Co.*, 31 W. L. B. 111; *Townshend on S. & L.*, sec. 342.

<sup>3</sup> O. Code, sec. 5093; *Nebraska Code* (1891), 4668. But see *Powell v. Crawford*, 107 Mo. 595.

<sup>4</sup> *Harris v. Zanone*, 93 Cal. 59-65.

<sup>5</sup> *Bliss on Code Pleading*, sec. 305; *Fry v. Bennett*, 5 Sand. 54; *Petsch v. Dispatch P. Co.*, 40 Minn. 291; *McLaughlin v. Russell*, 17 O. 479; *Pike v. Van Wermer*, 5 How. Pr. 175.

<sup>6</sup> *Carlson v. Tribune Co.*, 47 Minn. 337; 50 N. W. Rep. 229; *Smith v. Coe*, 22 Minn. 276; *Petsch v. Printing Co.*, 40 Minn. 291; 41 N. W. Rep. 1034; *Smail v. Fisher*, 2 Ind. App. 426.

<sup>7</sup> *Powers v. Seaton*, 2 W. L. M. 532.

be direct allegations pointing out in what particular the language was libelous.<sup>1</sup> When words are published in a foreign language they should be set forth in that language, accompanied by a translation of their meaning in English, and an averment that they were understood by those who heard them.<sup>2</sup>

It is a general rule that malice need not be alleged where words are actionable *per se*.<sup>3</sup> In cases of libel and slander a distinction between malice in law and in fact is recognized. The former is inferred from the doing of a wrongful act without justification. The latter is distinguished from malice in law in that it is proved expressly, while the former is inferred from the publication of the false language. Even though it be inferred from the publication, it is nevertheless a question of fact in respect to which evidence may be admitted to show what it is, or the proper inference to be drawn.<sup>4</sup> Where actual malice is shown, punitive damages may be assessed.<sup>5</sup>

To render words which are of such character, or which have been spoken under such circumstances, that they may fall within the purview of "privileged communications," actionable, actual malice must be averred and proved.<sup>6</sup> An action will not lie

<sup>1</sup> Brown v. Durham, 22 S. W. Rep. 868 (Tex., 1893); Bradstreet v. Gill, 77 Tex. 117; Lynde v. Johnson, 39 Hun, 12; Cassidy v. Daily Eagle, 138 N. Y. 239. The particular words published and not their purport or substance must be set forth. Churchill v. Kimple, 3 O. 409; Rock v. McClarron, 95 Ind. 412; Sparts v. Poundstone, 87 Ind. 522; Smail v. Fisher, 2 Ind. App. 426. The words must be proved substantially as charged. Sanford v. Geddès, 15 Ill. 228; Welborn v. Odell, 29 Ill. 457; Ranson v. McCurley, 31 N. E. Rep. 119. And it must state that they were spoken concerning the plaintiff. Joseph v. Christie, 8 W. L. B. 190. And where the words have a provincial meaning, that meaning must be averred as a substantive fact. Seller v. Jenkins, 97 Ind. 430.

<sup>2</sup> Wormouth v. Cramer, 3 Wenzl.

394; Simonsen v. Herald Co., 61 Wis. 626; Bower v. Deideiker, 38 Ia. 418. See Bechtell v. Shatler, W. 107; Lettmann v. Ritz, 3 Sand. 734; Glatz v. Thein, 47 Minn. 278.

<sup>3</sup> Robinson v. Hatch, 55 How. Pr. 55.

<sup>4</sup> Smith v. Rodecap, 31 N. E. Rep. 479 (Ind., 1892); Townshend, S. & L. (4th ed.) 68. See 6 L. R. A. 680, note. It should be stated that they were published maliciously. Hovey v. Pencil Co., 57 N. Y. 119; Kendall v. Stone, 5 N. Y. 14; Dial v. Holter, 6 O. S. 228. Evidence of slanderous statements other than those set forth in the petition may be introduced as bearing on the question of malice. Enoss v. Enoss, 135 N. Y. 609.

<sup>5</sup> Orth v. Featherly, 87 Mich. 315; Commercial Gazette Co. v. Grooms, 21 W. L. B. 292.

<sup>6</sup> Crist v. Bradstreet, 17 W. L. B. 138; Bishop, Non-Cont. Law, sec.

for libelous statements classed as privileged communications, of which rule there are many illustrations; for example, statements in an answer honestly made under advice of counsel, without malice;<sup>1</sup> or by a witness testifying in a judicial proceeding;<sup>2</sup> or by an attorney for words spoken in the course of a judicial proceeding;<sup>3</sup> or in a communication addressed to a court pertaining to the character of an applicant for admission to the bar;<sup>4</sup> or in fact any statements made in pleadings or court proceedings, though maliciously and falsely made.<sup>5</sup>

If words are not actionable *per se*, special damages should be averred;<sup>6</sup> or they may be shown to be slanderous by an allegation that at the time and place they were spoken they had an actionable meaning.<sup>7</sup> It has been held that a petition which alleges that "all of said words were false and defamatory, and that by reason of speaking said false, slanderous and defamatory words the plaintiff has been greatly damaged," is sufficient as against a demurrer.<sup>8</sup> In charging injury to one in his vocation it is not necessary to allege that the plaintiff was in receipt of emolument,<sup>9</sup> though it should be averred that the words were used in reference to his profession.<sup>10</sup> When an action is brought for slanderous words spoken at different times, each set of words constitutes a separate cause of action and should be separately stated and numbered.<sup>11</sup> Though a seller of a newspaper containing a libelous article is not liable unless he had knowledge of the

306; *Railway Co. v. Richards*, 73 Tex. 575; *Campbell v. Bostick*, 22 S. W. Rep. 828 (Tex., 1893).

<sup>1</sup> *Lanning v. Christy*, 30 O. S. 115; *Hill v. Miles*, 9 N. H. 12; *Kidder v. Parkhurst*, 3 Allen, 393; *Marsh v. Ellsworth*, 50 N. Y. 311.

<sup>2</sup> *Hunckel v. Voneiff*, 20 W. L. B. 186 (Md.); *Townshend on L. & S.*, sec. 223; *Lies v. Gaster*, 42 O. S. 631; *Cooley on Torts*, 211; *Lanning v. Christy*, 30 O. S. 115.

<sup>3</sup> *Maulsby v. Reifsnider*, 20 W. L. B. 189 (Md.).

<sup>4</sup> *Wilson v. Whitacre*, 4 O. C. C. 15; *Bigelow on Torts*, pp. 52, 84.

<sup>5</sup> *Bartlett v. Christhilf*, 30 W. L. B. 193. See p. 734, note 2.

<sup>6</sup> *Basil v. Elmore*, 65 Barb. 627.

<sup>7</sup> *Emmerson v. Marvel*, 55 Ind. 265; *Work v. Stevens*, 76 Ind. 181; *Logan v. Logan*, 77 Ind. 558.

<sup>8</sup> *Born v. Rosehow*, 84 Wis. 620; 54 N. W. Rep. 1088 (1893).

<sup>9</sup> *Hayner v. Cowden*, 27 O. S. 292.

<sup>10</sup> *Van Epps v. Jones*, 50 Ga. 238; *Barnes v. Trundy*, 31 Me. 321; *Bloss v. Tobey*, 2 Pick. 320; *Starkie on Slander*, 109, 106.

<sup>11</sup> *Swinney v. Nave*, 22 Ind. 178; *Fleischman v. Bennett*, 87 N. Y. 231. See *ante*, sec. 28, n. 11.



article, yet it is not necessary to allege knowledge on his part, as that is matter of defense.<sup>1</sup>

It is not essential that the plaintiff in stating his cause of action plead good character, and the prevailing doctrine is that he is not allowed in the first instance to give evidence to show that fact. It is only necessary for him to prove good character when it has been assailed by the defendant.<sup>2</sup> While the defendant is permitted to show the general bad character of the plaintiff he is not allowed to prove any specific act.<sup>3</sup> An allegation in the petition that the plaintiff's character is good and a denial thereof in the answer does not raise a material issue.<sup>4</sup>

### Sec. 755. Petition for libel — Illustrating use of innuendo.—

Plaintiff avers that the said defendants, and each and both of them, well knowing the good name, character, and reputation of the said plaintiff at said village, county and state aforesaid, for the purpose, and with malicious and wicked intent, to injure plaintiff in his good name, character and reputation, and to bring him into public scandal, infamy and disgrace with and among his neighbors and other good citizens of said county and state, and to cause it to be believed by said neighbors and citizens aforesaid that the plaintiff was guilty of the crime and offense of falsely and fraudulently procuring and obtaining the names and signatures of the said defendants, and each and both of them, to certain valuable written orders and contracts by false and fraudulent pretenses, did on or about the — day of —, 18—, at —, in the county of —, and state of Ohio, aforesaid, falsely, wilfully, maliciously and wickedly write, compose and publish, and did then and there cause to be written, composed and published, of and concerning this plaintiff, a certain false and malicious libel in a certain newspaper called "The Independent," printed and published at said —, — county, Ohio, which has a large and general circulation therein, and which said false and malicious libel, so written, composed and published by said

<sup>1</sup> *Street v. Johnson*, 80 Wis. 455; s. c., 14 L. R. A. 637.

<sup>2</sup> *Blakeslee v. Hughes*, 50 O. S. 490; *Newell on Def. & S.*, pp. 771-823. The law presumes plaintiff's character to be good (1 *Hilliard on Torts*, sec. 63), though some courts and writers maintain that plaintiff may confirm this presumption by evi-

dence. 3 *Sutherland on Damages*, 655; *Shroyer v. Miller*, 3 W. Va. 158.

<sup>3</sup> *Vick v. Whitfield*, 2 O. 222; *De Witt v. Greenfield*, 5 O. 225; *Fitzgerald v. Stewart*, 53 Pa. St. 343.

<sup>4</sup> *Stafford v. Morning Journal Ass'n*, 22 N. Y. S. 1008; *Chapman v. Pickersgill*, 2 Wils. 145; *Townshend on S. & L.* (4th ed.) 313, 314.



defendants and each and both of them, of and concerning the said plaintiff, is in the words and figures following, to wit: [*Copy publication entire, using innuendo if necessary, as follows:*] *Illustration of use of innuendo:*

WARNING — WARNING.

We (meaning thereby the residents and citizens of H.) have in our village (meaning thereby the village of H.) one J. B. (meaning thereby the plaintiff), who is now and has been for some time past traversing our county (meaning thereby the county of D.), etc., etc. Some time ago B. (meaning the plaintiff), etc. Afterwards (meaning after the said defendants had signed said order) this man B. (meaning thereby plaintiff), etc.

The said plaintiff further avers that said defendants and each and both of them caused the above and foregoing false and malicious libel of and concerning plaintiff to be published and printed in the newspaper aforesaid, at the place and time aforesaid, with the intent and for the purpose of thereby wilfully and maliciously injuring plaintiff in his good name, character and reputation, and did thereby greatly injure plaintiff in his good name, character and reputation. The plaintiff further says that said defendants, each and both of them, wrote, composed and caused said libel to be published and printed as aforesaid, of and concerning said plaintiff, for the purpose and with the malicious and wicked intent of thereby causing it to be believed and suspected among the people and citizens of said village, county and state aforesaid, generally, that the said plaintiff had falsely and fraudulently, and by false pretenses and fraudulent representations, obtained and procured the names and signatures of the said defendants, and each and both of them, to certain orders and contracts, evidences of indebtedness, for the Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant, of great value, viz., of the value of — dollars each, with intent to defraud the said defendants and each of them. Plaintiff further avers that by reason of the writing, composing and publishing of said false and malicious libel by said defendants, and each and both of them, of and concerning this plaintiff, he has sustained damages in the sum of — dollars.

Wherefore plaintiff prays for judgment against the said defendants for the said sum of — dollars, his damages so as aforesaid sustained.

T. & F. and H. & C.,

Attorneys for Plaintiff.

NOTE.— Changed from *Blakeslee v. Hughes*, 50 O. S. 490. In this case the petition contained a lengthy averment as to residence of plaintiff and as to his good character. Evidence was given in chief of plaintiff's good character, for which action the trial court was reversed. So that allegations of good character should not be made. See *ante*, sec. 754.

*Damages* are nominal when there is no injury in fact. *Rollins v. Pennock*, 5 W. L. M. 154. Pecuniary ability to pay defendant may be con-

sidered. *Alpin v. Morton*, 21 O. S. 536. Loss of business, *Van Ingen v. Newton*, 1 D. 482. While courts have permitted evidence of defendant's wealth on the question of actual damages, some have recognized the danger, and have shown a disposition to retract if not altogether reject it. *Randall v. Evening News Ass'n*, 56 N. W. Rep. (Mich., 1893); *Case v. Marks*, 20 Conn. 248; *Watson v. Watson*, 53 Mich. 176; 18 N. W. Rep. 605.

*Malice*: The malice of the editor of a paper is the malice of the corporation publishing the same. *Allen v. News Pub. Co.*, 81 Wis. 120; 50 N. W. Rep. 1093.

*Limitation*: Action for slander must be commenced in one year. R. S., sec. 4983. This provision is strictly construed, and the limitation will commence to run from the speaking of the words, not from the time plaintiff first had knowledge of them. *Pearl v. Koch*, 32 W. L. B. 52 (1894).

### Sec. 756. Petition for libel charging dishonesty in business.—

Plaintiff states that he has been engaged in the business of [*state business*] in the city of —, county of —, Ohio, for — years past.

That the degree of success or prosperity of plaintiff in said business, in a large measure, is dependent upon his reputation for truth and honesty among the citizens of said C., and upon the credit given and confidence reposed in him by the general public and those with whom he deals, and particularly his customers.

That the defendant is now and was on the — day of —, 18—, the publisher and proprietor of a certain newspaper called —, published in said city of —, and having a large circulation therein.

That defendant on the — day of —, 18—, with the intent and for the purpose of wilfully and maliciously injuring plaintiff in his good name, character and reputation in his said business, did write and cause to be published of and concerning plaintiff in his said business the following false and libelous matter, to wit: [*Copy libelous matter.*]

That by reason of the said false and malicious publication of said libel of and concerning plaintiff in his said business, he has been damaged in the sum of \$—, for which sum he asks judgment against said defendant.

NOTE.—See *Dial v. Holter*, 6 O. S. 228; *Van Ingen v. Newton*, 1 Disn. 482; *Mitchell v. Bradstreet Co.*, 22 S. W. Rep. 358; *Brown v. Vannaman*, 85 Wis. 451; 55 N. W. Rep. 183. The words must be clearly shown to have been spoken of plaintiff in his business. *Carroll v. White*, 33 Barb. 615.

### Sec. 757. Petition charging slander in speaking words actionable per se.—

[*Caption, etc.*]

Plaintiff states that the defendant, maliciously intending to injure and slander plaintiff in his good name, on the — day of —, 18—, at —, in a certain conversation which said defendant then had with certain persons, citizens of the city of —, in the state of Ohio, did wickedly and maliciously

speaking, in the presence and hearing of said persons and citizens of the city of — aforesaid, certain false and slanderous words of and concerning plaintiff, which are as follows, to wit: You (meaning plaintiff) are a robber; you (meaning plaintiff) are a damned robber; I (meaning said defendant) believe you are a robber and a thief; you (meaning plaintiff) are a counterfeiter (meaning that the said plaintiff had been guilty of counterfeiting money, or some evidence of debt, or some papers executed for a valuable consideration); I (the said defendant meaning) believe you are a counterfeiter [*or set forth in like manner the other slanderous words, e. g., you (meaning the said plaintiff) are perjured*].

That by reason of the speaking, publishing and uttering of said false, scandalous and malicious words the said plaintiff has been greatly prejudiced in his good name, fame and reputation, and also greatly injured in his business [*set forth special damage, if any*]. Plaintiff therefore says that he is injured and has sustained damages to the amount of — dollars, for which he asks judgment.

NOTE.— Words charging venereal disease are actionable *per se*. *Kauchner v. Blinn*, 29 O. S. 62.

### Sec. 758. Petition charging slander by uttering words indirectly charging a crime.—

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff says that the defendant contriving to injure him, and to bring him into public ridicule, did, on the — day of —, 18—, falsely and maliciously speak and publish of and concerning plaintiff and of and concerning the theft of certain goods and chattels, to wit [*specify what*], of one E. F., of the value of \$—, which had been theretofore feloniously stolen, taken and carried away, to wit, at —, on or about the — day of —, 18—, the false and malicious words following, to wit: He (meaning the said plaintiff) had a hand in the affair (meaning the said theft of the said goods and chattels), and thereby then and there meaning that the said plaintiff had been and was guilty of [feloniously stealing, taking and carrying away of the said goods and chattels], insomuch that many of the persons, neighbors and citizens, to whom the innocence and integrity of the said plaintiff in the premises were unknown, have, on account of the speaking and publishing of which said several false, malicious and defamatory words by said defendant as aforesaid, from thence hitherto suspected and believed, and still do suspect and believe, the said plaintiff to have been and to be a person guilty of theft so as aforesaid charged upon and imputed to him by the said defendant, and have, by reason thereof, wholly refused, and still do refuse, to have any business transaction or conversation with plaintiff, as they were before used and accustomed

to have, and also [*state special damages*]; and also, by means of the premises, the said plaintiff has been greatly injured and damaged in the sum of — dollars, for which amount he asks for judgment.

NOTE.— Where the words, if true, would subject the person to an indictment, they are actionable *per se*. *Alfele v. Wright*, 17 O. S. 238. See *Cheadle v. Buell*, 6 O. 67. Charging a man with sodomy is not actionable without special damages. *Davis v. Brown*, 27 O. S. 326. And there must be a special allegation. *Melvin v. Weiant*, 36 O. S. 187.

### Sec. 759. Petition in slander charging perjury.—

That at the — term, 18—, of the court of common pleas in — county, Ohio, in a certain action then pending therein between A. B. as plaintiff and C. D. as defendant, said court having jurisdiction of the subject-matter of said suit, upon the trial thereof the plaintiff, being duly sworn in said cause, testified as a witness touching certain matters material to the issue therein.

Thereafter on the — day of —, 18—, defendant, wickedly intending to injure plaintiff, and to cause it to be believed that plaintiff had been guilty of perjury, in a certain conversation which defendant then had of and concerning plaintiff, in the presence and hearing of different persons, did maliciously and falsely speak and publish of and concerning plaintiff, and of and concerning his testimony aforesaid, the following false and defamatory words, to wit: "He," meaning the plaintiff, "has forsworn himself," thereby meaning that the plaintiff in his testimony given at the trial of said action had committed the crime of perjury, by reason of which the plaintiff has been brought into public scandal and disgrace, and greatly injured in his good name, to his damage in the sum of \$—, for which plaintiff asks judgment.

NOTE.— As to charging perjury, see *Boyd v. Sell*, Tapp. 11; *Willis v. Patterson*, Tapp. 276; *Brown v. Kincaid*, W. 37; *Wilson v. Oliphant*, W. 153. It is not slander to charge perjury as to a matter which would not in fact be perjury. *Waggoner v. Richmond*, W. 173.

### Sec. 760. Petition for libeling an attorney — with innuendo.—

That the defendant on or about the — day of —, 18—, wickedly and maliciously intending to injure the plaintiff in his good name, credit and fame, and to injure him in his profession and business as an attorney and counselor of this court, and to bring him into disrepute and contempt among all his neighbors and other good and worthy citizens, and to cause it to be believed and suspected by his said neighbors and other citizens that the plaintiff had been and was guilty of malpractice in the practice of his profession, and was incompetent to properly discharge the important duties of his profession, and especially of his position as attorney and counsel to the board



of trustees of the village of O., and to vex, harass and oppress him, the defendant did on the — day of —, 18—, aforesaid, at O., —, falsely, wickedly and maliciously compose and publish, and cause and procure to be published, in handbills, a copy of which is as follows: [*copy*], and circulated and cause to be circulated extensively in the village of O. and vicinity, of and concerning him, the said plaintiff, a false, scandalous and defamatory libel, containing, among other things, the false, scandalous, malicious, defamatory and libelous matter following, of and concerning the said plaintiff, that is to say: "Make Burr Mattice attorney for the village so that every person that gets spanked on the ice will be able to obtain a judgment of from \$— to \$— against the village," meaning thereby to charge plaintiff with want of skill and care, as the attorney for the village of O. in defending certain suits against said village, and meaning to charge thereby and did charge plaintiff with neglect in the care and management of suits against the said village, and with wrongful and dishonest conduct in his professional dealings as the attorney of said village.

That by reason of the aforesaid premises the plaintiff has been and is greatly injured in his reputation aforesaid, and has been greatly vexed, harassed and impoverished, and has lost and been deprived of divers and great gains and profits which would otherwise have accrued to him in his profession and business, to his damage in the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment.

NOTE.—From *Mattice v. Wilcox*, 24 N. Y. S. 1060. To charge that an attorney has never been admitted to the bar and is an impostor is actionable *per se*. *Goldrick v. Levy*, 6 W. L. B. 20. See *Goodenow v. Tappan*, 1 O. 60.

### Sec. 761. Petition for slander in charging unchastity of female.—

That the defendant, during the months of — and —, 18—, and on other days, contriving and wickedly and maliciously intending to injure plaintiff in her good name, fame and credit, and to bring her into public scandal, infamy and disgrace with and among all her neighbors and other citizens, and to cause it to be suspected and believed by those neighbors and citizens that the plaintiff had been and was guilty of the offenses and misconduct hereinafter mentioned, to have been made and charged upon her by said defendant, and to vex, harass and oppress her, the said defendant did, at the time aforesaid, at —, in a certain conversation which the defendant then and there had in the presence and hearing of various citizens, falsely and maliciously speak and declare of and concerning plaintiff, in respect to her profession and business, the false and scandalous, malicious and defamatory words



following, that is to say: Miss D. is a common street-runner, etc. [*Continuing with charges made.*]

That by reason of the commission of said several grievances by said defendant as aforesaid plaintiff has been and still is greatly injured in her profession and business as a teacher in the common schools of the [*state where*], and brought into public scandal, infamy and disgrace with and amongst all her neighbors and other citizens, to the damage of the plaintiff in the sum of \$—.

NOTE.— Words charging a woman with unchastity are actionable *per se*. *Alfele v. Wright*, 17 O. S. 233. See *Murray v. Murray*, 1 C. S. C. R. 290. Charging a woman with receiving gentlemen callers late at night does not impute unchastity. *Hemmens v. Nelson*, 133 N. Y. 517. See *McMahon v. Hallock*, 48 Hun, 617; *Indianapolis Journal v. Pugh*, 33 N. E. Rep. 991. Words charging a woman with sleeping with a man not her husband are actionable *per se*. *Barnett v. Ward*, 36 O. S. 107.

**Sec. 762. Slander of title.**— An action for slander of title will lie against one who falsely and maliciously disparages the title to property of another, thereby causing special damages. Words so spoken are not actionable of themselves; but it is necessary to sustain the action that special damages be averred and proved, and should therefore be distinctly and particularly set forth in the petition.<sup>1</sup> There are three essential elements to an action for slander of title, namely: false words, maliciously published, resulting in a pecuniary loss or injury.<sup>2</sup> Where a cloud is cast upon the title to land, the petition should contain an averment of malice or the want of probable cause;<sup>3</sup> and where the damage resulting consists in defeating a person in securing a loan upon the property, or defeats the sale thereof, the name of the person who refused to make the loan or purchase should be given.<sup>4</sup>

**Sec. 763. Petition charging slander of title.**—

[*Caption.*]

Plaintiff was on the — day of —, 18—, the owner of and seized in fee-simple, by good and sufficient title, of the following described premises situate in the city of —, county of —, and state of Ohio, to wit: [*Description.*]

<sup>1</sup> *Linden v. Graham*, 1 Duer, 670; *Stone*, 2 Sandf. 269; *Like v. McKinstrey*, 41 Barb. 186; *Newell on Def. & S.* 202.

<sup>2</sup> *Linden v. Graham*, 1 Duer, 670; *Hill v. Ward*, 13 Ala. 310; *Kendall v.*

<sup>3</sup> *Duncan v. Griswold*, 92 Ky. 546; 18 S. W. Rep. 354 (1892); *Stark v. Chitwood*, 5 Kan. 141.

<sup>4</sup> *Linden v. Graham*, 1 Duer, 670.

That on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff caused the said premises to be put up and offered at public sale, and the defendant, contriving and falsely and fraudulently intending to injure plaintiff, and to cause it to be suspected and believed that plaintiff had no title, estate or interest of, in and to said land, with its appurtenances, and to hinder and prevent plaintiff from selling or disposing of the same, and to otherwise injure plaintiff and put him to expense and trouble, falsely and maliciously caused and procured a certain person, to wit, one W. M., to attend and be present at and upon said sale, and, before the said estate and interest had been sold and disposed of, falsely and maliciously caused and procured the said W. M. to assert and represent, and the said W. M. did then and there accordingly, in the presence and hearing of divers citizens of said county then and there present, of and concerning the plaintiff [and of and concerning the said G. H., so being said auctioneer as aforesaid], and of and concerning the said land and appurtenances and the plaintiff's said estate and interest therein, falsely and maliciously speak and publish the following words in the presence and hearing of those then and there present, viz.: [*Copy words with proper innuendoes.*]

That by reason of the speaking of the said defamatory words by said defendant at said sale, in the presence of the several persons there present for the purpose of bidding upon said premises, and especially J. K., who was then and there about to bid for and would otherwise have purchased the same, were then and there prevented from bidding for and becoming the purchasers thereof, and from thence hitherto have wholly declined to purchase the same; and thereby the said plaintiff has not only lost and been deprived of all the emoluments and advantages which he might and would have derived and acquired from the sale thereof, but has been forced to pay and expend large sums of money, to wit, the sum of — dollars, in and about said exposure to sale and the expenses incidental thereto.

Wherefore the plaintiff says he has been damaged in the sum of — dollars, for which he prays judgment.

**Sec. 764. Libel and slander — The answer.**— The defendant may allege in his answer the truth of the matter charged as defamatory; and in all cases he may prove every mitigating circumstance to reduce the amount of damages.<sup>1</sup> Where

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5094; *Wesley v. Bennett*, 6 Duer, 688; *Steiber v. Wensel*, 19 Mo. 513; *Carson v. Mills*, 69 N. C. 122. See, also, *Van Ingen v. Newton*, 1 Disn. 458; *Shields v. Moore*, 2 W. L. M. 437. A defense alleging

that slanderous words were privileged and true is a justification. *Etchison v. Pergerson*, 88 Ga. 620. The jury may in such cases reduce the damages to a nominal sum. *Commercial Gazette Co. v. Healey*,

the truth of the charge is relied on as a defense, the particulars must be alleged;<sup>1</sup> and it must also be shown that it was accompanied with the intent imputed.<sup>2</sup> An answer, however, pleading the truth in justification, which relates only to parts of a publication, is insufficient, unless pleaded specifically as a partial defense. The justification should be as broad as the charge, and should relate to the identical charge attempted to be justified.<sup>3</sup> Where the words charge a crime, a defendant pleading the truth thereof need not prove it beyond a reasonable doubt.<sup>4</sup> Where the charge in the petition is sought to be justified, it is incumbent upon the defendant to specially plead all the facts constituting the justification,<sup>5</sup> and he must also admit the speaking of the words charged.<sup>6</sup> A justification should not be broader than the charge, and it need go no further than to justify so much of the defamatory matter as is actionable.<sup>7</sup> It is held by some courts that a plea of justification in slander, if not fully sustained by proof, is of itself an aggravation of damages.<sup>8</sup> But in Ohio and other states the doctrine is adopted that the truth of the words spoken, pleaded in good faith under an honest belief in their truth, and with reasonable ground therefor, will not entitle the plaintiff to exemplary damages in case of failure to sustain the same.<sup>9</sup>

Under a general denial matter in mitigation only and not in bar may be given in evidence.<sup>10</sup> So where the words con-

21 W. L. B. 93; *Van Derveer v. Sutphin*, 5 O. S. 293; *Halstead v. Schempp*, 6 W. L. B. 271.      *ard v. Printing, etc. Co.*, 32 N. E. Rep. 929 (Ind., 1893).

<sup>1</sup> *Robinson v. Hatch*, 55 How. Pr. 55. See *Commercial Gazette Co. v. Healy*, 21 W. L. B. 93.

<sup>2</sup> *Gage v. Robinson*, 12 O. 250.

<sup>3</sup> *Sawyer v. Bennett*, 20 N. Y. S. 45; s. c., 20 N. Y. S. 835; *Townshend, S. & L.* (3d ed.), sec. 312, and cases cited; *Fero v. Roscoe*, 4 N. Y. 162.

<sup>4</sup> *Bell v. McGinness*, 40 O. S. 204.

<sup>5</sup> *Duval v. Davey*, 32 O. S. 604; *Sunman v. Brewin*, 52 Ind. 140; *Boaz v. Fate*, 43 Ind. 60.

<sup>6</sup> *Davis v. Mathews*, 2 O. 257.

<sup>7</sup> *Heilman v. Shanklin*, 60 Ind. 242; *Townshend, S. & L.*, sec. 213; *Wolf-*

<sup>8</sup> *Fero v. Roscoe*, 4 N. Y. 162; *Wilson v. Nations*, 5 Yerger, 211; *Jackson v. Stetson*, 15 Mass. 48; *Farley v. Rauch*, 3 W. & S. 556. If made in bad faith the jury may consider it. *Tobin v. Sykes*, 24 N. Y. S. 943.

<sup>9</sup> *Rayner v. Kinney*, 14 O. S. 283; *Seeley v. Blair*, W. 683; *Distin v. Rose*, 69 N. Y. 123; *Klinck v. Colby*, 46 N. Y. 427.

<sup>10</sup> *Smith v. Rodecap*, 5 Ind. App. 78; 31 N. E. Rep. 479 (1892); *Duval v. Davey*, 32 O. S. 604; *Swinney v. Nave*, 22 Ind. 178; *McCoy v. McCoy*, 106 Ind. 492; *Wilson v. Noonan*, 35 Wis. 321.

sisted in calling another a thief, it cannot be shown that they related to a transaction which was not of itself larceny,<sup>1</sup> or where the slander consists in imputing the want of chastity of a female, specific acts of intercourse cannot be given.<sup>2</sup> But a defendant charged with having spoken slanderous words against the wife of another may show under a general denial that the wife and an unmarried man had lived together alone in a house,<sup>3</sup> or he may give in evidence any facts tending to show that he spoke the words under a mistaken construction placed upon the conduct, which was in fact no justification,<sup>4</sup> or any particular facts calculated to have induced mistake or to have misled the party may be admitted.<sup>5</sup> But it is no defense that a defendant did not intend to use the words in a libelous sense.<sup>6</sup> A defendant in an action for libel may claim the privilege of being excused from answering interrogatories if his answers would criminate himself.<sup>7</sup> In an action of libel upon a publication charging a person with crime, it cannot be set up by way of defense that the matters complained of were published by a proprietor of a newspaper in his capacity of journalist, concerning the conduct of a public officer, upon information and with an honest belief in their truth.<sup>8</sup> A defendant who admits the publication of what is set forth in the petition should, by way of defense or mitigation, plead the remainder of the article, if it modifies what is set forth in the petition, in order to give it a meaning not libelous or less libelous than it appears to have, when it is severed from its context.<sup>9</sup> That an article was published charging a person

<sup>1</sup> *Sherman v. Rogers*, 24 N. Y. S. 390 (1893).

<sup>2</sup> *Duval v. Davey*, 32 O. S. 604.

<sup>3</sup> *Reynolds v. Tucker*, 6 O. 516; *Blue v. Hoke*, 3 W. L. M. 100.

<sup>4</sup> *Haywood v. Foster*, 6 O. 88.

<sup>5</sup> *Van Derveer v. Sutphin*, 5 O. S. 293.

<sup>6</sup> *Van Ingen v. Newton*, 1 Disn. 458, 482. It is held that an answer to an allegation of intent or innuendo in the petition should deny the slanderous intent imputed to him in the use of words in order to raise a material issue. *Wilkin v. Tharp*, 55 Ia. 609. It is considered a good defense

if the accused uttered the words on the authority of another whose name he gave. *Sexton v. Todd*, W. 316; *Young v. Slemmons*, W. 604. But it is not a defense that a communication was privileged if it appears that the same was false and malicious. *Hov v. Bodman*, 1 Handy, 528.

<sup>7</sup> *Globe Rolling Mill v. King*, 2 C. S. C. R. 21.

<sup>8</sup> *Wahle v. Cincinnati Gazette Co.*, 4 W. L. B. 61.

<sup>9</sup> *Blethen v. Stewart*, 41 Minn. 205; *Oleson v. Journal Printing Co.*, 47 Minn. 300.



with a crime upon information of others and without malice is no defense.<sup>1</sup> It is the well-settled doctrine that judges, counsel, parties and witnesses are absolutely exempted from liability for statements for which they would be liable if spoken elsewhere, if made in the progress of a cause, and are pertinent and material to the case.<sup>2</sup>

### Sec. 765. Answer to charge of perjury.—

Defendant says that the plaintiff herein was a witness in a certain cause heard in the court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, being styled A. B., plaintiff, against C. D., defendant, numbered — on the dockets of said court. Defendant was duly sworn according to law and testified in said cause to the following matters material in said cause, to wit [*set testimony out, as:*] Said defendant falsely and maliciously testified that [*state false testimony and follow with allegation of truth*].

Plaintiff therefore alleges that the words contained and set forth in said petition are true, and asks to be dismissed with his costs.

NOTE.—R. S., sec. 5094.

### Sec. 766. Answer in mitigation of libel.—

[*Caption.*]

Defendant says that said supposed libelous article was, on the — day of —, 18—, published in the —, a newspaper published in the city of —, state of Illinois, and was afterwards copied and published by the defendant as a matter of public news, the defendant believing the same to be true, and the same was not published maliciously nor with intent to injure the plaintiff.

NOTE.—While this is not a defense it may be shown in mitigation of damages. See R. S., sec. 5094.

### Sec. 767. Answer claiming justification.—

Defendant admits uttering the words set forth in the petition, but avers that the same are true; [*or add:*] that before the supposed defamatory words were uttered, to wit, on or about the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff did feloniously steal [*name property stolen*], the property of this defendant, of the value of \$—.

NOTE.—R. S., sec. 5094.

<sup>1</sup> Heyler v. N. Y. News Pub. Co., 24 N. Y. S. 499 (1893). Carroll, 42 N. Y. 161; Smith v. Howard, 23 Ia. 51; Barnes v. McCrate, 32

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, sec. 754, p. 723; Rice v. Me. 442; Hoar v. Wood, 3 Met. 193. Coolidge, 121 Mass. 393; White v.



**Sec. 768. Answer of want of chastity.—***[Caption.]*

Defendant admits that he spoke the words alleged in the petition, but says that on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff committed adultery with one R. F., who was not her husband; defendant therefore says the words charged in the petition are true, and asks to be dismissed.

NOTE.— R. S., sec. 5094. Specific acts to be shown must be pleaded. *Duval v. Davey*, 32 O. S. 604. The general reputation of plaintiff for chastity may be shown. *Id.*; *Foulkard's Starkie on Slander*, secs. 714, 539; *Turner v. Foxall*, 2 Cranch C. C. 324. It may be shown under the general issue that the plaintiff and married man had lived together alone in one house. *Reynolds v. Tucker*, 6 O. S. 517. If there is evidence of want of chastity, it is error to refuse to charge that, if she "was a woman of disparaged reputation, then that must be taken into consideration," unless some equivalent instruction is given. *Nellis v. Cramer*, 56 N. W. Rep. 911 (Wis., 1893).

**Sec. 769. Answer that defamatory matter was printed as part of judicial proceedings.—**

Defendant says that on the — day of —, 18—, there was pending in the court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, a certain action entitled —.

That during the progress of said cause one E. F., who was the attorney in said cause for the plaintiff C. D., made an argument which the defendant published in his paper as part of the judicial proceedings of said action, and that said publication was not made with any malicious intent, nor did defendant endeavor thereby to injure the character or reputation of plaintiff.

NOTE.— Mitigating circumstances may be shown. R. S., sec. 5094. Testimony of a witness in court is generally privileged. *Hutchinson v. Lewis*, 75 Ind. 55; 20 W. L. B. 186.

## CHAPTER 55.

### LIENS.

Sec. 770. Mechanic's lien — Parties.	Sec. 774. Mechanic's lien — The answer.
771. Mechanic's lien — Petition to enforce.	775. Forms of answers.
772. Petition by contractor to foreclose mechanic's lien against owner.	776. Vendor's lien.
772a. Petition by subcontractor to foreclose lien against owner.	777. Petition to enforce vendor's lien.
773. Petition to foreclose lien on railroad.	778. Petition by judgment creditor to marshal liens.
	779. Petition to marshal liens where prior lienholder has lien on other property.

**Sec. 770. Mechanic's lien — Parties.**— The statutory lien of a mechanic or material-man is assignable, and the assignee thereof may in his own name maintain an action for its enforcement.<sup>1</sup> A petition to foreclose a lien may be sustained by two persons who have performed labor or furnished material for their common benefit in the erection of a house upon the land of another.<sup>2</sup> It is not necessary in all cases to join the contractor as a party plaintiff.<sup>3</sup> Contractors are proper parties to an action by material-men to enforce their liens, though not necessary parties.<sup>4</sup> They are not necessary parties to an action where the lien sought to be enforced is for materials furnished after they have abandoned their contract.<sup>5</sup> A subsequent purchaser or incumbrancer is a proper party to an action brought to enforce a specific lien for material.<sup>6</sup> Nor is a prior lienholder a necessary party unless the plaintiff seeks to impeach or set aside the lien held by such prior holder or claims priority over it.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Tuttle v. Howel, 14 Minn. 145; Rogers v. Hotel Co., 4 Neb. 54. And the assignment of the account carries with it the lien. Ritter v. Stevens, 7 Cal. 388.

<sup>2</sup> Rockwood v. Walcott, 3 Allen, 458. 699.

<sup>3</sup> Goffs v. Papin, 34 Mo. 177.

<sup>4</sup> Yancy v. Morton, 94 Cal. 558.

<sup>5</sup> Green v. Clifford, 94 Cal. 49.

<sup>6</sup> Rice v. Hall, 41 Wis. 453.

<sup>7</sup> Sullivan v. Decker, 1 E. D. Smith,

**Sec. 771. Mechanic's lien — Petition to enforce.**— In an action to recover under the lien law it is important that the petition should show a compliance with all the particulars specified by statute as essential in obtaining a lien thereunder.<sup>1</sup> It being a creature of statute, one seeking to avail himself of it must strictly comply with its terms.<sup>2</sup> It should be averred that the times for delivery, performance and payment are within the several periods named in the statute.<sup>3</sup> The petition should also contain a specific allegation that the materials were furnished for the particular building against which the lien is sought to be enforced.<sup>4</sup> And where the work was performed and material furnished under contract with the owner of the premises, the petition must aver that fact, setting forth the terms and facts sufficient to create a lien.<sup>5</sup> If the contract provides that the certificate of the architect shall be conclusive evidence of the builder's right to final judgment, which is produced and not impeached, there is no reason to deny foreclosure of the lien.<sup>6</sup> It must also be shown that the contract was made with some one having an estate or interest in the land,<sup>7</sup> and that the defendant is the owner of the property;<sup>8</sup> and a description of the premises, with a statement that the materials were furnished and labor performed on account of the owner, must be given.<sup>9</sup> An action to enforce a mechanic's lien and to charge the estate with an incumbrance is in the nature of a proceeding *in rem* as well as a personal action.<sup>10</sup> The holder of a lien may therefore bring a separate action to obtain personal judgment upon his account, in which case the lien is continued until the action is determined and

<sup>1</sup> Chapman v. Rannefels, 2 W. L. M. 142; Railway Co. v. Cronin, 38 O. S. 122; Railroad Co. v. McKay, 30 Ark. 682; Kechler v. Stumme, 36 N. Y. Super. 337; Cronkright v. Thompson, 1 E. D. Smith, 661; Foster v. Poillon, 2 E. D. Smith, 556.

<sup>2</sup> Hoffman v. Walton, 36 Mo. 613-615.

<sup>3</sup> Cook v. Rofinot, 21 Ill. 437.

<sup>4</sup> Crawford v. Crocket, 55 Ind. 220; Crawfordsville v. Barr, 45 Ind. 258; Hill v. Braden, 54 Ind. 72; Craw-

fordsville v. Brundige, 57 Ind. 262; Crawfordsville v. Lockhart, 58 Ind. 477; Hill v. Sloan, 59 Ind. 181; Ogg v. Tate, 52 Ind. 159.

<sup>5</sup> Chapman v. Bolten Steel Co., 4 O. C. C. 242. See Rockel & White's Ohio Lien Laws, p. 166.

<sup>6</sup> Snaith v. Smith, 25 N. Y. S. 513.

<sup>7</sup> Porter v. Tooke, 35 Mo. 107; Clark v. Raymond, 27 Mich. 456.

<sup>8</sup> Hicks v. Murray, 43 Cal. 515.

<sup>9</sup> Shaw v. Allen, 24 Wis. 563.

<sup>10</sup> Shaw v. Allen, 24 Wis. 563.

judgment satisfied;<sup>1</sup> and a personal judgment may be rendered against the defendant even though the plaintiff fails to establish his lien.<sup>2</sup>

The petition by a subcontractor<sup>3</sup> must show that the labor and material were furnished; that the claim was filed as required by statute;<sup>4</sup> that it is not disputed, or, if disputed, that it was settled by arbitration, and that subsequent to so filing his claim a payment fell due from the owner to the head contractor, and that the owner did not pay his claim when the payment fell due or within ten days thereafter, and subsequent to the expiration of the ten days he took the necessary steps to obtain the lien.<sup>5</sup> The remedy by an action for money had and received is the only one as between a subcontractor and the owner.<sup>6</sup> A judgment cannot be rendered against an owner personally for work or materials furnished to a contractor.<sup>7</sup> The holder of a lien cannot have an erroneous statement as to the time when the first material was furnished corrected in the action, so as to bring it ahead of a mortgage.<sup>8</sup> The amount of land which may be made subject to a lien is an issuable fact which may be determined under appropriate averments.<sup>9</sup> Where a plaintiff in an action to enforce a mechanic's lien is also the assignee of several other lienholders, it is necessary to state the cause of action upon each in a separate count.<sup>10</sup>

### Sec. 772. Petition by contractor to foreclose mechanic's lien against owner.—

1. Plaintiff says there is due him from the defendant the sum of \$—— with interest from the —— day of ——, 18—,

<sup>1</sup> Ambrose v. Woodmansee, 27 O. S. See Rockel's & White's Ohio Lien Laws, p. 166.

<sup>2</sup> Haight v. Church, 6 Kan. 192. Where personal judgment and the enforcement of a mechanic's lien are asked, the case is not appealable. See Stephens v. Stock Yard Co., 29 O. S. 227.

<sup>3</sup> Mitchell v. Drake, 7 O. C. C. 308. A right to trial by jury upon the question of fact arises on a counter-claim for damages. Deeves v. Met. Realty Co., 26 N. Y. S. 23.

<sup>4</sup> R. S., sec. 3202. <sup>7</sup> Cronkright v. Thompson, 1 E. D. Smith, 661.

<sup>5</sup> R. S., sec. 3193. <sup>8</sup> Wetmore v. Royal, 56 N. W. Rep. 594 (Minn., 1893).

<sup>6</sup> Watkins v. Shaw, 7 O. C. C. 415. <sup>9</sup> Williamette S. M. Co. v. Kremer, 94 Cal. 205. As to setting aside a lien for loose description, consult this case and cases cited therein.

<sup>10</sup> Green v. Clifford, 94 Cal. 49.

on an account of which the following is a copy with all credits and indorsements thereon, to wit: [*Copy account.*]

2. Plaintiff refers to and adopts so much of the first cause of action as is contained between the word "—" in the first line to and including the words "—" in the — line thereof as if here fully rewritten, and says: That the items contained in said account were for work done and materials furnished by said plaintiff to said defendant at his request for the construction [*or, if for altering or repairing, so state*] of a dwelling-house on lot — in the city of C., — county, Ohio, at the various dates stated in said account.

Plaintiff further says that on the — day of —, 18—, within four months from the time of performing such labor and furnishing such material, he filed with the recorder of F. — county, Ohio, an affidavit containing an itemized statement and value of said labor and materials with all credits and indorsements thereon, together with the time when said account should have been paid, and a description of the premises upon which said building was constructed, which said affidavit was by said recorder recorded in volume —, page —, in the records of liens in said county. Plaintiff's claim therefore became a valid and subsisting lien on said building from the — day of —, 18—, the date when said labor was commenced and said materials furnished. The sum of \$—, with interest at — per cent. from the — day of —, 18—, now remains due and unpaid upon said account.

Plaintiff therefore prays for judgment for said sum of \$— and interest aforesaid, and that his said claim be declared a lien on said premises; that the same be ordered sold and the proceeds arising therefrom be applied to the payment of plaintiff's claim, and for all proper and equitable relief.

NOTE.—Property subject to lien. R. S., sec. 3184, as amended, 91 O. L. 135. Lien, how obtained. R. S., sec. 3185. Filing of statement by subcontractor, etc. R. S., sec. 3193, 91 O. L. 136. Filing statement with recorder. R. S., sec. 3195, 91 O. L. 136; Rockel & White's Ohio Lien Law, pp. 54, 55.

*Priority of liens — Mortgages.*—The lien dates from commencement of labor or of furnishing materials. *Choteau v. Thompson*, 2 O. S. 114. And from the first item of account. *Woodman v. Richardson*, 1 O. C. C. 191. There is no priority between lienholders irrespective of date of filing, but the lien precedes a mortgage filed subsequent to the date of furnishing materials, even though the lien be filed after the mortgage. *Choteau v. Thompson*, 2 O. S. 114. But where a mortgage takes effect after the commencement of one lien, but before the commencement of others, the latter must be postponed to the mortgage lien. *Hazard v. Loomis*, 2 Disn. 544. The principle that he who is first in time is better in right applies to subcontractors. *McCullom v. Richardson*, 2 Handy, 275. Where liens are obtained by persons performing labor, or furnishing machinery or material, and by an original contractor, the lien of the latter is postponed to that of the former, who have no priority among themselves. R. S., sec. 3188, Am. 91 O. L. 135. Lien on leased premises. *Hart v. Iron Works*, 37 O. S. 75. Mistake in description of premises will not estop the lienholder from claiming property as against a



mortgage. *Pedretti v. Stichtenoeth*, 6 O. C. C. 516. As to securing a lien for an entire job, see *Davis v. Hines*, 6 O. S. 473.

*Subcontractor*.—For form of petition of subcontractor or material-man, see *White & Rockel's Lien Law*, pp. 170, 171.

### Sec. 772a. Petition by subcontractor to foreclose lien against owner.—

[*Caption.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff made and entered into a contract in writing with one A. B., who was, under and by virtue of a valid contract, then engaged as principal contractor of the defendant in erecting and constructing a building [*name building or give description of premises*] for the defendant, by which it was stipulated and agreed between said A. B. as principal contractor and plaintiff, that plaintiff, in consideration of \$—, was to perform all the carpenter work and furnish the material necessary for doing the same in the construction of said building for the defendant herein.

Plaintiff completed said work upon said building on the — day of —, 18—, and there became due and payable from the said A. B., principal contractor, the said sum of \$—, which the said A. B. has wholly failed and neglected to pay, or any part thereof.

That the plaintiff did, on the — day of —, 18—, file with [*name of owner or corporation*] a sworn statement of his contract and of the labor by him performed, together with an itemized statement and value thereof, at which time there was due from the defendant, the said A. B., as principal contractor, upon his contract with him, the sum of \$—. That the defendant has not paid the claim of plaintiff nor any part thereof.

That on the — day of —, 18—, within — — after performing said labor, he filed with the recorder of — county, Ohio, an affidavit containing an itemized statement of his account and value of said labor, together with a copy of the written contract under which it was performed, and the time when the same should have been paid, and a description of the premises upon which the building was situated, which affidavit was recorded in volume —, page —, of the record of liens of — county, Ohio.

Plaintiff's claim therefore became a valid and subsisting lien upon said building on the — day of —, 18—.

There is due plaintiff for the labor so performed the sum of \$—, with interest from —, 18—.

Plaintiff therefore prays judgment for the sum of \$—, and that his claim be declared a lien on the premises, and that

the same be ordered sold and the proceeds derived therefrom be applied to the payment of plaintiff's claim, and for all proper and equitable relief.

NOTE.—*Hints on securing lien by subcontractor:* By recent enactment a principal contractor and a subcontractor are on same footing as to their right to secure a lien.

A person who performs labor or furnishes material at the instance of an owner, his agent, trustee, contractor or subcontractor, may acquire a lien. R. S., sec. 3184; 91 O. L. 135.

The principal contractor becomes an agent of the owner so far as concerns the right of the subcontractor to a lien. The latter may only secure a lien when there is a valid contract existing between the owner and the principal contractor.

Any subcontractor who has performed labor or furnished material, or who is furnishing material or machinery, or who is about to perform labor or furnish material or machinery, for the construction, improvement or repair of any public improvement provided for by contract between any board or officer and a principal contractor, and under a contract between any such subcontractor, material-man, laborer or mechanic and a principal contractor or subcontractor, may, at the beginning to perform such labor or furnish such material or machinery, or at any time thereafter not exceeding ninety days from the completion of the labor or the delivery of machinery or material, file with the board or officer, if for a public improvement, a sworn and itemized statement of his account. R. S., sec. 3193. The lien is acquired only on the fund. In the amendment of this provision it is made to apply only to the construction, improvement or repair of a turnpike or other public improvement. But the same statement must be served upon a private owner.

Upon the filing of the notice, subsequent payments must be detained. R. S., sec. 3194.

Such subcontractor must also file a copy with the recorder of the county in order to notify his fellow-contractors; if he fails in this, he can have no preference. R. S., sec. 3195.

The lien of a subcontractor cannot exceed the amount of the price agreed upon between the owner and the original contractor. R. S., sec. 3185a.

There is no priority between the liens acquired by persons performing labor. R. S., sec. 3188.

Disputed claims must be settled by arbitration, which is conclusive on the parties. R. S., sec. 3200.

### Sec. 773. Petition to foreclose lien on railroad.—

1. That on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant was the owner in fee-simple of a right of way for a railroad extending from the city of —, in the state of —, through the following counties of the state of Ohio, to wit: [*name the counties*], to the city of —, in the state of —.

That on said day the plaintiff was employed by the defendant to grade, build embankments and make excavations for the track of a railroad upon said right of way from the city of —, in the state of Ohio, to the city of —, in the state of Ohio, a distance of — miles, and which part of said right of way lay within the counties of — and —, in said state [and also was employed by the defendant to build and furnish the material for all bridges, trestle-work and works of masonry necessary for said part of said track on said right of way between said cities of — and —], at and for the sum of —

dollars [a copy of which said contract is hereto attached, marked "Exhibit A."]

That the plaintiff performed said contract, in all respects performing all the conditions thereof, and furnished all the materials and completed said work on the — day of —, 18—, and the sum of — dollars, with interest from the — day of —, 18—, now remains due and unpaid on said contract.

*Second cause of action. [Formal averments.]* That on the — day of —, 18—, and within forty days from the time of completing said work and furnishing said materials, he filed in the recorder's office of said — county, where said labor was performed and said material furnished, an affidavit containing an itemized statement of the labor performed, and the kind and amount of materials furnished, with the amounts charged for each item, with all credits and payments thereon, which said affidavit and lien was recorded in vol. —, page —, Records of Liens of said county. That within ten days after filing said lien with the recorder of said county, he served a notice of such filing upon the secretary of said company.

Plaintiff's claim therefore became a valid and subsisting lien on said defendant's railroad on the — day of —, 18—.

Plaintiff therefore prays judgment against the defendant for the sum of — dollars with interest from the — day of —, 18—, and costs of suit, and that so much of the right of way of the defendant as lies within the state of Ohio be sold, and the proceeds thereof applied to the payment of said judgment, interest and costs, and for such other and further relief as may be just and equitable.

NOTE.— R. S., secs. 3207-3209; Rockel & White's Lien Laws, p. 191 et seq.

**Sec. 774. Mechanic's lien — The answer.**— A defendant in an action to foreclose a mechanic's lien may deny all knowledge of the furnishing of materials, or that notice was given of the lien, and may claim as a counter-claim that the lienholder guaranteed that he would build the house in a workmanlike manner and complete it by a certain time, claiming damages for his failure so to do.<sup>1</sup> Where the petition alleges that the defendant has or claims an interest in the land which is subject to the lien, a general denial will not amount to a disclaimer of such interest, but only puts in issue the fact that it was subject to the lien.<sup>2</sup> It is a good defense by the owner that there were liens on the premises prior to that of the plaintiff, and exceeding the amount due from the owner.<sup>3</sup> To

<sup>1</sup> McAdow v. Ross, 53 Mo. 199.

<sup>2</sup> Elder v. Spinks, 53 Cal. 293.

<sup>3</sup> Lehretter v. Coffman, 1 E. D. Smith, 664.

entitle a person to a lien, the materials must be furnished or the labor performed within the state. Goods consigned from another state to a head contractor do not entitle the consignor to a lien for the goods so furnished by him to the head contractor as a material-man.<sup>1</sup> In an action against the owner to recover an amount due upon an account for labor performed in the construction of a building, and to have the same declared a lien thereon, where it is less than the balance unpaid or due upon the contract, the owner cannot be allowed to set off a claim against the contractor, not arising out of the contract, but which is acquired by him after the labor has been performed, although his claim is so acquired before notice that the mechanics had not been paid.<sup>2</sup> If labor be performed or material furnished with an understanding or agreement, either express or implied, that no lien will be asserted, then the right is waived, and a lien cannot be enforced against a subsequent purchaser or lienor.<sup>3</sup> A lien will also be waived where a note is given and received as payment for the materials furnished,<sup>4</sup> though not unless the note is in fact received as payment.<sup>5</sup> In a controversy between a holder of a mechanic's lien and a mortgage, a note given before the taking out of the lien does not discharge the same, but only suspends its operation.<sup>6</sup>

#### Sec. 775. Forms of answers.—

[*Caption.*]

[*Payment.*]

That before the bringing of this action A. B., the contractor for the construction of said dwelling-house mentioned in the petition, and who contracted for the material of the plaintiff, fully paid the plaintiff therefor.

[*Or, when personal judgment is claimed:* That the defendant, prior to the filing of the plaintiff's notice of said lien, and without notice or knowledge of his claim, purchased said property from the defendant R. F. for the sum of — dollars, which he then paid.]

[*Or,* That this defendant is the owner in fee-simple of said land, receiving a deed therefor from said R. F. on the —

<sup>1</sup> Bendor v. Stettimier, 19 W. L. B. 163.

<sup>5</sup> Bursdorff v. Hardwey, 7 O. C. C. 378.

<sup>2</sup> Bullock v. Horn, 44 O. S. 420.

<sup>6</sup> Victoria Building Ass'n v. Kel-

<sup>3</sup> Iron Co. v. Murray, 38 O. S. 323.

sey, 11 W. L. B. 33.

<sup>4</sup> Crooks v. Finney, 39 O. S. 57.



day of —, 18—, and before any part of said building was erected thereon, which deed was duly recorded in the recorder's office of said county on the — day of —, 18—.]

[Or, That after said material was furnished, and before the plaintiff's notice of lien was filed, this defendant purchased said property from the defendant R. F. for a valuable consideration, which he then paid in full.

That before purchasing said property this defendant applied to the plaintiff and stated to him that he was about to purchase the same, and requested to know whether he had or would make any claim against the same by way of mechanic's lien or otherwise, and the plaintiff then and there stated to this defendant that the materials furnished by him for said building had been fully paid for by U. V., the contractor; and that he had no claim on said property, and would make none.

That this defendant (was ignorant of the facts, and believed and relied upon said representations, and was) induced thereby to purchase said property and pay the cost therefor.

That said R. F., from whom this defendant purchased said property, is insolvent, and if this defendant is compelled to pay the plaintiff's claim he will lose the same.]

**Sec. 776. Vendor's lien.**—The general rule is that a vendor's lien is purely personal and cannot be assigned or enforced by another.<sup>1</sup> It is founded upon an implied trust between the vendor and purchaser. The latter is held to be a trustee of the former, receiving the conveyance for the use of the vendor until the purchase-money is paid. This trust attaches to the land and follows it into the hands of any subsequent purchaser with notice.<sup>2</sup> But there are exceptions to the general rule that the lien cannot be enforced by one other than the vendor. Upon the death of the vendor it may be enforced by his personal representative. Creditors and legatees in marshaling the assets of the vendor may also enforce it, as well as a judgment creditor in an action to subject purchase-money due the latter to the payment of the judgment.<sup>3</sup> The lien will not arise where the vendor takes security for the payment of the consideration,<sup>4</sup> but is not affected or extinguished by taking a mortgage to secure the payment of the purchase-

<sup>1</sup> Edwards v. Edwards, 24 O. S.

402; Brush v. Kingsley, 14 O. 20;

Taylor v. Foote, W. 356; Jackman v.

Hallock, 1 O. 318; Tiernan v. Beam,

2 O. 383; Williams v. Roberts, 5 O.

35.

<sup>2</sup> Jackman v. Hallock, 1 O. 318.

<sup>3</sup> Edwards v. Edwards, *supra*.

<sup>4</sup> Mayham v. Coombs, 14 O. 428;

Williams v. Roberts, 5 O. 35.



money.<sup>1</sup> A person advancing money to a purchaser to buy land cannot claim a vendor's lien.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 777. Petition to enforce vendor's lien.—**

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff was the owner in fee-simple of the following described real estate situate in the county of —, and state of Ohio, to wit: [*Describe premises.*] On said day plaintiff sold and conveyed said premises by deed of general warranty to the defendant, for the sum of \$—, of which sum said defendant paid plaintiff, at the time of the delivery of the deed, \$—, and made and executed his promissory note for the remainder thereof, to wit, the sum of \$—, which said note became due and payable on the — day of —, 18—.

That at the time said note became due the plaintiff requested payment thereof, which was refused, and no part thereof has been paid, and there is now due from the defendant to the plaintiff thereon the sum of \$—.

[That the defendant has no other property subject to execution.]

Plaintiff therefore prays judgment against the defendant for the sum of \$—, with interest thereon from the — day of —, 18—, and in case said defendant fails to pay said judgment by a day to be named by the court, that said premises may be sold, and so much of the proceeds as are required may be applied to the payment of said judgment.

**Sec. 778. Petition by judgment creditor to marshal liens.**

[*Caption.*]

1. Plaintiff says that on the — day of —, 18—, by the consideration of the court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, said plaintiff recovered a judgment against said defendants, P. M. W. and J. S., in the sum of \$—, with interest at the rate of — per cent. per annum from the — day of —, 18—, also his costs taxed at \$—, which judgment is wholly unsatisfied and unpaid.

2. And said plaintiff for second cause of action against said defendants, J. S. and P. M. W., says [*formal averments*] that on the — day of —, 18—, by the consideration of the court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, he recovered a judgment against said defendants, P. M. W. and J. S., in the sum of \$—, and also his costs therein taxed at \$—, which judgment is wholly unsatisfied and unpaid, and draws interest at the rate of — per cent. per annum from the — day of —, 18—.

And that on the — day of —, 18—, an execution was duly issued on said judgment of \$—, and, for want of goods

<sup>1</sup> Boos v. Ewing, 17 O. 500; Elliott v. Plattor, 43 O. S. 198.

<sup>2</sup> Stansel v. Roberts, 13 O. 148.

and chattels of said defendants whereon to levy, was on the — day of —, 18—, duly levied on the following described real estate belonging to said P. M. W., which levy still subsists, situate in the county of, etc.: [*Description of real estate.*]

And that on the — day of —, 18—, an execution was duly issued on said judgment aforesaid, and, for want of personal property whereon to levy, was on said day duly levied on the following described real estate belonging to said defendant J. S., which levy still subsists, situate in the county of —: [*Description of real estate.*]

And that on the — day of —, 18—, an execution was duly issued on said judgments aforesaid, and, for want of goods and chattels whereon to levy, was on the same day duly levied on the following described real estate owned by P. M. W., which levy still subsists, situate in the county of — and state of Ohio, being in — township, bounded and described as follows, to wit: [*Description of real estate.*]

3. Plaintiff, for third cause of action against said defendant P. M. W., says: [*Formal averments.*] That there was duly levied according to law, on said first tract of land described in this petition, taxes for the years and amounts as follows: For the year 18—, \$—, etc. Which amounts were due and payable from the said P. M. W. as provided by law, and which amounts said defendant neglected and refused to pay, and allowed the same to become delinquent.

That a portion of said amounts was paid by D. F. B., and the lien as held by him was duly transferred to this plaintiff for a valuable consideration by said B., and that since said transfer said plaintiff has made the balance of payments due on said premises as taxes, and is now the legal and true holder of said tax lien, and that no part of the taxes, interest or penalties has been repaid him by said P. M. W.; and that interest, penalty and taxes on said tract now amount to the sum of \$—, and said plaintiff asks the court to decree the same to be the first and best lien upon said described premises.

Said plaintiff says that A. W., S. N. and W. S., defendants, claim to have some lien on the premises described in this petition, by reason of which claims said plaintiff is unable to effect a sale of said premises under execution.

Wherefore said plaintiff prays and asks that said claimants be compelled to set up their claims, if any they have in said property, or be forever barred, and that the court will adjust the *pro rata* thereof and of plaintiff's said liens, and that said real estate may be ordered sold and the proceeds distributed among the claimants according to law, and their *pro rata* as the same shall be settled by court.

S. & H.,

Plaintiff's Attorneys.

NOTE.—From *Harvout v. Willis*, error to circuit court of Ashland county, Supreme Court, unreported, No. 1806.

**Sec. 779. Petition to marshal liens where prior lienholder has lien on other property.—**

That on the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff recovered a judgment in the — court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, against H. T. for the sum of \$—; that on the — day of —, 18—, an execution was issued on said judgment, and, for want of goods and chattels of said H. T. whereon to levy, was levied upon the following described real estate, to wit: [*describe premises*], as the property of said H. T.

That H. T., at that time, was doing business as a merchant at R., and on the day preceding that on which the judgment was rendered gave a mortgage on certain household goods to secure the payment of said sum.

That these mortgages were given as claimed by the defendants to secure them against the acceptance of two drafts, each for the sum of \$—, drawn on H. T. on said defendants in favor of H. & Co., of —, which drafts were drawn on the — day of —, 18—, and were due and payable on the — day of —, 18—, and to secure certain moneys amounting to the sum of \$— advanced by said defendants to H. T.

That on the — day of —, 18—, H. T. sold his stock of goods to — — for the sum of \$—, and, as part of the consideration therefor, received two notes, payable respectively in — and — months, which notes, on the — day of —, 18—, were by said H. T. assigned to the defendants as security for said debt.

That said H. T. then was and now is insolvent, as said defendants well knew; yet on or about the — day of —, 18—, and since the levy of said execution, said defendants, for the purpose of defrauding the plaintiff by depriving him of his lien on said land, fraudulently redelivered to said H. T. said promissory notes.

That the personal property of said H. T. mortgaged to said defendants is of the value of \$—, and said notes redelivered by them to H. T. were of the value of \$—, being more than sufficient to satisfy the claim of the defendants against said H. T., and the premises levied upon under the execution of the plaintiff are not more than sufficient to satisfy the plaintiff's judgment.

Plaintiff therefore prays that, inasmuch as the defendants have a security upon two funds, they may be required to apply said personal property so secured by mortgage and said notes to the payment of their claim, and that said real estate be subjected to the plaintiff's lien alone, and applied to satisfy the same, and for such other relief as justice may require.

## CHAPTER 56.

### MALICIOUS PROSECUTION.

Sec. 780. Malicious prosecution—The petition.	Sec. 783. Petition for malicious criminal prosecution before justice.
781. Petition for maliciously causing a person to be indicted.	784. Petition for malicious attachment.
782. Petition for malicious civil suit before justice.	785. Malicious prosecution—The answer.

**Sec. 780. Malicious prosecution — The petition.**— An action for malicious prosecution abates upon the death of either party.<sup>1</sup> Two or more persons cannot unite in a joint action for malicious prosecution.<sup>2</sup> The action generally lies for the prosecution of a criminal action; and while there are authorities which hold that an action will not lie for maliciously and without probable cause prosecuting a mere civil action,<sup>3</sup> the modern settled American doctrine is, that an action for the malicious prosecution of a civil action may be maintained whenever the defendant therein has been deprived of his personal liberty, or of the possession or enjoyment of property.<sup>4</sup> It will lie for maliciously and without probable cause prosecuting an action of forcible entry and detainer,<sup>5</sup> as well as for

<sup>1</sup> O. Code, sec. 5144.

<sup>2</sup> *Rhodes v. Booth*, 14 Ia. 575.

<sup>3</sup> 2 *Addison on Torts*, 752; *Ely v. Davis*, 111 N. C. 24-26; *O'Neill v. Johnson*, 55 N. W. Rep. 601 (Minn., 1893); *McPherson v. Runyon*, 41 Minn. 524; 43 N. W. Rep. 392; *Rachelman v. Skinner*, 46 Minn. 196; 48 N. W. Rep. 776.

<sup>4</sup> *Newark v. Upson*, 40 O. S. 17; *Newell on Mal. Pros.*, p. 32, sec. 23, and cases cited, and pp. 35, 36; *Pope v. Pollock*, 46 O. S. 367; *Whipple v. Fuller*, 11 Conn. 581; *Closson v. Staples*, 42 Vt. 209; *Coxe v. Taylor*, 10 B. Mon. 17; *Vanduzor v. Linder-*

*man*, 10 Johns. 106; *White v. Dingley*, 4 Mass. 433; *O'Neill v. Johnson*, 55 N. W. Rep. 601 (Minn., 1893); *McPherson v. Runyon*, 41 Minn. 524; s. c., 43 N. W. Rep. 392; *Burton v. Railway Co.*, 33 Minn. 189; s. c., 22 N. W. Rep. 300; *Rachelman v. Skinner*, 46 Minn. 196; s. c., 48 N. W. Rep. 776; *Dempsey v. Lepp*, 52 How. Pr. 11; *Lawton v. Green*, 64 N. Y. 331. It will lie if unaccompanied by arrest or seizure of property. *Springer v. Wise*, 2 Disn. 391. See *Boone on Pldg.*, sec. 167, note 27.

<sup>5</sup> *Pope v. Pollock*, 46 O. S. 367.



procuring an attachment auxiliary to a civil action, maliciously and without probable cause, even though there be a just debt; and it is not necessary to aver that the attachment has been discharged or otherwise terminated adversely to the party employing its aid.<sup>1</sup> And a suit will lie for instituting an action in replevin and taking goods therein,<sup>2</sup> or for the malicious institution of an inquest of lunacy against another.<sup>3</sup>

The action will lie against one who maliciously and without probable cause procures the arrest of a person upon a criminal charge,<sup>4</sup> though, to render the person making the complaint liable, it must be alleged that his conduct was inspired by malicious motives, and was without probable cause, or a statement of facts must be made, which, if proved, will establish a want of probable cause.<sup>5</sup> An allegation of the falsity

<sup>1</sup> Fortman v. Rottier, 8 O. S. 548; Sperry v. Warner, 9 O. 103; King v. Montgomery, 50 Cal. 115; Tomlinson v. Warner, 9 O. 104; Weatherell v. Springley, 43 Ia. 41; Beyersdorf v. Sump, 39 Minn. 495.

<sup>2</sup> Brownstein v. Lahlein, 20 N. Y. S. 213.

<sup>3</sup> Lockenour v. Sides, 57 Ind. 360.

<sup>4</sup> Search-warrant: Oleson v. Tvete, 46 Minn. 225; Carey v. Sheets, 67 Ind. 375; Whitsome v. May, 71 Ind. 269; Miller v. Brown, 3 Mo. 127. Bastardy proceedings: Coffey v. Myers, 84 Ind. 105.

<sup>5</sup> Dreyfus v. Aul, 29 Neb. 191; S. C., 45 N. W. Rep. 282; Vennum v. Huston, 56 N. W. Rep. 970 (Neb., 1893); Crane v. Buchanan, 30 W. L. B. 120; Benjamin v. Garee, W. 450; Burnett v. Nicholson, 79 N. C. 548; Barfield v. Turner, 101 U. S. 357; Ely v. Davis, 111 N. C. 24; Anderson v. Buchanan, W. 725; Dennehey v. Woodsum, 100 Mass. 195. Probable cause is a reasonable ground of suspicion supported by circumstances sufficiently strong in themselves to warrant a cautious man in his belief that a person accused is guilty of the offense of which he is charged. Anderson

v. Howe, 116 N. Y. 336; Carl v. Ayers, 53 N. Y. 14; Johnson v. Corrigan, 3 W. L. B. 1140. The finding of a magistrate that an offense has been committed, and that there was probable cause to believe the defendant guilty, is only *prima facie* evidence of probable cause in an action for malicious prosecution. Ross v. Hixon, 46 Kan. 550; 26 Am. St. Rep. 123. See, also, Newell on Mal. Pros., secs. 9, 10; Newman v. Davis, 58 Iowa, 447; Bauer v. Clay, 8 Kan. 389; Sweeny v. Perney, 40 Kan. 102. It is well settled that a private corporation is liable for malicious prosecution. Morton v. Insurance Co., 103 N. Y. 645; Bank v. Graham, 100 U. S. 699; Railway Co. v. Harris, 123 U. S. 597; Reed v. Bank, 130 Mass. 443; Jordon v. Railroad Co., 74 Ala. 85; Carter v. Machine Co., 51 Md. 290; Williams v. Insurance Co., 57 Miss. 759. In an action for malicious prosecution evidence as to the plaintiff's good reputation and the defendant's knowledge thereof may be given for the purpose of showing want of probable cause. Funk v. Amor, 4 O. C. C. 271.



of the charge is not equivalent to an averment of the want of probable cause.<sup>1</sup> The petition need not allege that the defendant falsely, as well as maliciously and without probable cause, made the accusation.<sup>2</sup> Nor is it always essential to allege that a warrant was issued—the averment that the affidavit was made and filed maliciously and without probable cause being sufficient.<sup>3</sup> Malice is a fact to be pleaded, and in doing so it is improper to set forth the evidence necessary to establish it.<sup>4</sup>

An action for maliciously and without probable cause suing out a writ of attachment need not allege the termination of such suit.<sup>5</sup> But to sustain an action for the malicious prosecution of a criminal charge, it must be shown that the prosecution has ended, and that the defendant therein was acquitted.<sup>6</sup> Mere omission to prosecute will not of itself furnish sufficient foundation for an action. But where there has been a voluntary discontinuance, the defendant in the action for malicious prosecution must show the necessity for causing the arrest.<sup>7</sup> Where the proceedings were had before a court having no jurisdiction, the remedy is for false imprisonment and not malicious prosecution.<sup>8</sup> And a cause of action for malicious prosecution may be changed to one for false imprisonment by striking out the averment of “want of probable cause,” and alleging that the arrest was “illegally made with force.”<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Scotten v. Longfellow*, 40 Ind. 23.

<sup>2</sup> *Ziegler v. Powell*, 54 Ind. 173.

<sup>3</sup> *Coffey v. Myers*, 84 Ind. 105; *Ruston v. Biddle*, 43 Ind. 515; *McCarthy v. Kitchen*, 59 Ind. 500.

<sup>4</sup> *O'Neill v. Johnson*, 55 N. W. Rep. 601 (Minn., 1893); *White v. Tucker*, 16 O. S. 468; *Hahn v. Schmidt*, 64 Cal. 284; *Thaule v. Krekeler*, 81 N. Y. 428.

<sup>5</sup> *Fortman v. Rottier*, 8 O. S. 548.

<sup>6</sup> *Fortman v. Rottier*, 8 O. S. 550; *Sayles v. Briggs*, 4 Met. 421; *Stone v. Crocker*, 24 Pick. 87; *Parker v. Farley*, 10 Cush. 279; *Crane v. Buchanan*, 30 W. L. B. 120; *Benjamin v. Garee*, W. 450; *Anderson v. Buchanan*, W. 725; *Wheeler v. Nesbitt*, 24 How. Pr. 544; *Bessen v. Southern*,

10 N. Y. 236; *Heyne v. Blair*, 62 N. Y. 19; *Thaule v. Krekeler*, 81 N. Y.

428; *Anderson v. Howe*, 116 N. Y. 386; *Merriam v. Morgan*, 7 Oreg. 68.

Termination is sufficiently shown if it appears that no further proceeding can be taken. *Robbins v. Robbins*, 133 N. Y. 597. *Contra*, *Hayes v. Blizzend*, 30 Ind. 457; *Gorrell v. Snow*, 31 Ind. 215; *McCulloch v. Rice*, 59 Ind. 580; *Atwood v. Beirne*, 26 N. Y. S. 149.

<sup>7</sup> *Burnhans v. Sanford*, 19 Wend. 417; *Gilbert v. Emmons*, 42 Ill. 143; *Kinsey v. Wallace*, 86 Cal. 462.

<sup>8</sup> *Painter v. Ives*, 4 Neb. 122; *Bixby v. Brundridge*, 2 Gray, 129; *Marshall v. Betner*, 17 Ala. 832.

<sup>9</sup> *Spice v. Steinruck*, 14 O. S. 213.

In an action for malicious prosecution the plaintiff may show his good reputation as a peaceable and quiet citizen.<sup>1</sup> A petition which states that the defendant without cause falsely and maliciously made a complaint before a magistrate charging the plaintiff with embezzling letters intrusted to his care as mail-carrier, and procured a warrant to be issued for his arrest, upon which charge he was tried and acquitted, states a good cause of action.<sup>2</sup>

**Sec. 781. Petition for maliciously causing a person to be indicted.—**

Plaintiff states that on the — day of —, 18—, the defendant appeared before the grand jury sitting at the — term of 18— of the court of common pleas of — county, Ohio, and then and there wilfully and maliciously, and without probable cause, gave and furnished to said grand jury certain false information against plaintiff, and thereby maliciously, and without probable cause, caused and procured plaintiff to be by said grand jury indicted for the offense of [*state offense*].

That defendant did further wickedly, maliciously, and without probable cause, prosecute and assist in the prosecution of plaintiff upon the indictment so rendered by said grand jury against him at the — term of said court, —, 18—.

That plaintiff was by the malicious and wilful conduct of defendant compelled to defend himself against said false charge so made in the indictment against him, and said plaintiff was tried upon said charge of — according to due course of law by a jury of said county, and was by said jury on the — day of —, 18—, duly acquitted of the said charge so made against him.

That by reason of the premises plaintiff was compelled to expend large sums of money in employing counsel and in defending himself against said charge, to wit, the sum of \$—, and was by reason of said charge imprisoned in the county jail of said county for the period of —, and was by reason of said imprisonment and of said trial prevented from transacting his business, and otherwise injured in reputation, in the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment against said defendant.

**Sec. 782. Petition for malicious civil suit before justice.**

[*Caption and formal averments.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, the said defendant, without just and probable cause of action against plaintiff, did wrongfully, wilfully and maliciously cause plaintiff to be sum-

<sup>1</sup> Funk v. Amor, 7 O. C. C. 419;    <sup>2</sup> Tilton v. Morgaridge, 12 O. S. 98. s. c., 4 O. C. C. 271.

moned to appear before F. G., Esq., one of the justices of, etc., to answer [*state action*].

That on the — day of —, 18—, when said cause came on for hearing, plaintiff appeared before said justice but said defendant did not appear, but suffered said cause to go by default, and the same was dismissed by said justice for want of prosecution, and because said defendant had no cause of action against this plaintiff, as he well knew.

That plaintiff was compelled to and did pay the sum of \$— for necessary traveling expenses, and the sum of \$— for retaining counsel in said cause.

That plaintiff has therefore sustained damages by reason of the wrongful and malicious conduct of said defendant herein stated, in the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment.

**Sec. 783. Petition for malicious criminal prosecution before justice.—**

[*Caption and formal averments.*]

That on the — day —, 18—, said defendant falsely and maliciously, and without reasonable or probable cause therefor, filed an affidavit against the plaintiff before R. L., a justice of the peace of —, county of —, Ohio, charging him with [*state offense in the words of the affidavit*], and thereupon caused said justice to issue a warrant for the arrest of plaintiff, and falsely and maliciously, and without probable cause therefor, caused plaintiff to be arrested on said charge so made by defendant, and to be imprisoned in the jail of — county for the period of — days then next following.

That said cause was on the — day of —, 18—, duly heard and tried by said justice, and said defendant was acquitted and discharged of said crime so made against him, and said prosecution is now ended.

That by reason of the premises plaintiff has been greatly injured [*state extent of injury*], and has been compelled to expend the sum of \$— in defending himself against said charge, and has sustained damages in the sum of \$—.

NOTE.— A justice in deciding upon the sufficiency of a complaint and causing the arrest acts judicially. *Vennum v. Huston*, 56 N. W. Rep. 970 (Neb., 1893). A prosecuting witness is not liable unless he acted maliciously and without probable cause. *Dreyfus v. Aul*, 29 Neb. 191; *Vennum v. Huston*, *supra*.

**Sec. 784. Petition for malicious attachment.—**

[*Caption and formal averments.*]

On the — day of —, 18—, defendant maliciously and without probable cause filed an affidavit before A. B., a justice of the peace in — township, in the county of —, Ohio, for the purpose of obtaining an attachment against the goods and chattels of plaintiff, charging in said affidavit that [*here state the ground for attachment contained in the affidavit*].

That thereupon, upon said false and malicious affidavit so made and filed by said defendant, the said A. B., justice of the peace, issued a writ of attachment and placed the same in the hands of a constable, and plaintiff's goods and chattels were wrongfully taken from the possession of plaintiff.

Thereafter said goods were by due course of law sold and were wholly lost to plaintiff.

That the ground stated in said affidavit, upon which said attachment was sued out, was false in this [*state how*].

That by reason of the premises plaintiff has sustained damages [*state damages*].

[*Prayer.*]

**Sec. 785. Malicious prosecution — The answer.**—It matters not how malicious the motives of a defendant were in prosecuting a person on a criminal charge, if there is reasonable cause to believe him guilty.<sup>1</sup> Malice and want of probable cause being ingredients of the plaintiff's case, a general denial is therefore sufficient to enable the defendant to put in evidence such facts as show the presence of probable cause and absence of malice, as that he acted upon the advice of counsel.<sup>2</sup> It is generally held that a defendant may show that in making a complaint he acted upon the advice of the magistrate and is thereby protected from liability.<sup>3</sup> He may show that at the time he made the complaint he stated all the facts upon which it was based, and that upon the assurance of the magistrate that a crime had been committed he instituted the

<sup>1</sup>Sanders v. Palmer, 55 Fed. Rep. 217; Green v. Cochran, 43 Ia. 544.

<sup>2</sup>Folger v. Washburn, 137 Mass. 60; Sparling v. Conway, 75 Mo. 510; White v. Tucker, 16 O. S. 468; Hunter v. Mathis, 40 Ind. 356; Rost v. Harris, 12 Abb. Pr. 446. See John v. Bridgman, 27 O. S. 22.

<sup>3</sup>Ash v. Marlow, 20 O. 119; Monaghan v. Cox, 155 Mass. 487; Olmstead v. Partridge, 16 Gray, 381; Allen v. Codman, 139 Mass. 136; Donnelly v. Daggett, 145 Mass. 314; Stewart v. Sonneborn, 98 U. S. 187; Bernar v. Dunlap, 94 Pa. St. 329; Cooney v. Chase, 81 Mich. 203; Wicker v.

Hotchkiss, 62 Ill. 107; Eastman v. Keasor, 44 N. H. 518; Paddock v. Watts, 116 Ind. 146. But this rule does not prevail where the counsel himself is interested. White v. Carr, 71 Me. 555. There are other authorities which hold that the advice of magistrates who are not counselors at law affords no protection. Strouse v. Young, 36 Md. 246; Coleman v. Hurick, 2 Mackey, 189; Brobst v. Ruff, 100 Pa. St. 91; Gee v. Culver, 13 Oreg. 228; Gilbertson v. Fuller, 40 Minn. 413; MacLeod v. MacLeod, 73 Ala. 42. See and compare Mark v. Hastings, 13 So. Rep. 297 (Ala., 1893).



prosecution.<sup>1</sup> He cannot be held liable for an affidavit as to facts which a magistrate erroneously believes constitute a crime.<sup>2</sup> A justice of the peace in deciding upon the sufficiency of a complaint acts judicially, and if he acts in good faith, without malice and within his jurisdiction, he cannot be held liable for errors of judgment.<sup>3</sup>

A person claiming protection because he acted upon advice of counsel or others must show that he acted in good faith, believing he had a good cause of action, and did not seek to procure information merely to shelter himself. He must show that he made a full and honest disclosure of all material facts within his knowledge or belief.<sup>4</sup> If he purposely, carelessly or negligently failed to give such full statement, the advice of counsel will not afford protection.<sup>5</sup> Nor will it shield a defendant where it appears that the prosecution was pursued for the sole purpose of enforcing the collection of a debt,<sup>6</sup> or where he does not believe the accused guilty.<sup>7</sup> A defendant may state such facts as will tend to show probable cause, and if he fails it should be taken advantage of by demurrer.<sup>8</sup> To constitute a defense to an action for malicious prosecution, if the facts stated in the complaint do not constitute a crime, they must nevertheless be true.<sup>9</sup> An answer claiming that an attachment was not sued out wrongfully, maliciously or vexatiously, or without reasonable or probable cause, presents a substantial defense to the action.<sup>10</sup> A de-

<sup>1</sup> *White v. Tucker*, 16 O. S. 468.

<sup>2</sup> *Hahn v. Schmidt*, 64 Cal. 284.

<sup>3</sup> *Vennun v. Huston*, 56 N. W. Rep. 970 (Neb., 1893).

<sup>4</sup> *Ash v. Marlow*, 20 O. 119; *Wicker v. Hotchkiss*, 62 Ill. 107; *Monaghan v. Cox*, 155 Mass. 487; *Scotten v. Longfellow*, 40 Ind. 23. The adviser should be learned in the law and of such training and experience that he may safely be presumed to give wise and prudent counsel, and must act under a sense of responsibility. *Monaghan v. Cox*, 155 Mass. 487. See, also, *Smith v. Davis*, 3 Mont. 109; *Smith v. Walter*,

22 W. L. B. 380 (Pa., 1889); *Mark v. Hastings*, 13 So. Rep. 297; *Jordan v. Railroad Co.*, 81 Ala. 227; *Learid v. Davis*, 17 Ala. 27.

<sup>5</sup> *Scotten v. Longfellow*, 40 Ind. 23.

<sup>6</sup> *Neufuld v. Rodeninski*, 32 N. E. Rep. 913 (Ill., 1893).

<sup>7</sup> *Johnson v. Miller*, 82 Ia. 693.

<sup>8</sup> *Wilson v. Ferrari*, 1 Disn. 579.

<sup>9</sup> *Dennis v. Ryan*, 63 Barb. 145; *Forrest v. Collier*, 20 Ala. 175; *Anderson v. Buchanan*, 8 Ind. 132; *Anderson v. Buchanan*, W. 725.

<sup>10</sup> *Marshall v. Bctner*, 17 Ala. 832.



fendant cannot be relieved upon the ground that the complaint in the criminal proceedings, for want of proper allegation, did not legally set out any criminal offense, when he attempted to accomplish such a purpose and did cause an arrest and trial.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Finn v. Frink*, 84 Me. 261; s. c., 4 Atl. Rep. 851.

## CHAPTER 57.

### MALPRACTICE.

Sec. 786. Malpractice — The petition.

787. Petition against physician.

Sec. 788. Petition for damages against a surgeon.

789. Malpractice — The answer.

**Sec. 786. Malpractice — The petition.**— A statutory penalty is prescribed for practicing medicine or surgery without the necessary qualifications;<sup>1</sup> and an empiric is liable to a civil action for damage as well as for the statutory penalty.<sup>2</sup> The remedy to enforce the statutory penalty is by a civil action in the name of the state.<sup>3</sup> Physicians and surgeons are required to use not the highest, but ordinary skill and diligence. The implied liability, in the absence of an express contract as to compensation, extends no further than that he will indemnify his patient against injurious consequences resulting from his want of a proper degree of skill, care or diligence. He is liable if he is wanting in either.<sup>4</sup> There can be no recovery for negligently reducing a fracture

<sup>1</sup> R. S., secs. 6992, 4403.

<sup>2</sup> *Musser v. Chase*, 29 O. S. 577.

<sup>3</sup> *State v. Chandler*, 7 W. L. B. 97; R. S., sec. 2120.

<sup>4</sup> *Craig v. Chambers*, 17 O. S. 253; *Peck v. Hutchinson*, 55 N. W. Rep. 511 (Ia., 1893); *O'Hara v. Wells*, 14 Neb. 403. The question of a physician's skill is a material one. *Carpenter v. Blake*, 50 N. Y. 696; *Hewitt v. Eisenbart*, 55 N. W. Rep. 252 (Neb., 1893); *Rowe v. Lent*, 17 N. Y. S. 131; *Becker v. Janiski*, 15 N. Y. S. 674; *Vanhoover v. Berghoff*, 90 Mo. 487; *Burnham v. Jackson*, 28 Pac. Rep. 250 (Colo., 1893); *Sanderson v. Holland*, 39 Mo. App. 234. In absence of contract, physicians and surgeons impliedly contract that they possess the

reasonable and ordinary qualifications of their profession. *Landon v. Humphrey*, 9 Conn. 209; *Kendall v. Brown*, 74 Ill. 231; *Small v. Howard*, 128 Mass. 131; *Ballou v. Prescott*, 64 Me. 305; *Leighton v. Sargent*, 31 N. H. 119; *Ely v. Wilbur*, 49 N. J. Law, 685; 10 Atl. Rep. 385, 441; *Potter v. Warner*, 91 Pa. St. 362; *Hathorn v. Richmond*, 48 Vt. 557; *Gates v. Fleischer*, 67 Wis. 504; 30 N. W. Rep. 674. This skill is measured by the general line of practice. *Utleigh v. Burns*, 70 Ill. 163; *Almond v. Nugent*, 34 Ia. 300. Regard must be had for the advanced state of the profession. *Smother v. Hanks*, 34 Ia. 286; *Nelson v. Harrington*, 72 Wis. 591.

where there is no evidence of the want of ordinary skill.<sup>1</sup> Failure to use ordinary skill in discovering a serious rupture, after repeated examinations for the purpose, is such negligence as will render a physician liable to damages.<sup>2</sup> Where the act to be done depends upon the skill of the agent, and the operation of causes over which he has no control, a promise to cure will not be implied from an undertaking to cure.<sup>3</sup> Nominal damages only can be recovered, unless the plaintiff shows injury resulting from negligence or want of due skill.<sup>4</sup> Although physicians are bound to the universally accepted methods of cure, yet where there is a difference of opinion among practical and skilful surgeons, they may exercise their best judgment and cannot be held liable for mere error therein.<sup>5</sup> He is not a warrantor of a cure unless he makes a special contract to that effect.<sup>6</sup> Nor is an attorney at law liable for neglect of his professional duty where the negligence complained of in its legal effect does not work any injury to his client.<sup>7</sup> But an attorney is liable for malpractice where a client or a third person has been damaged by his negligence.<sup>8</sup>

A physician may be sued either for tort or upon a contract express or implied existing between himself and patient;<sup>9</sup> and if upon contract, the petition should show who requested the service and with whom the contract was made.<sup>10</sup> If the facts stated do not sufficiently show a contract and a breach, the action

<sup>1</sup> *Winner v. Lathrop*, 22 N. Y. S. 516.

<sup>2</sup> *Lewis v. Dwinell*, 84 Me. 497.

<sup>3</sup> *Bliss v. Long*, W. 351, 352; *Galagher v. Thompson*, W. 466.

<sup>4</sup> *Craig v. Chambers*, 17 O. S. 253.

<sup>5</sup> *Pittigrew v. Lewis*, 46 Kan. 78; 26 Pac. Rep. 458 (1891); *Burnham v. Jackson*, 28 Pac. Rep. 250 (Colo., 1891); *Vanhooser v. Berghoff*, 90 Mo. 488. The test of the treatment is governed by the general doctrine of the school to which the defendant belongs, and not by any other. *Patten v. Wiggin*, 51 Me. 594; *Force v. Gregory*, 27 Atl. Rep. 1116 (Conn., 1893).

<sup>6</sup> *Burnham v. Jackson*, *supra*; *Patten v. Wiggin*, 51 Me. 596.

<sup>7</sup> *Harter v. Morris*, 18 O. S. 492.

<sup>8</sup> *Hoosac Tunnel Dock, etc. Co. v. O'Brien*, 137 Mass. 424-427; *Looff v. Lawton*, 97 N. Y. 478. See *Weeks on Attorneys*, sec. 132; *State v. Chapman*, 11 O. 430.

<sup>9</sup> *Gladwell v. Steggall*, 5 Bing. N. C. 733; *Pippin v. Sheppard*, 11 Price, 400; *Lane v. Boiscourt*, 128 Ind. 420; s. c., 27 N. E. Rep. 1111. As to waiver of tort, see *De Hart v. Haun*, 126 Ind. 378; *Globe v. Dillon*, 86 Ind. 337; s. c., 44 Am. Rep. 408. An action for negligence in reducing a dislocated arm should ordinarily be an action in tort. *McCrory v. Skinner*, 2 W. L. M. 203.

<sup>10</sup> *Scudder v. Crosson*, 43 Ind. 348.

will be considered one in tort.<sup>1</sup> An action for unskilfully performing an operation may be joined with one for maliciously pretending that he would effect a cure, with intent to defraud.<sup>2</sup> An action may be maintained against two physicians who are in partnership for the malpractice of one of them.<sup>3</sup> The petition should allege the specific things concerning which negligence is imputed.<sup>4</sup> In an action against a physician for malpractice, proof that he was a cancer doctor, having skill and experience in the cure and treatment of cancers, is not a variance.<sup>5</sup> The action may be maintained by the personal representative of a person whose death occurs by reason of the negligence of a physician.<sup>6</sup>

### Sec. 787. Petition against physician.—

Plaintiff complains of the said J. M., defendant, for that the plaintiff, before and at the time of the retainer of the defendant hereinafter mentioned, had a small tumor on her nose, the precise nature of which she did not know, and that afterwards, to wit, on or about the — day of —, 18—, the said plaintiff, at the special instance and request of the said defendant, employed and retained him, said defendant, as a physician to treat and cure the same for a reasonable fee and reward to be by her to him paid; and the said defendant undertook and entered upon such retainer and employment; yet the said defendant, not regarding his duty in the premises, so carelessly, negligently and unskilfully treated said disease, and nursed and attended to said plaintiff for the cure of said tumor, that the plaintiff, by reason of such unskilfulness, carelessness and negligence, has wholly lost her nose; that she has been greatly injured and rendered unfit to follow her lawful business, which is that of a school teacher, and became thereby sick and continued sick and unable to attend to her said business and work for a long period, to wit, —, and during said period suffered and was in great bodily pain, and was put to great expense in and about the cure of her nose, so that by the defendant's carelessness and unskilfulness plaintiff has suffered damages in the sum of \$—.

[*Prayer.*]

J. P. B., Attorney.

NOTE.—From *Musser v. Chase*, 29 O. S. 577. Proof that the physician accepted the employment will sustain the allegation that he was employed at his special instance and request. *Id.*

<sup>1</sup> *De Hart v. Haun*, 126 Ind. 378.

<sup>2</sup> *Cadwell v. Farrell*, 28 Ill. 433.

<sup>3</sup> *Hyne v. Erwin*, 23 S. C. 226; S. C., 55 Am. Rep. 15; *Hess v. Lowrey*, 123

Ind. 225; *Fletcher v. Ingram*, 46 Wis. 191; *Taylor v. Jones*, 42 N. H. 25.

<sup>4</sup> *Hawley v. Williams*, 90 Ind. 160.

<sup>5</sup> *Musser v. Chase*, 29 O. S. 577.

<sup>6</sup> *Chase v. Nelson*, 29 Ill. App. 53.

**Sec. 788. Petition for damages against surgeon.—**

[*Caption and formal averments.*]

That on the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff met with an accident in which his left hip was dislocated, and on the — day of —, 18—, for a reasonable fee, he employed the defendant A. B., who was then and is now a practicing physician and surgeon in the city of C., who makes a specialty of the practice of surgery, and holds himself out to the public as possessing special skill in this branch. That said defendant thereupon undertook such employment and did set plaintiff's said hip, but, disregarding his duty in the premises, he did so negligently and unskilfully set plaintiff's hip that by reason thereof [*state damages sustained*].

That by reason of the aforesaid negligence of said defendant plaintiff has sustained damages in the sum of \$—, for which he asks judgment against said defendant.

**Sec. 789. Petition for malpractice in wrongfully diagnosing disease.—**

Defendant has for several years prior to —, 18—, been engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in the city of —, holding himself out to the public as a physician, attending to all diseases or ailments of the human body.

That on or about the — day of —, 18—, the plaintiff T. N. was afflicted with a disease of his right hip, and on or about that date called the said defendant in to attend and treat him for said disease; that defendant thereupon undertook to attend plaintiff and treat said disease, but that, disregarding his duty, defendant wrongfully and carelessly failed to make a proper examination of plaintiff, such as a physician of ordinary skill would have done, and pronounced said disease to be rheumatism, when in fact it was a disease of the hip-joint, which said disease has well-known, peculiar signs and symptoms which a physician of ordinary skill and care would at once detect.

That the defendant, disregarding his duty as a physician, negligently and unskilfully treated the plaintiff for rheumatism, and not hip-joint disease, and continued to so treat him until —, 18—.

That on or about the — day of —, 18—, plaintiff began to entirely lose the use of his said leg, and called in other physicians, when by careful and thorough treatment plaintiff partially recovered the use of his said limb, but that he will be, by reason of said defendant's negligent treatment, permanently crippled. That if defendant had exercised due care and skill in the treatment of plaintiff, he would have speedily and completely recovered. [*Set out any special damages.*]

[*Prayer.*]

NOTE.— If the *gravamen* of the action against a physician is in failing to make proper diagnosis and to prescribe proper remedies, the action is in



tort and not contract. If the action is upon contract, the special contract must be set out. *Wood v. Railroad Co.*, 32 Wis. 398; *Nelson v. Harrington*, 72 Wis. 591.

**Sec. 789a. Malpractice — The answer.**— A patient whose own neglect or carelessness concurs with the maltreatment of the physician in causing injury cannot recover;<sup>1</sup> and so if the injury be caused by the careless treatment of the patient's parents or others having charge.<sup>2</sup> The negligence to constitute a defense must have concurred in producing the injury.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Becker v. Janiski*, 15 N. Y. S. 675; *Gramm v. Boener*, 56 Ind. 497; *Hibbard v. Thompson*, 109 Mass. 286; *Jones v. Angell*, 95 Ind. 376; *Lower v. Franks*, 115 Ind. 334.      <sup>2</sup> *Sanderson v. Holland*, 39 Mo. App. 234.      <sup>3</sup> *Cooley on Torts*, p. 683.



62203-C







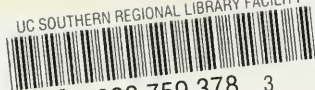








UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



**AA** 000 759 378 3



